

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

REPORT

FOR THE YEAR 1918

AND

BUDGET

FOR THE YEAR 1919.

SHANGHAI
PRINTED BY KELLY & WALSH, LD., CANTON ROAD.
1919.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Introduction	1A	GENERAL MATTERS—	
WATCH MATTERS—		China's War Measures	35B
Volunteer Corps		Public Gambling	41B
Report of Officer Commanding	2A	Court of Foreign Consuls	44B
Annual Inspection of the Corps	6A	Settlement Boundary	44B
British Subjects Admission	10A	Telephone Company	45B
Fire Brigade	11A	Tarriways	52B
Chief Officer's Report	11A	Water Supply	60B
Personnel	11A	Public Band	67B
Annual Inspection	17A	The Band Committee	67B
Inspection of Buildings	16A	Conductor's Report	67B
Motor Appliances, etc.	18A, 20A	Land Regulations	68B
Record of Calls on the Brigade	19A	Bye-laws Revision	70B
Return of Fires	20A	Moral Conditions in the Settlement	90B
Report of Captain-Superintendent of Police	21A	Iltis Monument	95B
Branches of the Force	21A, 31A	Public Library	96B
Training Depot	24A	Charity Organisation	98B
Criminal Investigation	25A	Semaphore Service	101B
Traffic	28A	Municipal Staff	102B
Musketry	32A		
Gaol	32A	WORKS MATTERS—	
Mixed Court	35A	Acting Engineer and Surveyor's Report	1C
Foreign Civil Cases	38A	Bridges	4C
Chinese Civil Cases	39A	Cadastral Office and Survey Work	5C
Registration of Enemy Subjects	39A	Buildings	7C
Return of Apprehensions, Punishments, etc.	44A	Roads	9C
Armistice Celebrations	50A	Labour	15C
Illegal Detention	51A	Creeks and River	16C
Local Disturbances	56A	Public Lighting	17C
Mixed Court	90A	New Buildings	18C
		Pingchiao Quarry	20C
HEALTH MATTERS—		Plant and Machinery	21C
Health Committee	93A	Boiler Inspection	21C
Health Officer's Report	94A	Concreteware	22C
Meteorology of Shanghai	97A	Municipal Properties	23C
Vital Statistics	98A	Road Extensions and Widening	27C
Infectious Disease	102A	Land Commission	66C
Public Health Laboratory	116A	Parks and Open Spaces	67C
Hospitals	119A	The Parks Committee	67C
Sanitary Inspection	124A	Departmental Report of the Superintendent	67C
Food	132A		
Cemeteries	135A	ELECTRICITY MATTERS—	
Hospital Accommodation	137A	Electricity Committee	1D
Shanghai General Hospital	139A, 89D	Report of the Engineer-in-Chief and Manager	1D
Paulun Hospital	143A	Report of the Treasurer	17D
Sewage Disposal and Water Supply	145A	Electricity Department Accounts	20D
EDUCATIONAL MATTERS—		FINANCE MATTERS—	
Permanent Education Committee	1B	Treasurer's Report	27D
Expenditure on Educational Grants in Aid	1B	Financial Statement	27D
St. Joseph's Institute	1B	Industrial Undertakings	30D
St. Francis Xavier's College	2B	Loans	30D
Institution of the Holy Family	2B	Statistical Statements	31D
Foreign Educational Committee	3B	Staff	31D
Public School for Boys	5B	Conclusion	31D
Public School for Girls	3B, 14B	Superintendent of Revenue's Report	32D
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	16B	Rate and Assessment Returns	37D
Thomas Hanbury School for Girls	20B	Financial Statement	42D
Chinese Educational Committee	24B	Estimates for 1919	83D
Public School for Chinese	24B		
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	27B		
Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese	30B		
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese	33B		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	TO FACE PAGE		TO FACE PAGE
Chart of Property at Risk	20A—A	Japanese Iris—Jessfield Park	66C
Total Call Chart	20A—A	Rose Garden—Jessfield Park	67C
Chart showing scene of Hongkew Riot	69A	Riverside Power Station	74C
Weather Diagram	1C	Riverside Power Station Pump House	1D
Central Offices	1C	Riverside Power Station 10,000 K.W. Turbo-Generator	3D
Diagram showing Structures erected	18C	Riverside Power Station 1916 Extensions and Electricity	
Diagram showing Permits issued	19C	Department (Diagrams)	
Diagram of Asphaltic Concrete Plant	21C		

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Accidents	31A	Dépôts	1C, 8C, 90D	Fire Bridge—continued.	
Advertising Hoardings	34D, 85D	Detention, Illegal	51A	Inspection, Annual	17A
Aerated Waters	132A	Diagnoses, Pathological	116A	" of Buildings	16A
Ambulances	123A	Diphtheria	106A	" Licensed Premises	17A, 3C
Analyses	116A, 70C	Diseases, Infectious	102A	Personnel	11A
Armed Robberies	25A, 42A	Disinfection	102A	Plant, etc.	15A
Armistice Celebrations	29A, 50A	District Nursing	120A, 88D	Quarters	90D
Arms and Ammunition	49A	Dogs	115A, 118A, 40D, 84D, 86D, 90D	Shield Competition	17A
Assessments	32D, 39D	Door of Hope	89D	Staff	11A
Assessors	37A	Drainage	1C, 2C, 27C, 89D	Stations	15A, 7C, 90D
Austria-Hungary and China—		Dredging	16C	Water Supply	16A, 60B
Declaration of War, see		Dwellings, Chinese	125A	Workshops	7C
China's War Measures.		" Foreign	125A	Flies	128A
Balance Sheet	24D, 70D	Dysentery	105A	Food Hawkers	56A, 132A
Band :—		Eating Houses	34D, 81D, 86D	" Inspection	132A
Committee	67B	Educational Department	1B, 9C, 89D	" Prosecutions	134A
Conductor's Report	67B	" Grants-in-Aid	1B, 89D	" Shops	132A
Expenditure	89D	Electricity Department :—		" Supply	132A
Beri-Beri	114A, 121A	Accounts	20D	Foreign Educational Committee	3B
Billiard Saloons	34D	Analysis of Works Costs	2D	" Liquor Sellers	40D, 85D
Bills of Health	102A	Boilers	11D	Foreshores, Bund	69C
Boiler Inspection	21C	Buildings	1C, 8C	French Orphanage	1B
Bomb Outrages	27A	Cables	5D	Fruit Shops and Stalls	36D, 40D, 84D
Boundary of the Settlement	44B	Coal Supply	8D	Gambling, Public	27A, 41B
Bowling Saloons	34D	Committee	1D	Gaol	32A
Branch Offices, Health	124A	Engineer's Report	1D	" Building	33A, 1C, 8C, 90D
Bridges	4C, 89D	Distribution	4D	" Convict Labour	33A, 15C
Brothels, etc.	90B	Estimates	14D	" Health of Prisoners	
Bubbling Well Cemetery	135A	Extensions	14D	33A, 114A, 121A	
Budget	83D, 91D	Finance	12D	" Hospital	121A, 137A, 90D
Building Permits	19C, 87D	Heating and Cooking	4D	" Reformatory	33A
" Rules	3C	Lamps	7D	" Remission of Sentences	33A, 90A
Buildings, Municipal	1C, 7C, 90D	Lighting, Public	18C, 5D	" Site, Extension	90D
" New	3C, 18C, 19C	Mains	4D	" Statistics	34A
Bundings	1C, 17C, 89D	Motors	11D	Garbage	126A, 14C
Bye-laws Revision	70B	Plant Capacity, etc.	2D	Gas	117A, 17C
Cadastral Office	2C, 5C	Poles	5D	General Municipal Rate	33D, 38D, 83D, 85D
Cambridge Local Examinations		Power Supply	10D	Germany and China, see China's	
5B, 10B, 16B, 19B, 26B		Radiators	4D	War Measures	
Cargo Boats	40D	Riverside Power Station Ex-		Gurdwara	23A
Carriages	40D	tension	1C, 8C, 11D	Handcarts	3C
Carts	3C, 40D	Substations	23C, 29C, 30C, 8D	Hawkers, Food	56A, 132A, 84D
Cattle Plague	115A	Supply, Restriction of	1D	Health Branch Offices	124A
Cemeteries	135A, 90D	Treasurer's Report	17D	" Committee	93A
Central Offices	1C, 7C, 90D	Units Sold	3D	" Museum	125A
Cerebrospinal Fever	94A, 106A, 139A	Ellis Kadoorie Public School		" Officer's Report	94A
Charity Organization	98B, 89D	for Chinese	27B	Hongkew Disturbances	58A, 89D
Chaufeurs, Chinese	29A	Engineer and Surveyor's Report	1C	" Recreation Ground	
China's War Measures :—		Estimates for 1919	83D	69C, 6D, 90D	
Enemy Property Returns	35B	Exchange Shops	32D, 34D, 84D, 85D	Hongkong University Local Ex-	
Registration of German and Austro-		Extortion	28A, 42A	aminations	11B, 26B, 29B
Hungarian Subjects	39A, 37B	Finance Committee	1A	Hookworm Disease	106A
Chinese Educational Committee	24B	Financial Statement	27D, 42D	Hospital, Shanghai General	139A, 89D
" Official Intervention	27C	Firearms	40D	Hospitals and Sanatorium	
Cholera	104A	Fire Brigade :—		119A, 121A, 137A	
Cleansing and Watering	14C	Accidents	16A	Hotels	84D, 85D
Concreteware	23C	Alarm Service	16A	House Assessments	33D, 39D
Contributions from Public and		Calls	11A, 19A, 20A	" Numeration	29C, 30C
Municipal Undertakings	32D, 84D	Chief Officer's Report	11A	" Refuse	126A
Convict Labour	33A, 15C	Company Cups	17A	" " Receptacles	127A
Council, Membership	1A	Equipment	15A, 18A	Houses	95A, 33D
Court of Foreign Consuls	44B	Expenditure	88D	Hydrants and Mains	16A, 60B, 15C
Creeks	127A, 2C, 16C, 27C	Fire Float	14A	Hydrophobia	127A
Crematorium	135A	" Loss	11A, 20A	Ice Cream	117A, 132A
Criminal Statistics	27A, 36A	" Protection	16A	Illegal Detention	51A
Culverting	1C, 2C	Fires	11A, 19A, 20A	Ilitis Monument	95B
Dances, Public	67B	Gear	20A	Income	32D, 83D
Dangerous Materials, Storage	16A	Hazardous & Dangerous Trades	16A	Indian Hospital	121A, 137A, 89D
Death Rate	95A, 98A	Hydrants	16A, 60B, 15C	" Watchmen	23A
Deaths	98A	Incendiarism	17A		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Indigent Patients, General Hos- pital	89D	Mortuary	136A	Police Force— <i>continued</i> .	
Industrial Undertakings	30D	Mosquitoes	114A, 128A	Special Constables	24A, 41A
Infectious Disease	102A, 139A	Motor Cars	30A, 35D, 40D, 84D	Stations	8C, 23C, 90D
Influenza, Pneumonic	94A, 8A, 4C	Motor Prison Van	34A	Stolen Property	26A
Institution of the Holy Family	2B	Motors, Electric	11D	Strength of the Force	21A, 23A, 24A, 41A
Isolation Hospital		Mumps	106A	Stud	32A
	119A, 142A, 1C, 8C, 90D	Municipal Buildings	1C, 7C, 90D	Traffic	28A
Jessfield Park	67C, 90D	" Properties	24C, 84D	Training Depôt	24A
Laboratory	116A	" Service Club	89D	Policing beyond limits	28C
Labour, Chinese	4C, 15C, 89D	" Staff	102B, 88D	Political Unrest	28A, 42C
" Convict	33A, 15C	Murders	24A, 25A	Polytechnic Public School for Chinese	33B, 9C
Land Assessment	32D	Museum, Health	125A	Pontoons	17C
" Commission	66C	Native Clubs	40D	Pootung Cemetery	135A
Case 113 Bubbling Well and Sicawei Roads	59C	" Population	95A, 98A	Population	95A, 98A
114 Thibet Road	38C	" Wine Shops	40D	Prices of Food	131A
115 West Soochow and Sinza Roads	62C	Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese :—		Private Nursing Service	120A, 88D
Land Regulation IX	68B	Headmaster's Report	30B	Processions	28A
Land, Surplus	23C, 49C, 52C, 54C, 59C	Site, Extension	32B	Properties, Municipal	24C
Land Tax		Normal school	27B	Prosecutions, Health	134A
Increase	83D, 85D, 91D	Nurseries	70C	Prostitutes	90B
Revenue	32D, 83D	Offices, Central	1C, 7C, 90D	Public Band	67B
Landing Accommodation	17C	Ordure Removal	129A, 145A	" Dances	67B
Larcenies	26A	Pahsienjao Cemetery	135A	" Garden	69C
Latrines	170A, 23B	Paratyphoid Fever	105A	" Health Lectures	124A
Launches	34D, 86D	Parks and Open Spaces	67C	" Health Notices	96A, 124A
Laundries	129A	Pasteur Treatment	115A, 118A	" Library	96B
Lectures, Health	124A	Pathological Diagnoses	116A	" Lighting	17C, 5D, 89D
Leprosy	115A	Paulun Hospital	143A	" Recreation Ground	67C, 69C
Library, Public	96B	Pawnshops	40D, 84D	" School for Boys	5B
Licence Fees	34D, 40D, 83D, 85D	Permanent Education Committee	1B	Public School for Girls :—	
Licensed Premises, Inspection	17A, 3C	Permits, Building	19C, 87D	Avenue Road Branch	3B
Lighting, Public	18C, 5D, 89D	Pingliang Piece	23C	Headmistress's Report	14B
Limewashing	129A	Plague	109A	Site, Acquisition	90D
Liquor Sellers	40D	Pneumonia	114A	Public School for Chinese	24B
Livery Stables	30A, 40D, 86D	Pneumonic Plague	94A, 109A	Quarry	20C
Loan Redemption, Procedure	29D	Point Garden, The	70C	Quinsan Square	69C
Loans	29D, 30D	Police Force :—		Rabies	115A, 118A
Local Disturbances	80A, 43A, 56A	Armed Robberies	25A, 42A	Rainfall	95A
Lodging Houses	129A, 40D, 85D	Armistice Celebrations	50A	Ratemyers' Meeting, date	68B
Machinery and Plant	21C	Arms and Ammunition	49A	Rates, Taxes, Dues and Fees	85D
Malaria	114A	Authorized Strength	21A, 23A, 24A	Rats	109A
Manual Training	31B	Bomb Outrages	27A	Recess	1A
Markets	134A, 23C, 36D	Capt-Supt's Report	21A	Reckless Driving	29A
Measles	106A	Chauffeurs, Chinese	29A	Recreation Grounds	72B
Meat Supply	133A	Chinese Branch	24A, 88D	Recruiting, Police	21A, 23A
Mental Ward	120A, 139A	" Watchmen	24A	Redemption of Debentures	29D, 30D
Meteorology and Statistics	96A	Criminal Investigation	25A	Reformatory	33A
Mileage of Roads	12C	" Statistics	27A	Refuse Receptacles	127A
Milk	116A, 132A	Expenditure	88D	" Removal	126A
Mixed Court :—		Finger Print System	27A	Reserve Garden	69C
Appeals	38A	Foreign Branch	21A	Revenue	32D, 37D, 84D
Assessors	37A	Gaol Statistics	33A	Ricshas	30A, 57A, 35D, 40D, 84D
Buildings	38A	Hospitals	121A, 137A, 90D	Riots	30A, 43A, 56A
Chinese Civil Cases	37A, 39A	Housebreaking	26A	Riverside Power Station	1C, 8C, 11D
Criminal Cases	36A	Japanese Branch	23A	Roads—	
Foreign Civil Cases	37A, 38A	Larcenies	26A	Asphaltic Concrete Plant,	4C
House of Detention	38A	Mounted Branch	31A	Beyond Settlement limits	27C, 30C
Magistrates	37A	Murders	24A, 25A	Cleansing and Watering	14C, 89D
Registration of Germans and Austrians	39A, 37B	Musketry	32A	Construction Work	1C, 9C
Remission of Sentences	33A, 90A	Personnel	21A	Expenditure	32C, 89D, 90D
Return of Sentences	41A	Recruiting	21A	Extensions	27C
Security Office	37A	Registration of German and Austro-Hungarian Subjects	39A, 37B	Labour	15C
Staff	35A	Sikh Branch	23A	Maintenance	9C
Women's Prison	38A	" Gurdwara	23A	Mileage	12C
Moral Conditions in the Settlement	90B	" School	19B, 89D	Official Plans	27C, 49C
		" Watchmen	23A	Tramway Track, Maintenance	13C
				Trunk Thoroughfares	3C

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
<i>Roads—continued.</i>		<i>Roads—continued.</i>		<i>Taverns</i> 40D, 85D	
<i>Central District.</i>		Tongshan 52C		Taxation Beyond Limits 85D	
Avenue Edward VII 34C		Wayside 53C		Teashops 40D, 84D	
Bund 4C		Wuchow & Sawgin 53C		Telephone Subscription Charges 45B	
" & Canton 34C		<i>Western District.</i>		Theatres 40D	
Chekiang 42C		Avenue 54C		Thomas Hanbury School for Boys 16B	
" & Kiukiang 42C		" & Gordon 61C		" " " Girls 20B	
Fokien 42C		Avenue Edward VII & Thibet 54C		Tobacco Shops 32D, 34D, 84D, 85D	
" & Canton 42C		Bubbling Well 27C, 55C, 65C		Traffic 28A	
" Canton & Hoopoh 42C		" & Great Western 59C		Training Depôt 21A	
" & Kiukiang 42C		" & Siccawei 59C		<i>Tramways:—</i>	
Hankow 42C		Chungking 61C		Accidents 31A	
" & Shanse 42C		Gordon & Avenue 61C		Byelaws 70B	
" & Shantung 42C		Great Western 28C, 61C		Crossover Mohawk Road 58B	
Honan 42C		" & Bubbling Well 59C		Passengers carried 30A	
Hongkong & Szechuen 38C		Hungjao 4C		Railless Electric Cars 52B, 90D	
Kiangse 42C		Lungmen 27C, 62C, 65C		Track Maintenance 14C	
Kiukiang 34C		Mandalay 62C		<i>Transformer Sub-Stations</i>	
" & Chekiang 42C		Sinza & Stonebridge 65C		23C, 29C, 30C	
" & Fokien 42C		West Soochow & Sinza 62C		Treasurer's Report 17D, 27D	
Nanking 42C		Yates 64C		Trees 70C	
Shause & Hankow 42C		Yuyuen 64C		Tuberculosis 108A	
Shantung & Hankow 42C		Sampans 40D		Typhoid Fever 104A	
Szechuen 35C		Sanatorium 123A, 8C		Unrest, Political 28A	
" & Hongkong 38C		" Bungalows 1C, 8C		Vaccination 104A, 117A	
Thibet 38C, 42C		Sanitary Inspection 124A		Vehicles 35D	
<i>Northern District.</i>		" Returns 131A		" Ranks 29A	
Alabaster, Kansuh & Tsapoo 43C		Scarlet Fever 106A		Victoria Nursing Home 119A, 139A	
Boone 43C		Scholarships and Bursaries 12B, 32B		Vital Statistics 98A	
Chapoo & North Soochow 45C		School Fees 5B		<i>Volunteers:—</i>	
Darroch 43C		" Inspection 5B		Annual Inspection 6A	
Nanzing 45C		Sedan Chairs 40D		" B " Company Impasse 5A	
North Soochow & Chapoo 45C		Semaphore Service 101B		British Subjects' Admission 10A	
" Szechuen 45C		Septic Tank 166A		Camp 6A	
Road to connect Northern and Eastern Districts 31C		Settlement Boundary 44B		Challenge Cup 6A	
Seward 45C		Sewage Disposal and Water Supply 129A, 145A, 60B, 2C		Commandant's Report 2A	
Thorne 47C		Sewers 1C, 2C		Commissions 8A	
Tsapoo, Kansuh & Alabaster 43C		Shantung Road Cemetery 135A		Drill Hall 4A	
<i>Eastern District.</i>		" " Hospital 89D		Expenditure 88D	
Broadway East 4C, 49C, 53C		Slaughter House 133A, 35D		Officers' Seniority 8A	
East Yalu 49C		Small-pox 103A		Rifle Range 90D	
" & Dent 49C		Soldiers' Cemetery 135A		Staff 4A	
East Yuhang 27C		Spanish Influenza 94A, 4C		Strength of the Corps 2A, 9A	
Holung 49C		St. Elizabeth's Hospital 138A, 89D		War Service 21A, 22A, 102B	
Kweiling 27C		St. Francis Xavier's College 2B		Watch Committee 1A	
Lay 27C, 49C		St. Joseph's Institute 1B		Watchmen 23A, 24A	
Liaoyang 52C		Staff 102B, 88D		Water Analysis 117A	
Liping 27C		Stolen Property 26A		" Supply 129A, 132A, 145A, 60B, 14C	
Meichow 27C		Street Lighting 17C, 5D		Waterclosets 129A, 145A, 2C	
Pingyang 52C		" Watering 14C		Wayside Park 70C, 90D	
Road to connect Northern and Eastern Districts 31C		Stud 32A		Wharfage Dues 34D, 83D, 85D	
Sawgin & Wuchow 53C		Studley Park 70C		Wheelbarrows 3C, 40D	
Seoul 27C, 49C		Sunday Concerts 67B		Whooping-Cough 106A	
Sungpan 52C		Superintendent of Revenue's Report 32D		Wine-shops 40D	
Thorburn 52C		Surplus Land 23C, 49C, 52C, 54C, 59C		Work Shelters 16C	
		Survey Work 2C, 5C		Works Committee 1A	
		Swimming Bath 130A		Yangtszepoo Creek 27C, 49C	
				Yellow Fever 113A, 139A	

MUNICIPAL REPORT.

The Council herein submits to the Ratepayers the Annual Report on Public Matters, together with the Financial Statement for the year ending December 31, 1918, and Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure for 1919.

The membership of the preceding Council remained unchanged until the Ratepayers' Meeting in March.

Nine Ratepayers only were nominated for the new Council and, in accordance with Article XVIII of the Land Regulations, they were declared elected. At the first meeting on March 28, upon the proposal of Mr. White-Cooper, seconded by Mr. Ezra, Mr. Pearce was re-elected Chairman: Mr. White-Cooper was re-elected to the Vice-Chair. The Council resolved itself into Standing Committees as follows:—

Finance Committee.—Count L. JEZERSKI, Baron Y. FUJIMURA and Mr. E. C. PEARCE.

Works Committee.—Messrs. E. I. EZRA, W. L. MERRIMAN and E. C. RICHARDS.

Watch Committee.—Messrs. A. S. P. WHITE-COOPER, J. JOHNSTONE and ED. WHITE.

It was decided to request the members of the Sub-Committees to continue their services for another year, and the Council's representatives thereon were arranged as follows:—

<i>Health Committee.</i> —	Messrs. WHITE and WHITE-COOPER.
<i>Electricity Committee.</i> —	Messrs. WHITE and WHITE-COOPER.
<i>Band Committee.</i> —	Mr. WHITE.
<i>Chinese Educational Committee.</i> —	Mr. EZRA.
<i>Foreign Educational Committee.</i> —	Mr. PEARCE.
<i>Permanent Education Committee.</i> —	Mr. WHITE-COOPER.
<i>Public Recreation Ground Committee.</i> —	Mr. MERRIMAN.

The resignation of Baron Fujimura, on his departure from Shanghai, was recorded on July 10, and to fill the vacancy the Council, in accordance with Land Regulation XX, unanimously co-opted Mr. T. Ibukiyama. Mr. A. S. P. White-Cooper's resignation, tendered under medical advice on October 2, was accepted with regret and a letter was addressed to him thanking him in the name of the Community for his eminent public services on the Council, the Finance Committee, the Watch Committee, the Foreign Educational Committee, the Permanent Education Committee, the Electricity Committee and the Health Committee.

The vacancies caused by his resignation were filled as follows:—

<i>Vice-Chairman of Council.</i> —	Mr. JOHNSTONE.
<i>Watch and Electricity Committee.</i> —	Mr. MERRIMAN.
<i>Health Committee.</i> —	Mr. JOHNSTONE.
<i>Permanent Education Committee.</i> —	Mr. RICHARDS.

Being so near the end of the Municipal year, it was decided that the vacancy in the membership of the Council and of the Works Committee should not be filled until after the Election of Councillors for 1919.

The meetings of the Council and of the Standing Committees have been as follows:—

Council	48
Watch Committee	12
Works Committee	14
Finance Committee	9

The Council went into recess from July 31 to September 11.

WATCH MATTERS.

REPORT OF OFFICER COMMANDING VOLUNTEER CORPS.

The strength of the Corps has been well maintained throughout the year, and on the 31st December the total of all ranks on the Active List was 1,022, an increase of 55 on the corresponding date of 1917, and the grand total including Reserves was 1,223, an increase of 84. The following table shows the composition of the Corps and the strength of the units on 31st December 1918:—

Unit.	Officers.	Other Ranks.	Total.
Staff	7	1	8
Medical Staff	8	—	8
Light Horse	4	47	51
Artillery	3	34	37
Machine Gun Company	3	45	48
Maritime Company	1	31	32
The Engineers	2	41	43
"A" Company British	3	107	110
"B" Company British	3	76	79
Customs Company	2	76	78
American Company	5	119	124
Portuguese Company	3	69	72
Japanese Company	2	90	92
Chinese Company	3	125	128
Scottish Company	3	69	72
Italian Company	2	38	40
Total Actives	54	968	1,022
Reserve of Officers	2	—	2
First Reserves	2	92	94
Second Reserves	—	41	41
Maritime Reserves	—	17	17
Light Horse Reserves	—	3	3
Chinese Reserves	—	35	35
Japanese Reserves	—	9	9
Total.	58	1,165	1,223

The following table shows the number joining and leaving the Corps with the strength at the end of each month:—

Month.	Joined.	Left.	Strength.
January	65	26	1,178
February	73	20	1,231
March	33	36	1,228
April	30	87	1,171
May	11	19	1,163
June	11	14	1,160
July	32	15	1,177
August	13	22	1,168
September	39	21	1,186
October	67	25	1,228
November	15	12	1,231
December	15	23	1,223

The average strength for 12 months was 1,182 as against 1,145 for 1917.

The following are the reasons for members leaving their units during the year.

Left Shanghai	197
After 3 or more years' service	7
Pressure of Business	31
Ill health or Deaths	18
Miscellaneous	67

Now that the European War is ended it is of interest to compare the strength of the Corps on the 31st December of each year during the War.

	<i>Actives.</i>	<i>Reserves.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
1914	872	320	1,192
1915	930	304	1,234
1916	1,007	242	1,249
1917	967	172	1,139
1918	1,022	201	1,223

the comparatively steady numbers here shown are largely due to the loyalty of the older men, many of whom had already served in the Corps, but willingly came forward and again offered their services to replace the younger men who had gone to the Front.

ANNUAL EFFICIENCY RETURN.

The following Annual Efficiency Return is for the year ended 30th April 1918.

Unit	Strength	First Class Efficient	Second Class Efficient	Non-Efficient	Recruits	Percentage of First Class Efficient less Recruits	Order of Merit
Staff	7	7	—	—	—	—	—
Medical Staff	7	7	—	—	—	—	—
Light Horse	45	34	4	—	7	89.47	7
Artillery	41	36	—	—	5	100.00	(1)
Machine Gun Company	55	43	—	2	10	95.55	5
Maritime Company	34	30	4	—	—	88.23	9
The Engineers	49	35	3	3	8	85.36	10
"A" Company British	120	95	—	1	24	98.95	2
"B" Company British	88	77	1	1	9	97.46	3
Customs Company	75	48	18	8	1	64.86	13
American Company	109	74	12	5	18	81.42	11
Portuguese Company	65	57	—	—	8	100.00	(1)
Japanese Company	65	61	1	3	—	93.84	6
Chinese Company	128	114	11	3	—	89.06	8
Shanghai Scottish	77	68	3	—	6	95.77	4
Italian Company	38	24	8	3	3	68.57	12
	1,003	810	65	29	99	89.18	

This forms Annual Test I for the General Efficiency Shield for which points are allotted to units as under :—

1	{ Artillery	10
	{ Portuguese Company	10
2	"A" Company British	7
3	"B" Company British	5

ANNUAL MUSKETRY RETURN.

The following Annual Musketry Return is for the year ended 30th April.

Unit	Classification				Recruits	Not Exercised	Average Part II	Order of Merit
	M	1	2	3				
Light Horse	—	6	20	8	7	—	77.29	(8)
Artillery	—	6	16	11	5	—	73.03	(10)
Machine Gun Company	1	18	15	6	10	2	84.50	(3)
Maritime Company	—	2	11	16	—	4	45.03	(14)
The Engineers	2	9	21	4	8	2	78.86	(6)
"A" Company British	6	30	34	22	24	1	81.52	(4)
"B" Company British	2	15	34	14	9	1	77.42	(7)
Customs Company	4	11	33	21	1	3	68.01	(11)
American Company	11	18	39	13	18	5	81.51	(5)
Portuguese Company	8	15	27	4	8	—	90.07	(1)
Japanese Company	9	4	39	7	—	3	76.45	(9)
Chinese Company	2	4	34	82	—	3	50.80	(13)
Shanghai Scottish	13	17	29	6	6	3	88.57	(2)
Italian Company	1	5	18	3	3	7	59.76	(12)
	59	160	370	217	99	34	73.77	

These totals do not include Officers.

Average of the Corps, Part II 73.77.

This forms Annual Test III for the General Efficiency Shield for which points are allotted as follows :—

1 Portuguese Company	10
2 Shanghai Scottish	7
3 Machine Gun Company	5

Staff.—Major G. R. Wingrove resigned his commission on 7th March, having given valuable service in the Corps in various appointments, during a period of over 35 years.

Captain W. J. N. Dyer was appointed Staff Reserve Officer on 20th March, to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Major G. R. Wingrove.

During the absence on leave of Captain C. H. Godfrey, Captain C. D. Pearson was transferred from command of the Engineers to the post of Engineer Staff Officer and Corps Quartermaster.

New Drill Hall.—The 7th January was a red letter day in the Corps' history.

At 6 p.m. the Corps paraded on the Ewo Foreshore, 720 of all ranks, and marched to the New Drill Hall, and thereupon entered into possession. Ten years before at the same hour as this parade was formed, the first meeting of officers was held in the house of Lient.-Col. W. M. Watson, then Commandant of the Corps, to discuss a scheme whereby a permanent Drill Hall could be provided. The ball then set rolling was destined to grow, until the comparatively modest scheme for a Drill Hall, with which that meeting commenced, eventually developed into the magnificent pile of Municipal Buildings now nearing completion. Much has been said for and against the necessity for such a Drill Hall. The fact that the military training which is now accomplished under its roof, justifies fully all the theories which were advanced in its favour, should be sufficient to satisfy everybody.

From 1st October, when the evenings are too dark for outdoor games, the volunteer training begins; there are 15 Units in the Corps and the use of the Drill Hall is allocated in 15 periods, from 5.45 p.m. to 6.45 p.m., 6.45 p.m. to 7.45 p.m., and from 9 p.m. to 11 p.m. every day except Saturday and Sunday. These are not all utilised, as in some cases two Units can drill together. Without the Drill Hall the comprehensive instruction now given was not possible at the time when men are free to attend, and there we have in a nutshell the principal argument which the advocates of the Drill Hall have always borne in mind.

Light Horse.—This unit has increased in strength during the year from 33 to 51 of all ranks. I am strongly of opinion that the Squadron should be maintained at not less than 50, for the mounted troops are of great service and did most useful work during the periods of disturbance in 1918.

Artillery.—The Battery has lived up to its high standard for hard work and efficiency, carried out under difficulties which can only be fully understood and appreciated by those concerned.

In November the gunshed was transferred to the new buildings in Foochow Road, as it was found practically impossible to use the Drill Hall for standing gun drill and theoretical instruction, if the guns were housed at the Town Hall.

The ammunition has been inspected and tested twice during the year by a Laboratory Assistant sent by the Ordinance Department, Hongkong.

S. V. C. Ponies.—During the year 4 ponies were destroyed and 2 sold, being unfit for Artillery work. Six have been purchased, and one was presented by Major T. E. Trueman. There are now 29 ponies on charge.

Engineers.—In addition to Infantry training and musketry, the Engineers are at work all the year round, and the following is a list of the Technical Field work carried out during 1918 :—

1. The construction of a floating bridge about 180 feet in length across the Soochow Creek.
2. The construction of a single lock bridge about thirty feet span across the Fah Wah Creek.

Note.—Both the foregoing bridges were constructed while the unit was in camp and with the assistance of the Maritime Co.

3. The construction of a sling bridge of about sixty feet span at the Military display on 24th May.
4. The erection and maintenance of a wireless telegraph station at Jessfield Park during the period of camp.
5. The construction of a barricade of sand bags with overhead cover.
6. The construction of portable wire entanglements.

The Technical Instruction given included Bridging, Barricading, Obstacles, Use of Spars, Alarms, Wireless telegraphy.

The value of this Unit in the Defence Force cannot be overestimated, and I would like to see the numbers largely increased.

Machine Gun Co.—The Machine Guns are now housed temporarily with the Artillery and for similar reasons. This is the Unit for young men who are not afraid of hard work, and I would like to see it stronger numerically. The usefulness of the weapon has been so thoroughly demonstrated, that the question arises of the necessity for Shanghai to possess not only guns of up-to-date pattern, but more of them.

Maritime Co.—When this Unit was formed in 1915, it was with the idea of having a maritime reserve for certain eventualities. Since that time they have voluntarily undertaken the full work of training as an Active Machine Gun Unit. They are armed with .45 Nordenfeldts, and deserve better weapons when such are available. They also assist the Engineers, and in bridge work have given valuable help.

Infantry.—All Units of the Infantry have shown great keenness and maintained their efficiency during the year, and were inspected at their work by Major H. W. Pilcher, Director of Infantry Training.

Infantry has been described as the least interesting of all the branches of the military service. There may be some ground for the remark during peace training, but in war, large or small, the infantry is the backbone and upon it devolves the final stroke which secures victory. Therefore it is satisfactory to note that the strength of the Infantry is well maintained.

"B" Company British.—In October a dissension arose in "B" Company British in connexion with the transfer of an Officer to that unit from the First Reserves, certain N.C. Officers and men holding the view that they should all have been consulted, whereas only those immediately affected were.

The regulations provide for the appointment of Officers on promotion but not on transfer, and those who sustained the contention that they should have been consulted, failed to realise that such a procedure would have been derogatory to the officer appointed, the Commandant, who recommended the transfer, and the Council who had already given the officer his commission.

The interpretation of the Regulation under which the O.C. Unit and the Commandant had acted, was referred to the Council by request of one of the men; the Council confirmed their action, but nevertheless those concerned in the dispute would not accept the Council's decision and ill advisedly did not attend drill, which rendered the Unit for the time being non-effective and a report was made by the O.C. Unit to this effect.

An investigation followed when it was found that the disaffected N.C. Officers and men held that they had a grievance which they felt was justifiable, but they entirely overlooked the fundamental principle which must exist in all military organisations, that no grievance, be it real or imaginary, can justify a soldier, and more especially a N.C. Officer, in disobeying orders.

There is reason to believe that some of the N.C.O.'s realised afterwards that a mistake had been made, and in consequence they were dealt with more leniently than the seriousness of their action warranted. Four were reprimanded and four were admonished. One was discharged from the Corps.

Following this a number of resignations were sent in but up to 31st December had not been dealt with for various reasons, and it is hoped that some whose action was due to a misunderstanding will decide to remain on the strength.

This is the first and only time in the history of the Corps that a number of N.C. Officers have failed to act up to the high standard of discipline of which the Corps is justly proud, and without which efficiency is not possible. The Regiment first and the individual last, is the motto always to be borne in mind by the soldier, no matter what his rank may be.

Annual Inspection.—On the 27th April the Corps paraded for inspection by the Chairman and Members of the Municipal Council. There were 982 of all ranks on parade, which constitutes a record. The Chairman in addressing the Corps again expressed himself in complimentary terms on the steadiness with which all movements were performed as indicating an effectual training and a close touch between Officers and men.

Shooting Trophies :—"The Barnes Cup"—The conditions for which combine a march with shooting, was won by "B" Company British, with the American Company second.

"The Bray Cup"—This trophy which was presented by Brigadier-General R. N. Bray, D.S.O., for a competition in distance judging was won by No. 2 section of the Customs Company. Teams to consist of two representatives of any rank from each section of an active infantry unit, a troop of Light Horse, a section of the Artillery. Two gun teams of Machine Gunners being considered as an infantry section.

The "*Municipal Challenge Cup*" was won for the second time by Pte. C. Luthy of the First Reserves.

The "*Overseas Cup*," presented by the Overseas Club for competition between teams of British members of the Corps, was competed for in December. The conditions were for judging distance and the application of fire at unknown ranges.

To admit of all the Units taking part in this competition, the "*British Cup*" was presented by the British members of the Corps to be won by a non-British team.

In the first competition, the "*Overseas Cup*" was won by the Engineers and the "*British Cup*" was won by the Chinese Company.

Inter Company Challenge Shield.—Won by First Reserves, with "A" Company British second.

Camps.—A Corps Camp was not possible again this year for the same reasons as last year, i.e., the difficulty in finding a suitable site with housing accommodation.

The Light Horse and Artillery went into camp during Easter week at the Rifle Range and Gordon Road Riding School respectively. During the same period a Camp was formed at Jessfield Park, under canvas, by the Engineers and Maritime Companies.

The Portuguese Company formed a camp under canvas at the Rifle Range from 12th to 15th April. The American Company also went under canvas from the 27th to 30th September at the Rifle Range, in conjunction with their Rifle Meeting.

I inspected each camp and am of opinion that the routine of duties and the training was of great value.

Local Disturbances.—Part of the Corps was mobilised on three occasions during the year.

Rioting on 17th April.—I received orders by telephone at 4.30 p.m. that, in consequence of the rioting which had occurred, certain districts were in a disturbed condition. Volunteers were detailed for duty as follows.—

The Patrols were provided by the Units who are responsible for the several districts on mobilisation :—Light Horse, Chinese, Customs, Portuguese and Japanese Companies, with American Company and "A" Company British in reserve.

The Volunteers were on duty from 6 p.m. 17th to 6 a.m. 18th April.

Hawkers Riot, 1st May.—At 7.30 a.m. on 1st May I received orders to mobilise a portion of the Corps. At 9 a.m. 30 men and two Officers of the American and Japanese Companies assembled at their Headquarters.

At 5.20 p.m. more men were asked for to remain on duty until the following morning, and 50 men of "A" Company British, Light Horse patrols, two machine guns and 25 men of the Chinese Company were detailed.

At 8 a.m. 2nd May some of the men were withdrawn and others relieved by 30 men of the Portuguese Company and 10 men of the Customs.

At 2.45 p.m. all were withdrawn.

At 9.15 p.m. I was informed there were indications of further trouble next morning and one officer and 30 men of "B" Company were detailed for the Town Hall and the same strength of the American Company for Hongkew Police Station and at 8 a.m. 3rd May they were withdrawn.

Riots in Hongkew.—At 4.20 p.m. on 20th July I received orders by telephone to mobilise three companies for duty that night. One officer and 30 men from the American, Japanese and Scottish Companies were detailed for 10. p.m.

The following day these were relieved by the same number from "A" Company British, Customs and Japanese Companies, and on 22nd July these were again relieved by "B" Company British, Machine Gun Company and Japanese. All were withdrawn at 5 a.m. 23rd July.

Future of the Corps.—I feel it necessary to add a word about the future of the Corps.

With the termination of the Great War and the subsequent discussions as to a lasting peace and league of nations, there will be a tendency for men in civilian life to discard the spirit for soldiering. Let us at once repel that idea, and learn from the spasmodic outbursts of internal strife, now being experienced in almost every country, that while it may be possible to prevent another war between nations, the day is far distant when men's nature will be so imbued with the spirit of peace that no one will ever oppose the laws of order and good government by force. This fact must be faced, and the necessary means to cope with disturbances still maintained by the most up-to-date and efficient weapons. Therefore, the need of a defence force in Shanghai has not departed or even diminished by reason of the termination of the War in Europe, and the duty will still exist here, for men to contribute to the Volunteer Corps by personal service, as the best insurance against disturbance of any kind.

Again it affords me great pleasure to record my warmest appreciation of the loyal support and whole hearted co-operation of all ranks in the Corps. My thanks also for the valuable assistance I have received from the Staff Officers, and for the excellent work performed by the Orderly Room Staff, Sergeant-Major S. Wise and Quartermaster-Sergeant W. T. Rose. Especially do I realise that the efficiency of the Corps is due to the Officers Commanding Units, their Subaltern Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers, who have unreservedly devoted time and ability to the training of their Units.

The Seniority Roll of the Officers of the Corps :—

Major	T. E. Trueman, Commandant	14 November 1906	Lieut.	H. S. Lindsay	30 December 1914
"	H. W. Pilcher	10 April 1912	"	A. H. Swan	4 February 1915
"	R. J. Marshall	7 June 1917	"	J. T. W. Brooke	18 February 1915
Captain	S. A. Ransom	21 March 1906	"	E. Carniero	22 July 1915
"	W. J. N. Dyer	31 May 1908	"	G. L. Campbell	10 December 1915
"	L. E. Canning	1 December 1909	"	W. J. Monk	3 March 1916
"	H. C. Patrick	10 February 1909	"	E. B. Heaton-Smith	10 March 1916
"	C. H. Godfrey	29 June 1910	"	S. B. Neill	2 June 1916
"	G. Grayrigge	15 February 1911	"	T. A. Zee	16 September 1916
"	R. H. Gaskin	1 November 1911	"	R. C. Young	21 June 1916
"	R. W. Davis	4 June 1913	"	A. J. Stewart (Reserve)	16 February 1917
"	P. Crighton	30 November 1913	"	N. H. Bolton	21 November 1917
"	W. B. Billinghamurst	21 January 1914	"	V. Chieri	4 July 1918
"	N. C. Davis	21 January 1914	2nd Lieut.	W. H. Rodgers	4 April 1917
"	A. M. Diniz	25 March 1914	"	R. K. Hykes	4 April 1917
"	J. D. Gordon (Reserve)	20 May 1914	"	G. F. Ashley	25 July 1917
"	C. H. Rutherford	10 December 1914	"	G. Y. Woo	25 July 1917
"	J. Elliot-Murray	30 December 1914	"	V. Olsen	25 July 1917
"	L. J. Cubitt	13 October 1915	"	F. J. W. Melville	11 October 1917
"	A. W. Dixon	12 January 1916	"	S. Kobayashi	11 October 1917
"	C. D. Pearson	24 May 1916	"	R. A. Stuart	11 October 1917
"	G. M. Billings	24 May 1916	"	L. M. ff. Beytagh	11 October 1917
"	T. Yamauchi	13 December 1916	"	S. V. Mills	27 February 1918
"	H. D. Hilliard	13 December 1916	"	F. W. Foster	13 March 1918
"	F. M. Neild	27 February 1918	"	C. Bedoni	4 July 1918
"	E. L. Marsh	27 February 1918	"	G. L. Turnbull	20 August 1918
"	G. A. Johnson (Reserve)	27 October 1918	"	C. H. Ryde	7 November 1918
Lieut.	D. M. Gutierrez	18 January 1914	"	E. W. Godfrey	5 December 1918

Commissions.—The following have been promoted.

Lieut. F. M. Neild	Medical Staff, to Captain	27 February 1918.
" G. A. Johnson	First Reserves, to Captain	27 October 1918.

The following Commissions have been renewed for a further period of three years.

Major H. W. Pilcher	Staff	10 April 1918.
Captain S. A. Ransom	American Company	6 August 1918.
" H. C. Patrick	Medical Staff	9 February 1918.
" R. H. Gaskin	Machine Gun Co.	31 October 1917.
" C. H. Rutherford	Shanghai Scottish	9 December 1917.
" J. E. Murray	Medical Staff	29 December 1917.
" L. J. Cubitt	"B" Company British	13 October 1918.
Lieut. H. S. Lindsay	Light Horse	29 December 1917.
" A. H. Swan	American Company	3 February 1918.
" J. T. W. Brooke	Engineers	17 February 1918.
" E. S. Carniero	Portuguese Company	21 July 1918.
" G. L. Campbell	Shanghai Scottish	9 December 1918.
Captain A. W. Dixon	Maritime Company	11 January 1919.

Commissions have been issued to the following :—

Dr. E. L. Marsh	Captain Medical Staff	24 February 1918, on first appointment.
S. V. Mills	2nd Lieut. Customs Company	27 February 1918, on first appointment.
F. W. Foster	2nd Lieut. Light Horse	13 March 1918, on first appointment.
V. Chieri	Lieut. Italian Company	4 July 1918, on first appointment.
C. Bedoni	2nd Lieut. Italian Company	4 July 1918, on first appointment.
G. J. Turnbull	2nd Lieut. Shanghai Scottish	20 August 1918, on first appointment.
C. H. Ryde	2nd Lieut. First Reserves	7 November 1918, on first appointment.
E. W. Godfrey	2nd Lieut. "A" Company British	5 December 1918 on first appointment.

The following have resigned their commissions.—

Major G. R. Wingrove, Staff Reserve Officer, 7 March 1918. Retired rank has been conferred on Major Wingrove in consideration of long and valued service in the Corps.		
Lieut. N. Oki	Japanese Company	2 May 1918.
" M. Commencini	Italian Company	20 June 1918.
" J. S. Chisholm	Shanghai Scottish	27 June 1918.
" D. Inowka	Japanese Company	3 October 1918.
" St. G. R. Clark	"A" Company British	31 October 1918.

The following deaths occurred in the Corps during the year.—

Private	A. C. Crighton	First Reserves
Lance-Corpl.	Q. M. Yang	Chinese Company
Corporal	J. Mc Donnell	Customs Company
Trooper	D. Gow	Light Horse
Gunner	F. Ward	Artillery
Private	B. T. Davis	American Company
Private	J. A. Burke-Scott	First Reserves
Gunner	G. B. Rae	Maritime Reserves.

Details of the Strength of the Corps :—

STAFF.

Major T. E. Trueman, Commandant.	Captain W. J. N. Dyer, Staff Reserve Officer.
Major H. W. Pilcher, Director of Infantry Training.	Rev. A. J. Walker, Chaplain.
Captain L. E. Canning, Corps Staff Officer.	Sergeant-Major S. Wise, Corps Sergeant-Major.
Captain C. H. Godfrey, (On leave.)	Quartermaster-Sergeant W. T. Rose, Quartermaster-Sergeant.
Captain C. D. Pearson, Engineer Staff Officer.	

MEDICAL STAFF.

Major R. J. Marshall.
 Captain H. C. Patrick.
 Captain W. B. Billinghamurst.
 Captain C. N. Davis.
 Captain J. Elliot-Murray.
 Captain F. M. Neill.
 Captain E. L. Marsh.
 Lieut. N. H. Bolton.

LIGHT HORSE.

Captain P. Crighton.
 Lieut. H. S. Lindsay.
 2nd Lieut. F. W. Foster.
 47 N. C. Officers and Men.

ARTILLERY.

Captain R. W. Davis.
 Lieut. S. B. Neill.
 2nd Lieut. R. A. Stuart.
 34 N. C. Officers and Men.

ENGINEERS.

Lieut. J. T. W. Brooke.
 Lieut. R. C. Young.
 41 N. C. Officers and Men.

MACHINE GUN COMPANY.

Captain R. H. Gaskin.
 Lieut. E. B. Heaton-Smith.
 2nd Lieut. H. W. Rodgers.
 45 N. C. Officers and Men.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain G. M. Billings.
 Lieut. W. J. Monk.
 2nd Lieut. E. W. Godfrey.
 107 N. C. Officers and Men.

"B" COMPANY.

Captain L. J. Cubitt.
 2nd Lieut. F. J. W. Melville.
 2nd Lieut. L. M. F. Beytagh.
 76 N. C. Officers and Men.

CUSTOMS COMPANY.

Captain H. D. Hilliard.
 2nd Lieut. S. V. Mills.
 76 N. C. Officers and Men.

AMERICAN COMPANY.

Captain S. A. Ransom.
 Lieut. A. H. Swan.
 2nd Lieut. R. K. Hykes.
 2nd Lieut. V. Olsen.
 2nd Lieut. G. F. Ashley.
 119 N. C. Officers and Men.

PORTUGUESE COMPANY.

Captain A. M. Diniz.
 Lieut. D. M. de G. Gutierrez.
 Lieut. E. Carniero.
 69 N. C. Officers and Men.

JAPANESE COMPANY.

Captain T. Yamauchi.
 2nd Lieut. S. Kobayashi.
 90 N. C. Officers and Men.

CHINESE COMPANY.

Captain G. Grayrigge.
 Lieut. T. A. Zee.
 2nd Lieut. B. Y. Woo.
 125 N. C. Officers and Men.

SHANGHAI SCOTTISH.

Captain C. H. Rutherford.
 Lieut. G. L. Campbell.
 2nd Lieut. G. L. Turnbull.
 69 N. C. Officers and Men.

ITALIAN COMPANY.

Lieut. V. Chieri.
 2nd Lieut. C. Bedoni.
 38 N. C. Officers and Men.

MARITIME CO. & RESERVES.

Captain A. W. Dixon.
 48 N. C. Officers and Men.

RESERVES OFFICERS.

Captain J. D. D. Gordon.
 Lieut. A. J. Stewart.

FIRST RESERVES.

Captain G. A. Johnson.
 2nd Lieut. C. H. Ryde.
 92 N. C. Officers and Men.

LIGHT HORSE RESERVES.

3 N. C. Officers and Men.

CHINESE CO. RESERVES.

35 N. C. Officers and Men.

JAPANESE CO. RESERVES.

9 N. C. Officers and Men.

SECOND RESERVES.

41 N. C. Officers and Men.

RETIRED LIST.

Lieut.-Colonel D. Mackenzie.
 Major C. Holliday.
 Major H. E. Keylock.
 Major W. D. Little.
 Major N. Macleod.
 Major Brodie A. Clarke.
 Major C. C. Wedemeyer.
 Major G. R. Wingrove.
 Captain Sir J. C. Dudgeon.
 Captain G. Lanning.
 Captain C. O. Liddell.
 Captain G. E. Stewart.
 Captain W. M. Dowdall.
 Captain R. I. Fearon.
 Captain W. S. Burns.
 Captain J. Nolasco.
 Captain W. Brand.
 Captain R. H. R. Wade.
 Captain G. M. Jameson.
 Captain D. C. Dick.

T. E. TRUEMAN, Major,
 Commandant, Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

VOLUNTEER CORPS—BRITISH SUBJECTS' ADMISSION.

The Council approved the resolutions passed by the British officers of the Corps on January 25 and February 8, that Article 24 of the Corps Regulations be amended so as to provide that the enrolment of British subjects be without ballot or election, and that their retention in the Corps be dependent on individual merit and qualifications. Article 24 of the Corps Regulations will, from this date, be modified accordingly.

In accordance with the recommendation to which expression is given in such resolutions, applications for enrolment should, during the period of the war, be accompanied by a certificate either of exemption from service with H.B.M. Forces or expressing willingness to serve therewith.

The Commandant's remarks in regard to the alteration thus effected were noted as follows :—

"Put briefly the old system of recruits joining a certain unit and being trained by that unit is recommended to be abolished and all men on joining will be put through a recruit's course by the Headquarters Staff before being admitted to the units and will thus join the Shanghai Volunteer Corps through Headquarters. This system, while opening the ranks to many who now find difficulty in joining, for various reasons, would weed out undesirables and ineffectives before the expense of uniform and equipment had been incurred for them. In conclusion I beg to state that the proposed suggestion for the alteration of Article 24 of the Corps Regulations will not affect the other national units of the Corps although I propose with the help of instructors from those units which use other than British Infantry Drill, for their recruits to be passed out by the Headquarters Staff."

FIRE BRIGADE.

CHIEF OFFICER'S REPORT.

Personnel.—The Foreign staff of the Brigade consisted of :—

<i>Chief Officer</i>	M. W. Pett,
<i>Acting Departmental Engineer</i>	F. M. Howard,
<i>Departmental Assistant</i>	H. Upton,
<i>Clerical Assistant</i>	B. M. Hunting.

In addition to the foregoing, there were 8 Bell Tower Watchmen, and a Staff of 187 (consisting of 6 Office and Store Staff, 27 Motormen, 31 Artificers, 16 Watchmen, 99 Chinese Firemen and 8 other ranks).

On December 31 the Volunteer Members, Officers and Firemen of the Brigade, numbered 42, consisting of 10 Officers and 32 Firemen. The total strength is slightly lower than last year and varied from a total of 41 to 44 during the year. The strength of the Volunteer Members on December 31 was as follows :—

Mih-Ho-Loong (No. 1) Company.

<i>Foreman</i>	H. W. P. McMeekin,
<i>1st Assistant</i>	C. V. Jensen,

and 5 Firemen.

Deluge (No. 4) Company.

<i>Foreman</i>	J. W. Stavers,
<i>1st Assistant</i>	W. G. Smith,
<i>2nd " "</i>	H. P. B. Jones,

and 6 Firemen.

Hongkew (No. 2) Company.

<i>Foreman</i>	E. S. Thellefsen,
<i>1st Assistant</i>	P. C. Mansfield,
<i>2nd " "</i>	A. F. T. Holland,

and 16 Firemen.

Victoria (No. 7) Company.

<i>Foreman</i>	W. S. Clay,
<i>1st Assistant</i>	N. P. Thomson,

and 5 Firemen.

The changes in Officers during the year were as follows :—

Hongkew (No. 2) Company.

Officers on December 31, 1917.	<i>Foreman</i>	E. S. Thellefsen,
	<i>1st Assistant</i>	P. C. Mansfield,
	<i>2nd " "</i>	M. H. E. Frederiksen.
April 18, 1918.	<i>2nd Assistant</i>	M. H. E. Frederiksen resigned.
May 16, 1918.	<i>Fireman</i>	A. F. T. Holland appointed 2nd Assistant.

Fires.—The number of calls to fires, or supposed fires, during the year was 313 (a decrease of 12 on the previous year).

The calls were received as follows :—

Exchange Telephones	145
Watch Towers	107
Police	27
Street Fire Alarms	26
Staff and Messengers	8

Of the above calls 222 were genuine fires on assessed property within the Settlement, and 54 false alarms (or fires not traced by the Brigade). The Brigade also attended 37 fires outside the Settlement, 24 of which the Brigade assisted to extinguish.

Loss.—The total loss during the year on buildings and contents within the Settlement is estimated at Tls. 382,625 (Foreign, Tls. 210,450 ; Chinese, Tls. 172,175), a decrease of Tls. 476,775 on that of last

year. The estimated value of buildings and contents at risk at the above fires was Tls. 7,965,900 (Foreign, Tls. 6,417,400; Chinese, Tls. 1,548,500) a decrease of Tls. 1,794,500 on the previous year.

It will be noted that there is a large decrease in the estimated loss, whereas there is only a moderate decrease in the risk. The percentage of fire waste of property and contents and risk was only 5% being a decrease of 3.78 on last year's percentage, and as will be noted, is the lowest on record, which is a very marked improvement on previous years. This must be accounted for mainly by the motorisation of the Brigade, and the increased efficiency of the paid staff:—

1908 Loss approximately	40%
1914 " "	14%
1915 " "	10%
1916 " "	9%
1917 " "	8.78%
1918 " "	5%

The year opened rather strenuously, there being no less than 50 calls for the month of January, yet the loss was only Tls. 43,800 (Foreign, Tls. 15,500; Chinese, Tls. 28,300) for this period.

January 9, Masonic Hall.—A somewhat serious fire occurred at the Masonic Hall, where the godown above the main Hall was destroyed. The Brigade had a difficult task in checking the fire from spreading towards the front of the building, as there were openings in the supposedly fire wall. A number of the Brigade, who were working under the roof to cut off the fire, were overpowered by smoke.

March 13, Poh Yih Cotton Mill's Godown "A" at No. 37 West Soochow Road containing raw cotton in loose bales was found to be well alight on the first floor. Owing to there being no scuppers at the floor level, there was very quickly an excessive load on account of the large quantity of water it was necessary to use, and holes had to be made in the walls to relieve the pressure, otherwise the floor would have collapsed. This was a so-called fireproof building, but the material used in the construction, especially the roof, was so poor that had not every precaution been taken, the building would have collapsed to the danger of the Brigade who were working inside.

May 20, Eastern Garage, at No. 4 Soochow Road.—This was a very serious garage fire mainly owing to the first floor being constructed of wood, and the building having a combustible roof. The garage on the ground floor was well packed with cars, the doors opening inwards a jam occurred, and it was only possible to remove a few cars through the front entrance. This fire for some time frustrated the efforts of the Brigade, especially at the back which was unapproachable owing to the heat, and the neighbouring buildings, namely, the Lyceum Theatre, the Union Church Hall, and the godown to the west, had very narrow escapes: as it was, some of the eaves and windows of these buildings were alight at one time or another. A rehearsal was taking place at the Lyceum Theatre, but fortunately the auditorium was practically empty. Two-thirds of the garage was gutted and a large number of cars destroyed.

This fire clearly illustrated that garages should be constructed of fire-resisting materials, and face a wide road, and should not be placed in the vicinity of places of Public Assembly, etc. It was very fortunate that the godown to the west was practically empty at the time, otherwise Shanghai would have witnessed one of its largest fires.

It is very necessary that New Building Rules for Garages, and for the continuous supervision of such, should be drafted immediately. This matter is receiving close attention, and it is hoped that garages will be placed on a proper footing, for the majority of them in their present condition are a serious menace.

August 12, China Merchants Steam Navigation Co.'s Godown, Hongkew Wharf.—This was a godown fire of some magnitude and, if it had not been for the prompt services of the Brigade Fire Float, the whole godown would have been destroyed, and possibly the adjoining godowns (which were at times swept by flames) owing to the paucity and distance of the hydrants from the seat of the fire. Approximately two-thirds of the contents were damaged by fire and water.

September 23, at No. 15 Quinsan Road.—Another fire occurred in the same terrace as where a fatal fire took place on January 13. This might also have ended fatally owing to an improvised Tabernacle being erected, without a permit, at the backs of two of the houses,

There were no fires of note on Chinese property, except one at the Ching Lun Singlet and Sock Factory, off Dixwell Road on August 28, where the staff of the Brigade saved a very considerable amount of damage by the removal of practically all the cotton goods on the ground floor, whilst the fire was being extinguished on the upper floor.

Loss of Life.—I regret to have to report that 11 persons lost their lives at fires attended by the Brigade during the year, this being 12 less than last year, whilst 39 persons (including 8 Firemen, slightly injured) were injured, showing an increase of 12 on last year's total.

The particulars of these fires are as follows :—

January 13, at No. 7 Quinsan Road.—This fire occurred on Russian New Year's Day, a woman upsetting a kerosene oil stove in a bedroom immediately against the only staircase in the house, which was used as a Foreign boarding house. A Mr. and Mrs. Bratzoff, who were asleep in the front room on the first floor, had their escape cut off. Mr. Bratzoff had the time to form a rope of bed clothes and partially lowered his wife to the ground, she falling a short distance and slightly injuring herself. Mr. Bratzoff then apparently completely lost his head, and jumped from the verandah towards the boundary wall, and fatally injured himself. This was rather an extraordinary incident as he could easily have got round by the rail of the verandah to the next house.

January 26, at No. LA 2656A off East Yangtzepoo Road.—This was a late call, and when the Brigade arrived, ten dwelling houses were found to be in flames. Two persons were reported missing, and as soon as possible, the debris was searched and the remains of a man were found in the above house. The man was sick and it was stated that he had taken a charcoal warming pan into bed, and probably fell asleep, the charcoal setting fire to the bed. It was afterwards ascertained that the other person had escaped.

February 22, at No. Z 874 off Miller Road.—This is an instance where an old woman, despite the endeavours of the Police, re-entered the building by means of a back door to recover some personal effects. The fire gained on her so that she was unable to escape, and she was found in a recumbent position on a box dead.

March 11, at No. E. 616 off Burkill Road.—A child six months old lying on a bed which caught on fire by a cigarette end, was badly burned and died shortly afterwards. The outbreak was extinguished by the inmates before the arrival of the Brigade.

May 20, Eastern Garage at No. 4 Soochow Road.—This was one of the largest fires of the year, and two workmen who were asleep upstairs in the workshop, immediately above the garage had their escape cut off, the means of egress being extremely bad. On arrival of the Brigade the fire was unapproachable, and rescue was impossible even if it had been known that they were in the building.

August 19, at No. RA 574 off East Yalu Road.—The overfilling of a spirit stove set fire to the first floor of this house. An amah and two children were badly burnt and conveyed to St. Luke's Hospital. The amah and one of the children subsequently died.

August 26, at No. S155 Ningpo Road.—A man was changing his clothes in the loft of this building, which was used as a Garage, and upset an oil lamp which set fire to a motor car immediately underneath. In moving the motor car, two men were badly burnt; one succumbing shortly after.

September 5, at No. A323 Broadway East.—This fire was caused by a naked light coming into contact with a tin of spirits of wine. The outbreak had been extinguished before the arrival of the Brigade. A woman and small boy were badly burnt, the former dying on the following day.

October 26, at No. Q354 Yuenfong Road.—This fire was practically extinguished before the information was given that a boy aged 10 years had not escaped. The body was found under some debris at the back of the shop.

It will be noted that in no case can any blame be attached to the Brigade for the loss of life, in fact it is somewhat surprising that there is not a bigger loss of life, on account of the congestion, and owing to the reasons enumerated in last year's report, also to the extreme confusion which takes place on an alarm of fire.

In many cases the work of the Brigade is seriously hampered by reports of people being in the buildings involved. The premises are searched as far as possible, naturally at great risk to members of the Brigade, as fire, especially on Chinese property, spreads very rapidly, and it is afterwards discovered that such persons have escaped.

Outside Fires.—Assistance was rendered to the Chapei Brigade at 10 fires. As a number of these were near the Boundary, and endangering the Settlement property, it was deemed advisable to lay on. In the other instances assistance was asked for.

The most notable of these being :—

May 14, Paoshan Road, Chapei.—A fire was reported on North Honan Road Extension, and some shops at the junction of Paoshan and North Honan Roads Extension were found in flames. The fire was spreading in every direction and the Chapei Brigade accepted the Chief Officer's offer of assistance. The fire was a very severe one, and it was only after two hours strenuous work that the Brigade was able to return. About ten shops and houses were destroyed and ten damaged.

October 9, Woosung Village.—At 3 a.m., a very large conflagration took place in the heart of the village. The Chief Officer proceeding by rail, with some of the staff, organised demolition gangs and gave the local Authorities all possible assistance. Approximately 500 Chinese buildings were destroyed including the Post Office. Fortunately there was little wind at the time, otherwise, with the crude fire protection, possibly the whole town would have been destroyed.

October 17, Dong Yuen Tallow Refinery.—A large tallow refinery was well alight, and the Brigade, working from the hydrants in Markham Road, ferried two lines of hose across the creek. The fire was checked from destroying the neighbouring blocks of houses on the Chapei side of the creek.

Fire Float.—The Fire Float was used at the following fires during the year :—

January 10, Pootung.—The call was received to one of the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha's Wharves, Pootung. The Float proceeded to the Coal Wharf (which is next to the Holt's wharf), and it was found that a portion of a village at the back of the Coal Yard was on fire. As the fire was making headway, the Brigade laid on, and after about two hours work the Float returned. It is estimated that over 50 houses and shops were destroyed.

March 14, S.S. "Telamon" Whingpoo River.—Some smoke boxes, used to form smoke screens against submarine attacks caught on fire, and formed a huge cloud of smoke. The fire was promptly dealt with by the ship's crew, the wharf staff, and a fire pump on one of the Asiatic Petroleum Co.'s launches.

May 26, Mackenzie & Co.'s Godown, Pootung.—A call for assistance was received at 8.05 p.m. On arrival of the Fire Float, the fire was found to be in No. 5 Godown X section of Messrs. Mackenzie & Co.'s premises, Pootung. Some of the sprinkler heads were in operation, and the staff were at work with a powerful stream. The Smoke was very severe and the fire was difficult to reach, it being in the centre stack of cotton, towards the back of the godown. By 11 p.m. the fire was surrounded, but it was daylight before the Brigade could in any way ease up. The Float returned at 9 a.m. The sprinklers again proved their great efficiency, the majority of the cotton was saved very slightly damaged.

July 12, Mitsui Bussan Kaisha.—A large fire was reported at Pootung opposite Wayside Wharf. A matshed used for refining oil, situated in front of Messrs. Mitsui Bussan Kaisha's Godown, was found to be in flames. In the meantime however a section of the Brigade, who had crossed the river from Wayside Public Jetty in a launch, had checked the outbreak by pulling down part of the walls, and by the use of handpumps. Two lines of 1½" hose put all danger to an end.

July 31, Pootung.—This fire was reported to be at the back of Messrs. Butterfield & Swire's Wharf at Pootung; it was thought that foreign property was at stake, but it was found that a number of Chinese dwellings at the back of the godown were on fire. The Brigade were at work for nearly three hours. Ten houses were destroyed.

September 19, Pootung.—On arrival of the Float at Holt's Wharf a very large conflagration was found some distance up the Yang King Creek, where a portion of the village, a boat builder's yard, stacks of mats and straw, and a large quantity of tar in barrels were in flames. The Float was taken up the creek as far as possible, three lines of hose laid, and a number of jets got to work. The burning tar was prevented from running into the creek and thence to the wharf by a dam being formed of earth, etc. The fire spread so quickly that several of the villagers were burnt. The Brigade returned after six hours work.

November 14, Auxiliary Schooner "Stasia."—A call for assistance was received for the Auxiliary Schooner "Stasia," a standard wooden boat lying alongside the International Dock, Pootung. The after part of the Engine Room was found to be well alight, the Brigade reached the Engine Room, but owing to a number of oil explosions and the overpowering smoke they were driven up to the main deck.

As there was a large quantity of crude oil on board, and the ship being a wooden one, it was decided by the Harbour Authorities to scuttle her, one seacock was opened, and the ship shelled amidships by the H. M. S. "Gnat." The hull became waterlogged, and it took some considerable time before the fire, in the upper part of the ship, was extinguished. The Brigade was at this fire twelve hours.

Stations: Central Station.—No work, more than was absolutely necessary, was carried out in this Station, in view of the hope that it will be re-built at an early date, on a more suitable site.

Hongkew Station.—The question of widening the Thorne Road at the back of this Station still remains in abeyance owing to the difficulty of acquiring the necessary land.

The main Store Room has now been fitted with racks, cupboards, etc. and the majority of the small appliances and stores are now kept there.

The efficiency and effectiveness of this Station was clearly illustrated at the opening ceremony.

Sinza Station.—Owing to the lack of space at the Soochow Road Sub-Station, the carpenter's shop has been removed to the reserve Engine Room at Sinza. To allow of this change the main entrance is being used for the accommodation of two machines, until such time as the proper Brigade workshop can be provided.

Soochow Road Sub-Station.—This Station is still being used as a temporary workshop, and little was done to improve it pending the erection of the new Brigade workshop.

Yangtzepoo District Station.—The plans for this Station were completed by the Public Works Department and approved. I trust an early start will be made on its construction, in view of the urgent requirements of such an important industrial district.

Bubbling Well District Station.—Building operations, especially on foreign residences, has increased greatly during the recent years and this district, as stated in my previous report, needs a District Station.

Equipment (Motor).—In view of the Brigade being deficient in pumping plant, a turbine pump was fortunately obtained from Home and fitted to the No. 2 machine. Unsuccessful endeavours were made to obtain a new motor pump, and another pump for fitting to No. 15 machine. I trust that now the War is concluded, that such will be obtainable, especially as at fires of any size it is necessary to use pumps to augment the pressure from the mains. Apart from the above, the Brigade is in need of another Turntable Escape, to deal with high buildings. The only additions to the equipment were a new Chief Officer's car, and the fitting out of a Premier chassis as a Special Service machine.

Owing to the ordinary accumulators proving unsatisfactory, and being in most cases worn out, replacements were made with Edison accumulators; these have proved very successful for the special work they are called upon to perform.

In view of the damage done to accumulators by being removed from the machine for re-charging, a Motor generator set was installed at the Central Station, with feed wires to pull up and down, and plugs on each machine, so that accumulators are now charged in position without being removed, and the machine is not out of commission while such re-charging is taking place.

Owing to the difficulty in obtaining the necessary fittings to equip the Hongkew Station, the electrical door catches, stops, gantry bars, rollers, etc., for the main doors were made departmentally, also the automatic switches, and other electrical and mechanical instruments. As there was a shortage of leather, old unserviceable hose was used for making straps, hose suspenders, belts, slings, suction hose, etc., and this proved quite satisfactory.

A list of the equipment made or assembled at the workshop during the year is appended.

Equipment (General).—Difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient $2\frac{1}{2}$ " unlined canvas hose of good quality for Brigade purposes, and owing to the very heavy usage of hose generally, several delays were caused at fires owing to bursts, etc.. Fortunately reliable $1\frac{1}{2}$ " hose was obtainable, this having proved so successful every machine was fitted out to carry a complement of this hose, it being far more easily handled, and just as effective in some cases as the $2\frac{1}{2}$ " hose. A number of specially designed $2\frac{1}{2}$ " and $1\frac{1}{2}$ " controlling breeching pieces and nozzles were made, so that now every nozzle in the Department can be shut off, thus saving water damage, and waste of time in shutting off at the pump or hydrant. This is a new departure, and one that has proved very successful.

A number of light extension ladders and folding pompier ladders were made and added to the equipment.

Accidents.—A number of accidents occurred, but in every case the injury was slight. The Brigade has still to contend with serious difficulties whilst attending calls, owing to the congestion, etc. Unfortunately the Bye-law to assist the Brigade in this respect still remains in abeyance.

Alarm Service.—Now that the War is finished, and as conditions become normal, it is essential that an early start should be made in the provision of a reliable street fire alarm system. The present system is extremely meagre, only covers a small area, is unreliable, and unfortunately proves a prolific source of false alarms. The time is now ripe for a proper system to be installed and maintained departmentally. Attention has been drawn to this subject in my previous reports.

Water Supply.—During the year 1,042 hydrant indicator plates were erected on the nearest pole to the hydrant, so that they can be more easily located; these have already proved a great boon: 60 new stand post hydrants have also been erected. In the majority of cases this has been done where new mains have been laid by the Shanghai Waterworks Company, mainly on the outskirts of the Settlement.

Little has been done as regards the question of better water supply in case of fire. This matter seriously affects fire protection, as can be judged from the fact that out of a total of 119 occasions when it was necessary to use a hydrant, a Brigade pump, or pumps, had to be used 90 times, the majority of these being to deal with fires in two storey buildings. Also in most cases difficulty has been experienced in obtaining a sufficient supply to extinguish the average fire: I can only report that the water supply has been deficient even for the lower class of buildings.

Apart from the pressure there is also, as mentioned in previous reports, a paucity in hydrants. For instance in the Central District with the exception of Thibet Road, where a new main has been laid, and around the Sincere and Wing On block, practically no new hydrants have been installed within the past ten years, although buildings, especially to the east of Honan Road, of considerable magnitude and in some cases very heavy fire risks, have been erected.

As regards the high pressure system, previously advocated by me, this should, like other towns which have the benefit of such, be provided and maintained by the Council, and not by the Waterworks Company in exactly a similar way as the other fire equipment. Undoubtedly this is the only means to effectively deal with fires in the high buildings now in vogue here.

With reference to the question of water, there is little doubt, that from a fire protection point of view, municipalization of the whole water supply is by far the best solution.

Hydrant inspections were carried out throughout the year, and there is now less trouble with hydrants. Several require replacement, being beyond repair.

Hazardous and Dangerous Trades.—The condition of premises used for storing hazardous and dangerous goods, and for dangerous trades is in some cases chaotic. Steps should be taken to improve these as far as possible, but further assistance is required in this respect by means of new Bye-Laws now under consideration.

The Eastern Garage was a typical instance, illustrating the necessity of proper Garage Regulations, etc.

Fire Protection and Inspection of Buildings.—Men from this Department have been on duty at the Wing On, Sincere, and New World Buildings, etc.

A new set of Licence conditions was published, and should in time considerably improve the safety of the various Entertainment Halls, etc.

This question was comprehensively dealt with by me last year, nevertheless I cannot but lay particular emphasis on the urgent necessity of restricting the number of persons to a building, for on several occasions there was such congestion, in the larger class of entertainment buildings, that their safety was jeopardized.

All the new buildings of any altitude were, under the Building Rules, fitted with fire hydrants, pumping connections, etc., and in this respect there was a marked improvement.

The Building Rules, however, leave much to be desired as regards the construction of buildings of the Warehouse Class, and certainly require amendment as regards such. Also the larger new Factories which come under the Building Rules have been made reasonably safe and fire protection afforded, but in a short time many of these are rendered unsafe on account of the ordinary precautions not being taken.

In some cases, where fire doors have been installed, these are rendered useless by having merchandise packed against them, or otherwise made inoperative. Exit doors are more often than not, locked, bolted,

etc. Fire appliances are removed, locked away, etc. Wood partitions are erected blocking the passageways, exits, etc., and other unsafe alterations and/or additions are made. Staircases are badly blocked, and rooms are fitted out as workshops, etc., with open charcoal fires without any protection whatsoever, etc.

It is very necessary that Factory Regulations should be drawn up, and regular inspections made to see that such are not contravened.

In the past the fire doors in use here have been of a good pattern, made under foreign supervision, and approved. Recently this door has been universally copied as regards appearance only, for the wood is improperly dried, cast iron is used in place of malleable wrought iron, and the fitting is bad, so much so that these doors give a false sense of security, and in case of necessity would prove useless.

Inspection of Licensed Premises.—Over 2,000 visits of inspection were made. New licences are, it is true, reported on, and the premises are rendered as safe as possible under existing circumstances, but without a considerable increase in the personnel of the paid foreign staff, it is not possible to make periodical visits, which are necessary to see that measures as regards fire prevention and protection, which are enforced when the licence is issued, are maintained. If such is not done something serious may result.

Incendiarism and Arson.—There was very little incendiarism, and the usual Chinese New Year Fires were conspicuous by their absence.

Attendance Cups.—The winners of the Attendance Cups for the year ending December 31 are:—

<i>Mih-Ho-Leong Company</i>	Fireman P. Ayres,
<i>Hongkew Company</i>	1st Assistant A. F. T. Holland,
<i>Deluge Company</i>	Fireman J. J. Evans,
<i>Victoria Company</i>	Fireman S. H. Peek.

Annual Inspection and Official Opening of the Hongkew Fire Station.—The Annual Inspection of the Brigade, by the Council, conjointly with the official opening of the Hongkew Fire Station, was held on June 8, when Mrs. E. C. Pearce graciously opened the Station by giving a call from a specially erected alarm box in front of the Station, which simultaneously electrically opened the four main doors, turned on the fire circuit lights, and rang the call bells, etc. The Hongkew Company gave a quick turn out, the machines pulling up in front of the stand. The Chairman then declared the Station officially open. The members of the Brigade were then inspected by the Chairman and complimented by him. Mrs. Pearce then presented the Attendance Cups for the previous year and the Insurance Companies' Challenge Shield to the Victoria Company.

At the conclusion of the ceremony, the Chief Officer, on behalf of the Brigade, presented an illuminated address together with framed photographs of the Brigade to Mr. E. C. Pearce, as a recognition that he, as an old member of the Brigade, was the first to receive the Freedom of the Settlement, as an appreciation of the strong support he had always afforded the Brigade, and of the interest he had taken in it.

Mr. Pearce replied that the presentation had come as a great surprise to him, that he deeply appreciated not only the gifts, but the spirit which prompted the presentation, and that he was pleased at all times to do anything he could for the Brigade.

The function concluded with a Station Call and General Alarm being given, followed by a short display, culminating in four lines of hose being taken to the top of the tower and four powerful jets being thrown well over the top of the flagpole.

Competition.—There was no Competition owing to the event being postponed until too late in the year and for other reasons.

Victory Celebrations.—The staff naturally had a very strenuous time during these celebrations as special precautions had to be taken, a large amount of extra watching service was carried out, and the Brigade also assisted in the celebrations generally.

General.—Reference to the personnel of the Brigade will show that the staff remains about the same, and that the Volunteer element is also about the same. Departmentally the duties have increased to such an extent, that the greatest difficulty has been experienced in carrying out, even the most essential work of the Department.

I append herewith tables, etc., giving detailed particulars of personnel, appliances, number of calls, causes, new equipment, etc.

M. W. PETT,
Chief Officer.

Repairs, Alterations and Additions to Motor Equipment and Fire Float.

Chief Officer's Car.	New 6-Cylinder "Buick" placed in commission.
Motor No. 1	Overhauled and painted.
" " 2	Overhauled and painted. Pump and Escape fitted.
" " 4	Overhauled and painted. Wheels altered and Escape fitted.
" " 5	Overhauled and Monitor fitted.
" " 7	Carburettor fitted.
" " 9	Completely overhauled. Box cut down and pump refitted.
" " 10	Being overhauled.
" " 11	Overhauled and springs strengthened.
" " 13	Overhauled.
" " 14	Overhauled.
" " 16	Overhauled and painted, New Radiator, New Mudguards, New Gears, New Crankcase and New Speedometer fitted.
" " 17	New Carburettor, Speedometer and Searchlight fitted.
" " 18	New Carburettor fitted.
" " 19	Premier chassis fitted out as a Light Tender.
Berliet	Overhauled, New Gears, New Lights and New Body fitted.
Fire Float	Overhauled, and painted, Boiler and Hull repaired, New Propellers and Lubricator fitted.

ADDITIONS TO EQUIPMENT AT WORKSHOP.

One Lathe
One Grinder
One Drill Press

The following were made or assembled at the Workshop during the year :—

2	25 foot "Ajax" Ladders
5	20 foot " "
4	Pompier " "
30	Scaling " "
5	Scaling Pompier " "
24	Ceiling Hooks
12	2½" Controlling Nozzles
24	1½" " "
24	1½" Combination " "
12	2½" " "
6	2½" Shut off " "
6	Cellar " "
12	Nozzle Tips for 1½" Combination Nozzles
6	" " 2½" " "
6	Dozen Handpump Nozzles
12	" Brackets and Nozzle Holders of various descriptions
6	Adaptors
12	1½" Breechings
108	sets 2½" Instantaneous Couplings
108	" 1½" " "
24	" Handpump Couplings
8	Blank Caps
10	Electric Door Openers
6	Plain Branchpipes
12	Branchpipes converted
12	Handpumps (iron buckets)
26	Scenery Knives

The following were obtained and added to the Equipment.

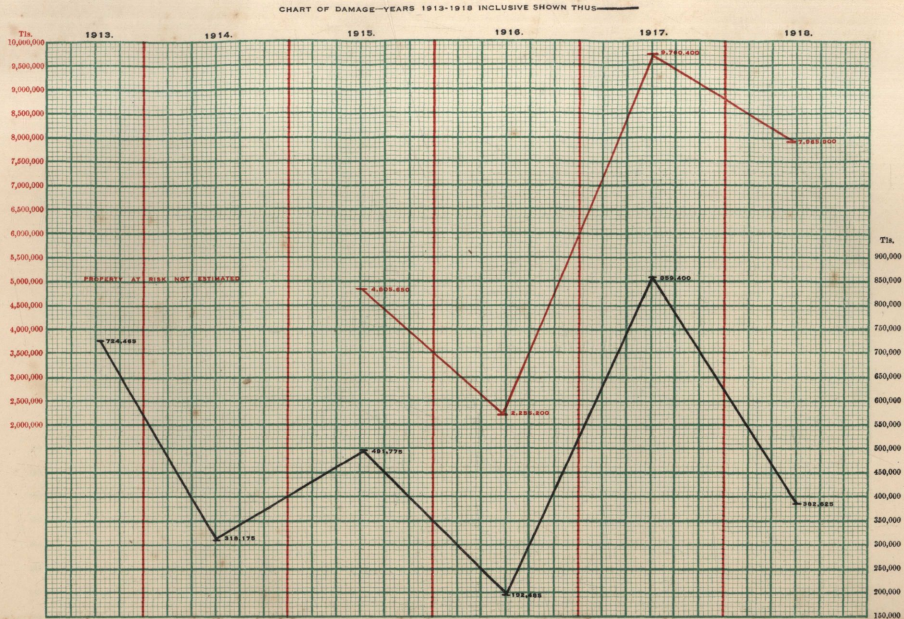
8	Electric Hand Lamps
12	Smoke Goggles
24	Kerosene Lanterns (small)
12	" " (large)
3	sets Head Lamps
2	Testing Gauges
1	Searchlight
2	Searchlight Tripods
36	Globe Waterproofs
11	sets Edison Cells
45	Extinguishers 2 and 3 gallons
1	Life Saving Gun
24	Respirators
2	Eveready Smoke Helmets
1	Bicycle
4	Speedometers
2	Automatic Electrical Switches and small electrical instruments.

TABLE SHOWING NUMBER OF CALLS TO FIRES OR SUPPOSED FIRES SINCE 1909.

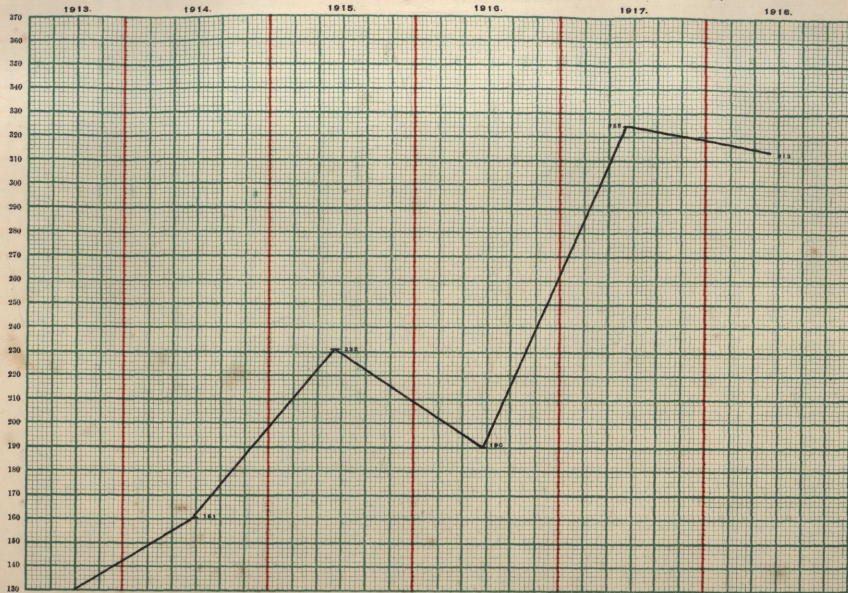
Year	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912	1911	1910	1909
Month										
January	50	31	17	27	29	11	19	15	15	9
February	31	26	20	17	16	9	13	8	13	6
March	29	31	18	25	16	10	11	3	13	9
April	26	43	22	21	9	7	7	1	10	15
May	28	40	12	28	17	9	10	4	10	21
June	18	26	13	15	6	8	9	11	5	10
July	22	13	11	13	13	3	3	2	5	5
August	23	16	3	15	9	8	7	6	6	6
September	25	14	13	13	9	9	7	7	9	3
October	33	20	15	18	10	21	6	11	7	6
November	11	30	23	15	14	16	9	5	10	4
December	17	35	23	25	13	20	14	8	12	17
Totals	313	325	190	232	161	131	115	81	115	111

MONTHLY RETURN OF FIRES, 1918, SHOWING TIME OCCUPIED, WATER USED, ESTIMATED RISK AND DAMAGE, ETC.

Month.	Number of Calls attended.					Alarm given.		Time of day.		Time occupied.		Lives lost.	Injuries to.		Estimated Amount at Risk.		Estimated Amount of Damage.		Houses.		Water used at Fires in Gallons.
	Inside.	Outside.	False Alarms.	Not Traced.	Total.	General Alarm.	Station Call.	8.30 a.m. to 5.30 p.m.	5.30 p.m. to 8.30 a.m.	Brigade.	Staff.		Firemen.	Other Persons.	Foreign Buildings	Chinese Buildings	Foreign Buildings	Chinese Buildings	Destroyed.	Damaged.	
										hrs. m.	hrs. m.				Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.			
January	33	6	6	5	50	21	29	21	29	45.10	486.00	2	...	4	840,700	162,500	15,500	28,300	42	50	578,530
February	25	3	3	...	31	12	19	10	21	18.10	148.00	1	...	2	780,000	82,000	100	6,600	8	16	137,660
March	21	3	5	...	29	12	17	15	14	20.25	240.00	1	1	3	435,200	77,000	26,050	8,850	4	18	218,350
April	19	4	3	...	26	11	15	6	20	15.05	370.00	...	4	3	735,000	275,000	6,200	10,400	...	20	126,525
May	20	5	2	1	28	11	17	8	20	22.20	214.00	2	...	6	663,500	61,500	75,750	12,500	3	18	393,900
June	14	...	4	...	18	4	14	8	10	6.50	68.30	...	...	...	480,000	117,000	300	6,500	...	7	42,935
July	11	2	7	2	22	3	19	9	13	13.05	118.15	...	...	2	120,000	140,500	...	16,100	1	6	76,170
August	16	5	1	1	23	5	18	6	17	16.50	289.30	3	1	5	525,000	190,000	70,000	17,575	1	10	529,850
September	21	1	3	...	25	9	16	11	14	19.20	228.00	1	...	3	453,000	93,500	10,300	9,050	6	30	280,510
October	22	5	5	1	33	7	26	15	18	21.40	184.00	1	1	2	785,000	187,500	3,750	5,225	2	24	166,140
November	9	1	1	...	11	3	8	4	7	18.55	165.00	...	1	...	100,000	116,000	...	45,450	1	14	121,600
December	11	2	4	...	17	4	13	8	9	10.35	85.30	...	...	1	500,000	46,000	2,500	5,625	...	15	110,200
Totals	222	37	44	10	313	102	211	121	192	228.25	2,596.45	11	8	31	6,417,400	1,548,500	210,450	172,175	68	228	2,782,370



TOTAL CALL CHART FROM THE YEAR 1913 TO THE YEAR 1918 INCLUSIVE.



REPORT OF CAPTAIN-SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE.

BRANCHES OF THE FORCE.

Foreign:—The authorised strength of the Foreign Branch, and its actual composition on December 31, 1918, excluding men on War Service, was as follows :—

	<i>Authorised.</i>	<i>Actual.</i>
Chief Inspectors	7	7
Head Gaoler	1	1
Inspectors	11	10
Detective Inspectors	5	5
Assistant Gaoler	1	1
Sub-Inspectors	11	9
Detective Sub-Inspectors	4	2
Sergeant-Major	1	1
Sergeants	96	77
Detective Sergeants	20	16
Senior Warders	4	4
Constables	105	5
Detective Constables	4	0
Warders	13	8
	283	146

It is to be noted that the year closed with the strength of this Branch 137 men short, or 48% below its authorised establishment.

On December 31, 42 members of the Force were on war service.

Since the commencement of the war, that is for nearly 4½ years, no recruits for this Branch have been enlisted from Home. Five men were engaged locally during the past year for service in the Municipal Gaol as Warders, but the services of three of them were soon dispensed with as they were found to be quite unsuitable for the work. Seven men resigned to join the Army, two were invalided and one was dismissed. The service of the European Printer engaged for the Gaol in 1917 was discontinued on June 30, 1918. A lady typist was engaged on February 18 for work in the Mixed Court.

I regret to have to record the deaths in the General Hospital of Inspector T. W. Spottiswoode on February 4 from pneumonia and of Detective Sub-Inspector W. Brewster on February 19, from typhoid fever.

Of the men proceeding on war service I regret to have to record the deaths in action in France of Chief Detective Officer C. G. Kirk while serving as Captain in the 14th Battalion, York and Lancashire Regiment, and of ex-Constables V. Boliho, V. Meade, and A. Longman. As the result of injuries received while on war service Warder F. Buckingham was invalided from the Force at his own request. Sergeant F. C. Stubbings having been discharged from the Army owing to wounds received in action returned to Shanghai and resumed duty on July 20.

The following lists compiled from information to hand give details of services rendered to their country by members of this Branch since the commencement of the war. 28 of the men mentioned received commissions in the British Army.

List of Members of the Force permitted to Volunteer for War Service.

Major	A. Hilton-Johnson (Shell shock, Returned to S'hai).	P. C.	A. M. Cameron	
A. S. P.	R. M. J. Martin	"	R. Conduit	(Wounded).
2nd A.S.P.	E. C. Creasy (Wounded).	"	T. G. Coyne	
Chief Detective Officer	C. G. Kirk (Killed).	"	W. J. Elliott	
Cadet	F. L. Wainwright (Military Cross).	"	E. A. Eva	
"	K. M. Bourne (" ").	"	E. Fearns	(Wounded).
S. I.	C. Mills (Wounded).	"	J. F. Gabbutt	
Sergeant	H. J. Beach	"	P. J. Heckford	(Killed).
"	C. E. Beale (Gassed).	"	A. D. Hendry	
"	G. W. Bradish (Killed).	"	T. Howarth	(Wounded : jaw shot away).
"	A. J. P. Coghlan	"	E. Hunt	
"	W. H. Coles (Killed).	"	A. A. Laws	
"	P. Dowding (Wounded).	"	J. W. Litt	
"	E. R. Engley (Invalided, Returned to S'hai).	"	A. Longman	(Killed).
"	E. W. Everson	"	J. F. Lovell	(Wounded, D. C. M.)
"	E. L. Gladwish (D.C.M.)	"	J. W. F. MacKenzie	
"	A. F. Grimble (Lost both legs, D.C.M.)	"	R. A. Orr	(Wounded : lost left arm).
"	W. W. Kay (Wounded: Prisoner of War).	"	A. Peters	
"	J. R. Malone (Killed).	"	C. G. Phillips	
"	W. D. McGillivray (Wounded) (Military Medal and Croix de Guerre).	"	W. J. Russell	
"	W. McGillivray (Wounded: Lost left hand).	"	A. A. V. Scudamore (Gassed and wounded).	
"	D. McInnes	"	F. C. Stubbings	(Wounded, returned to S'hai).
"	M. McSwiney	"	A. D. Trowell	(Wounded).
"	T. H. Odey (Died in Salonika).	"	R. W. Tear	
"	M. O'Regan	"	H. Young	
"	E. E. Pilbeam	Warder	E. Alderson	(Killed).
"	J. Ross	"	F. Buckingham	(Lost one eye).
"	E. F. Walker	"	A. H. Chamberlain	
P. C.	N. J. Bournes	"	W. C. Grant	(Wounded).
"	W. M. Calder	"	F. Reuter	(Wounded : lost a leg).
		"	J. Reynolds	

List of ex-members of the Force who resigned to volunteer for War Service.

S. I.	J. Macdonald (Military Medal).	Constable	D. Forbes	(Died in Mesopotamia)
Sergeant	J. G. Adams	"	A. E. Franklin	
"	G. S. Dovey (Wounded)	"	T. S. Fry	
"	C. Doyle	"	D. Hayes	
"	J. A. Freeman	"	J. Lawson	
"	F. E. Leary (Wounded)	"	A. D. Macmillan	
"	J. Mason	"	V. Meade	(Killed)
"	C. McGillivray	"	W. Murphy	
"	C. Powell	"	C. Pattison	
"	J. A. Quayle	"	W. J. Porter	
"	W. F. Rankin (Wounded. Returned to S'hai)	"	J. Rowan	
Constable	V. Bolitho (Killed)	"	W. B. Smith	
"	M. E. Ashley	"	M. A. Taylor	
"	J. Buckley	"	V. Village	
"	H. Clay	"	W. W. Waterfield	
"	M. J. Colleary	Warder	F. J. Miles	(Wounded)
"	J. T. A. Dixon			

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF OFFENCES BY FOREIGN MEMBERS OF THE FORCE.

	Drunkeness.	Neglect of Duty.	Minor Offences.	Total.
1915	10	16	37	63
1916	4	20	8	32
1917	3	8	11	22
1918	—	5	7	12

It is very satisfactory to record the high state of discipline of this Branch of the Force as shown by the figures in the above table. I have also to express my keen sense of appreciation of the loyal and willing manner in which all ranks have performed the very arduous duties required of them during the past year.

The average daily number of men sick during the year was 6.53.

Japanese.—The strength of this Branch on December 31, was 1 Inspector, 2 Sergeants, 18 Constables and 4 Interpreters. 3 Constables were invalided and the services of 2 men terminated during the year.

I regret to record the death of P.C. 3 Sawada as the result of a bullet wound received whilst in the execution of his duty on the night of July 19 during the disturbances in Hongkew.

The conduct and work of this Branch have been very satisfactory.

Sikhs.—The authorised strength of the Sikh Branch for 1918 was 2 Jemadars, 2 Havildar Majors, 50 Havildars and 415 Constables. On December 31, the numbers were 54 short of establishment.

The discipline of the Branch throughout the year has again been excellent and the general tone of this Branch of the Force is highly satisfactory. There has been only one case of serious crime.

Owing to the demand for Sikhs in the Indian Army, recruiting has been practically at a standstill and it is unlikely that any improvement can be looked for earlier than the end of 1920. Only 17 recruits were enlisted during the year as against 51 in 1917.

The Police Gurdwara at the Depot and the Gurdwara in North Szechuen Road are now well managed and flourishing institutions. Granthi Isshar Singh and Assistant Granthi Mishra Singh returned from leave and resumed their duties on June 27.

Owing to the shortage of men and, latterly, to the difficulty of obtaining transport, a large number of Sikhs are overdue for leave. With the return of men now on leave and the enlistment of new recruits it is hoped during 1920 to grant leave to all those to whom it is due. Those men who have been asked to extend their services to such time as they can be spared to go on leave have done so cheerfully and without complaint, realising the unusual circumstances that have arisen from the war. When called upon to do extra work and longer hours of duty in emergencies the Sikh does so cheerfully and with good humour. It is a trait of his character that has frequently been shown in Shanghai and particularly in the past year during the Hongkew disturbances and the Victory Celebrations.

The number of Indian Watchmen under Police Supervision remains approximately the same as in 1917. The supervision of Police Watchmen in 1914 was embarked upon with some misgivings, but the results have quite justified the experiment. It gives the Police an insight into the lives and characters of Indian Watchmen which they could not get otherwise; and although the class of watchmen obtainable is not always satisfactory, it is a convenience and a safeguard to the public to be able to engage them through the Police.

STRENGTH OF THE SIKH BRANCH.

On January 1.	Dismissed.	Resigned and Time expired.	Invalided.	Died in India.	Enlisted.	On December 31.
Police.						
1917 453	3	31	8	0	26	437
1918 437	7	26	5	0	7	406
Gaol.						
1917 118	4	6	3	2	25	128
1918 128	2	7	3	0	11	127

OFFENCES DEALT WITH.

Drunk on duty.	Drunk.	Asleep on duty.	Assault on Natives.	Insolent and Insubordinate Conduct.	Minor offences dealt with by fines
Police.					
1917 3	34	5	19	6	49
1918 4	25	3	12	7	30
Gaol.					
1917 0	4	1	4	0	22
1918 0	6	7	5	0	34

INDIAN WATCHMEN UNDER POLICE SUPERVISION.

At present under supervision.	Resigned.	Dismissed for misconduct.	Temporarily Employed.	Total
1917 175	11	27	35	248
1918 183	11	20	34	248

Chinese.—The authorised strength of the Chinese Uniform Branch for 1918 was 93 Sergeants and 1,283 Constables. This strength has been maintained without difficulty during the year.

The work of the Branch has been up to the usual standard. Five men received special rewards for meritorious conduct in arresting robbers in possession of arms and 144 were rewarded with money or promotion for prompt action in the capture of burglars and other criminals. During the year one Constable was shot by armed robbers whilst in the execution of his duty and subsequently died in hospital.

The pay of the Branch has been revised, each man receiving an increase of approximately 8 per cent from June 1.

Except for the regrettable incident in Hongkew on July 19, the discipline of the Branch has been good. The number of dismissals for serious offences and continued breach of discipline has been normally small. The number of desertions has been considerably below the average for the last two years.

Considerable improvement was shown in Musketry; 56.5 per cent of the armed men having passed as marksmen or 1st Class Shots as compared with 32.9 per cent last year.

During the year 18 men were invalided and 6 died. The daily average of men on the sick list has been 25.87, or 1.78 per cent of the strength. This is an increase on former years and is due to an epidemic of influenza in the month of June when as many as 200 men were on the sick list at one time.

The number of Chinese Watchmen under Police supervision has increased from 416 to 474 during the year. A list of candidates is kept and suitable men can invariably be obtained at short notice on application to the Officer in charge of the Chinese Branch at the Central Police Station.

The following table shows the comparative strength of the whole Chinese Branch on December 31, 1917, and December 31, 1918, respectively.

Duties.	On Dec. 31, 1917.	Enlisted or engaged.	Transferred from other duties.	Dismissed	Invalided	Absconded	Resigned	Died	Transferred to other duties.	Engagement cancelled	On Dec. 31, 1918.
Uniform	1,312	203	1	62	18	29	21	7			1,361
Detective	90	6	4				1	5	5	13	94
Clerical and Teaching	67	13	1	4			4				73
Subordinate	184	42		12	2	8	12	1	1		190
Totals	1,653	264	6	78	20	37	38	13	6	13	1,718

TRAINING DEPÔT.

Foreign.—The Foreign Staff consists of 1 Inspector and 1 Sergeant-Major.

No recruits were engaged locally during the year.

Special Constables.—The first class of Special Constables began training on May 16, and the last class completed its training on November 1. Altogether a total of 218 men were trained in four instruction classes.

The course consisted of instruction in Police duties, drill, revolver or pistol shooting and methods of self-defence. With the exception of the shooting which was done outside the instruction hours, each course was completed in 12 instructional periods of about 1½ hours each, spread over about four weeks. The

last class was trained at the Town Hall owing to the failing light making outdoor drill impossible. The Revolver Range at the Depot proved its value throughout the training. The keenness and sense of discipline evinced by the members of this Branch during the training were excellent.

Japanese.—No training was undertaken for this Branch of the Force throughout the year.

Sikhs.—The Staff consists of 1 Naik who acts as Instructor in Police duties, etc. and 2 Drill Instructors under the supervision of the Foreign Staff. On January 1 there were 4 Police recruits and 1 Warder under training. During the year 7 Police and 10 Warders were taken on the strength. This is a decrease of 19 Police and 15 Warders on last year's figures. 1 Police recruit was discharged as unlikely to become efficient. During the year 37 Police and Warders underwent a course of instruction on returning from long leave.

Chinese.—The Staff consists of 1 Teacher and 1 Sergeant who act as Instructors in Police duties, etc., and 4 Drill Instructors under the supervision of the Foreign Staff. On January 1 there were 46 recruits in training and during the year 203 were taken on the strength; a decrease of 43 on last year's figures. 12 were discharged as unlikely to become efficient and 3 were transferred to the Gaol as Warders.

The health and conduct of all recruits have been good.

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION.

The actual strength on December 31 was :—

Foreign.—

- 1 Chief Detective Officer.
- 5 Detective Inspectors.
- 2 Detective Sub-Inspectors.
- 18 Detective Sergeants (including 2 on War Service).
- 4 Detective Constables (all on War Service).
- 4 Japanese Interpreters.

Chinese.—

- 14 Detective Sergeants.
- 80 Detective Constables.
- 8 Clerks and Translators.
- 7 Interpreters.
- 2 Compositors.
- 1 Photographer.
- 6 Uniform Constables.

During the year 8 cases of murder and 1 of manslaughter were investigated. 4 of these were the outcome of armed robberies. In one case a Chinese Constable was shot by robbers whom he was attempting to arrest. In connexion with 7 of these cases 32 persons were traced and arrested. 5 were remitted to the Court of the Military Governor of Sungkiang and Shanghai. 11 were sentenced to terms of imprisonment in the Municipal Gaol, 2 were released on security, the charges against 3 were dismissed, and 11 on December 31 were awaiting trial. In addition to the above 10 persons were arrested and charged with being concerned in murders which took place prior to January 1918, in one of which Sergeant Hamilton was the victim. 5 of these were remitted to the Court of the Military Governor, 3 were sentenced to terms of imprisonment at the Municipal Gaol, 1 committed suicide in the Station cells, whilst the charge against another was not sustained.

Two participators in one of the murders referred to were traced to places far distant from Shanghai, one being finally captured in the province of Hupeh and the other at Macao. The latter was the first fugitive offender to be extradited to Shanghai from that Colony and the Police are indebted to the good offices of the Consul-General for Portugal in Shanghai for the successful results which eventually attended the proceedings.

During the year 60 persons were sentenced to death and executed by the Chinese Authorities in the presence of a representative of the Municipal Police. 5 of these were remitted from the Mixed Court to the Court of the Military Governor on charges of murder committed prior to January 1, 1918; 3 on charges of murder committed during the year; 22 on charges of armed robbery committed on dates prior to January 1,

1918, and 24 on charges of armed robbery committed in the Settlement since that date; 5 on charges of armed robbery committed outside Settlement limits, and 1 on a charge of being a member of a robber band.

During the year 85 reports were made of armed robbery from houses against 88 in 1917. Of these 26 were reported in Sinza, 19 in Louza, 13 in Hongkew, 5 in Central, 5 in Yangtszepoo, 6 in West Hongkew, 3 in Bubbling Well, 3 in Gordon Road, 4 in Harbin Road, and 1 in Wayside District. In connexion with these reports 98 persons have been dealt with, 25 of whom have already been referred to in connexion with the armed robberies accompanied by murder. 26 were remitted to the Court of the Military Governor, 33 sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, 12 released by the Court, and 2 were awaiting trial at the end of the year.

43 cases of armed robbery from the person on the street were reported as against 14 in 1917. 14 occurred in Hongkew, 11 in Louza, 10 in West Hongkew, 3 in Sinza, 2 in Central, 2 in Wayside, and 1 in Harbin Road District. In this connexion 11 persons were arrested, 5 of whom were remitted to the Court of the Military Governor, and 4 were sentenced to terms of imprisonment.

The reports of robbery from houses in which no arms were used totalled 8 as against 2 in 1917. 3 of these were reported at Hongkew, 2 in Louza, 1 in Sinza, 1 in West Hongkew and 1 in Yangtszepoo District. 17 arrests were made and 12 of the persons arrested were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment and 5 were released.

10 cases occurred of robbery from the person on the street in which no arms were used, as against 16 in 1917. 5 occurred in Hongkew, 2 in West Hongkew, 1 in Sinza, 1 in Wayside and 1 in Yangtszepoo District. 12 men were arrested in connexion with these cases, 8 of whom were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment and 4 were released. In addition to these arrests 23 persons were charged with having participated in 16 armed robberies from dwelling houses and shops and in 4 armed robberies from the person on the street prior to January 1, 1918, 16 of whom were remitted to the Court of the Military Governor, 2 were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, 2 were expelled from the Settlement and 3 were released. 13 persons were also arrested in connexion with robberies committed in territory not under the jurisdiction of the Municipal Police, 12 of whom were handed over to the various authorities concerned and 1 was released.

29 persons were also arrested against whom no specific charge of armed robbery could be sustained but who were accomplices and members of robber bands. 6 of these were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, 8 were expelled from the Settlement, 5 were handed over to the Chinese Authorities, 5 were released and 5 were still under remand at the end of the year.

During the year 3,842 reports of property stolen were made at the different stations as against 4,124 in 1917. The above reports include 331 cases of burglary against 393 in 1917, 82 of which took place in Sinza against 75 in 1917, 68 in Hongkew against 102 in 1917, 57 in Louza against 56 in 1917, 18 in Harbin Road against 17 in 1917, 25 in West Hongkew against 41 in 1917, 16 in Central against 11 in 1917, 21 in Bubbling Well against 30 in 1917, 18 in Yangtszepoo against 25 in 1917, 10 in North Szechuen Road against 14 in 1917, 14 in Wayside against 13 in 1917, and 2 in Gordon Road District against 9 in 1917.

During the same period 153 cases of housebreaking were recorded against 194 in 1917. 41 occurred in Sinza against 58 in 1917, 25 in Louza against 12 in 1917, 22 in Hongkew against 37 in 1917, 16 in West Hongkew against 25 in 1917, 12 in North Szechuen Road against 7 in 1917, 13 in Bubbling Well against 13 in 1917, 7 in Harbin Road against 17 in 1917, 4 in Gordon Road against 4 in 1917, 3 in Central against 9 in 1917, 5 in Yangtszepoo against 5 in 1917 and 5 in Wayside District against 7 in 1917.

The reports of godown breaking received totalled 32 as against 51 in 1917, 9 were reported in Hongkew as against 8 in 1917, 7 in Central against 20 in 1917, 7 in Sinza against 9 in 1917, 2 in Gordon Road against 1 in 1917, 2 in West Hongkew against 4 in 1917, 2 in Wayside against 1 in 1917, 1 in Louza against 8 in 1917, 1 in Harbin Road against none in 1917 and 1 in Yangtszepoo District against none in 1917.

55 cases of office breaking were also reported against 36 in 1917; 41 of which occurred in Central against 16 in 1917, 4 in Louza against 5 in 1917, 2 in Sinza against 4 in 1917, 2 in Wayside against 1 in 1917, 2 in Bubbling Well against 1 in 1917, 1 in Hongkew against 6 in 1917, 1 in West Hongkew against 2 in 1917, 1 in Yangtszepoo against 1 in 1917, and 1 in Gordon Road District against none in 1917.

In 1,347 of these 3,842 reports investigation was made with successful results.

During the year 20 cases were reported in which bombs were dealt with, but there were only 5 instances in which explosions took place. These resulted in injury to 2 persons. 12 men were apprehended in this connexion. 8 were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment and the charges against 4 were dismissed.

118 persons were arrested and convicted of running a form of lottery known as the Hua-hui, as against 51 persons charged and convicted of this offence in 1917 and 39 in 1916.

Investigation followed by arrests in connexion with the sale of lottery tickets in places outside Shanghai revealed that a great many tickets on lotteries which do not exist at all and numerous tickets which are merely forgeries, are being sold in this port. Similar investigation also shows that charitable institution lotteries, established ostensibly to aid the poor and relieve sufferers from famine, had sometimes for their only object the enrichment of the persons promoting them.

In 9 cases of office-breaking, 3 of shop-breaking, 1 of safe-breaking and 4 of burglary, the Finger-print Section was successful in obtaining finger impressions which in each instance led to the identification and apprehension of the perpetrators. Finger-print evidence, in addition, has also been obtained in 2 cases of burglary and one of house-breaking against certain offenders who are still at large and being sought for.

The identification in 2 cases of murder by finger-prints of the victims who were not recognised at the time, materially assisted investigation and led to the prompt arrest of suspected persons.

The following table of identification may be of interest :—

	Records to date.	Identifications to date.
To December 31, 1910	9,811	2,335
1911	19,752	6,404
1912	28,167	11,104
1913	35,877	15,589
1914	46,318	19,665
1915	55,783	23,291
1916	65,307	26,855
1917	74,562	30,254
1918	82,737	33,572

1,234 photographs were taken and 5,218 copies produced in the Criminal Investigation Department Studio during the year.

The Printing Office has been responsible for the issue of 298,749 circulars of various descriptions.

The daily lists of property stolen or lost are printed and sent to the different Stations for circulation on the forenoon of the morning on which they are received. This is some twenty four hours less than the time needed for similar work in London where, however, there is a greater population and vaster area to deal with.

From January 1 to the end of the year the Criminal Investigation Department has issued certificates to 661 Indians resident in Shanghai who have passed through the Finger Print Office for registration.

627 photographs have been printed and issued in connexion with permits for Indians leaving Shanghai. The Criminal Investigation Department at the end of the year held 380 warrants for the arrest of persons wanted by the Chinese Authorities for criminal offences committed in territory under Chinese jurisdiction.

No cargo has been reported lost or stolen from amongst that supervised by the men on the wharves functioning under this Department.

The following is a comparative return of work of an intelligence nature performed by the Criminal Investigation Department during 1918, 1917 and 1916 :—

	1918	1917	1916
Enquiries at request of British Consulate	305	240	184
Enquiries at request of other Consulates	30	17	20
Enquiries at request of Chinese Authorities	12	14	4
Enquiries at request of private individuals or companies	18	7	6
Enquiries re subjects concerning Settlement	183	127	179
Enquiries re threatening letters and bombs	8	14	7
Enquiries re strikes	13	1	3
Persons watched	23	22	24
Cases before Court	14	3	1
Miscellaneous	14	11	7
	620	456	435

Towards the end of the year considerable recruiting for the Southern Army was carried on in Shanghai to the danger of the peace and good order of the Settlement. Numbers of men arrived from the brigand infested regions of the north, many of whom carried weapons in the shape of revolvers or pistols concealed on the person. Money from the recruiting agents was not always forthcoming for current expenses, and when this was the case the recruits whilst awaiting transportation formed themselves into bands which were responsible for quite a number of the armed robberies that occurred in the Settlement and for a greater number in places beyond its limits. Among these men were many who had served in this district in former revolutionary regiments and the bands, therefore, had ample knowledge of the locality and of the persons whose houses they intended to rob. The passage through Shanghai to the South of reinforcements of this description has been in progress since the middle of 1917, but at the outset it was carried out in a manner much less likely to attract attention. It was a party of these men on their way to Canton which Sergeant Hamilton encountered when he was mortally wounded on Yates Road on the evening of October 24, 1917. Had there been no asylum at that time in Shanghai—there is none in this Settlement—for the leaders of revolutionary and insurrectionary bands, it is unlikely that that murder would have occurred.

Owing to the establishment of a Military Government in the South and the prospects of obtaining official appointments in the provinces which recognise it, many of the plotters and political agitators who in recent years have made Shanghai their Headquarters have moved to the South and South-west. Those who remained and had residences in the International Settlement shifted to another jurisdiction in the port; and although they are still occupying themselves in sending out emissaries and endeavouring to stir up strife in adjoining regions, their exodus above referred to has had an important effect on such forms of crime as bomb outrages and extortion within Settlement Limits.

No political murders occurred during the year. The number of bomb explosions and the number of persons injured thereby decreased greatly in comparison with the figures for last year.

Cases coming to notice of letters demanding money for political purposes under threats also showed a marked decrease, the number reported to the Police being less by nearly seventy per cent than that for 1917. However, as many of the reports referred to were made with the request that no action should be taken on account of the recipient having been threatened with violence if he appealed to the authorities, there is good reason to believe that in a great many of these cases the money demanded is paid by the victim.

In one instance where a number of men were charged and subsequently convicted, it transpired that the establishment which had been threatened and bombed because money was not forthcoming had previously paid a considerable sum to another gang of extortioners through a well known Kuomintang leader who lived in the French Settlement. In another case where an arrest was made on a charge of endeavouring to obtain money by threats from a well known firm, the Police discovered that the proprietors had already been mulcted of several thousands of dollars by a Chinese newspaper which figures as one of the organs of the Kuomintang.

But despite a change for the better, the offences which are committed by persons gathered in Shanghai as the result of political agitation are still serious enough. The relief experienced in this Settlement as the result of the absence of the bulk of professional politicians merely serves to show how much greater security the Chinese residents of Shanghai would enjoy were such people forbidden the Settlements altogether.

TRAFFIC.

The outstanding feature of the year from a traffic standpoint was the three days' Armistice Celebrations on November 21, 22 and 23. It is satisfactory to be able to state that although the processions and illuminations were witnessed by what was probably a record number of spectators, there were no serious accidents or other unusual incidents reported to the Police during the whole time the Celebrations lasted. On the last day all available Special Constables were used to assist the regular police and valuable assistance was rendered by the Branch.

With the depletion of the Foreign strength it became necessary to re-adjust the duties of the Traffic Staff with effect from April 1. District Inspectors were made solely responsible for all traffic matters in their own districts, leaving the Chief Traffic Inspector with his Staff responsible for the general supervision

and co-ordination of traffic arrangements at extraordinary functions and for all matters connected with motor cars and with vehicle and stable inspection.

During the year passenger islands have proved of great benefit to the public and additional ones have been constructed at the following points :—

- (1).—Bund and Nanking Road junction.
- (2).—Boone, Hanbury and Woosung Roads junction.
- (3).—North Soochow Road (east end).
- (4).—Nanking and Chekiang Road crossing (west side).
- (5).—Nanking and Thibet Road crossing.

A further improvement at the latter crossing has been made by removing the centre island and straightening out the south tram track.

At the compulsory tramway stop on the Broadway opposite the Astor House, where there is insufficient room for an island, a trial is being made of the "Safety Zone" system which is in use in many cities in the United States. The limits of the zone are shewn by red discs on standards marked "Safety First" in white letters, the space between the discs being available for passengers. The system has now been in operation for several months; and it is interesting to note that although this particular spot is very congested, no accidents due to careless driving have been reported since its introduction, whereas such accidents were fairly frequent before.

Efforts have been made by the Police to obtain sanction to convert the small grass plot on the Bund foreshore immediately north of the Customs examination shed into a rank for the private vehicles which at present so congest the Central District during business hours. It is regretted that these efforts were unavailing.

Four new vehicle ranks have been arranged for in the Central District, situated as follows :—

- (1).—On the Bund foreshore, opposite Peking Road.
- (2).—In Soochow Road, opposite the Reserve Garden.
- (3).—In Hankow Road, between Honan and Kiangse Roads.
- (4).—In Avenue Edward VII Central, between the Bund and Szechuen Road.

A telephone will be installed at each of these ranks for the convenience of persons using them, so that it will be an easy matter to call up vehicles when required. It is hoped that these ranks will be well patronised and that they will in some degree help to lessen the congestion which now obtains in the Central District and which is due mainly to a rapid increase in the number of motor cars out of all proportion to any road improvements that have been effected in recent years.

Danger sign-boards similar to those in use in other countries have been erected in conspicuous places in the vicinity of all schools, warning motor drivers to proceed cautiously.

In connexion with the efforts of the police to curtail reckless driving, it must be remembered that they are seriously handicapped by the lack of any Bye-law under which offenders can be adequately punished for this offence. The revision of our Traffic Bye-law is as remote as ever, and for men to be taken before a tribunal which has no power to inflict punishment to fit the criminal is simply reducing the situation to an absurdity: in such cases the police deal with the offenders' driving permits which has a far greater moral effect than any number of trivial fines imposed by the Mixed Court.

Chauffeurs.—The local recruiting of chauffeurs for British Government work overseas did not to any great extent affect the men already registered and holding positions in Shanghai, as the majority of those that went were raw material trained for the purpose in various local garages.

On December 31, there were 1,574 chauffeurs registered in this Settlement. Complete records of all men who have ever been licensed are kept in the Traffic Office at the Central Police Station and these records are always open for inspection and information of all car owners desirous of obtaining any particulars concerning them. This fact does not appear to be generally known; and many cases come to notice where owners might save themselves much trouble and expense by making full use of the information contained in these records.

Three cases of manslaughter were tried at the Mixed Court which resulted respectively in sentences of 12 months' imprisonment; six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$150; and a fine of \$500. In

one case of furious and reckless driving, involving serious injury to several persons, the offender was sentenced to one year's imprisonment.

A much stricter examination of chauffeurs is now required by the police. Before a driving permit is issued to an applicant, his eye-sight is tested, a verbal examination on the Traffic Regulations is given and a practical test of his driving capabilities is made. This system of requiring all motor car drivers to undergo practical tests, although it may leave something to be desired, has much to recommend it and is in advance of the practice obtaining in many places in the United States and Europe where a driver's licence is issued simply on payment of a fee.

The following comparative table gives particulars regarding chauffeurs for 1917 and 1918 :—

	1917	1918
Deaths	—	10
Convictions	439	481
Permits Cancelled	1	4
Permits suspended	46	28
Chauffeurs examined and passed	275	386
Chauffeurs examined and failed	63	121
Learners permits issued (owners)	167	214
Learners permits issued (chauffeurs)	258	366
Changes of employment	986	1,537
Total number of chauffeurs	1,181	1,574

Motor Cars.—The quarterly average of motor cars licensed during the year was 1,167 against 905 for the preceding year. The highest number of public cars licensed was 103 against 97 for 1917.

294 owner's permits were issued during the year.

Trams.—There has been no change in the number of Tram Routes or in the amount of the company's rolling stock, which is the same as 1917, viz. 90 tramcars, 70 trailers, and 7 railless cars. The number of passengers carried for 1918 was 78,683,690 against 73,461,492 for 1917, or an increase of 5,222,198.

Owing to the obstruction caused by the shunting of No. 12 Route cars at the Bubbling Well and Mohawk Roads' junction, this service is now carried through to Carter Road which considerably relieves the congestion at that point.

A 24 hours' census of traffic taken by the Public Works Department in August at the above road junction gave the following result.

Pedestrians	4,851
Trams	576
Motor cars and motor bicycles	2,078
Carriages	402
Ricshas	1,878
Bicycles	402
Ponies, ridden and led	136
Wheel-barrow	59
Carts and vans	21

Ricshas.—The number of public ricshas still stands at 8,000 of which a large number have not been in use owing to the difficulty experienced by the companies in obtaining coolies to pull them. The number of stands were largely increased and several of the busiest have been provided with a traffic rail to keep the vehicles in line and prevent the coolies from rushing across the road in a body towards a prospective fare.

In April a disturbance occurred amongst ricsha coolies in the Sinza District owing to the stringent enforcement of new traffic regulations. Considerable damage was done to several tramcars standing at the Avenue and Sinza Roads' junction before the arrival of the police; and before the riot was quelled three persons were shot, two of whom subsequently died.

Stables, Carriages and Ponies.—The number of animals found unfit for work at Police inspections was 47. These were dealt with as follows :—5 were destroyed, 17 were temporarily suspended and sent out to grass and 25 were pensioned.

The number of stables has decreased by 4 while the number of carriage licences has increased by 16. This increase is due to the fact that the owners of a number of private carriages which were found by the police to be plying for public hire were compelled to take out public licences. The highest number of carriages licensed during any one month was 260.

Very few prosecutions have taken place during the year. Livery stables on the whole are well under control. They are frequently visited at irregular hours by the Police and their condition is satisfactory.

Accidents.—Accidents caused by or due to horses or vehicles showed a considerable increase during 1918, but their number is not unduly high when the conditions of traffic are taken into consideration. The number and variety of vehicles, the narrow thoroughfares and the foolhardy stupidity of the majority of Chinese pedestrians are the principal factors having an important bearing on this matter. There were a total of 29 persons killed and 636 persons injured, of whom 4 were killed and 127 injured by improperly riding upon or getting on or off tramcars in motion. There were also 497 accidents where no person was injured.

ACCIDENTS 1918.

	Foreigners.		Chinese.	
	Killed.	Injured.	Killed.	Injured.
<i>Due to :—</i>				
Tram Cars	.	5	5	203
Motor Cars				
and Cycles		7	23	288
Carriages				45
Fire Trucks				3
Carts				46
Bicycles		2		11
Runaways and				
led ponies		2		10
Ricshas and				
barrows		1	1	30
Total for 1918		17	29	636
Total for 1917		18	28	534

MOUNTED BRANCH.

Since the death of Trooper Inspector T. W. Spottiswoode from pneumonia at the General Hospital on February 4, 1918, which has already been referred to in the first section of this report, Trooper Sergeant Rock has been in charge of the Branch. The strength on December 31 was as under :—

Foreign Sergeants	2
Sikh Havildar	1
Sikh Naik	1
Sikh Troopers	23

During the year the staff have performed their duties in an efficient and satisfactory manner. The shortage of Foreigners in the Branch was felt considerably but the loyal co-operation of the Sikh Havildars and Naiks has assisted considerably in the necessary work of supervision.

The usual number of escorts and special service parties were furnished during the year. Work was especially heavy during the Victory Celebrations and the Hongkew Disturbances.

Squadron drill and riding school exercises have received considerable attention during the year.

Thanks to the kindness of residents who presented ponies the stud was kept at full strength and the purchase of remounts has not been necessary.

10 ponies were destroyed during the year for various reasons certified by the Veterinary Surgeon, and two died. The vacancies thus created were filled by the presentation of the following ponies :—

<i>Name.</i>	<i>By whom presented.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
"Salvator"	M. Von Heidenstam, Esq.	March 1
"Tuki Tuki"	Earl B. Rose, Esq.	March 15
"Lights Out"	J. Johnstone, Esq.	March 23
"Peter"	J. Johnstone, Esq.	May 13
"The Times"	R. McGregor, Esq.	May 22
"Turpinite"	J. E. Cameron, Esq.	July 9
"Taishyo"	K. Muri, Esq.	September 23
"Smetana"	N. W. Hickling, Esq.	September 28
"Wild Oats"	C. C. Boyd, Esq.	October 8
"The Middy"	K. J. McEuen, Esq.	October 20
"The Golden Oriole"	H. E. Arnold, Esq.	October 23
"Mush"	N. W. Hickling, Esq.	November 21

Generally speaking the health of the animals was very good. 4 cases of sickness were treated by the Veterinary Surgeon and 7 cases in the Police Stables. The Veterinary fees for the year totalled \$104. Forage was plentiful and prices moderate. The average inclusive cost per animal per month was \$14.11.

MUSKETRY.

Satisfactory improvement in both shooting and Range discipline was shown by all Branches of the Force during 1918.

During the year 3,162 rifle, revolver and automatic pistol practices have been fired by the Force.

Owing to the non-arrival of Police ammunition for 1918, the Sikh Branch and Gaol Warders were not exercised in the .303 Classification Course.

Owing also to shortage of ammunition the Quarterly practices with the .45 Revolver could not be carried out, but the Annual Course was fired and the result was satisfactory.

.303 CLASSIFICATION COURSE.

	<i>Foreigners</i>	<i>Japanese</i>	<i>Chinese</i>	<i>Total</i>
Marksmen	36	2	130	168
1st Class Shots	36	4	298	338
2nd Class Shots	43	14	228	285
3rd Class Shots	10	3	101	114
Total	125	23	757	905

.45 REVOLVER COURSE.

Foreigners	120 men	Qualified
"Specials"	213 "	"
Sikhs and Warders	58 "	"
Japanese	...	Not exercised

GAOL.

Foreign Staff.—Senior Warder Hally was invalided under medical certificate. Warder Buckingham was invalided on account of injuries received on war service. First Class Warder Blyton was promoted to the rank of Senior Warder. Warder Grant has been wounded on active service in France.

Three Russians were engaged as Warders on probation. They were all found to be unfitted to perform the requisite duties and their services were dispensed with. J. Krausz and P. Marussich, Czechoslovaks, were engaged towards the end of the year as Warders on probation. Their period of probation has not yet expired but they have shewn promise of becoming efficient Warders.

The health of the foreign staff has been fairly good and the performance of their duties has given satisfaction.

Indian Staff.—The work of the Indian Staff has been very good. Their health has been good except during the influenza epidemic. Very few recruits presented themselves for enlistment. Three Warders were invalided and six were struck off the strength, having failed to return from long leave. Three were dismissed for misconduct and one was transferred to the Police.

Convicts.—The following table shows the lowest and highest number of convicts in the Gaol each month during the year as compared with the figures for 1917.—

Month.	1917.		1918.	
	Lowest number.	Highest number.	Lowest number.	Highest number.
January	1,509	1,625	1,748	1,853
February	1,593	1,702	1,821	1,887
March	1,708	1,803	1,846	1,916
April	1,787	1,879	1,858	1,911
May	1,854	1,898	1,874	1,918
June	1,819	1,895	1,849	1,904
July	1,811	1,870	1,842	1,890
August	1,786	1,809	1,781	1,860
September	1,772	1,803	1,768	1,795
October	1,740	1,776	1,723	1,770
November	1,729	1,781	1,672	1,746
December	1,754	1,788	1,672	1,722

There has been an all round improvement in the health, of the convicts despite the overcrowded condition of the cells. This appears to be due to improved measures for isolating committals and suspects and also to the effect of unpolished rice as food. The influenza epidemic affected nearly all the convicts but there were no serious cases. The use of unpolished rice by the convicts has had an unlooked for effect on their conduct. Coinciding with its introduction a marked increase in the pugnacity of the men showed itself. Trivial quarrels arising out of the overcrowded condition of the cells now almost invariably lead to blows. In one case a convict who attacked a fellow worker in the shops with a sharp tool was sentenced to two years' imprisonment by the Mixed Court.

The Remission of Sentence Scheme has been extended to those convicts undergoing life sentences. It is now possible for a convict sentenced to life imprisonment to obtain release after serving fifteen years provided his conduct is satisfactory.

Seven enemy subjects and three persons not recognised by any Consulate in Shanghai are serving terms of imprisonment passed on them by the Mixed Court.

Buildings.—The two new cell blocks were completed early in April and would have been fit for occupation in May but for the non-arrival of the cell locks and other fittings obtainable only from Europe. At the end of the year these cell blocks are still empty and must remain so until the required fittings are procured. It is feared, however, that unless some relief from the present congestion in the old cell blocks is obtained before next summer there will be grave risk of an epidemic among the convicts.

Convict Labour.—The practice of using convicts to clean barracks and quarters was discontinued during the year and outside coolies are now used to perform this work. This change has resulted in a marked decrease in the number of contraband articles such as tobacco and matches which occasionally found their way into the Gaol.

Coir Matting.—The supply of raw material was maintained throughout the year. Orders for coir mats and matting were plentiful and this department accordingly experienced a most prosperous year.

Tailoring.—The output about equals that of 1917.

Sundries.—It was found advisable, owing to shortage of foreign staff, to close down in November all work not connected with the production of articles required for use within the Gaol.

Printing.—The number of orders for printing and stationery from Municipal Departments has been disappointingly small; consequently it has been found impossible to keep this department fully occupied. The services of the foreign printer terminated in July.

Reformatory.—The conduct and health of the boys has been good. The influenza epidemic affected every boy in the Reformatory, but with a few exceptions the attacks were slight. The progress made by the

boys in their school studies has been remarkable and speaks well for the care and patience exercised by the Municipal Director of Chinese Studies and the Chinese teacher working under his direction. A large percentage of the boys have obviously no criminal tendencies and are solely victims of poverty or surroundings. If such boys were given employment by Chinese firms and shops their employers would, it is believed, have no cause to regret the experiment. It will be seen from the return given below that the numbers in the Reformatory have risen considerably. This is due to the fact that the Court has now recognised the desirability of sending in boys for longer periods in order that there may be sufficient time for the benefits of discipline and education to take effect.

Month.	Lowest Number.		Highest Number.	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
January	38	72	44	78
February	39	77	44	82
March	40	81	51	95
April	49	95	52	105
May	52	104	59	107
June	57	105	65	110
July	65	108	69	111
August	60	109	65	116
September	62	111	66	119
October	64	112	67	120
November	64	118	72	122
December	70	120	72	122

The highest number of prisoners in the Gaol during 1918 was 1,918 and the lowest 1,672. In the Reformatory the figures were 122 and 72. The motor prison van covered 3,324.2 miles during the year. The number of convicts conveyed by this vehicle was 5,046 at a cost of Tls. 0.274 per convict.

	Gaol	Reformatory
Number of prisoners on January 1, 1918	1,761	72
Admitted during the year	3,382	109
Re-admitted	155	21
Total passing through	5,298	202
Discharged time expired	2,889	46
" on doctor's recommendation	1	
" by order of Court	21	3
" on remission of sentence	410	8
" on payment of fine	8	
Died	123	
Transferred to station cells	109	4
" Hospital	46	17
" Reformatory	1	
" British Gaol	2	
Handed over to Chinese Authorities	4	
In Hospital	3	2
In Station	2	
In Gaol and Reformatory January 1, 1919	1,679	122
	5,298	202
Daily Average for 1918	1,817	105
Assisted on release by order of Court	Nil	Nil
" " on Gaol application to Court	Nil	Nil
	In Gaol January 1	Admitted during the year
		In Gaol December 31
Gaol	1,761	3,382
Reformatory	72	109
		1,679
		122

Localities claimed by prisoners.

	Gaol	Reformatory
Shanghai	288	11
Pootung	178	8
Nanzhang	132	3
Sungkiang	75	1
Nanking	133	3
Chinkiang	64	2
Kiangpie	668	29
Soochow	130	4
Woosleh	150	4
Ningpo	442	14
Hupei	122	7
Canton	135	3
Foochow	67	2
Tientsin	50	1
Kiangsi	60	2
Anhui	25	3
Other places	643	12
Foreigners	20	—
	<u>3,382</u>	<u>109</u>

MIXED COURT.

No change took place in the administration of the Mixed Court. Internally several changes of a minor nature were introduced with a view to facilitating the dispatch of Court business. Further improvement may be looked for in 1919 by reason of internal reorganisations planned to take effect from January 1.

The Registrar's monthly reports have given details of much of what has occurred during the year of outstanding interest.

During the Autumn it seemed possible that the end of the year would see the Criminal and Foreign and Chinese Civil Hearing Lists almost bare of outstanding cases, but the end of the year has seen a considerable lengthening in the lists. A general idea of the amount of work performed during the past year as compared with 1917 may be gathered from the following return of sessions held.

	1918.	1917.
Ordinary Criminal Sessions	538	559
Special Criminal Sessions	207	285
Sessions for Foreign Civil Cases	178	105
Sessions for Chinese Civil Cases	385	276
	<u> </u>	<u> </u>
Grand total	<u>1,308</u>	<u>1,225</u>

The Foreign Staff consisted of :—

- 1 Assistant Superintendent of Police as Registrar.
- 1 Inspector.
- 1 Sub-Inspector.
- 8 Sergeants.
- 1 Typist and Stenographer.

There were 9 foreigners unrecognised by any Consulate before the Court on criminal charges. 67 subjects of countries at war with China also appeared before the Court on various criminal charges and sentences running from a caution to 5 years' imprisonment were imposed.

The total number of persons coming before the Court during the year on criminal charges was 48,987, being a reduction of 10,626 on the figures for the previous year.

The following table shows variations for the year 1918 as compared with 1917 :—

<i>Offence.</i>	<i>1917.</i>	<i>1918.</i>	<i>Increase.</i>	<i>Decrease.</i>
Abduction	106	95		11
Assault	470	356		114
Causing grievous bodily harm	42	20		22
Intimidation	22	14		8
Murder	29	32	3	
Burglary	187	157		30
Cruelty to animals	135	259	124	
Embezzlement	56	31		25
Fraud	100	73		27
House-breaking	52	35		17
Larceny	2,869	2,727		142
Obtaining money by threats	116	99		17
Robbery	207	152		55
Carriage	423	276		147
Cart	768	554		214
Food Shop	87	134	44	
Hawker	1,316	803		513
Opium	229	227		2
Pawnshop	16	44	28	
Ricsha	28,027	20,352		7,675
Wheelbarrow	1,941	1,387		604
Arms	14	28	14	
House Refuse	2,083	1,318		765
Lotteries	67	131	64	
Nuisance	14,303	14,702	399	
Prostitute	1,234	649		587
Uttering	31	55	24	
Gambling	602	518		84
Loitering with intent	295	183		112
Returning after expulsion	104	140	36	
Trafficking in women and children	56	13		43

119 persons were handed over to the Chinese Authorities for trial or execution on the charges given below :—

Assisting prisoners to escape	2
Abduction	3
Attempted suicide	8
Burglary	2
Coining	3
Embezzlement	1
Gaol breaking	1
Larceny	19
Loitering with intent	1
Murder	8
Receiving stolen property	1
Robbery	62
Stray children	4
Unlawful possession	1
Vagrancy	3
Total	<u>119</u>

*Assessors :—*The Assessors in Police cases during the year were as follows :—

British.—Messrs. P. Grant Jones, G. P. Byrne and A. D. Blackburn.

American.—Messrs. M. F. Perkins, A. Krisel : J. E. Jacobs and C. J. Spiker sat for various periods. Messrs. G. Ros and K. Hayashide tried Police cases on Saturdays throughout the year.

Magistrates.—Messrs. Kuan Chun, Wong Chia Hsi, Yu Ying Vong and Li Hsu Mei sat throughout the year.

Mr. Tsong Chang Vung was appointed additional magistrate early in the year.

Mr. Nieh, Magistrate of the French Mixed Court, continued to assist by sitting once a week.

Chinese Civil Cases.—1,591 cases were heard, an increase of 221 over the previous year. The number of petitions filed requiring a hearing was 1,196. Those filed for the purposes of record numbered 530. The number awaiting a first hearing on December 31 was 135, a decrease of 173.

The Summer Vacation lasted from July 16 to September 15. The custom observed in past years of holding one Court per week during the vacation to hear cases in which claims did not exceed \$100 was dropped, the appointment of an additional Magistrate and an additional Assessor to sit in Chinese Civil Cases having made these special sessions unnecessary.

The following Assessors sat in Chinese Civil Cases for various periods during the year :—

Messrs. Byrne, Grant Jones, Perkins, Ros and Tenney.

Thirty-five applications were received by the Court from the Provincial Authorities for assistance in respect to debtors who had absconded from Chinese jurisdiction and had taken up their temporary residence within Settlement limits.

In view of a marked increase in the number of applications for postponements made often at short notice and for trivial reasons the calendar was seriously upset and the Assessors took joint action by limiting the conditions under which postponements would be granted. Their action should have the effect of materially shortening the period between the commencement and completion of actions.

The Court declined to take jurisdiction in respect to petitions praying for decrees dissolving the bonds of matrimony existing between enemy subjects. It also ruled that enemy subjects could not sue Chinese civilly whilst a state of war existed between China and the various enemy states.

During the year 113 enemy subjects were summoned to appear before the Civil Court, the majority being sued by the Bureau of Liquidation of the Deutsche-Asiatische Bank.

Foreign Civil Cases.—There were 274 cases filed during the year, being a decrease of 63 on 1917. Of these 79 were withdrawn before becoming due for hearing.

Chinese Authorities.—Relations between the Mixed Court, the present Commissioner for Foreign Affairs and the Provincial Authorities have been excellent. One exception must be noted, namely, an official in the Chinese City who has obstinately refused to render this Court any assistance in respect to Foreign Civil Cases where defendants reside within his jurisdiction, holding that foreign complainants must sue in his court. This official also refused to comply with a request from the Mixed Court to permit a defendant in custody in the City to attend to give evidence in a criminal case.

Security Office.—Only one person was before the Court charged with attempting to file a fraudulent security bond against 4 in 1917 and 8 in 1916. In 19 cases guarantors were refused and cautioned on it being found that they were employees of shops and not the actual proprietors.

The Chinese General Chamber of Commerce petitioned the Court asking that members of the Chamber be exempted from filing security bonds for appearance at the hearing of a civil claim, the Chamber taking responsibility for the appearance of its members. The concession was granted and this arrangement has proved satisfactory and has worked smoothly.

Private Prosecutions.—77 persons were summoned for various offences and dealt with as under :—

- 3 Imprisoned.
- 24 Fined.
- 28 Dismissed.
- 16 Charge withdrawn.
- 5 Cautioned.
- 1 Handed to Ningpo Authorities.

House of Detention.—At the end of the year there were 61 persons under detention as against 70 at the end of 1917. During the year 375 persons were committed and 384 released. The health of those under detention was good.

Women's Prison.—On December 31 there were 52 prisoners in custody as against 80 on the last day of 1917. During the year the total number of prisoners received into the cells was 525. The system of giving remission of sentence for good conduct under the same rules as apply to male prisoners at the Municipal Gaol is now, under authorisation from the Consular Body, applied to female prisoners. The women have for the first time been usefully employed, preparing material for the Red Cross workrooms. This employment is appreciated by them, and has undoubtedly been the means of improving their health.

Buildings.—The renovation of the courtrooms and offices was completed in November 1917, and the full benefit of the improvements was appreciated during the year.

Appeal List.—A second instance is to be recorded, in connexion with a foreign civil case in which the Court gave permission to appeal, provided an appeal court was constituted within a period of six months. There appears to be a general feeling that an appeal court is urgently needed. 60 Chinese Civil Cases, including 6 in connexion with land disputes and others involving Tls. 367,526 and \$53,523 and 10 Foreign Civil Cases involving Tls. 22,565.08 and \$10,530 await the formation of an Appeal Court.

Lawyers.—21 lawyers were admitted to practice before the Court, 2 of whom were American, 2 British, 1 French and 16 Chinese.

Chinese Interpreters.—Both Court and counsel had frequent cause to complain of misinterpretation of evidence given by witnesses. It has been suggested that interpreters should be examined by a competent authority and should be required to hold certificates stating the dialects each is competent to interpret.

RETURN OF FOREIGN CIVIL CASES FOR 1918.

NATIONALITY	Cases filed.	Withdrawn or Postponed	In Course of Hearing.	Unable to Locate.	Heard or Settled.
American	32	10	8	8	6
British	169	49	20	39	61
Belgian	1				1
Danish	1			1	
Italian	9	4		1	4
Japanese	35	9	5	12	9
Norwegian	4	1			3
Portuguese	6	1	3	1	1
Russian	9	3	2		4
Spanish	8	2		3	3
Total	274	79	38	65	92

FOREIGN CIVIL CASES.

Warrants issued	47
" executed	32
" withdrawn	12
Summonses issued	266
" served	179
" withdrawn	42
Persons apprehended on Warrants	33
" summoned	176
Sealing orders issued	1,191
" executed	234
" not executed (claim settled)	622
" withdrawn	308
" not executed for various reasons	27
Reopening orders executed	173
Ejectment	—

CHINESE CIVIL CASES.

Petitions filed requiring a hearing by Court	1,196
" " of a miscellaneous nature	530
" rejected	—
Cases added to hearing list	827
" heard	1,591
" in course of hearing	14
" concluded	998
" awaiting first hearing on December 31, 1918.	135
Summonses issued	1,123
" served	929
" withdrawn	97
Warrants issued	475
" executed	186
" withdrawn	81
Persons arrested on warrant	192
" summoned	1,071
" failed to appear on first summons	534
Sealing orders issued	359
" executed	104
" not executed (claim settled)	173
" withdrawn	59
Sealing Orders pending	23
Re-opening orders executed	84

SECURITY BONDS.

Persons ordered to find security	943
Guarantors accepted	762
" rejected	310

REGISTRATION OF ENEMY SUBJECTS.

The Registration of Enemy Subjects by the Police, which commenced in September 1917, was continued during the past year. In a few cases only was any difficulty experienced, such cases when necessary being dealt with by the Mixed Court.

The weekly check of permits authorised under Municipal Notification No. 2466 of September 18, 1917, having failed to provide sufficient control, Municipal Notification No. 2519 was issued on May 4, by which all male persons over 16 years of age were required to register twice weekly on Sundays and Wednesdays. Several persons complained on religious grounds of having to register on Sundays, but except in the case of one G. Sinnecker, no serious obstruction was offered. This person after being several times before the Mixed Court eventually left the jurisdiction of the Municipal Police in order to avoid registration and he is not now permitted to enter the Settlement.

The situation of the International Settlement, surrounded as it is by districts under the jurisdiction of other Authorities, makes it a difficult place in which to carry on work of this nature effectively. The lax methods of the Chinese Authorities during the first part of the year in the matter of supervision of enemy subjects no doubt enabled many of them to enter and leave Shanghai undetected. During the last few months this condition has to some extent been bettered, but anything like real effective control outside Settlement Limits is still lacking. It would seem that Conditions 6 and 7 of Regulation No. 1 of the Rules Governing Enemy Subjects in China have been practically ignored. These conditions prohibit the Subjects of Enemy Countries from entering or travelling in Chinese Territory except by permission of the Chinese Government. On several occasions the Municipal Police have arrested, charged and handed over enemy subjects to the Internment Camp Authorities before the local officials have known that such persons were in the country, notwithstanding the fact that these persons have on every occasion passed through districts controlled solely by the Chinese Authorities. Until quite recently the Chinese Authorities did not even compel enemy subjects registered in their jurisdiction to produce photographs, with the result that their officials were unable to identify persons reporting or to look for those absconding. The relations between the Municipal Registration Office and the local Chinese officials have always been cordial with the

result that mutual co-operation has to a certain extent offset the natural disadvantages under which the registration has been carried out.

Following are details of the work performed during the year:—

The deaths of 11 persons holding residential permits were recorded.

Twenty persons proved their right, either by birth, marriage or naturalisation, to the protection of Foreign Consulates as under :—

Italian	11
French	5
United States	3
Danish	1

One French protégé left with the Polish Volunteers to join the Polish Legion in France.

On February 11 a German named H. Unkel absconded from his address in the Settlement and has not been heard of since. He was formerly a prisoner of war in Japan, whence he escaped in disguise to Shanghai. At the beginning of June four Germans named Selke, Rohr, Lindemann and Schneider, only one of whom then resided in the Settlement, tried to escape from Shanghai to Siberia. All four were arrested in Harbin where two of them are still believed to be. The two, Rohr and Selke, were brought back to Shanghai, tried by the Mixed Court and sentenced to one year's imprisonment each in the first division which is now being served in the British Consular Gaol. At least two of these men obtained fraudulent Russian passports from Russian subjects through the agency of an alleged Swiss subject named Strauss, whose family have since been ordered to register as Enemy Subjects.

The following summary gives the known movements of Enemy Subjects to December 31, 1918 :—

Departures from Shanghai.

Left for ports in China	88
„ United States	1
„ Phillipines	2
„ Vladivostock to join Czech Army	1
„ Harbin	1
Escaped to Japan from Internment Camp	1
„ Harbin (arrested and kept there)	2
Joined Polish Legion in France	1

Arrivals at Shanghai.

From other ports in China	58
„ United States (1 of above returned)	2
„ South Sea Islands	1
„ Japan	2
„ Turkestan	1
Left Shanghai on Holiday and returned	79

To December 31, 1918, 696 applications were received for changes of residence. Of these 140 were received between November 15 and December 10, most of them probably due to the new British Order in Council concerning British property in the occupation of enemy tenants.

There are at present on the register as residents of the Settlement and its suburbs 1,460 persons as follows :

Adult males	673
Adult females	404
Children	383

Of the above, 1,144 reside within Settlement limits and the remainder either in the Internment Camp at Nantao, in Frenchtown or in the surrounding Chinese districts.

There are 53 registered Enemy Subjects now confined in the Internment Camp. 48 of them are in possession of visiting permits to enter the Settlement, the remaining five permits having been withdrawn for misconduct on the part of the holders. Fifteen other occupants of the Camp are not registered with the S. M. Police.

From the following table of prosecutions against Enemy Subjects it will be noted that 6 Germans have been convicted of armed robbery, and also two Americans of German extraction. These men were registered as German subjects, received help from the local German relief fund and associated with low class Germans. They were the leaders of a gang of Germans, Chinese and others and were specially organised to rob opium shops. Although they succeeded in temporarily eluding the police, owing to the fact that they worked with Chinese, most of them were known to the police as suspicious characters, and when sufficient evidence was forthcoming the whole gang was arrested and convicted. All the foreigners were habitués of low class bars in Chapei district off North Szechuen Road where their headquarters were situated.

Table of prosecutions of Enemy Subjects before the Mixed Court, 1918.

Assault	9
Breach of Permit Conditions	14
" Municipal Regulations	2
Creating Disturbances	8
Escape from Internment	1
Entering China without Permission	4
Failing to Register as Enemy Subjects	5
Fraudulent Passports	3
Larceny	1
Libel	2
Possession of Arms	2
Receiving Stolen Property	1
Robbery	7
Sodomy	2
Undesirable	1
Vagrancy	1
Total	<u>63</u>

The following is a list of convictions of Enemy Subjects for robbery and receiving :—

H. Bischoff (Receiving)	1 year's imprisonment
R. Franck	5 " " (Frenchtown)
M. Sievers	1 " " (Frenchtown)
G. Vellage	5 " " (U. S. Court)
C. A. Krausch	2 " " (U. S. Court)
P. Lukas	5 " " (U. S. Court)
K. Dieckmann	2 " "
W. Gehreng	2 " "
C. Lindow	5 " "

Of the four men charged with entering China without permission the following case is of interest :—

On February 14, A. Holler, an Austro-Hungarian subject, was arrested at No. 8 Yuhang Road. This man left Shanghai in 1912 and went to Hongkong. On the outbreak of war he was interned there and was later deported to Australia and confined in the Internment Camp at Sydney. With the assistance of Russian Emigrants he succeeded in obtaining a Russian passport and escaped from that country to China. He was charged at the Mixed Court and after four hearings before the British Assessor was ordered to register himself as an Enemy Subject within 24 hours. Having failed to do so within the time specified enquiries revealed the fact that he had been accepted as an Italian Irredentist and had been registered a protégé by the Italian Consul-General.

GENERAL REMARKS.

In reviewing the work of the year it becomes once again necessary to reiterate that the publication of monthly reports renders the writing of the Annual Report somewhat of a superfluity, and detracts in no small degree from the interest of the latter. The outstanding feature, so far as personnel is concerned, was the organisation of the Special Branch. The strength of the Foreign Force had fallen to such a low ebb,

owing to the call of the War, that it became a matter of urgency to find material to carry out those duties which had, as a result, either lapsed or were being performed in an inadequate manner. The success of the Special Police scheme in England and, nearer still, in Hongkong, indicated that its application to Shanghai was bound to meet with equal support provided the urgency of the situation was realised, and that this was so, was shown by the manner in which the Council's call for recruits was responded to. In less than six months, beginning from the middle of May, 218 men had been passed through a course of special training in simple drill and police duties, and had been drafted for duty in certain selected districts. This special call was rendered necessary owing to the need for more foreign supervision over the Sikh and Chinese Branches at the time when robberies have been most prevalent, and during these four hours the Special Constables now function in four Police districts and in two batches performing two hours each. The keenness and devotion to duty displayed have been marked, and on two occasions good work performed by the Specials as a body has drawn forth commendation from the Council. The success of the movement has been due in a great measure to the untiring efforts of Mr. A. L. Anderson who on May 14, 1918, was appointed Assistant Superintendent in charge of the Special Police and in whose hands has been the entire handling of the body on the economical as well as the disciplinary side.

The work which is being unostentatiously performed by this efficient body of men is far from attractive and not free from danger, and is perhaps not fully appreciated by residents generally, who owe a heavy debt of gratitude to those who are giving up their leisure hours to act as a supervisory body and as a preventative of crime. The members of the Regular Police gratefully acknowledge the valuable assistance given at a somewhat critical period, and it is sincerely to be hoped that these services may be continued until such time as a sufficient number of recruits can be drafted from Home. This is not likely to occur till the end of 1919.

In the earlier part of this report facts and figures are given regarding the various Branches of the Regular Force, wherefrom it will be noted how low the strength of the Foreign Branch has fallen. Despite the valuable assistance of the Specials a heavy burden of extra work and responsibility has fallen on the Foreign Police, and has been performed with the utmost cheerfulness. These remarks apply with special force to the Criminal Investigation Department in its numerous spheres of activity, but as the work performed must for obvious reasons remain confidential, only bare figures are available for publication beyond what actually is produced in open Court. The armed robber scourge has provided hard work and much anxiety, though statistics will show that measures taken have had good effect and have resulted in numerous arrests. Investigations, which have been proceeding for some time past, into the causes of these robberies, have shown that there exists behind the scenes a formidable body which is responsible for the existing conditions. The Southern Party has been in the habit of appointing from time to time so-called Commanders-in-Chief of Armies in this and the neighbouring provinces. At the time these empty honours are conferred the actual armies do not exist, but it is understood that they will raise the armies in due course, and this is done partly by recruiting disbanded soldiers in secret, but principally by assisting the robbers in the region where the new army is to operate to combine until they become sufficiently strong to resist the repressive measures of the provincial authorities. The danger of such a combination can be learnt from a study of Chinese history when, during the Taiping Rebellion, the Chinese Empire was brought to the brink of ruin by the Taipings who were originally an association of highway robbers, and other instances are numerous in China of armies having been raised in this manner. So far as the Shanghai district is concerned and particularly this Settlement, the leaders frequent and even at times have their residence in the French Settlement until the band of armed robbers is numerous enough to be taken charge of, and it follows that there must be considerable activity in their ranks in carrying out the behests of their masters. The records show that the Municipal Police arrested during the year over fifty armed robbers who had their residence in the French Settlement and most of whom were ex-soldiers. These men seem always able to command a good supply of pistols, and are sometimes in possession of money. More often, however, they are without funds, and when this is the case the Police records are filled with reports of armed robberies and even murder, and resort is had to the sending of threatening letters demanding money and accompanied by bombs, to show that the senders are not to be trifled with. The presence of these persons on the Southern border has so complicated the work of the Police during the last four or five years that it has been found necessary completely to re-organise the

duties which had formerly been found quite adequate, and to take measures to train in the use of firearms and to arm as many as possible of those on duty at certain hours. It is a matter for regret that the policy adopted against political plotters in this Settlement cannot be followed in the French Settlement. The Council's attitude in this matter was clearly laid down in the Chairman's speech at the Ratepayers' Meeting of March 1918 to the effect "That when and so often as political undesirables take up their residence in the Settlement and carry on their intrigues against the established Government, the Government has only to come forward with evidence such as will secure a conviction for conspiracy against the Government or against the peace and good order of the country or on some like charge," when action would be taken in the Mixed Court and presumably "the Court would either pass sentence on them or order them to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities."

Three serious situations had to be dealt with by the Police during the year. The first occurred on April 17 when as the result of stricter enforcement of licence conditions richha coolies in the Western District created a riot in the Markham, Sinza and Carter Roads. Prompt measures adopted and the use of firearms by the Police rapidly quelled the disturbance, but it is to be regretted that two of the rioters were killed and one wounded.

The second occurred on April 30 when the food hawkers struck work and caused damage to Municipal Health Office Sub-Station, owing to the licence fee having been raised. For two or three days the situation was somewhat serious and large crowds had to be severely handled by armed Police and the Volunteers who had been called out. During this period all markets in the Settlement were closed and it was impossible to purchase food except in very small quantities. It was not until May 3, that the conditions in the markets in the various districts resumed their normal state.

The third affair took place in Hongkew on the night of July 19 between Chinese Police and a mob of Japanese and has quite, recently formed the subject of such voluminous published reports and correspondence, that further reference here is considered unnecessary. The Volunteers were on duty each night until the situation was considered normal. Serious consideration has always been necessary before any call is made on their services as it is realised that, to justify the mobilisation of a large force and the disturbance of ordinary business in the Settlement, some good and sufficient reason must be forthcoming. The dull routine of patrolling which has fallen to their lot in recent years has seemed to indicate that these calls were at times premature. This has, however, not actually been the case, for where trouble has not eventuated the appearance on duty of the members of the Defence Force in numbers has tended to reassure the residents, avert panic, and prevent, where the presence of policemen would fail, incipient disturbances. I would therefore like to place on record the high appreciation which is felt by all ranks of the Force of the valuable assistance and co-operation which the S.V.C. has so repeatedly rendered in times of trouble.

K. J. McEUN,

Captain-Superintendent of Police.

I.—GENERAL RETURN OF THE ACTION OF THE POLICE.

	Foreigners.	Chinese.	Remarks.
Persons apprehended	690	101,508	
Persons apprehended and not charged	377	53,023	
Persons apprehended and charged	313	48,485	¶7 under remand.
Criminal offences reported by Civilians to Police within Settlement Limits	668	3,533	§11 transferred to Higher Courts outside Shanghai.
Persons discharged by Magistrates	20	706	Decision not yet notified.
Persons summarily convicted	269	47,680	*35 transferred to Chinese Authorities. 34 Decisions not yet notified, 1 escaped.
Persons committed for trial or sent to higher Courts or handed over to Chinese Authorities.	\$17	*99	†7 transferred to Higher Courts outside Shanghai. Decision not yet notified.
Persons convicted and sentenced by higher Courts or Chinese Authorities	6	64	†14 transferred to Chinese Authorities. 13 Decisions not yet notified, 1 escaped.
Persons acquitted by higher Courts or Chinese Authorities			
Persons apprehended for felony or larceny and charged	†63	†3,783	
Persons convicted and sentenced by higher Courts or Chinese Authorities for felony or larceny.	6	86	
Persons acquitted by higher Courts or Chinese Authorities for felony or larceny.		1	
Persons summarily convicted for felony or larceny	46	3,284	
Persons discharged for felony or larceny	4	398	
Total Value of property reported stolen or lost within Settlement limits			\$703,928.37
Total Value of property recovered			\$210,860.75
Net loss			\$493,067.62
Number of Police commended by Judicial Authorities in criminal cases	2		
Persons handed over to Authorities of other places for criminal offences	4	121	
Persons received from Authorities of other places for criminal offences	6	110	
Persons apprehended by Criminal Investigation Branch for criminal offences	73	2,093	
Persons reported missing within Settlement Limits		942	
Persons found and restored to relatives or friends by Police	1	576	
Persons found by friends or returned home		212	
Suicides committed	1	25	
Suicides attempted and prevented by Police, etc.	2	67	
Hotel Restaurant and Lodging house keepers summoned and convicted	6	72	
Hotel Restaurant and Lodging house keepers summoned and dismissed			
Drivers, etc. of vehicles arrested or summoned and convicted	17	4,886	
Drivers, etc. of vehicles arrested or summoned and dismissed		34	
Persons arrested or summoned for miscellaneous offences and convicted	134	23,511	
Persons arrested or summoned for miscellaneous offences and dismissed	13	289	
Doors and/or windows found open or insecurely fastened	12	335	
Houses empty or with no person in charge entered by thieves		86	
Persons conveyed by prison van	17	3,439	
Police attending Courts, Inquests, etc.	3,134	10,284	Sikhs 2,451, Japanese 119
Persons escorted through the Settlement to and from other places		1,536	
Police engaged in such service	7	680	
Runaway horses and/or ponies stopped			51
Accidents reported within Settlement limits			1,468
Accidents where persons were injured	8	725	
Accidents where death ensued	2	56	
Dogs seized by Police			2,943
Dogs shot by Police or destroyed at kennels			2,601
Dogs sent to Kennels			2,190
Dogs restored to owners			753
Dogs escaped or died			
Dogs killed and afterwards certified to be suffering from rabies			2
Dogs killed certified not to have suffered from rabies			12
Cases reported in which persons have been bitten by dogs certified to be suffering from rabies.			
Ditto. not suspected to be suffering from rabies	15	65	

II.—RETURN OF FOREIGNERS AND CHINESE ARRESTED AND NOT CHARGED.

OFFENCES	Jan.		Feb.		Mar.		Apr.		May		June		July		Aug.		Sept.		Oct.		Nov.		Dec.		Total		
	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	F.	C.	
Arson (or criminal negligence)					1														1							2	
Assault	8	68	9	55	5	68	8	108	10	101	1	60	2	115	2	123	7	110	8	67	12	66	9	46	81	987	
Begging, Hawking and Ragpicking	4006		3136		14921		3534		22827		3291		3572		3628		3266		3404		3275		3388		342249		
Breach of Municipal Regulations, Garbage					1					38																39	
" " " Traffic	2	56	40	1	79	3	82	3	12	3	44	2	65		78	2	42		58	1	69	1	68	18	699		
" " " Nuisance	1	33	23		37	1	49		42		21		40		27		80		50	2	40	3	57	7	499		
" " " Miscellaneous	1	22	19		22		34			3	25	1	44		38		40	2	14		22	2	50	9	330		
Burglary								1											1		1		2		5		
Causing grievous bodily harm								1		1															2		
Children, trafficking, etc.																1		1					1		3		
Coining				3				1		3		1		1		2		1		4		3				19	
Civil offences			7		9	1	5		6	1	14		9		24		16		10	1	8	2	11		12	5	131
Cruelty to animals		39		73		24		21		14	1	14		19		13		25		16		24		11	1	293	
" children										2						2		1								5	
Demanding money by threats			3		5		8		10		8		2		5		5		9		2		2		4	63	
Disorderly conduct	11	218	7	192	6	320	6	275	1	212		193	3	240	7	263	1	220	5	193	18	267	11	262	76	2,869	
Drunkenness	10	4	3	3	5	5	15	7	22		4	12	2	5	2	8	1	10	4	7	1	22	15	11	10	130	58
Embezzlement		2		1		1						1						2							7		
Expulsion, returning after					1			2		1	3		4				2		1				7		21		
False pretences, obtaining goods and money under		5			2	3		3		1	5		2		1		3		1		1		2	2	27		
Forgery																		1			4		3		8		
Fraud		1		1		3		4		2	3		2		6		1		1		2		4		30		
Gambling						3		9		5		2		2		8		11				1		5		46	
House breaking				2						1	2								1				1	1	6		
Illegal arrest								2																	2		
Kidnapping		17		9		4		14		11		13		9		15		16		8		11		5		132	
Larceny		185	1	119		102		200		199		131	1	160		160		133	1	162		174		205	3	2,012	
Loitering		14		24		20		21		27		9	1	18	1	25		14		15		21		23	2	231	
Malicious damage	5	17	2	11		24	1	14		18		12		15	1	15	2	18		23	1	13		19	12	190	
Manslaughter						1																			1		
Murder																				1			2		3		
Prostitution (soliciting)		5		4		1		3		7		5		15		10		11		8			3		72		
Receiving stolen property					1		4		2		2				2				3		2		2		18		
Robbery		3				3		1				6		1		1		3		3		3				24	
Stray children		21		29		47	1	44		43		23		32		18		30		45	1	33		20	2	391	
Suicide (attempted)		2		4		2		2		1		6		5		3		8		2		1		2		38	
Vagrancy								2										19								21	
Miscellaneous cases	4	90	2	64	4	84	2	80	4	108	4	88	3	136		89		84	1	102		66	2	76	28	1,076	
Jinrisha licences suspended		975		803		1,151		901		568		1,044		1,780		1,000		909		886		571		716		11,304	
" " confiscated		653		1,099		439		747		187		394		949		842		544		703		527		988		8,072	

III.—RETURN OF FOREIGNERS APPREHENDED AND CHARGED.

OFFENCES.	January	February	March	April	May	June	July	August	September	October	November	December	Total
(1) <i>Offences against the person :—</i>													
Absent from ship without leave												1	1
Assault	6	1	2	4	4	2	3	2	4	2	4	1	35
Causing grievous bodily harm				1									1
Deserters		2											2
Indecent assault				1						1			2
Murder, attempted				2							1		3
Suicide, attempted					1						1		2
Threatening to kill			1										1
(2) <i>Offences against property :—</i>													
Armed robbery	7							3	2				12
Burglary												2	2
Cruelty to animals						1					1		1
Embezzlement									1	1			1
False pretences				2					1	2	1		4
Forgery							3						6
Fraud				3			1						4
Larceny	5	1	1	4	1		4	1		2	4	1	24
Malicious damage						1			1				1
Misappropriation									1				1
Receiving stolen property	2				2				1				5
(3) <i>Offences of a public nature :—</i>													
Breach of Licensing Bye-Law or of Licence Conditions :—													
Dairy													1
Dog	3	2	1	2	4	2	6	3	7	3	2	1	36
Handcart									1				1
Hotel										1			1
Ice Cream								3					3
Liquor			2										2
Motor Car				1					2				3
Motor Cycle	2	1	1				2	2	3				11
Breach of Municipal Bye-laws and Regulations :—													
Arms and Fire-arms	1	1										1	3
House Refuse	1						1						2
Nuisance	1	1	1						1				4
Traffic							1						1
Acid throwing								1					1
Attempting to rescue a prisoner from custody		1											1
Being Enemy subject and entering China without permission	1		2								1		4
Conspiracy to rob									2				2
Detained by order of Russian Consul								1		2			3
Disorderly conduct	5				2		8						15
Drunk, disorderly and assault, etc.	6	5	3	3	1	1	1	6	1	2	3	4	36
Exhibiting an indecent advertisement							1						1
Failing to register and forging passports						1	1						2
Failing to notify Police of change of address				1						1			2
Failing to obey Police signal						1			1				2
Failing to make a declaration of arms in his possession								1					1
Gambling	9												9
German failing to register		2				1			1				4
Indecent conduct					1				2				3
Leaving the Internment Camp at Nantao without the permission of the Chinese Authorities											1		1
Obstructing the Police		1											1
Obstruction	2		2		1		1						6
Registered German failing to report		2	2		1	2	2	2	1				14
Riding a bicycle after sunset without a light	2			1			1				1	1	6
Riding a bicycle to the common danger of the public				1			1				1		3
Selling Passports							2						2
Smuggling opium and/or in possession of smuggled opium									1		5		6
Soliciting alms					1								1
The China (British) Order in Council 1917.			1			2	1						4
Using forged Passports							2						2
Vagrancy	1			2	1	6	2						12
Various	3		1										4
Totals	57	20	20	28	20	20	44	25	32	18	28	12	324

IV.—RETURN OF PERSONS COMING BEFORE THE MIXED COURT

OFFENCES.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Se p.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total
(1) <i>Offences against the person :—</i>													
Allowing children in brothels			1		1				1	2		1	6
Assault	29	37	17	29	35	33	25	41	40	26	27	17	356
Attempted suicide	3	1	3	3	6	5	4	4	3	3	1	4	40
Abduction	10	8	19	3	6	6	8	6	11	16	2		95
Cruelty to children		2		2		2		1	1				8
Causing grievous bodily harm	2	1		2	1	3	1	5	4			1	20
False imprisonment											1		1
Intimidation				1	5	3		1	3		1		14
Malicious Prosecution				1		2			1				4
Manslaughter		4	6		3								13
Murder, and attempted murder	14	5		1	4	1	4	1		1		1	32
Rape				1					1		1	1	6
Sodomy	1			1		2				1		2	5
(2) <i>Offences against property :—</i>													
Arson, (or criminal negligence)	2	3	1		4								10
Burglary	12	14	13	8	13	19	23	8	11	10	11	15	157
Cruelty to animals	22	148	15	6	4	3	4	11	15	11	6	14	259
Embezzlement	3	5	2	2	1	5	1	4		2	3	3	31
False pretences	3	8	4	4	4		4	5	5	10	5	6	58
Forgery	2		1		3				1		5	4	17
Fraud	7	10	2	8	9	8	13	2	3	3	5	3	73
Godownbreaking	1		1	2	1		1			1		4	11
Housebreaking	2	3	3	5	1	1	5	1	1	6	1	6	35
Larceny	265	201	242	288	239	205	231	210	201	245	197	203	2727
Malicious damage	4	1		1	1	2	3	4					16
Obtaining money by threats	8	12	4	6	16	7	4	11	3	6	19	7	103
Receiving stolen property	3	9	5	13	11	7	16	5	4	10	6	11	99
Robbery	14	7	29	8	23	18	10	7	8	13	3	12	152
(3) <i>Offences of a Public Nature :—</i>													
Breach of Licensing Bye-laws or of Licence conditions respecting :—													
Carrriages	22	32	23	30	22	29	9	33	20	29	15	12	276
Carts	80	43	49	44	31	35	18	28	53	78	47	48	554
Clubs			2	2			1	1				1	7
Dairies	1									3	2		9
Dogs	16	14	26	12	16	10	27	22	23	18	14	11	209
Foodshops	12	5	6	7	10	6	15	20	22	14	7	10	134
Hawkers	67	61	74	63	17	152	123	107	84	28	18	9	803
Laundries	1	2	8	2		5	2	1					23
Livery stables			3						2				5
Lodging houses	2	3	1	3	1	1	1	1		1	2	3	19
Motor Cars	14	29	32	38	22	45	35	51	50	51	43	19	429
Opium	76	14	13	14	2	10	12	9	18	41	11	9	229
Pawnshops	6	3	2	21	1	3	2		2	2	1	3	44
Ricshas	1955	1614	2189	2743	1665	1205	1950	1795	1343	1420	1184	1289	20352
Tavern									1				1
Tea shops	13	11	28	12	7	12	9	5	6	11	5	5	124
Wheelbarrows	157	55	125	133	105	149	95	123	52	158	68	117	1337
Wine shops	12	3	2	7	7	9	9	6	2	8	6	4	75
Breach of Municipal Bye-laws and Regulations respecting :—													
Arms	4	6	1			2	3	8				1	28
Buildings	4		2				2						8
Fireworks	6	33	4	3	1	14	3		6	5	8	4	87
House refuse	95	82	225	190	121	19	134	46	77	124	97	108	1318
Illegal arrests						1							1
Indecent advertisements			3	3			2		1	2		2	13
Lotteries	8		1	11	13	4	17	18	40	9	6	4	131
Nuisances	1385	1012	1576	1255	967	830	1318	1500	1197	1278	1154	1230	14702
Prostitutes	65	52	82	68	40	37	69	66	39	32	30	69	649
Straw		2	2	1			2						8
Traffic	39	62	53	50	61	101	257	135	30	108	64	70	1030
Lekin				1									1
Bribery	2	1			3					2		1	9
Coining	1		2							2			5
Coin, uttering counterfeit	7	6	1	1	5	8	2	4	5	6	1	9	55
Contempt of Court	3	5	4				2	2				1	17
Disorderly conduct	59	66	49	121	70	22	54	76	64	52	69	19	721
Functioning as Police	3												3
Gambling	73	124	58	70	13	2	5	31	44	41	20	37	518
Gaol breaking		3		1									4
Libel							3	1					4
Loitering with intent	32	19	9	21	20	15	17	16	15	8	8	3	183
Obstructing the Police	2		1		6		3			2	5	2	21
Perjury		1						4					6
Returning after expulsion order	21	9	5	11	15	15	11	13	9	16	8	7	140
Smuggling			1								1	3	5
Trademarks, infringement of				2				2					4
Trafficking in women and children			1	1	1		3		6	1			13
Vagrancy	16		42	2	17	3	2	1	1	10	6		100
Political				3						1			10
Rioting				6	27							6	33
(4) <i>Miscellaneous Cases :—</i>													
Husband and wife	3	2				1			4				10
Insanity			2				1		1		1		5
Seeking protection of Door of Hope	3	2	5	9		1	4	3	1	2	4	5	39
Stray, ill-treated and kidnapped children				3				1		5	2		11
Witnesses in criminal cases	11	3	15	7	7	2	5		2	5		8	65
Various	7	6	6	7	2	4	4	5	3	3	6		53
Total	4690	3363	5103	5372	3686	3084	1587	4458	3550	3943	3207	3444	48,987

V.--RETURN OF SENTENCES AND DECISIONS IN THE MIXED COURT.

SENTENCES.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total
Bail forfeited	3549	2841	3959	4209	2851	2223	3488	3413	2648	2908	2517	2668	37,274
Case withdrawn	13	12	13	10	5	9	7	9	4	23	5	6	116
Cautioned	39	23	25	39	36	27	37	27	43	52	19	9	376
Compensation	3	2	2	2	2			1		4			15
Dismissed	65	52	53	54	58	47	62	78	42	76	89	71	747
Expulsion	14	13	11	6	25	6	8	9	18	12			130
Fined	578	585	665	656	330	468	645	633	486	542	350	403	6,341
Handed to Parents or Guardians	3	2	2	2	4			2	4	6	2	3	30
Imprisonment	280	206	266	273	259	196	257	197	214	196	129	186	2,659
" and Expulsion	97	84	56	74	74	76	57	48	74	86	66	79	871
" and Fined	2			2	1								5
Reformatory	8	11	19	12	9	4	7	13	5	11	8	4	111
Released on Security	1	14	7	3	2	2	3	3		3	1	1	40
Sent to Chinese Authorities	13	6	13	13	20	18	2	4	1	15	4	3	112
" Anti-kidnapping Society								2	1				3
" Door of Hope	2	3	5	10	1	1	5	3	1	5	3	5	44
" French Police											4	1	6
" Local Guilds	1	1	1	1			1	3	1	3			14
" Military Governor of Shanghai	17	5	3	3	6	3		1	1	2		4	45
" Sinza Refuge	1	1	3		1	2	3	3	2	1			19
Various	4	4		3	2	2	4	7	2	1			29
Total	4690	3863	5103	5372	3686	3084	4587	4458	3550	3943	3207	3444	48,987

VI.--COMPARATIVE TABLE OF ARRESTS.

1909-1918.

OFFENCES.	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917.	1918.
Abduction	331	302	276	210	280	353	228	176	106	108
Arson	15	10	12	23	12	24	10	6	17	10
Assault	807	904	813	879	894	712	589	462	470	356
Burglary and housebreaking, etc.	310	355	464	351	298	264	329	275	259	207
Causing grievous bodily harm	37	49	28	41	52	30	36	23	42	20
Coining	4	9	95	9	5	6	26	14	14	5
Corruption	135	94	80	95	99	68			14	9
Cruelty to animals	73	124	11	85	101	97	86	147	135	259
Disorderly & improper conduct, including drunkenness, fighting & creating a disturbance.	2,403	2,295	1,910	2,876	1,628	1,544	937	706	755	721
Embezzlement	81	45	66	65	62	51	48	48	56	31
Forgery	5	4	6	11	4	15	18	14	23	17
Fraud	131	141	117	114	66	121	79	55	100	73
Gambling	480	869	722	922	701	663	488	691	602	518
Larceny from person, dwellings, etc.	3,969	4,803	4,790	3,910	3,826	3,364	3,395	3,194	2,869	2,727
Loitering with intent	243	199	442	295	259	311	150	239	295	183
Malicious damage	44	61	30	23	28	26	154	36	19	16
Manslaughter	13	15	7	25	7	13	7	15	17	13
Minor Offences	25,348	26,173	26,018	24,229	26,205	28,464	29,308	25,331	36,566	26,929
Murder	26	20	15	26	26	65	53	15	29	32
Nuisance, including firing of crackers & burning joss-paper	18,376	14,616	10,778	11,167	9,114	11,102	6,365	8,665	16,386	16,020
Obtaining goods or money under false pretences	141	95	123	113	114	86	92	73	56	58
Property, receiving stolen	142	138	164	143	170	115	130	139	114	99
Rape	10	1	3	1	7	2	5	7	4	6
Returning after expulsion order	253	277	285	252	174	216	149	101	104	140
Robbery	97	115	66	86	207	167	187	282	207	152
Suicide, attempted	63	77	77	63	64	68	60	71	27	40
Uttering	32	42	41	36	46	51	56	44	31	55
Miscellaneous applications									296	183
Total	53,569	51,833	47,439	46,050	44,449	47,998	42,985	40,229	59,613	48,987

VII.—WEEKLY RETURN OF PRISONERS CONFINED IN THE CELLS.

1918.				1918.				1918.						
	Foreign.	Chinese.	Total.		Foreign.	Chinese.	Total.		Foreign.	Chinese.	Total.			
January	7	1	91	92	May	13	1	80	81	September	16	3	52	55
"	14	4	104	108	"	20		82	82	"	23	1	76	77
"	21		113	113	"	27		98	98	"	30	1	63	64
"	28	1	120	121	June	3		86	86	October	7	3	59	62
February	4		98	98	"	10		75	75	"	14		64	64
"	11		105	105	"	17		64	64	"	21	1	65	66
"	18	1	117	118	"	24	1	76	77	"	28	1	74	75
"	25	1	104	105	July	1	6	60	86	November	4		53	53
March	4		74	74	"	8	4	68	72	"	11		39	39
"	11		70	70	"	15	2	85	87	"	18		47	47
"	18		83	83	"	22	7	55	62	"	25	3	65	68
"	25		53	53	"	29	3	54	57	December	2		64	64
April	1	4	82	86	August	5		51	51	"	9		61	61
"	8	3	70	73	"	12		44	44	"	16	2	51	53
"	15	2	72	74	"	19	2	44	46	"	23	2	40	42
"	22	1	80	81	"	26	1	43	44	"	30	1	64	65
"	29	2	95	97	September	2	4	59	63					
May	6		90	90	"	9	3	50	53	Total	72	3,752	3,824	

Weekly average 74.

VIII.—RETURN OF ARMS, ACCOUTREMENTS AND AMMUNITION.

POLICE.				MOUNTED POLICE.			
	Issued.	In Stock.	Total.		Issued.	In Stock.	Total.
Officers' Swords	35	5	40	Bridles, complete	27	3	30
Webley Revolvers	133	1	134	Brushes, Flat	12	43	55
Webley Revolvers, R.I.C. Pattern	22		22	Brushes, Dandy	9	12	21
Automatic Pistols (Webley)	72	1	73	Lance Buckets	25		25
Automatic Pistols (Various)	148	53	201	Burnishers	6	1	7
Martini-Metford Carbines	393	163	556	Sam Browne Belts	27	22	49
Martini-Metford Bayonets	393	180	573	Chaff-cutters	3		3
M. L. E. Short Rifles	89	101	190	Chain Shoulder Straps	27	21	48
" Bayonets	85	110	195	Clippers, Horse	5	8	13
" Carbines	476	174	650	Curry Combs	12	21	33
" Bayonets	476	174	650	Gauntlets	27	1	28
Pull-throughs	565	262	827	Lances	27	10	37
Slings	565	297	862	Muzzles	2		2
Frogs	565	364	929	Head Ropes	27	26	53
Pouches	565	508	1,073	Stable Rugs	46		46
Waist Belts	565	324	889	Saddles, Complete	27		27
L. M. .303 Ammunition	72,100	19,708	91,808	Stirrup Leathers	27	22	49
Webley .45 Ammunition	3,988	4,686	8,674	Swords	27	6	33
Automatic Pistol Ammunition				Sword Knots	27	6	33
" " .38 Cal.	155	4,097	4,252	Spurs, Jack	26	36	62
" " .32 "	3,329	2,235	5,564				
" " .25 "	100	5,272	5,372				

POLICE FORCE—ARMISTICE CELEBRATIONS.

An expression of the Council's appreciation of the services rendered, on the occasion of the Armistice Celebrations, by the members of the Force including the Special Constables, was conveyed to the Captain-Superintendent of Police in the following terms :—

Council Room, Shanghai, November 28, 1918.

SIR,—Members of the Watch Committee and of the Council personally noted and have most favourably commended the very able manner in which the traffic and the immense crowd of sight-seers, who flocked into the Settlement, were controlled during the recent Armistice Celebrations. It is a remarkable fact that these Celebrations extending over three days passed off without untoward incident and, in members' opinion, this reflects the very greatest credit on the Police Force, which in certain of its Branches is at the present time so much below strength.

I am accordingly directed to request that you will accept and convey to all ranks and to all Branches, including the "Specials," whose assistance was of the utmost value to the regular Branches of the Force, an expression of the members' high appreciation of the services rendered by them on this occasion.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

K. J. McEUEEN, Esq.,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

ILLEGAL DETENTION.

The decoying of a Chinese resident beyond the limits of the Settlement and his illegal detention by the Chinese Authorities, in disregard of the established principle that no Chinese resident shall be removed from the Settlement without a *prima facie* hearing in the Mixed Court, was brought to the Council's notice in January by Mr. F. W. Hadley. The matter was the subject of protest to the Consular Body, but no redress resulted, and the correspondence, etc., is now embodied in this Report for convenience of record :—

Shanghai, January 26, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—I am instructed by my client, Tai Hsiung Chen, for the past eight years a resident of the International Settlement and now managing owner of the Li Chuen Tung Leather Hong at 99 Chiaotung Road, to bring to your notice the facts concerning the illegal detention of him by the Chien Cha Ting and to request that urgent representations be made to the Senior Consul either for his release or rendition to the International Mixed Court.

On December 20, 1917, one Hsü Hsieh-kuei (許協揆), of the Szechuen Guild, while in the International Settlement, represented to Tai Hsiung-chen that a former slave girl of Tai Hsiung-chen had been found and was at the North Gate of the Native City and that it was necessary for Tai Hsiung-chen to identify the said slave girl. Tai Hsiung-chen thereupon went to the North Gate of the Native City but was there urged to go to the West Gate of the Native City. Upon arrival at the West Gate Tai Hsiung-chen was surrounded by a mob and forcibly taken to the Number Two Police Station of the Native City from where he was taken to the Ching Cha Ting (警察廳), charged with trafficking in human beings, and released on security.

On December 25, 1917, he was brought before the Ching Cha Ting and, after an investigation, the charge was dismissed (translation of decision enclosed) on the grounds that Tai Hsiung-chen, being a resident of the International Settlement, was not under the jurisdiction of the Interior Authorities.

On December 31, 1917, the Chien Cha Ting gave a decision (translation enclosed), in answer to a further petition of the prosecution, dismissing the charge on the grounds that Tai Hsiung-chen had been decoyed to the Native City and that both Complainants and Accused are residents of the International Settlement, the Interior Authorities, therefore, having no jurisdiction in the matter.

On January 22, 1918, contrary to the Chien Cha Ting's decision of December 31, 1917, the guarantor of Tai Hsiung Chen was ordered to bring the Accused before the Chien Cha Ting.

On January 23, 1918, at the urgent request of his guarantor, Tai Hsiung-chen appeared before the Chien Cha Ting and was ordered into custody where he has since remained pending preliminary investigations on charges of trafficking, bigamy and abduction.

Very respectfully yours,
FRANK W. HADLEY,
Counsel for Tai Hsiung-chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

(Enclosure No. 1.)

Translation.

Decision of Ching Cha Ting (警察廳)

This case is not under the jurisdiction of our Interior Authorities and there is no evidence to support the alleged trafficking in human beings. Wang and Teng have signed bonds in this Court in the presence of both parties. The case is dismissed and the Accused discharged.

Dated, December 25, 1917.

(Enclosure No. 2.)

Translation.

Decision of Chien Cha Ting (檢察廳)

This Court has noted Liao Shu-shan's petition and has made inquiries from the Ching Cha Ting where, according to the petition, the Accused was ordered to be detained. This Court has now received the following letter from the Ching Cha Ting :—

"Both the Complainants and Accused are residents of the International Settlement. The Accused has a regular place of business (in the said Settlement) but it appears that he has been decoyed from the said Settlement and brought to this Court. There has been a serious mistake committed in this matter as regards jurisdiction. It appears that, according to law, the parties who brought the Accused (to Court) are not the proper Complainants. As there has been a mistake regarding jurisdiction and as there has been no evidence offered to support the charge this case is dismissed and the Accused is discharged. If, however, the Complainants have sufficient evidence against the Accused they may bring the proper Complainants to charge the Accused in the Court having jurisdiction over him (International Mixed Court?)"

In this case this Court has found that both the Complainants and Accused are regular residents of the International Settlement and that this Court has no jurisdiction.

The petition is dismissed.

Dated, December 31, 1917.

Shanghai, January 31, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—Referring to my letter, dated January 26, 1918, concerning the above subject, I wish to explain that Tai Hsiung Chen has never submitted to the jurisdiction of the Native City Authorities.

On December 20, 1917, Tai Hsiung Chen was decoyed to the West Gate of the Native City. This fact is set forth in the Chien Cha Ting's decision of December 25, 1917. After being so decoyed, he was released on security by the Ching Cha Ting and that security bond has remained in force ever since notwithstanding his dismissals from the Ching Cha Ting on December 20, 1917, and from the Chien Cha Ting on December 31, 1917.

His appearance before the Chien Cha Ting on January 23, 1918, was therefore, not a submission to the jurisdiction as he was still under bond to the Ching Cha Ting and it was the force of that bond, made possible only by his being decoyed to the West Gate on December 20, 1917, that caused his appearance before the Chien Cha Ting on January 23, 1918.

I am to state further that, on January 26, 1918, the Chien Cha Ting refused to accept Tai Hsiung Chen's written objection to the jurisdiction on the grounds that it was contempt of Court and also Saturday.

On January 28, 1918, the said written objection to the jurisdiction was accepted by the Chien Cha Ting and the Court held thereon (translation enclosed), in contradiction to its decision of December 31, 1917, that, as Tai Hsiung Chen was seized outside the West Gate, he was under the jurisdiction of the Native City Authorities.

The Chien Cha Ting's decision of January 28, 1918, is, of course, contrary to the settled contention of the International Settlement Authorities.

I am further instructed that the Chien Cha Ting has just received a despatch warrant for Tai Hsiung Chen from the Szechuen Province Authorities and it is possible that there may also be an attempt to send Tai Hsiung Chen to Szechuen.

Very respectfully yours,

FRANK W. HADLEY,

Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

(Enclosure.)

Translation.

Decision Number 122 by the Chien Cha Ting.

Your petition is noted. Article 12 of the Criminal Procedure says, concerning jurisdiction, that jurisdiction is determined by the place where the offence is committed or the place where the offender is. You were seized outside the West Gate by Liao Hsu-shan and brought to the police station there and that is undoubtedly the place where the offender is. You are, therefore, under the jurisdiction of this Court and your application for release is, therefore, denied.

Dated, January 28, 1918.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 6, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of January 26 and 31, together with the enclosure therein referred to, on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting (檢察廳) of your client Tai Hsiung Chen (戴動臣), a resident of this Settlement, and in reply to inform you that the Consular Body has been requested, in the terms of the letter, copy of which is enclosed herein, to make representations to the Chinese Authorities for his immediate release and rendition.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

F. W. HADLEY, Esq.

(Enclosure.)

Council Room, Shanghai, February 5, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to address you on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting (檢察廳) of one Tai Hsiung Chen (戴動臣), a resident of this Settlement.

On December 20, 1917, he was decoyed beyond Settlement limits, arrested and taken before the Ching Cha Ting (警察廳) charged with trafficking in human beings. On December 25 he was released on security, the charge against him being dismissed on the grounds that there was no evidence in support and that he was a resident of the Foreign Settlement and not under the jurisdiction of the Interior Authorities. On December 31 a further charge was brought against him before the Chien Cha Ting and dismissed on similar grounds. On January 23 at the earnest representations of his guarantor, who had been ordered to bring him before the Chien Cha Ting, he appeared before that Court and was committed into custody pending preliminary investigation of charges of trafficking, bigamy and abduction. On January 26 his objection to the jurisdiction of the Chien Cha Ting was overruled, the Court holding, in contradiction to its decision of December 31, that it was the Court of competent jurisdiction. These facts, which are set forth in detail in Mr. F. W. Hadley's letters to the Council of January 26 and 31 and in the enclosures, copies of which are transmitted herewith, are substantially confirmed by Police Investigation. No independent evidence has, however, been obtained in corroboration of the allegation that the said Tai Hsiung Chen was decoyed beyond Settlement limits, though enquiry indicates that the offence, with which he is charged was not committed, if at all, within the jurisdiction of any Chinese Authority.

As it seems that steps may be taken for his removal from Shanghai, I have the honour to request that the Consular Body may make immediate representations for his release and rendition, whereafter any complaint that there may be can be made against him in the Mixed Court, which is the court of competent jurisdiction.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 26, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letter to you of February 5 on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting (檢察廳) of one Tai Hsiung Chen (戴勳臣), a resident of this Settlement and to transmit herein for your information and consideration copies of further letters received by the Council from Mr. F. W. Hadley, Counsel for the said Tai Hsiung Chen.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, February 18, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—With further reference to my letter dated January 26, 1918, concerning the above subject, I have the honour to enclose statements with translations of Tai Hsiung Chen and his wife setting forth the details used to decoy Tai Hsiung Chen from the International Settlement to the Native City.

Very respectfully yours,
FRANK W. HADLEY,
Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

(Enclosure No. 1.)
(Translation.)

On the 8th of the 11th moon (December 21, 1917), at 10 a.m., a servant, named Wei Han-ching (衛漢卿), came from Wang Shih-ling of the Chien Chi Lodging House in Kung Sheng Alleyway, Canton Road. Wei, in the presence of my wife, Wu Sze, said, "Hsu Hsieh-kuei and Wang Shih-ling want to see you on urgent business." I went with Wei Han-ching to the lodging house to see Wang and Hsu. Upon arrival I saw Wang Shih-ling and Hsu Hsieh-kuei. Hsu said, "Your slave girl has disappeared. She is now detained at the Hsing Pu Yueh Tang (新普育堂). You should take her back." It is true that my slave girl had disappeared. This girl ran away on two occasions. On the first occasion she was brought back by the Louza Station police and on the second occasion by a French detective. I said, "I do not want this girl any more." Wang insisted that I should go to identify the girl and take her back. He added that if I did not want her he would take her. At 3 p.m. I left with Hsu Hsieh-kuei of the Szechuen Guild, in rickshas, with the object of identifying the slave girl. Upon arrival at the North Gate I was told to go to the West Gate and upon arrival outside the West Gate, at the corner where the Chinese tramway turns, Hsu called out 'Stop.' Hsu paid for the rickshas and, detaining me, called out, "Here he is." A mob surrounded and assaulted me. Of the mob I recognized Tang Chu-kuei, Liao Ju-shan, Chen Ching-yung, Chu Pah Wei, and Hsu Hsieh-kuei. I was taken by force to the Second Police Station where a complaint had already been prepared. The police officer in charge noticed the large number of Complainants and asked why there should be so many. Liao said that I sold females at Canton Road and that I had a shop at Chiao-tung Road in the International Settlement. The officer in charge said, "You are all residents of the International Settlement." Then he sent us all, the complainants and myself, to the Ching Cha Ting where inquiries were made into the charge. I was released on bail. The charge was later dismissed on the following grounds:—1. There was no evidence. 2.—I was not in that jurisdiction. 3.—The complainants were too many and not the proper ones.

TAI HSIUNG CHEN,
TAI KE CHONG.

(Enclosure No. 2.)
(Translation.)

I am the wife of Tai Hsiung Chen. On the 8th of the 11th moon (December 21, 1917), at about 10 a.m., Wei Han-ching came to our shop at 99 Chiao-tung Road (International Settlement). Wei Han-ching is a servant of Wang Shih-ling of the Szechuen Guild and Wang Shih-ling lives at the Chien Chi Lodging House, Kung Sheng Alleyway, Canton Road (International Settlement). Wei Han-ching said to my husband, "Wang Shih-ling and Hsu Hsieh-kuei of the Guild want to see you on urgent business. Please go to the Chien Chi Lodging House immediately."

My husband left at once for the Chien Chi Lodging House with Wei Han-ching. He did not return. At about 6 p.m. a man came with a chit from my husband saying that he was detained at the Second Police Station. I went to the said police station with the man who brought the chit and took an overcoat to my husband.

WU SZE.

Shanghai, February 23, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—With further reference to the above subject I have the honour to enclose a copy of the charges against Tai Hsiung Chen together with a notice of the hearing set for February 25, 1918, at 1.00 p.m. The case was brought before the Ti Fang Shen Pan Ting (地方審判廳) for trial on February 20, 1918, and an adjournment was secured by counsel (Native) for Tai Hsiung Chen.

Very respectfully yours,
FRANK W. HADLEY,
Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

*(Enclosure No. 1.)**Charges Filed by the Chien Cha Ting.*

That Tai Hsiung Chen, whose wife was barren, did represent to his middleman, Liao Hsu-shan, that he was an adopted son by two families and, at Chungking, China, on the 21st day of the 7th moon, did marry Hsiao Sze with due ceremony.

That, on the 19th day of the 8th moon, he brought the said Hsiao Sze to Shanghai and that within one month he sold her to Wang Ching-seng for the sum of \$300.

Further, that, at Chungking, China, he bought a slave girl, 12 years of age, and brought her to Shanghai where he sold her to a Cantonese for the sum of \$87.

That Hsiao Sze was unwilling to remain with Wang and disappeared from his house and reported this matter to Liao Hsu-shan and the Szechuen Guild.

That the slave girl was decoyed from the house of the said Cantonese and the matter was taken up by the Court and the girl stated that she had been sold by Tai Hsiung Chen.

That Liao Hsu-shan and Chen Ching-yung seized Tai Hsiung Chen outside the West Gate and from there took him to the police station. The case was taken up by this Court and the investigation confirms the above statements.

This Court, therefore, holds that Tai Hsiung should be charged with bigamy and the selling of Hsiao Sze and Mao Nuan, the slave girl, with intent to make money, contrary to the following articles of the Chinese Provisional Criminal Code :—Article 291—Section 1. Article 351—Section 1. Article 23—Section 3.

*(Enclosure No. 2.)**Notice to Counsel.*

The Kiangsu, Shanghai, Ti Fang Shen Pan Ting hereby gives notice that the charges of bigamy and abduction against Tai Hsiung Chen will be tried by this Court on February 25, 1918, at 1.00 p.m.

To Hsu Huai-lin, Esq.

Dated February 19, 1918, at 2.00 p.m.

Judge: Tuan Jen-feng (Seal).

Secretary: Chien Chia-li. (Seal).

Council Room, Shanghai, February 28, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letters to you of February 5 and 26 on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting of one Tai Hsiung Chen, a resident of this Settlement, and to transmit herein enclosed for your information and consideration a copy of a further letter received by the Council from Mr. F. W. Hadley, Counsel for the said Tai Hsiung Chen.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, February 27, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—Again referring to the above matter, I have the honour to inform you that the trial was held on Monday last, February 25, 1918, and judgment reserved until to-morrow, February 28, 1918. This would seem to be the last opportunity to press this matter to a satisfactory conclusion and I submit that the principle involved is of sufficient importance to warrant the adoption of strong measures.

Very respectfully yours,
FRANK W. HADLEY,
Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 28, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that copies of your three letters dated respectively February 18, 23 and 27 with their enclosures have been forwarded by the Council for the information and consideration of the Senior Consul.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

F. W. HADLEY, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 28, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letters to you, dated February 5, 26 and 28, on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting of one Tai Hsiung Chen, a resident of this Settlement, and to transmit herein enclosed for your information and consideration, copy of a further letter, dated March 27, received by the Council from Mr. F. W. Hadley counsel for the said Tai Hsiung Chen.

I have the honour further to inquire as to the outcome of the Consular Body's representations on the subject.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, March 27, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—With further reference to the above matter, I have the honour to inform you that Tai Hsiung Chen is still without redress. I trust that the successful measures adopted by the Council with regard to the illegal arrests of Chow Whuen Yung and Tsang Ts Ling, as recorded in the Council's Report for 1917, will be duplicated in this case and that stronger representations will be made to the Native City Authorities.

Very respectfully yours,

FRANK W. HADLEY,

Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 6, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that a copy of your letter dated March 27, further on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting of one Tai Hsiung Chen, a resident of this Settlement, has been forwarded by the Council for the information and consideration of the Senior Consul.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

F. W. HADLEY, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 2, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my previous letters to you on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting of one Tai Hsiung Chen, a resident of this Settlement, and to transmit herein enclosed for your information and consideration, copy of a further letter, dated May 1, received by the Council from Mr. F. W. Hadley, counsel for the said Tai Hsiung Chen.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, May 1, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—I am instructed that Tai Hsiung Chen has been suffering with fever and a rash on his body for two weeks and that he is denied access to medical assistance and I have the honour to request that renewed pressure be put upon the Native City Authorities to secure redress in the above matter.

Very respectfully,

FRANK W. HADLEY,

Counsel for Tai Hsiung Chen.

The SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 1, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that a copy of your letter, dated May 1 further on the subject of the detention by the Chien Cha Ting of one Tai Hsiung Chen, a resident of this Settlement, has been forwarded by the Council for the information and consideration of the Senior Consul.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

F. W. HADLEY, Esq.

Shanghai, September 28, 1918.

Enquiries go to show that Tai Hsiung Chen is at present in the Chien Cha Ting, Shanghai City, undergoing a sentence of four months for bigamy. The sentence will soon expire.

K. J. McEUEEN,

Captain-Superintendent of Police.

LOCAL DISTURBANCES.

Self-supporting and independent as China might be with her fertile soil and great mineral wealth and with, or perhaps it should be stated in spite of, her teeming population, centuries of official corruption and misgovernment have resulted in the development of but a tithe of her vast resources. Thus it is that thousands of her people are by force of circumstances compelled to eke out an existence in callings of the lowest and most precarious character. Of this unfortunate class of humanity, driven into the Settlement, the pullers of rickshas and the mendicant hawkers of food-stuffs are notable examples. To even the unobservant it must be apparent that the lot of the former under the most favourable conditions is indeed a hard and bitter one, the trials of which are intensified by the fact that they have no conception of the value of that form of organised unity which is common to most trades in China however humble they be and which is represented by the guilds: so their misfortunes continue to be exploited to the advantage of the middlemen or contractors and sub-contractors, by whom very largely the local ricksha service is controlled. As for the mendicant hawkers, it may be stated, without fear of contradiction, that they are of the lowest strata of Chinese society, veritable beggars and a serious menace to the health of the Community, by reason of the unwholesome and often disease-infected foods and fruits which they purvey. With such as these, even under normal circumstances, it is no easy task to deal, and it will be readily appreciated that the introduction of any measure designed in the public interest, if it should affect either of these classes, is fraught with considerable difficulty and is likely to meet with strong opposition. Moreover, though it cannot be claimed that the Settlement has been directly affected by the World War it may nevertheless be positively stated that, as a result, conditions of living have become immeasurably harder—in particular for the poorer classes—and observers of the many changes wrought by the prevailing abnormal conditions will realise that the spirit of labour unrest manifested in so many countries during the past four years has not been without its effect locally.

To the above factors, in a large measure, may be attributed the disturbances of the ricksha coolies and hawkers of food-stuffs which occurred in the months of April and May, particulars of which are set forth hereunder.

In May a strike broke out amongst the labour coolies employed by the Public Works Department and the French Municipal Council, but the publication of the appended notification and the timely grant of certain increases from June 1 in their daily wage and in that of the artisans in the same employment had, happily, the effect of putting an end to the strike and of averting disorder.

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION.

No. 2523.

(Translation.)

It has been brought to the Council's attention that certain acts of intimidation have recently been perpetrated by bad characters with a view to inducing workmen to strike, thus causing widespread unrest and consequent suffering to a large section of the Chinese community.

Chinese residents, in particular, should take note that all such acts of intimidation are unlawful and that anyone attempting by force or threat or other form of compulsion to interfere with any such resident in the pursuit of his lawful business, or by force or threat or other form of compulsion to induce any workman to strike will, on detection, be arrested and punished as a lawbreaker.

If anybody attempts to molest or intimidate any resident, merchant or contractor in the Settlement immediate information should be given by the concerned to the nearest Police Station, with a statement of the circumstances in detail. Whereupon his assailant will forthwith be arrested and the case brought before the Mixed Court for investigation and severe punishment without the least leniency. Warning is duly given. Let all obey.

By order,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 17, 1918.

In this connexion the following extract from the Engineer's Report for May is worthy of reproduction:—

"A strike of the coolie labour employed by the Department occurred on the morning of Friday, the 17th, with a view to obtaining an increase in the present rate of pay, 280 cash per day.

The strike commenced in the Western and Central Districts and did not spread to the other districts until the day following.

At the first outbreak, the coolies were interviewed and informed that the proper way of bringing forward any grievance that they might have was for them to approach the Council through the Head of the Department, when it would receive due consideration. The coolies were quite orderly and, apparently seeing the force of the argument, presented a petition asking for an increase in pay to be granted and gradually resumed work. A few days later the coolies were notified that the Council had agreed that an increase should be given but that the amount could not be decided upon until a full investigation had been entered into.

This involved consideration of the present cost of living and a comparison with the wages paid to similar labour employed elsewhere in Shanghai.

It is difficult to give a reason for the strike occurring at this time, and while the general unrest in the country and other recent local strikes may have precipitated matters, there can be little doubt that the main cause is the depreciation of the copper 10-cash piece (in which all day labour is paid) which is worth approximately 20 per cent. less than it was in 1906, when the last increase in the rates of day labour was authorized.

It was decided at the meeting of the Council on the 29th, to increase the daily pay of the coolie to \$20 cash, with a more or less corresponding increase to the artisans."

RICSHA COOLIES' DISTURBANCE.

The disturbances caused by rishsha coolies in the Sinza District on April 17 were, fortunately, prevented from assuming a very serious character by the energetic action of the police assisted by several civilian foreigners.

At about 8 a.m. on the morning in question, unusually large crowds were noticed gathering in the vicinity of the Carter and Sinza Roads. As their attitude soon made it apparent that a serious disturbance was on foot, reinforcements were quickly summoned by the few unarmed police then on duty. By the time that they had arrived on the scene considerable damage had already been done to a number of tramcars in the locality of the Avenue, Carter, Sinza and Markham Roads and in the mêlée which ensued Inspector Aiers and a foreign civilian were injured and, before order was eventually restored, the police were, it is regretted, obliged to fire on the mob wounding three of the rioters, two of whom subsequently died.

A careful investigation into all the circumstances disclosed that the disturbances which, in the first instance, were attributable to the resentment of the coolies at the more rigorous enforcement of the traffic regulations, were apparently precipitated by the seizure and confiscation of a large number of licence plates by Chinese Constables; and that the attacks on the tramcars were due to the fact that, to the rishsha coolie, the tramcar is the only serious rival means of locomotion in the Settlement.

In this connexion it is satisfactory to record that the plans formulated early in April for the better regulation of traffic in general, and directed in particular to the prevention of touting and to the relegation of the rishshas to stands, have since been gradually developed without further trouble or opposition on the part of those affected.

HAWKERS' DISTURBANCE.

An increase of \$1 in the monthly licence fee for the sale, outside the public markets, of a certain class of foods such as fruits, melons and sugar-cane, etc., as approved by the Ratepayers at their last annual meeting, precipitated a disturbance by an unruly mob of hawkers on the morning of April 30. A crowd, following the bearers of a petition, attacked a Health Department Sub-Station on the Fokien Road and succeeded in destroying the windows and furniture before it was eventually dispersed by the police. On the following morning the trouble became general and the arrest of the leader of a party, which was enforcing the closing of shops in the Hongkew District, brought to the Hongkew Police Station a crowd of persons who had to be fired upon before they could be scattered. During the disturbance six persons were wounded, but, fortunately, none of the wounds proved serious.

In respect to these disturbances, it is desirable to state that the increase in question was intended rather to secure improvement of general health conditions than as generally supposed, to obtain an increased revenue: it was thought that, as the hawkers had no stock-in-trade or premises to maintain, they would gradually give up the selling of dangerous foods for other avocations, that no real hardship would be inflicted and that the increase would not therefore provoke any serious opposition. A petition was, however,

addressed by the hawkers to Mr. Chu Pao San, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, upon whose behalf it was forwarded to the Council on April 26. After careful consideration of the grievances therein set forth the Council decided not to enforce the increase, convinced that its enforcement would under all the circumstances entail some hardship. This decision was immediately communicated to the hawkers, a Notification issued, Proclamations bearing the Council's seal posted and handbills distributed throughout the Settlement. The hawkers who had in the meantime, it is regretted, resorted to methods of violence, expressed their satisfaction with the Council's decision and gave their undertaking that further trouble would cease and that business would be resumed as usual. In spite, however, of this undertaking further disturbances of an isolated character occurred and for three days the fruit, vegetable and fish trade of the Settlement was largely paralysed. These continued disturbances can be attributed to the presence of agitators who had no concern for the welfare of the hawkers but, on the contrary, merely used their grievances as a pretext to foment trouble to suit their own ends.

HONGKEW DISTURBANCES.

To causes of a much more serious and regrettable character than the foregoing must be ascribed the serious riots which occurred in the Hongkew District during the month of July. However, as all aspects of the matter have been dealt with so carefully and exhaustively in the report published *in extenso* in the Municipal Gazette of October 28, 1918, and hereunder reproduced, it remains only to append thereto the subsequent correspondence with the Consul-General for Japan.

The events of the period July 16 to 19 were reported at length in the Police Reports for July 17, 19 and 20. These Reports were submitted to the Council daily and considered in detail at a special meeting of the Watch Committee held on July 20. At this meeting consideration was given in particular to the following :—

The nature of the Disturbances : the cause of the Disturbances : the measures already taken and to be taken for handling the situation : the enquiries to be instituted and the action to be taken against those involved in the Disturbances. For the next few days reports were made daily to the Council which met on July 24 when the minutes of the meeting of the Watch Committee of July 20 were confirmed, members were informed of the course of events subsequent to that meeting, and consideration was given in particular to the further following points :—

The request of the Japanese Consular Authorities in regard to the calling out of the Volunteers and the landing of Japanese marines and sailors to patrol the streets : the meetings of Japanese at the Japanese Club : the resolutions passed by the Japanese Residents' Corporation : compensation for the family of the Japanese constable killed during the Disturbances on the night of July 19 and the question of additional Japanese Police.

At the Council meeting on July 31, the Chairman referred to certain points to which H.I.J.M. Consul-General considered the Council should give its attention, and to the progress made in connexion with the examination of witnesses and the investigation into the circumstances attending the Disturbances.

These matters are dealt with in the documents and in the views and recommendations of the Watch Committee and Council set forth hereunder. Publication of the Police Daily Reports and of the minutes of the meetings referred to is therefore unnecessary.

Narrative of Events, July 16 to July 19, 1918.

At about 8 p.m. on July 16 a Japanese sailor went into a Chinese watchmaker's shop at No. 295 Woosung Road to get a wrist watch which had been left for repair on the 14th instant. He was accompanied by six other Japanese sailors who also entered the shop. After the watch had been paid for and delivered, the Japanese sailor commenced to look at another watch which he said he wanted to buy. Suddenly one of his companions smashed the electric light bulb with his hand. Then they all rushed out of the shop into the street, breaking the glass in the door as they went. Five of them ran south along the Woosung Road followed hot-foot by the occupants of the shop who shouted out that the Japanese had stolen a watch. At the corner of Woosung and Yuhang Roads their way was blocked by Chinese P.C. 447. Two of them then ran into a Japanese tailor's shop on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road, the other three

escaping. The first two were followed by Chinese P.C. 578 who arrested them after a struggle in an alleyway behind the shop. In effecting this arrest the Chinese P.C. was obstructed by two Japanese civilians who attempted to assist the sailors. He, however, struggled back with the two sailors into the shop where a little later Japanese P.C. 17 came on the scene. The two sailors were then formally arrested by the Japanese and Chinese Police Constables and taken to Hongkew Police Station.

The other two sailors on leaving the watchmaker's shop ran north along Woosung Road, also followed by Chinese. They passed into Yalu and Miller Roads pursued by Chinese P.C. 541. When near the corner of Morrison and Miller Roads the sailors were stopped by Chinese P.C. 1288 and a Sikh Watchman employed in the Soy Lun Silk Filature. They were then arrested by Chinese P.C.'s 1288 and 541 and taken to the Hongkew Police Station. The names of the four sailors so arrested were *Tsunji Hara*, *Nebuo Anita*, *Sikizo Shinai* and *Tsunuji Sato*.

These men were accompanied to the Hongkew Police Station by a large crowd of Japanese civilians who entered the charge room with them. Some of them acted in a threatening manner towards the Police as they resented the arrest of the sailors. After about ten minutes detention in the charge room the four sailors were handed over personally to the Captain of H.I.J.M.S. Chiyoda with whom they departed. On the following morning they were formally charged at the Japanese Police Court where after hearing all witnesses, the Magistrate remanded the case without giving any decision.

At about 10.35 p.m. on July 16, a fair sized crowd of Japanese civilians assembled in the neighbourhood of the watchmaker's shop at 295 Woosung Road and commenced to assault one of the shop assistants who was putting up the shutters. The attention of the police in the neighbourhood was attracted by whistles being blown and two of the Japanese were arrested and taken to Hongkew Police Station by Chinese P.C.'s 780, 879 and 1298. Neither of the men arrested were actually seen assaulting the shop assistant. The real offender was arrested by Chinese P.C. 879 but was afterwards rescued by a crowd of Japanese among whom the two men subsequently arrested were conspicuous. The names of these two men were *R. Sato*, shop assistant, 236 Woosung Road, and *F. Fida*, shop assistant, 157 Woosung Road.

In effecting their arrest the Chinese Constables were assisted by Japanese Constable 17 and Special Constable A. F. Souza. One of the C.P.C.'s was bitten by a Japanese in the hand. The prisoners were again accompanied to the Station by a large crowd of Japanese who as before adopted a menacing attitude towards the police in the charge room. The prisoners were charged with disorderly conduct, assaulting the police and rescuing a prisoner from lawful police custody. Owing to the hostile attitude of the crowd of Japanese in the Station it was considered advisable to hand the prisoners over without delay to the Japanese Authorities. This was done direct to some Japanese Consular Constables who had come to the Station to investigate the matter. On arrival at the Japanese Consulate-General the two men were released by the Consular officials forthwith. They were formally charged at the Japanese Consulate on the following morning and the case remanded without any decision having been given.

News of the arrest of these four sailors soon reached other members of the crew of the Chiyoda who were in the Japanese Naval Club in the Wayside district. At about 1 a.m. some seventy of these sailors arrived in a body in Hongkew. At the junction of the Quinsan and Woosung Roads they were met by the Captain of their own ship, the Magistrate from the Japanese Consulate and the Captain of the Japanese Company of the S.V.C. The sailors were in a state of considerable excitement and had it not been for the intervention of the above-named officers there is little doubt that further considerable trouble would have arisen.

At about 1.30 a.m. on July 17 four Portuguese were walking north along the Woosung Road. When near Morrison Road one of them hustled a Japanese, who fell down. On getting up he was struck by one of the Portuguese. A number of Japanese then assumed a threatening attitude and the four Portuguese ran away. A Portuguese named Guedes ran south along Woosung Road pursued by Japanese. He turned into Quinsan Road and was arrested near Chapoo Road by Chinese P.C. 1281 on plain clothes duty. The latter and the Portuguese were immediately surrounded by the Japanese. Two Japanese Constables and a Japanese detective of the S.M.P., and two Japanese Consular Constables arrived about this time, and accompanied by an angry crowd of Japanese civilians who assaulted both the prisoner and the Police the whole party went to Hongkew Police Station. There the Japanese who had been assaulted failed to recognize his assailant and the Portuguese was accordingly allowed to go.

In consequence of this incident rumours spread through Hongkew during the same night that the Portuguese were preparing to attack the Japanese with firearms and the Japanese assembled in numbers in Woosung Road to meet them. Investigation proved that there was absolutely no foundation for these rumours and how they gained currency is unknown.

At about 3.30 a.m. on July 17 a Chinese watchman named Moh Kyung-kao was asleep in his room at 915 Woosung Road. He was aroused by police whistles and went out of the house into an alleyway off Woosung Road. There, apparently for no reason at all, he was violently assaulted by some scores of Japanese armed with sticks. He was thrown to the ground and badly beaten, after which he became unconscious and lay in the alleyway until he was taken to hospital by a friend. The doctor certifies to fractured ribs, general contusion and laceration of the scalp. This man is still in hospital. No arrests have yet been made.

During the night of July 17/18 large crowds assembled in the Woosung Road. This necessitated a considerable number of extra police; and in addition, the Japanese Magistrate with his Constables came from the Japanese Consulate and attempted to pacify their nationals.

Shortly after midnight the attitude of the crowd became so threatening that a request for reinforcements was sent by P.S. Lavelle to the Hongkew Police Station. All the Japanese Police under Inspector Okushi were immediately turned out and all foreigners and Sikhs in the Station were ordered to stand by. Information was also sent to the Japanese Authorities and several Consular officials came to the Station and in company with the police proceeded to Woosung Road and ordered the Japanese to disperse and go home. Before the arrival of the Japanese officials the mob attacked and wounded Chinese P.C. 829. This man at about 12.30 a.m. was walking along the Woosung Road between the Yalu and Morrison Roads when he was struck in the back by a Japanese armed with an unknown weapon. A large number of other Japanese immediately joined in the assault, one of whom struck him on the head with a hammer. The Constable was afterwards taken to St. Luke's Hospital where the doctor certified to four incised wounds, two on the scalp, one over the right shoulder blade and one on the back. Chinese P.C. 780 who was on duty at the corner of Yalu and Miller Roads was also assaulted and wounded. He was seized from behind by Japanese and struck with a stick. He was attacked a second time in Woosung Road. He was later sent to St. Luke's Hospital. Both these Constables were assaulted for no apparent reason. Owing to the hostile attitude of the mob it was impossible to make any arrests. The majority of the crowd were carrying sticks and pieces of wood and it was rumoured that a number of them were armed with daggers and swordsticks. Chinese P.C. 780 was one of the two men who arrested the Japanese on the night of July 16/17. The other man, Chinese P.C. 829, was probably mistaken for Chinese P.C. 879 who was also engaged in the arrest of Japanese on the night of July 16/17. These facts would tend to show that all three attacks were premeditated.

The foregoing incidents had very naturally highly incensed large numbers of the Chinese population of the Hongkew district, including the Chinese Northern Police.

At 7 p.m. on July 19, Mr. Springfield while passing in his motor car was saluted by a Chinese P.C. on duty in Woosung Road. The P.C. was jeered at and treated in a most offensive manner by Japanese bystanders. Such acts probably occurred throughout the district during the early hours of the evening. Nothing, however, transpired until the same night when the Chinese Constables parading for night duty at 10.45 p.m. informed Sergeant Keane, on charge room duty at Hongkew Police Station, that they would not go on duty unless they were armed. They stated that owing to the hostile attitude of the Japanese and the fact that two of their comrades had already been wantonly assaulted the night before they wished to go armed for self-defence. Sergeant Keane thereupon telephoned to Chief Inspector Bourke who came down to the compound and endeavoured to talk the men into a reasonable frame of mind. Notwithstanding his efforts one hour later they still declined to go on duty.

At 11.35 p.m. Mr. P. O'Brien Twigg came to the Station and reported that a large crowd of Japanese were creating a disturbance in Young Allen Terrace.

Meanwhile 25 armed and 21 unarmed Chinese Police, who had gone on duty at 6.30 and 7 p.m. respectively should have finished duty at 11 p.m. Finding that no reliefs had come out at 11 o'clock they remained at their posts for some time after that hour. But by 11.40 p.m. the majority had made their way towards the Station and were collected in and about the Hongkew Market waiting for the night duty men to appear. Everything was quiet and no disturbance had up to this time taken place in the streets that night.

Suddenly at about 11.45 p.m. police whistles began to be blown in the neighbourhood of Boone and Woosung Road corner. On hearing the whistles the 74 night duty Chinese P.C.'s, who were still inside the Station compound, broke their ranks and rushed into the charge room in an endeavour to get to the carbines. Sergeant Keane, on charge room duty, stood them off with a revolver. Finding themselves banked they then ran out of the station into Minghong Road, some remaining near the station gate while others continued to the point from which the sound of the whistles was coming.

It is now necessary to return to what was happening outside the station and to trace, so far as is possible from the testimony of independent witnesses, the course of events as they occurred.

In consequence of the Chinese Police Constables who should have finished duty at 11 p.m., July 19, gathering together in the market, a considerable number of Chinese civilians assembled in the neighbourhood and out of curiosity stood looking on. Detective Inspector Reeves passed these constables and civilians at 11.40 p.m. on his way to the Station. They were then quite quiet and orderly. On reaching the Station he almost immediately heard the blowing of whistles and ran out with the night duty C.P.C.'s. The first thing he saw outside the Station gate was a Japanese dressed in European clothes running up Minghong Road towards the Station, bleeding from a wound in his head. This man was at once handed over to Interpreter Nakai and taken to a Japanese doctor. Shots were then heard coming from Woosung Road to the north, and the sound of glass being smashed from Boone Road close at hand. On reaching the Woosung Road a number of armed Chinese Constables were seen by the Detective-Inspector coming towards the Woosung Road along Boone Road, and a big assembly of armed and unarmed Chinese Constables was standing in Woosung Road opposite the market. Something very extraordinary, therefore, must have happened since the Detective Inspector had seen the Constables in the Market about 5 minutes earlier; and an examination of the statements of reliable witnesses reveals the following facts:—

It has already been related that Mr. O'Brien Twigg, who lives at No. 5 Young Allen Terrace, went to the Hongkew Station at 11.35 p.m. and reported to Chief Inspector Bourke the assembly of a crowd of disorderly Japanese outside No. 2 Young Allen Terrace. After making his report he went home. Standing on his verandah about 11.45 p.m. he heard the sound of police whistles coming from the direction of the Japanese Club and shouts in Japanese from the direction of the Customs Club. Then he saw the crowd of Japanese in Young Allen Terrace rush down the Chapoo Road into the Boone Road, and after that he heard the sounds of striking and of rifle shots. There were also other gatherings of Japanese prior to the disturbance. One crowd had assembled at the Chapoo and Quinsan Road corner. Another crowd had assembled at the Nanzing and Boone Road corner and were being addressed by a tall Japanese in European clothes. This man was heard by an unimpeachable witness to say "Never mind the reason; go for the Chinese." There is little doubt therefore that these Japanese who had collected at 3 or 4 different points had some definite object in doing so. Mr. Roth saw a crowd of Japanese sitting and standing at the Chapoo and Quinsan Road corner, and five minutes later saw another crowd of Japanese at the Chapoo and Boone Road corner. Some of these latter, he states, fired off revolvers and then ran along Boone Road to the Woosung Road where the Chinese Constables and Japanese met. He particularly noticed that the Japanese were armed with knives and revolvers and that as soon as the clash between the Japanese and Chinese Constables took place the Japanese rushed into the Japanese Club where they took refuge.

The statement of a Chinese hawker named Li Ching throws considerable light on the beginning of the trouble. This man was looking at the Chinese Constables assembled in the market when he saw a crowd of Japanese coming down Woosung Road towards where the Police were assembled. On seeing them he ran away a few paces, but he received a knife stab in his left arm from a Japanese which necessitated his being sent to hospital. The assembled Constables then charged the crowds of Japanese, driving them along the Woosung, Boone and Hanbury Roads. The unarmed night duty men who were still in the Station compound ran out, and many of them joined their comrades in the attack on the Japanese mob. Altogether about nine rifle shots were fired by the Chinese Constables and batons were freely used on any Japanese who came within reach. Seven Japanese shops on the Boone Road had their shutters and windows damaged by the Chinese Constables. At the time of the disturbance five Japanese Constables, Nos 15, 16, 20, 26 and 27, and one Japanese Sergeant No. 2, were at the Quinsan and Woosung Road corner. On hearing the police whistles they ran towards Boone Road. Here, according to their statements, they were attacked by the Chinese Constables and shots between the two parties were exchanged. C.P.C. 964 received

a revolver bullet in his right side and C.P.C. 965 a revolver bullet through the left arm. It has been ascertained that J.P.S. No. 2 fired three times and J.P.C. No. 16 fired twice. J.P.C. No. 26 also drew his revolver but before he could fire he was disarmed by Plain Clothes Chinese constable No. 1281. This J.P.C. was then surrounded by C.P.C.'s and he received a heavy blow on the head from a baton which felled him to the ground. By this time several foreign detectives and constables had arrived on the scene and they proceeded to round up the C.P.C.'s who were still in the vicinity and prevent them from doing further damage. A few more shots were heard coming from the vicinity of the Hanbury and Miller Roads. From information supplied by Mr. Russell and Mr. Llewellyn it appears that three shots were fired on the Miller Road and one on the Hanbury Road near the Japanese Police Quarters. The latter unfortunately killed J.P.C. No. 3 who had finished duty at 11 p.m. and on hearing the sound of police whistles had run out of his quarters on to the footpath dressed in a kimono. He was apparently shot by one of the number of C.P.C.'s who were chasing Japanese through the Market and up Hanbury Road. The bullet entered his leg and severed an artery, and he died from loss of blood. It was also ascertained subsequently that a Japanese shopkeeper named K. Harayama living with his family at 166 Woosung Road was struck by two bullets while standing on the verandah of his house. He died immediately. At a post mortem held by Dr. Sasaki and Dr. Chen a .303 rifle bullet was taken from his body. He leaves a wife and son 15 years of age.

After some little time order was restored and the armed C.P.C.'s still in the vicinity returned to the Station and gave up their arms and ammunition. This was checked as far as possible, but owing to the confusion the check was by no means complete. Other armed Constables kept coming in by twos and threes until 23 out of the 25 had reported off duty. The remaining two (Nos. 1209 and 1221) did not report themselves until next morning. All the second day watch and the night duty men were then kept in the Station compound until the arrival of the Captain and Deputy Superintendents about 12.30 a.m.

In the meantime all necessary police measures were taken in this district. It was found impossible to arrive at anything definite or coherent for the time being and about 3 a.m. the men who should have come off duty four hours earlier were allowed to go. The night duty men remained at the Station until 6 a.m.

Instructions were given for all carbines returned that night by C.P.C.s to be carefully put on one side with a view to examining the barrels for fouling by daylight. Next morning the Deputy Superintendent of Police in company with Chief Inspector Wilson, Sergeant Major Fairbairn, Sergeant Mackenzie and the Chinese Police Armourer, personally examined the whole of the above-mentioned carbines.

Each one was put to three tests:—(1) the sight test for fouling in the barrel; (2) the pull-through test for colour of deposit; and (3) the breech-block test for the characteristic rim of burnt powder round the firing pin.

Of all carbines examined only two responded to all these tests—in other words it could only be said for certain that two carbines out of the whole of the twenty-five issued had been fired within the last twelve hours. One of these was that issued to C.P.C. 964, who was wounded by a revolver bullet fired by a Japanese Constable and who is still in hospital. He was accordingly placed under a guard.

The other should have been issued to C.P.C. 101; but after detaining him for twenty-four hours and carefully going into the evidence on the following day, it was proved that he did not carry that carbine on duty on the night in question.

Of the other carbines there were nine which gave doubtful indications of having been recently fired. But the results of the tests it was possible to apply were, for certain reasons separately reported on, by no means conclusive and can only be taken as contributory evidence in the event of anything more definite against the men concerned coming to light.

Investigations as to further casualties among the Japanese civilian population brought the following cases to light:—

Y. Ito, 73 Nanzing Road: struck down and injured by Chinese civilians on Hanbury Road outside the Japanese Police Quarters. Not serious.

M. Goto, Foo Jun Li off the Kashing Road: struck by C.P.C.'s at Boone and Woosung Road corner. Injuries to head, not serious.

Y. Kaino, 3270 Seward Road: struck by C.P.C.'s at Boone and Woosung Road corner. Injuries to head, not serious.

T. Imaizumi, 3257 Seward Road : struck by C.P.C.'s on Boone Road. Injuries to head and ear, not serious.

K. Tanaka, 2276 Boone Road : struck by C.P.C.'s on Woosung Road near Boone Road. Injuries to head and left hand, not serious.

T. Mori, 14 Fearon Road : struck by C.P.C.'s on Boone Road opposite the Market. Bayonet wounds and several bruises on body, serious.

Mrs. H. Yasuda, 233 Boone Road : struck by two C.P.C.'s inside her house. Bruises on both hands.

R. Fukuda, 982 Woosung Road : injured on Boone Road. Bullet wound in right eye. Loss of eye. Bullet still in head. Serious. Man had been under X-ray treatment by Dr. Satomi.

H. Amaya, 167 Woosung Road : struck by C.P.C. and a civilian at Boone and Miller Road corner. Bayonet wound in right arm and bruises. Serious.

K. Kotera, 150 Woosung Road : struck by C.P.C.'s on Boone Road in centre of Market. Bruises on head and hand, not serious.

T. Faji, 215 Woosung Road : grazed by a bullet on right arm. Slight wound, not serious.

G. Kawamura, 991 Woosung Road : grazed by bullet on the left thigh. Slight wound, not serious.

These wounded men were treated by Japanese doctors and a statement has been taken from each of them.

K. J. McEuen,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

Shanghai, July 31, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that in accordance with your orders received by telephone at 4.20 p.m. July 20, I ordered 1 officer and 30 men each from the American, Japanese and Shanghai Scottish Companies to mobilise at their headquarters at 10 p.m.

2.—Accompanied by Major Pilcher and Captain Canning I visited the Japanese Club about 10.30 p.m. and found a large crowd mostly Chinese, in Woosung and Boone Roads, and a great many Japanese civilians inside the Club.

3.—I was informed that a gathering of between 400 and 500 Japanese were in the large hall at the top of the building discussing as to their next course of action.

4.—Many of the Japanese appeared to be in an excited state.

5.—From information received from Chief Inspector Bourke of the Hongkew Station as to the affected area, I detailed six strong patrols (2 from each Unit) with orders to move the crowds and prevent others forming.

6.—The American and Scottish Companies were moved to Hongkew Police Station.

7.—At 12.35 a.m. (July 21), a message was received at Hongkew Station to the effect that the Japanese at the Club were somewhat threatening, an additional patrol was sent and by 2 a.m. the streets were clear.

8.—In accordance with your orders by telephone, I detailed 3 officers and 90 men for duty on the nights of Sunday, July 21, and Monday, July 22, "A," Customs and Japanese Companies on Sunday and "B," Machine Gunners and Japanese on Monday.

9.—Similar precautions were taken to those detailed for Saturday night.

10.—At 12.15 a.m., July 23, I consulted with Major Hilton-Johnson who agreed that the situation was quiet enough to warrant the withdrawal of half the Volunteers at the Station, consequently I gave orders for 1 officer and 30 men to be dismissed and the remainder to remain on duty until 5 a.m. when they were dismissed.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

T. E. TRUEMAN,
Major, Commandant, S.V.C.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

On August 2 the Council addressed the following letter to H.I.J.M. Consul-General :—

Council Room, Shanghai, August 2, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to address you on the subject of an article published in the "Shanghai Nippo" of July 26, a translation of which follows :—

"A rumour of a great attack.

"A rumour was floating yesterday that the Chinese villains and policemen combined will make a great attack upon the Japanese firms in Hongkew to-night. Although the Authorities state that ample protection will be afforded to the Japanese, every Japanese should adopt suitable means for self-defence."

The "Shanghai Nippo" is a newspaper of some standing and is read by a large number of Japanese residents : the attempt, therefore, made in the concluding sentence of the article quoted, to give credence to a rumour that was utterly

baseless, is in the Council's opinion most regrettable, more especially since those responsible must have fully realized that its publication, at a time when the tension between certain sections of the Chinese and Japanese residents in Hongkew was still great, might have provoked further disturbances with most serious consequences. That it did not provoke further disturbances was, I have the honour to state with every confidence, entirely due to prompt police measures.

I have the honour to express the Council's earnest hope that you may take such measures as may be appropriate for the reprimand of those responsible for the publication of the articles quoted, emphasising, for their future guidance, the responsibility that rests on them not to give publication to rumours of a baseless and, under the circumstances, highly dangerous character.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul-General for Japan.

On August 3 the Captain Superintendent reported that the examination of witnesses and the compilation of the narrative of events, published on pages 58A-63A, were completed and he suggested the appointment of three independent Ratepayers to examine the evidence and to check the narrative. His formal recommendations in this connexion were submitted on August 6 and are contained in the terms of reference set forth in the Council's letter addressed to Mr. C. E. Anton on August 10, published on page 66A.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 5, 1918.

SIR,—Your report of July 31, regarding the mobilization in connexion with the recent disturbances in Hongkew has been submitted to the Council and the members have expressed their appreciation of the prompt and effective manner in which the various duties outlined therein were carried out. I am to request that you will accept and convey to the various units concerned the Council's sincere thanks for their services.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Major T. E. TRUEMAN,
Commandant, S.V.C.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 5, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to request you to convey to Mr. A. L. Anderson, Assistant-Superintendent-in-Charge, an expression of the Council's gratification at the effective manner in which the patrol arrangements made during the recent disturbances in Hongkew were carried out by Special Constables and to ask him to accept and to transmit to all ranks the members' appreciation of the services rendered on this occasion.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

K. J. MCEUEN, Esq.,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

On August 6 the Council received the following letter from H.I.J.M. Consul-General :—

Shanghai, August 5, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to the regrettable incident on the night of the 19th ult. at Hongkew, concerning which I have already conversed with you on more than one occasion, it is my painful duty to point out that, it appears beyond doubt, a number of Chinese Police in the employ of the Shanghai Municipal Council, were primarily responsible for this unfortunate occurrence. These Chinese Police, as far as my investigation shows, conspired together, armed and in uniform formed themselves into a body and deliberately planned to commit a breach of the peace of the Settlement.

The incident which occurred on the night of the 16th ultimo when certain Japanese subjects were reported to have committed assaults against certain Chinese Police does not appear to justify the flagrant violation of peace and good order in the Settlement, for which these men are employed to maintain.

On the morning of the 19th ultimo, Mr. McEuen, Captain-Superintendent of Police, called upon me at the Japanese Consulate-General and stated that considerable excitement prevailed among the Chinese generally, but more especially among the Chinese branch of the Municipal Police. Mr. McEuen, however, assured me that it would not be difficult to maintain discipline and good order so far as the Chinese Police were concerned. Mr. McEuen also requested that I might take such steps as to ensure peace and good order being maintained by Japanese subjects, which request I willingly acceded to and immediately took every possible precaution within my power to effect this end, and I may safely declare that such precautions proved entirely successful.

Regarding the alleged assault by Japanese on a Chinese constable on the night of the 18th ultimo, I am doing my utmost to secure their arrest, and I would invoke the kind assistance and co-operation of the Shanghai Municipal Police to this end, so that I may be able, in conformity with legal provisions, to deal strictly with the delinquents.

In view of Mr. McEuen's assurance regarding the Chinese Police, it is regrettable that they apparently became beyond control culminating in attacks upon peaceful Japanese residents, also members of the Japanese branch of the Shanghai Municipal Police, while in the execution of their duty, resulting in loss of life, severe injuries, and damage to property.

In the interests of peace and good order and the maintenance of discipline among the Chinese Police, so that a repetition of this regrettable incident will not occur, it is my duty to request that you will deal with the Chinese Police who participated in the outrage on the night of the 19th ultimo, and that they may be punished in accordance with the provisions of the law and regulations.

In addition, I may state that some explanations might be afforded me regarding the officers in charge of the Chinese Police involved on the night of the 19th ultimo, and if any blame should be apportioned to them, that they will be dealt with accordingly.

It is meet that adequate compensation should be awarded the dependents of those Japanese subjects, who unfortunately lost their lives, and to those who were injured, also for damages to property, as enumerated hereunder, and I, therefore, trust that this matter may receive consideration :

- 1.—That a reasonable amount be given to the families of those who were killed.
- 2.—That medical expenses and an appropriate sum be granted to the injured.
- 3.—That an adequate sum be paid as indemnity to the Japanese shopkeepers who had their shop windows broken and in some cases other property damaged.

I avail myself of this opportunity of sending you herewith appended, a copy of an English translation of the Resolution recently passed by the Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation regarding this regrettable affair. In this Resolution, a strong desire is expressed for the policing of the Hongkew district by Japanese Police. After mature consideration of this point, I beg to submit to you the following suggestion :

That Japanese Police only be stationed on a few streets such as a part of Boone Road and Woosung Road, where mostly Japanese subjects reside. Should there be any obstacle in the way of acting on this suggestion, I would then suggest that as many Japanese Police as possible be apportioned to the streets mentioned, together with a small number of Chinese Police. In such case, the Chinese Police to perform their duty with batons only until more cordial relationship prevails.

Owing to the ever increasing numbers of Japanese residents in Shanghai, it would be of considerable advantage to and in the interests of the community as a whole to maintain the Japanese branch of the force at sufficient strength.

There is another proposal to be added, naturally arising from this affair of the 19th ultimo namely :

That more rigid supervision be enforced over Chinese Police especially when going on and coming off duty.

In conclusion, I sincerely hope to bring this unhappy affair to an early and amicable settlement, and hope that you will be good enough to give your favourable consideration to same.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

A. ARIYOSHI,

Consul-General for Japan.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

The Executive Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation presented to the Japanese Consul-General on July 27 the following views of the Executive Committee.

"On the evening of July 19 several dozens of Chinese Police of the Municipal Police armed and formed in a body, inflicted damage and outrage on law-abiding Japanese residents and caused many killed and wounded and moreover they killed and wounded their own comrades, Japanese Police, also, and further they fired on and trespassed into the shops and residences of Japanese residents and caused heavy damage. These are undoubted facts.

Therefore the Executive Committee has adopted the following proposals:—

- 1.—Measures to deal with assailants.
 - (1) The Imperial Government authorities be required to negotiate with the Municipal Council without delay to deal strictly with the assailants and their accomplices.
 - (2) All the authorities responsible be also negotiated with.
- 2.—Indemnity.
 - (1) That condolence money allowance in aid of the family of the killed and educational funds for the children of the killed be demanded.
 - (2) Adequate indemnity be paid to those who have been wounded and suffered damage.

3.—Reform of Police System.

- (1) That the Police in the International Settlement be under foreign police administration and distribution of the police should be decided by considering the condition of foreigners living in the Settlement and the necessity to maintain the general peace and order of the International Settlement. In the district of Hongkew, where there are a large number of Japanese subjects, it is necessary to distribute Japanese Police altogether under the direct command of the Captain-Superintendent of the Municipal Police.

The Council replied as follows:—

Council Room, Shanghai, August 10, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of August 5, in reference to the recent disturbances in the Hongkew District.

In reply, I have the honour to state that certain of the matters to which you refer might, no doubt, be the subject of an immediate expression of the Council's views but this course, if adopted, might also conceivably result in the prejudging of points which are the subject of investigation under the enquiry which is now proceeding into the whole of the circumstances.

Accordingly, I have the honour to confine my reply to an assurance that after receipt and consideration of the report on the enquiry the Council will take such further action as may thereby be indicated as requisite or desirable.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul-General for Japan.

On August 10 the Council addressed the following invitation to Mr. C. E. Anton:—

Council Room, Shanghai, August 10, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to enquire whether you will kindly consent to assist with Messrs. W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague, to whom like invitations have been addressed, in examining the evidence taken by the Police in connexion with the recent disturbances in the Hongkew District and in checking the narrative of facts already drawn up by the Captain-Superintendent of Police for submission first for the consideration of the Watch Committee and later the Council. I need hardly add that your assistance to the Council in this matter will be cordially appreciated. The terms of reference to you will be as follows:—

- 1.—To examine all the evidence taken and, if necessary, to call witnesses for re-examination.
- 2.—To call, should they think it necessary, any further witnesses for examination.
- 3.—To confirm or, if necessary, correct and amend the Police narrative of facts in connexion with the disturbances.

Any further particulars in regard thereto can be given to you if you will kindly apply direct to the Captain-Superintendent of Police.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

C. E. ANTON, Esq.

Similar letters were addressed to Messrs. W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague, who, with Mr. Anton, subsequently notified their acceptance of the Council's invitation.

On August 30 the Captain Superintendent forwarded the subjoined letter from H.I.J.M. Consul-General in regard to the funeral expenses of the Japanese constable who was killed on the night of July 19.

Shanghai, August 23, 1918.

DEAR MR. McEVEN,—In accordance with the request from the Japanese Residents' Corporation, I am transmitting to you, herewith enclosed, a list of expenses incurred as regards the funeral of the late Municipal Police Constable Sawada, together with the receipts. These expenses which amount to six hundred and twenty dollars and eighty-seven cents (\$620.87) have already been defrayed by the Corporation for the Municipal Council, and I shall be much obliged if you will kindly send a cheque for this sum either to the Corporation direct or to myself.

Yours very truly,

A. ARIYOSHI.

Shanghai, August 12, 1918.

Expenditure on the Funeral of the late Municipal Police Constable Sawada paid by the Japanese Residents' Corporation for the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Advertisements in Newspapers.

Death of Mr. Sawada and thanking the attendants at the Funeral. Two insertions in the Shanghai Nippo as per receipt attached	\$26.40
Death of Mr. Sawada and thanking the attendants at the Funeral. Two insertions in the Shanghai Nichi-Nichi Shimbun as per receipt attached	26.40
	<u>\$52.80</u>

Articles for Ceremony-Places.

Articles used for making Ceremony-Places as per receipt of Yukichi Hayashi attached	47.50
8 pieces of Bamboo used for making Ceremony-Places as per receipt of the Japanese Club attached	1.60
	<u>49.10</u>

Antiseptic for the Dead-Body.

Chemicals and a Room for keeping the Body as per receipt of Dr. Sasaki attached	20.00
Articles used at the Funeral as per receipt of K. One attached	23.00

Cremation.

Fee for same, as per receipt of the Japanese Residents' Corporation attached	10.00
--	-------

Presents to all Japanese Temples in Shanghai.

An Offering to Priest Kaburaki	\$15.00
An Offering to the Higashi Honganji Temple	30.00
An Offering to Priest Yukimura	5.00
An Offering to 3 Priests	12.00
A Remuneration to a House Boy	1.00
A Remuneration to a House Boy	2.00
A Remuneration to H. Nakamura	5.00
A Remuneration to T. Uemura	3.00
as per receipts of the Higashi Honganji Temple attached.	
An Offering to Priest Inoue	8.00
An Offering to 2 Priests	6.00
as per receipts of the Honpa Honganji Temple attached.	
An Offering to the Honkokuji Temple as per receipt attached	10.00
An Offering to the Koyasan Temple as per receipt attached	5.00
An Offering to the Mii-Dera as per receipt attached	3.00
An Offering to the Propagator of the Zen Section at Quinsan Road as per receipt attached	3.00
	<u>108.00</u>

Motor Car and Carriage Hire.

Carriage Hire } as per receipts of the Hoyokan Hotel attached	71.40
Motor Car Hire }	73.00
2 Carriages Hire as per receipt of Oo-Tai Stable	4.80
	<u>149.20</u>

Miscellaneous Expenses.

Ceremony at the Higashi Honganji Temple as per receipt of the Japanese Residents' Corporation attached	63.10
1 Japanese and 8 Chinese Coolies Hire as per receipt of R. Shiraishi attached	7.00
Flags, Poles, etc., as per receipt of Santo Yoko attached	7.10
Printing Programme	2.00
Paper, Writing Brushes, cotton cloth, Ricsha Hire, Cakes, Tea, etc.	22.97
Miscellaneous Expenses per receipt of T. Yoshida attached	5.36
Miscellaneous Expenses as per receipt of Nagata Shoten attached	1.80
Miscellaneous Goods as per receipt of Taishoya attached	68.40
4 yards Satin as per receipt of Tsuchihashi attached	10.00
	<u>187.77</u>

Telegrams paid for by Taishoya

21.00
<u>\$620.87</u>

On September 11 the following memorandum was submitted to the Council :

Shanghai, September 11, 1918.

SIR.—With reference to your letter of August 10, I have now the honour to hand you herewith a Memorandum, drawn up by Messrs. W. S. Jackson, W. C. Sprague and myself, in connexion with the disturbances which occurred in the Hongkew district, in July last.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
C. E. ANTON,

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council,

Memorandum by Messrs. C. E. Anton, W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague.

1. In the letter addressed to the Members of the Commission they are informed that the terms of reference are :—

- a. To examine all the evidence taken and, if necessary, to call witnesses for re-examination.
- b. To call, should they think it necessary, any further witnesses for examination.
- c. To confirm or, if necessary, correct and amend the Police narrative of facts in connexion with the disturbances.

2.—We have, as carefully as possible, read and considered the various statements of evidence (numbers 1 to 149) and have compared these with the narrative of the events as furnished to us, and we concluded that the said narrative was simply a condensed report of the statements referred to. We cannot find that there is anything of importance to be taken exception to in the narrative *vis-a-vis* the statements and we have since taken evidence to the effect that the narrative was compiled from, and confined itself to, the evidence given in the statements enumerated.

3.—If, therefore, the functions of the Members of this Commission were to be limited in their enquiries to the extent indicated in Paragraph No. 1 it does not seem to us that there was any necessity to appoint a Commission of Enquiry as any such investigation could probably with the means at their disposal have been better undertaken and carried out by the Watch Committee. We, therefore, think it is possible it may be the desire of the Municipal Council that we should do something beyond the mere checking of the bald narrative of events and accordingly we venture to make some remarks on the circumstances in connexion with the disturbance as they appear to us.

4.—From the statements we have read and the evidence we have taken we have formed the opinion that for a considerable time prior to the disturbances in question, a certain amount of racial ill-feeling has been existing between the Chinese civil population and the Japanese civil population in the Hongkew district.

We, however, desire it to be understood that in our opinion such racial ill-feeling is confined to the lower classes of both nationals. There seems to be little doubt that in the Hongkew district there is an existing rowdy element of both Japanese and Chinese nationals, the control of which is a difficult police problem.

5.—In our view the incidents of July 16 were not the basic origin of the disturbances which ensued, but these incidents added fuel to the flame which had been smouldering.

6.—It has been brought to our notice that the 2 Japanese who were arrested on July 16 and taken to the Hongkew Police Station and afterwards to the Japanese Consulate General, were released by the Japanese Authorities, without as far as we have learned, any infliction of punishment. Enquiries might be made as to the reasons for this.

7.—In the light of the statements we have considered and the evidence we have taken, it does not appear to us that the Japanese Municipal Police conducted themselves in a manner which could be taken exception to having regard to the somewhat trying circumstances in which they found themselves in the disturbances.

8.—On the other hand there seems no doubt that the Chinese Police who should have gone on duty at 11 p.m. on July 19 overthrew all discipline and it appears to us that their underlying reason for such conduct was an obsession of fear that they would be attacked when on duty by the rowdy Japanese element of the community. There may possibly have been some grounds for such fear but on the other hand it has not been demonstrated that if the men had gone out to duty—unarmed—there would have ensued any trouble.

9.—From the information afforded to us regarding the issue of carbine cartridges to Chinese Police Constables who went on duty in the Hongkew district from 7 to 11 p.m. on July 19 and the number of revolver cartridges issued to Japanese Police Constables it would appear that a considerable number of shots had been fired by both the Chinese and Japanese Police, judging by the number of cartridges returned by the men. There is, however, to our mind, no conclusive proof that the said expenditure of ammunition was limited to the difference between the number of rounds issued and the number of rounds returned to the Station.

10.—Although we are unable to give any definite opinion on the subject we consider that if there was any anticipation of trouble in Hongkew on the night of July 19 (and apparently there was a "whisper"

that something would take place) it seems to us that it would have been advisable that the Police Authorities should have taken some additional precautions by sending more Sikh Police to the district and perhaps by arranging to have a detachment of the Volunteers stand by.

11.—We much regret to find there is one matter brought to our notice in the course of our investigations which, in our opinion, is deserving of censure and that matter has reference to the carbines at the Hongkew Police Station. From the evidence which has been afforded us it would appear that on an examination of the carbines which had been in the possession of the Chinese on the evening of July 19 with a view to ascertaining which of the carbines had been fired and which had not, the tests could not be made conclusive owing to the carbines having apparently not having had their barrels cleaned for weeks. We gather from the evidence we have taken that these carbines are supposed to be cleaned daily and that a Foreign Sergeant is responsible for seeing that duty carried out. We are quite aware that owing to the "Great War" there is a shortage of Foreign Police in the International Settlement and that possibly to some extent the duties of the Foreign Police Staff are now more arduous than in former times, but at the same time we desire to express the opinion that the surveillance of carbines, which can entail very little trouble or expenditure of time, has been seriously neglected for no adequate reason that has come to our knowledge. It does not come within our province to give an opinion as to those on whom the responsibility for such a neglect of duty rests, but we recommend that the matter be closely enquired into by the Municipal Council.

12.—In the course of our investigations we were informed that at the Japanese Consulate-General there are employed 5 Japanese Police Constables and 1 Japanese Inspector, the latter acting also as Police Magistrate. These Japanese Constables are reputed to be mostly employed in connexion with the registration of Japanese subjects in the Settlement but we understand that they also act as Police both in civil and criminal cases as far as Japanese subjects are concerned. This we consider is a matter which does not come within the province of our investigations but it is one to which we desire to draw the attention of the Municipal Council although possibly it is known to them.

13.—We have no desire to criticize the working of the Police Force especially at this time when its Foreign Staff has been so greatly depleted owing to the War but we think perhaps that when an opportune moment arrives it would not be undesirable to appoint a Commission to enquire into and report on the entire working of the Police system which is in force in the International Settlement.

C. E. ANTON,
W. S. JACKSON,
W. C. SPRAGUE.

Shanghai, September 10, 1918.

On September 30 the Captain Superintendent's report was received and submitted to the Council together with the several documents therein referred to.

Report of Captain-Superintendent of Police.

Shanghai, September 30, 1918.

The following documents accompany this report :—

- (1) Narrative of Events.
- (2) File with 149 statements enclosed.
- (3) Sketch map.
- (4) Report on Enquiry into state of Carbines.

The writing of this report giving the results of the enquiry into the above affair has been postponed in order to await the report from a Select Committee appointed, on my recommendation, by the Council to examine the evidence adduced, to compare this evidence with the narrative of facts already drawn up and to confirm or correct the details. This Committee forwarded its report on September 11, and finds (paragraph 2) that no exception of any importance can be taken to the narrative as drawn up from the statements. This, therefore, means that the narrative, which is now forwarded together with the 149 statements, can be accepted as a substantially correct version of what actually occurred,

The statements have been divided into six separate and distinct incidents as follows:—

- 1.—At 8.40 p.m., July 16, at Chinese watchmaker's shop, No. 295 Woosung Road.
- 2.—At 10.30 p.m., July 16, assistants in watchmaker's shop, No. 295 Woosung Road assaulted by Japanese.
- 3.—At 1.30 a.m., July 17, Japanese assaulted by Portuguese in Woosung Road.
- 4.—At 3.30 a.m., July 17, Chinese watchman assaulted by Japanese in an alleyway off Woosung Road.
- 5.—At 12.30 a.m., July 19, Chinese Constables assaulted by Japanese in Woosung and Yalu Roads.
- 6.—At 11.50 p.m., July 19, general trouble between Japanese and Chinese.

The narrative only purports to be a record of facts based on the statements. No theory or opinions have been expressed therein. It is proposed to deal with the latter in this report. A careful perusal of the narrative is, therefore, necessary, as it is not proposed to refer to the details of the trouble in this report except very briefly.

1.—*Cause of the Trouble.*—For a number of years past there has been a growing hostile feeling on the part of the Chinese residents towards the Japanese population not only of the Settlement but throughout China. This feeling is said to be due to the arrogance and overbearing attitude of the Japanese. Whether this be the case or not signs have on more than one occasion been noticed of retaliatory action against the Japanese when any unusual incident has occurred. This action has usually taken the shape of a peaceful boycott of Japanese goods, and the Police have on many occasions had to remove placards in various parts of the Settlement inciting a boycott and have made a number of arrests in connexion with such affairs. This it will be readily understood gives the basis for serious trouble.

On more than one occasion extending back for several years the Police have had to deal with disorderly Japanese mobs who have resented the arrests of some of their fellow countrymen. Whenever this trouble has occurred the Police have experienced no difficulty in promptly suppressing it. The trouble with which this report has to deal started on July 16 in a Chinese watchmaker's shop when several Japanese sailors were arrested by the Police. A number of Japanese in the locality seriously resented this and stated that their country had been insulted by the arrest of some of their bluejackets. Their appears strong reason to believe that a large body of Japanese bluejackets, who were turned back on the first night of the trouble, took off their uniforms, donned Japanese kimonos and assisted in the various disturbances which took place later in the evening. So far as the incidents of this first night were concerned little trouble need have been anticipated had it not been for the most unreasonable conduct of the lower grades of the Japanese population in Hongkew. From the night of July 16 and the early morning of July 17 till the early morning of July 19 (two days) no trouble took place. Any crowds that collected were easily dealt with by the Police. In the early morning of July 19 a planned attack on Chinese Constables was made (Incident No. 5). On comparing the numbers of the Chinese Constables attacked with those of the Constables who effected the arrests of Japanese sailors in the watchmaker's shop on July 16 there is little doubt that the intention of the Japanese was to revenge themselves on these Constables, but they mistook the numbers. Be that as it may, these organized attacks together with previous assaults on their nationals in Hongkew by Japanese caused feelings of unrest among the Chinese Police and civilian population. So far as the Chinese Police and Japanese civilian population were concerned the Police anticipated no difficulty in dealing with any disorder that might occur. It was with the Chinese population that the greatest danger lay. To have incensed them would have undoubtedly meant a further boycott and most probably a riot in which the loss of Japanese lives and property would have been involved. It was, therefore, with this idea in view that I called on the Japanese Consul-General on the morning of July 19 and informed him of what had occurred and requested that steps should be taken by the Japanese Consular officials to notify their nationals that conduct similar to that of the previous evening might result in serious trouble for themselves. Mr. Ariyoshi stated that he would take all the necessary measures and I on my part assured him that everything would be done to prevent any retaliatory action on the part of the Chinese civilians. Every precaution was taken throughout the day to watch the conduct of the Chinese Police and to lecture each relief as it went on duty up to 6.30 p.m. When the armed Chinese Police went on duty there were no indications of any coming trouble. I was personally present at the sending out of the 6.30 p.m. relief and am satisfied that there was no pre-concerted action on their part. In addition, throughout the day and during the evening till after 11.30 p.m. detectives had been patrolling the affected area and were unable to find anything unusual in the District

with the exception of the gathering of Chinese Police, whose presence in the Market is explained in the narrative. It was not until a few minutes before midnight that a sudden outburst amongst the Chinese Police took place. Evidence undoubtedly points to this action having been caused by a large number of Japanese rowdies adopting a threatening attitude and assaulting a Chinese civilian. The Chinese Police from the time they went on duty at 6.30 and 7 p.m. had been subjected to insults from Japanese. One case in point is found in Mr. Springfield's statement and this may be taken as one of many. These insults following the previous assaults undoubtedly incensed the Constables to such an extent that when the incident referred to above occurred they burst out into the most unexpected violence.

2.—*Conduct of Chinese Civilians.*—Experience for many years back has shown that the only serious trouble which the Police need fear is when the Chinese population gets out of hand. When this occurs in any concerted manner almost the entire population of the Settlement is implicated, so that very serious questions become involved. On this occasion, however much provocation may have been given, there were no indications that the Chinese population intended to make trouble. The unfortunate watchmaker whose shop was damaged by the Japanese civilians was compelled out of fear to shut up his shop and has never re-opened it. He was an ex-Sergeant of the Municipal Police, and the Japanese seemed to have thought, though quite wrongly, that he was receiving special treatment from the Police on this account.

3.—*Conduct of Japanese.*—The various incidents quoted in the narrative will show that there is undoubtedly an unruly crowd of low class Japanese in Shanghai at the present time. A large number of these have no visible means of subsistence and appear to live on their more fortunate fellow countrymen. When the Police in the execution of their duty have had to bring this type of person before their Consular Court they have found that the punishment inflicted has been in the majority of cases quite inadequate. No information has even yet been received as to how the bluejackets and persons arrested during the trouble have been dealt with by their authorities. The leniency displayed in the punishment of ill-conducted persons could only have the effect of encouraging others to commit further similar acts. Thus it was found that on the night of July 19 the unruly element of the Japanese population took no heed of their Consul's instructions and warnings, but re-appeared on the streets and misbehaved themselves. There were further indications after the night of July 19, when extra precautions were taken, to show that this crowd had not the smallest regard for their Consular officials and even uttered threats of bodily violence against them and those who did not appear to support their point of view. It has been the experience in the past that Japanese residents of all classes have implicitly obeyed the orders of their Consular officials, so that their conduct on this particular occasion is all the more inexplicable and indicates that some very drastic action is necessary to rid the Settlement of persons who have so little regard for law and order. Subsequent events proved beyond a doubt that whatever instructions or advice the Consular authorities may have thought fit to give to their nationals, there were certain elements in the Japanese community which had decided to defy their representative and to make trouble at all costs. The watchmaker incident was an insignificant affair in itself. Hundreds of such cases have occurred in the Hongkew district where sailors of other nationalities have been concerned, and if in any case the Police have been found guilty of exceeding their duty the matter has been amicably settled between the authorities concerned without recourse to such methods as were displayed on this occasion. The feeling, therefore, cannot be dispelled that there was some power behind the movement which had determined to make use of the incident to further some ulterior object, either locally or elsewhere. The defiance of Consular instructions and authority, the holding of meetings in the Japanese Club against the wishes of the members and their Consul and the passing of resolutions demanding unusual privileges in the Settlement, which any observant person must have seen would irretrievably damage their cause in the eyes of the public, all indicate a spirit of aggression foreign to the best traditions of the Settlement, and emanating from a class of person ignorant of its past history.

4.—*Conduct of Japanese Police.*—Since the disturbance of July 19 a considerable amount of correspondence has appeared in the newspapers placing the blame for this trouble on the Japanese Police and suggesting that until this body has been removed from the Force satisfactory police work cannot be performed. Those who have thus committed themselves in the public press have displayed ignorance of the origin of the trouble or of the manner in which the Japanese Police have conducted themselves since their arrival in Shanghai. The Council has also received representations condemning the Japanese Branch as not only unnecessary but as a continual menace to the peace of the Settlement.

I unhesitatingly state that the authors of this communication are ignorant of the working of the Japanese Branch and have come to a totally wrong conclusion from listening to rumours and crediting the erroneous correspondence in the press. This statement is supported by reports made by the three Inspectors who have been most intimately connected with the Japanese Police since their arrival in Shanghai. All three are unanimously of the opinion that their conduct as a body has been exemplary, that their knowledge of their work is good and that their performance of police duties in the streets is on as high a level as that of any other branch of the Force. Moreover, there has been no friction reported between them and the other three units composing the Force.

The Japanese Police were made use of in the Hongkew district throughout the trouble and performed their work in a loyal and satisfactory manner. At a time when the Japanese mob threatened violence they were clearly informed by the Inspector in charge of the Japanese Police that if such occurred there could be no leniency from their nationals in the Police who would assist to suppress any trouble, if necessary by force of arms. One incident which at first appeared somewhat serious, was when the Japanese Inspector stated that unless the Japanese Police for the next few days were placed under his direct command as a body he could not expect them to perform their duties. This at first appeared as an ultimatum, but after a personal interview with the Inspector I realized that, for purposes of discipline and in view of the high feeling amongst the Japanese residents, his advice was sound. There was no question as to his loyalty and that of his men to the Council and his assurances were subsequently proved in the fullest measure.

5.—*Conduct of Chinese Police.*—The Chinese Police have been an integral part of the Force since its inception many years ago. Starting as a small body they were recruited locally and proved satisfactory. In later years for various reasons the employment of local men was found unsatisfactory and men have been obtained from other parts of China, the Northern provinces having supplied the majority of recruits for the last ten years. In 1910 the strength of the Chinese Uniform Branch was 925 men; in 1917 the number had risen to 1,319 with a large proportion of Northern men in the ranks. The discipline of the Branch has always been satisfactory; cases of insubordination have been rare, and no instance is to be found on record of an organized defiance of authority on a large scale. The Branch must, therefore, be judged with these points firmly before the mind.

There have, however, been indications of a lack of touch between the Chinese Police and the higher ranks of the Force. This has been due primarily to the absence of a connecting link between the Sergeants and the European Inspectors. Added to this the Branch, owing to the depleted strength of Superintendents, has been in charge of a Chief Inspector. While the latter's work has been of the highest order, the fact that he has no knowledge of the Chinese language is a serious drawback so far as any intimate dealing with the men under him is concerned. This defect should be remedied, and as a move in this direction, a recommendation was made by me on May 27 that 12 native officers should be engaged for the Branch. It was pointed out that "the Sergeants are mostly men who have grown with the Force and are drawn from the same class as the men. They are comparatively uneducated, have acquired little knowledge outside that gained in the somewhat limited sphere of routine police duty in Shanghai, and they have no apparent ambition to progress further. The result is that they are inherently unfit to be used as intermediaries between the rank and file of the Chinese Branch on the one hand and the officers in charge of them on the other. Such intermediaries should have free communication with and the confidence of both parties concerned; and should be able to put the men's side of a question to the officer and the officer's side to the men in a way that neither party can do unaided." This recommendation was approved some weeks before the trouble in Hongkew occurred, but suitable candidates have not yet been obtained though negotiations to this end are in hand.

Another point that has to be borne in mind when considering the conduct of the Chinese Police on the night of July 19 is a remarkable tendency on the part of normally staid and sober-minded Northern Chinese to sudden and almost fanatical outbursts of violence under the stress of emotion resulting from real or fancied wrongs. This peculiar quality was well exemplified at the time of the Boxer Rebellion in 1900. It was again in evidence during the Revolutionary period of 1911-1913. In particular may be quoted two notorious cases which occurred at that time, namely, the pillage of Peking by the 1st Division in February, 1912, and the sack of Nanking by the Northerners of the Kiangsi Division two months later. In neither case was there any immediate warning of impending trouble and in both cases the trouble subsided as quickly

as it had arisen. Many lesser instances of the same kind have come to the notice of observers who have been closely connected with Northern Chinese where either individuals or bodies of men have been suddenly aroused to a pitch of uncontrolled frenzy which has as quickly collapsed to a state of calm when the blood-lust that caused it has been satisfied.

It is necessary to lay particular stress on this well-known temperamental trait for the reason that it might otherwise be supposed that an outbreak such as occurred among the Hongkew policemen on July 19 must have been foreshadowed by some premonitory symptoms which could hardly have escaped notice. This, however, was definitely not so. Knowing the feeling that existed between the Chinese and Japanese residents of the Hongkew district as a result of the incidents of the three preceding days, I was personally present, as already stated in this report, when the 6.30 p.m. duties were paraded and sent out from Hongkew Station on July 19. There was then no indication whatever that anything unusual would occur, and this belief was confirmed by the observations of Chief Inspector Wilson in charge of the Chinese Branch, who had been closely in touch with the situation since the time of the first incident at the watchmaker's shop at 8.40 p.m. on July 16. I may state, moreover, that at about 5 p.m. on July 19 when precautionary measures for the night were considered by myself and discussed with the Deputy Superintendent of Police in my office, there was so little prospect of the occurrence of any trouble at all that it was definitely considered unnecessary to have a company of Volunteers stand by in case of need.

All this goes to confirm my belief, previously expressed in this report, that there was no premeditation on the part of the Chinese Police, but that the outbreak was a spontaneous act coming at the end of what for some of them had unquestionably been a period of severe emotional stress.

But the fact that the outbreak was spontaneous and that it was due also to provocation can, of course, in no way justify such an act by part of a disciplined force. The question of punishment has, therefore, to be considered.

The salient fact in this respect is that during the few minutes the trouble lasted two persons were killed, and that among the 25 armed Chinese Constables on duty on that particular evening, one or more are legally guilty of murder.

The steps that were taken as soon as possible after the event to establish the identity of the men who had fired their carbines are detailed in the narrative. It has to be recorded that these steps were ineffective owing to the fact that the arms were not clean when issued to the men the evening before. The report of an enquiry held on my instructions into the state of the carbines, together with my memorandum thereon, is attached. I endorse the recommendations made. Regrettable as it is that such a condition existed, the fact of the arms being in the state they were, none the less formed a positive barrier to any internal Police enquiry which could be made independently of the statements of the men themselves. No other possible means were available by which the truth could be ascertained, and no outside evidence whatever (the *only* evidence that could have conclusively proved the guilt of the actual murderers) was forthcoming against any individual Constable who took part in the riot.

There thus remains the evidence of a fouled rifle against one man only, namely C.P.C. 964, who was shot by a Japanese Sergeant and is still detained in hospital under guard. But even in this case there is no reason to suppose that he in particular fired either of the fatal shots or that he was in fact more blameworthy than many others of his comrades.

It is thus impossible, for want of evidence, to prove a charge of murder against any of the men concerned.

The next most serious charge on which the men could be arraigned before a Court is that of riot. But here again the same difficulty exists. It is known beyond question that a riot did occur and that some or all of the men took part in it; but (with the single exception of C.P.C. 964) no evidence against any *individual* Constable is forthcoming from any source. To proceed against this man on a charge of riot might perhaps be possible, but it seems more than doubtful whether the Council would succeed as the only evidence would be that of the Japanese Constable who shot him. I cannot, therefore, recommend such action.

There remains, then, the sole alternative of disciplinary action by myself—admittedly inadequate as that may seem to be. If this course is approved by the Watch Committee I propose to parade all the men concerned and to inflict an equal and long period of class reduction upon each one of them.

6.—*General Points Arising out of the Trouble.*—

(a) *Letter from Japanese Consul-General dated August 5.*

The narrative and the first portion of this report will be found to answer most of the questions raised in this communication; but it may be considered advisable to lay further stress on one or two important points. In the first paragraph it is stated that the Chinese Constables conspired together and deliberately in a body planned to commit a breach of the peace. In spite of the strictest enquiries no evidence has come to light that there was any pre-meditation on their part. Under normal conditions the breach of the peace committed by the Chinese Police cannot be justified, but the strong provocation which these men received during the three previous days must not be lost sight of and must be taken as some excuse though not justification for their acts. I have already given a brief account of what occurred at my interview with the Japanese Consul-General. Mr. Ariyoshi is under a misapprehension regarding my statement that there was special excitement among the Chinese Police. From my recollection of the interview I merely repeated what I reported on the same day to the Watch Committee, namely, that "there was a feeling of unrest amongst the Chinese and Chinese Constables, who are incensed at the treatment they have received at the hands of the Japanese." My assurance that it would not be difficult to maintain discipline and good order was certainly made, but it was made in the belief that the Japanese population would likewise remain orderly, and because there was no reason to anticipate that such strong provocation would be brought to bear on the already excited Chinese Constables. Mr. Ariyoshi apparently took all the precautions within his power to ensure the good conduct of the Japanese population in Hongkew, and although he avers that these precautions proved entirely successful I regret to say that the results do not justify this statement. A perusal of the narrative shows that Japanese crowds gathered on the night of July 19, after these instructions had been issued, and that these crowds misbehaved themselves in a way which was entirely unexpected.

The resolution passed by the Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation forwarded with Mr. Ariyoshi's letter can only have been drawn up by persons ignorant of local conditions and was apparently forwarded by the Chairman of the Corporation and the Consul-General in order not to offend those who were responsible for it. I do not consider that it should be treated seriously. The request that more Japanese Police shall be engaged, that they be placed in certain localities and do certain duties are matters which should be considered outside the sphere of Consular suggestion.

With regard to the lists attached to the Consul-General's communication giving the numbers of the killed and wounded, these may be taken as substantially accurate. The list of property damaged can be closely checked by the Police should the occasion demand it. As soon as possible after the trouble the Deputy-Superintendent personally inspected each damaged shop. He is able to state what damage was done, and with the assistance of a representative from the P. W. D. could accurately assess the amount involved. At the time of the Deputy-Superintendent's visit the demands made were on an exorbitant scale, apparently for moral damage done, so that for this reason it is advisable, if the Council decides to pay any compensation, closely to scrutinise each case.

(b) *Memorandum of the Committee appointed by the Council.*—

With two exceptions all the points referred to in this memorandum have received attention already. Paragraph 12 refers to the matter of Japanese Consular Police functioning as such in the Settlement. Instances of this have from time to time arisen, and the present seems an opportune moment for having this question settled once and for all. The line between civil and criminal action should not be difficult to define and if the Consular Police confine themselves solely to matters within the former category there can be no objection. From a Police point of view it is obvious that misunderstandings and delay are bound to occur if two bodies are functioning independently in the same area. Moreover, the criminal records of one at least are incomplete as a result.

The final paragraph of the report suggests that at an opportune moment it would not be inadvisable to appoint a Commission to enquire into the entire working of the Police system. As no reasons are given for the recommendation it is difficult for me to make any comment.

7.—*Subsequent Events and Action.*—When the excitement consequent on the ten minutes "emeute" had subsided the work of re-arranging the police duties was proceeded with. It was decided after some consideration not to send any Chinese Police on duty during the remaining portion of the night, but to detail extra Sikhs instead—a step which proved adequate to meet the situation for the time being.

Though the action of the Chinese Police had the effect of scattering the Japanese, a considerable number collected in the Japanese Club and behaved in a disorderly manner for some hours. A personal visit by myself to the building to persuade them to depart for their several homes failed, and apparently nearly resulted in violent measures against myself. For the next few days this Club seems to have been used by these persons (none of whom were said to be members) as their headquarters where they held meetings and from time to time sent out threats against all and sundry whom they had decided were responsible for what had occurred. These threats not only embraced the Police Force and the Council, but were particularly directed against their own Consular officials who, they alleged, had not supported their action and were adopting a too conciliatory attitude. There were clear signs from this time onwards that the situation was being exploited by some power behind the scenes and that every effort was being made to prolong the trouble. One of the two local Japanese newspapers took up the cudgels on their behalf, and while insulting the Chinese Police incited the Japanese to arm themselves against imaginary attacks. The Council protested against this in its communication to the Japanese Consul-General on August 2, with what result is unknown.

On the day after the trouble the attitude of the Japanese malcontents became so hostile that their officials feared that they might resort to acts of violence. At the request of the latter, therefore, a portion of the Volunteers were called out for duty and a request was made by the Japanese Consular Authorities that Japanese bluejackets should be landed from the warship in port. The latter request was definitely declined by the Council as being uncalled for. Owing, however, to some misunderstanding a party of bluejackets actually left the ship for the shore but were recalled before they could land. Thirty sailors in plain clothes were subsequently stationed at the Japanese Consulate-General, apparently to guard the inmates against their own nationals in spite of the fact that an assurance had been given that full protection would be forthcoming from the Police.

It has been previously explained that trouble in the Settlement need only be considered serious when the Chinese populace is involved. In this case there were no indications that this would occur. In fact, the dignified behaviour of the Chinese residents was the outstanding feature of the situation. The request for mobilization of the Volunteers did not emanate, therefore, as is usual, from the Police. It was considered that whatever trouble the Japanese raised the Police were in sufficient strength to cope with it. When, however, it was decided not to station Chinese Police in the affected areas the services of the Volunteers became invaluable and their presence had the effect of reassuring the residents and checking the hostile attitude of the Japanese. The Volunteers were on duty each night in Hongkew until July 23 when the situation was considered normal. Serious consideration has always been necessary before any call is made on their services as it is realized that, to justify the mobilisation of a large force and the disturbance of ordinary business in the Settlement, some good and sufficient reason must be forthcoming. The dull routine patrolling which has fallen to their lot in recent years has seemed to indicate that these calls were at times premature. This, however, has not actually been the case, for where trouble has not eventuated, the appearance on duty of the members of the Defence Force in numbers has tended to reassure the residents, avert panic, and prevent, where the presence of ordinary policemen would fail, incipient disturbances. I would, therefore, like to place on record the high appreciation which is felt by all ranks of the Force of the valuable assistance and cooperation which the S.V.C. have so repeatedly rendered in times of trouble.

On the third night after the trouble the Special Constables, who had been performing ordinary duty in their own districts, were mobilised for duty in Hongkew, and from that date until August 10 the entire body consisting of 100 men was concentrated in the district where their presence undoubtedly had an excellent effect.

K. J. McEUEEN,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

Report on Enquiry into State of Carbines.

Shanghai, September 23, 1918.

In accordance with instructions dated September 20, with the assistance of Chief Inspector Wilson, I held an enquiry yesterday and to-day into :—

1. The condition of the Chinese carbines at Hongkew Police Station on July 19.
2. The responsibility, direct and indirect, for failure to comply with the regulations issued on the subject of the care of arms.

We were also asked to forward recommendations as to the punishment of persons responsible and to suggest how such a lapse could be made impossible in future.

We took the evidence of Chief Inspector Bourke, in charge of Hongkew Police Station ; of Sergeant Mackenzie, on general duties, and of all the Chinese Constables concerned with the cleaning of arms at the Station.

Therefrom it appears that prior to July 20 two Chinese Constables were detailed daily from 8 to 10 a.m., to clean the 52 carbines and bayonets in use by the Chinese police, and the 13 revolvers in use by men of other Branches. These two Constables admit that only some of the carbines were cleaned daily, and they give as their excuse that the time allowed was not sufficient to clean them all thoroughly.

On the morning of July 19 the Police Armourer made his quarterly inspection of the Chinese carbines at Hongkew. Eight Chinese P.C.'s were detailed to assist him. It appears that on this occasion the inspection was confined to the locks of the carbines and that the insides of the barrels were not even examined.

Chief Inspector Bourke says that there was never any supervision of the Chinese Constables detailed to clean the carbines, that there was never any inspection of the carbines after they had been cleaned, that on Wednesdays in winter when the weekly drill takes place no police officer connected with the station ever inspected the Chinese carbines, and that at his own monthly inspection when he regularly examines the rifles in use by the Foreigners and Japanese he never inspects the barrels of the carbines used by the Chinese. Sergeant Mackenzie confirms this in detail, except that he says that he himself on rare occasions has inspected the Chinese carbines before marching the men off for their Wednesday drill. He adds that up to last July he had done this probably not more than once this year.

I am of opinion, and Chief Inspector Wilson concurs, that while the Chinese Constables whose duty it was to clean the carbines daily are directly responsible for the disgraceful condition in which they were found by myself on July 20, yet very grave responsibility must rest upon Chief Inspector Bourke for his failure, by his own admission, to provide any sort of supervision, inspection or other check on the condition of the 52 Chinese carbines on charge of his Station.

In regard to the two Chinese Constables mentioned, we recommend that they each be reduced in class for at least six months, and that a third C.P.C. who was less directly concerned be reduced in class for half that period.

The measures we recommend to make a recurrence of this incident impossible are :—

1. Adequate supervision of the Chinese Constables detailed to clean carbines daily and systematic inspection after the cleaning is finished. Under present conditions this can probably best be done by the Senior Sikh Havildar at each Station.
2. The issue of a strong memorandum from Headquarters giving the facts of this particular case and bringing home to all Inspectors in charge of Districts their personal responsibility in the matter.

A. HILTON-JOHNSON,
Deputy-Superintendent of Police.

Shanghai, September 25, 1918.

MEMORANDUM TO INSPECTORS IN CHARGE OF DISTRICTS. No. 104.

The Captain-Superintendent of Police greatly regrets to have to record grave neglect of duty on the part of certain Chinese constables in failing to keep the arms of the Chinese Branch at Hongkew Station properly cleaned. An examination of these arms was made after the trouble in Hongkew district on July 19 and it was found that the barrels of the Chinese carbines were in a filthy condition and had probably not been properly cleaned for many months. An enquiry subsequently held has shown that the Chinese Constables detailed to clean the carbines were never supervised, that there was never any inspection of the carbines after they had been cleaned, that on Wednesdays in winter when weekly drill takes place no police officer connected with the station ever inspected these arms, and that at the monthly inspection held by the Chief Inspector in charge of the district, when he regularly examined the rifles in use by the Foreigners and Japanese, he never inspected the barrels of the carbines used by Chinese. The Captain-Superintendent of

Police regrets to have to find that grave responsibility rests upon Chief Inspector Bourke for his failure, by his own admission, to provide any sort of supervision, inspection or other check on the condition of the 52 carbines on charge at his station.

To prevent such a condition occurring in the future Inspectors in charge of districts will take the necessary steps to provide adequate supervision of the Chinese Constables detailed to clean carbines and will have systematic inspection made after the cleaning is finished. The best means of providing the supervision is left to the Inspector in charge of the districts concerned. It must not be forgotten that all property at a police station is under the care of the Inspector in charge and that he is personally responsible that this property is kept in good order and repair. Failure to perform these necessary duties must always result in deterioration of the Council's property, and on the particular occasion in question resulted in the ends of justice being completely frustrated.

K. J. McEUN,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

At the special meeting of the Watch Committee held on October 7 and 14, 1918, when the whole of the evidence taken and the reports made in connexion with the Disturbances were considered in detail the members recorded the following views and recommendations, which were subsequently submitted to and endorsed by the Council at its meeting on October 16 :—

1.—That the disturbances, which commenced on the evening of July 16, were entirely anti-Chinese until the evening of July 19.

2.—That, apart from the resentment felt by the Chinese Police at the unwarranted and unprovoked attacks made on them and on Chinese civilians by Japanese the later anti-Japanese development and disturbances of July 19 can be attributed to the anti-Japanese feeling which has undoubtedly existed for a long time among certain sections of the Chinese community, a feeling which has been irritated by reports of loan agreements concluded with Japanese by the Central Government in Peking and a feeling which has been fostered by the Chinese press and certain sections of the foreign press, over both of which the Council has been denied any efficient control by the Consular Body's action in withholding approval of the bye-laws passed by the Ratepayers in 1917, whereunder provision was made for the licensing of the press.

3.—That the watch shop incident of July 16 was in itself a trivial one : that it is incredible that this incident should have been more than the occasion for the disturbances and that the real cause must be sought elsewhere, possibly, though it cannot be stated with positive assurance, in an endeavour on the part of a certain section of the Japanese community to create a condition of affairs of which advantage might be taken to secure some particular end that they had in view.

4.—That a section of the Japanese community was ignorant of the decision reached prior to and announced at the last Meeting of Ratepayers, to increase the strength of the Japanese Branch of the Police Force from 30 to 50, as an emergency measure and to meet the requirements of the growth of the Japanese community in the Northern and Eastern districts. That bearing this fact in mind, there is much to support the view that the "particular end" which it was desired to achieve, was a substantial increase in the Japanese Branch and ultimately, it seems the entire policing of the Hongkew district by Japanese Police. This view is supported by reference (*inter alia*) to the "demands" of the Japanese Residents' Corporation and to the marked tendency recently to extend the functions of the Japanese Consular Police so that, during the disturbances and on occasion since reported by the Captain Superintendent, they have in fact usurped the functions of the Municipal Police.

5.—That the usurpation by the Japanese Consular Police of the functions of the Municipal Police referred to in paragraph 4 above, be the subject of protest to the Japanese Consular Authorities, the policing of the Settlement being specifically entrusted to the Council under the provisions of the Land Regulations.

6.—That the anti-Japanese feeling, to which reference is made in paragraph 2 above, was undoubtedly shared by the Chinese Police, but that the evidence recorded in the Narrative of Events definitely shows that, when Inspector Reeves passed the Chinese constables assembled in the Hongkew Market at 11.40 p.m. on July 19 on his way to the Hongkew Police Station, they were quite quiet and orderly. That something extraordinary must have occurred during the next few minutes to have caused an entire change in the

demeanour of these constables; that there is no positive evidence as to what that "something" was: but that in the Committee's opinion, the evidence (*inter alia*) as to the gathering of groups of Japanese in various parts of the Hongkew District on the night in question—many of them armed—, the evidence as to the gathering of and the disturbance created by such a group in Young Allen Terrace and of their subsequent rush down the Chapoo Road into the Boone Road, the evidence as to a Japanese addressing a group at the Nanzing and Boone Road corner, "Never mind the reason, go for the Chinese," and the evidence of the Chinese hawker who was stabbed by a Japanese on the Woosung Road, justify the view that the Japanese crowd which advanced up the Boone Road towards the Hongkew Market infuriated the Chinese constables there assembled either by an attack upon Chinese civilians or upon the Chinese constables themselves and that it was only then that the Chinese constables lost control and took part in the ensuing firing and destruction of property.

7.—That the conduct of the Japanese Branch of the Police Force since its inception and throughout the disturbances has been exemplary and that there is not the slightest ground for the suggestion that has been made in certain quarters that this Branch was in any way responsible for the disturbances.

8.—That the Japanese Branch should be maintained at its old authorized strength but that having regard to the views, which are apparently held by certain sections of the Community, on the question of increasing the strength of this Branch, further action in regard to the engagement of additional Japanese Police should be suspended pending an expression of the views of the Ratepayers at the next Annual Meeting.

9.—That the measures taken during the three days immediately preceding the disturbances of July 19, on that day and on subsequent days, for the protection of life and property and to prevent the spread of the trouble, were efficiently taken and adequate, having regard to the fact that there was no reason to anticipate that the tension, which existed in the Hongkew District after the watch shop incident, would culminate in the evening of July 19 in the manner in which it did.

10.—That the discipline of the Chinese Branch of the Police Force has since its inception been satisfactory; that the provocation which they received during the three days leading up to the events of July 19 provides some reason, though no justification, for their action on this day, and that they should be punished for their very serious breach of discipline.

11.—That owing to the neglect in supervision of the carbines issued to the Chinese Police, it is impossible to prove which of them were actually fired on the night in question, except in the case of the carbine issued to C.P.C. 964 and in the case of another carbine; that there is no evidence that C.P.C. 964 fired either of the shots which proved fatal; that in the case of the other carbine there is no evidence as to the constable to whom it was issued.

12.—That the Committee has taken legal advice as to whether the evidence in the Council's possession is sufficient to justify (a) a charge of riot against those Chinese Police constables who were concerned in the disturbances of July 19 and or (b) criminal proceedings against C.P.C. 964; that the Committee is advised that the evidence is insufficient and that under these circumstances the Committee is of the opinion that no measures for the punishment of those concerned can be taken other than those recommended by the Captain Superintendent involving disciplinary action with class reduction of an equal and long period for all.

13.—That Chief Inspector Bourke, as the officer in charge of the Hongkew Police Station, is deserving of censure for neglect of that supervision, which, it seems, would have rendered possible definite proof as to which of the carbines were fired, thus enabling action to be taken by the Council, which under the circumstances is impossible.

14.—That the voluntary grant of \$600 to the widow of the Japanese constable who was killed during the disturbances, was on a liberal basis.

15.—That no responsibility rests on the Council to make any compensation in respect of loss of life or injuries, or damage to property.

16.—That the bill for \$620.87 for the funeral expenses of the Japanese constable as submitted to H.I.J.M. Consul-General by the Japanese Residents' Corporation and forwarded by him to the Council is exorbitant, and that having regard to the fact that the total payable in respect of the funeral expenses and tombstones of members of the Foreign Branch is Tls. 160, the Council should as a special case allow a like sum towards the expenses of the funeral of the Japanese constable.

17.—That the suggestions which have been made to the Council in regard to the disposition of the Police are made without any real comprehension of the special needs of the Settlement: that the disposition of the Police is a question upon which the Council, with the advice of the Captain Superintendent, is alone competent to decide, since it is only by daily contact with and study of the Police problems of the Settlement that any sound judgment on this question can be formed.

18.—That the attention of H.I.J.M. Consul-General should be drawn to Section 3 of the Captain Superintendent's report on the disturbances. That the presence in the Settlement of a large number of Japanese of a low class, undisciplined and in many cases with no apparent means of subsistence is a menace to the peace and good order of the Settlement and that the Japanese authorities should be requested to take such action as is possible to rid the Settlement of this menace.

19.—That the Council's thanks be conveyed to Messrs. Anton, Jackson and Sprague for the time, attention and care which they have devoted to the examination of the evidence upon which their memorandum is made.

20.—That the Council's reply to H.I.J.M. Consul-General's letter of August 5 should be made by reference to and elaboration of the Committee's views as herein recorded.

Shanghai, October 23, 1918.

DEAR MR. PEARCE,—In going through the narratives and statements of the Hongkew Disturbances, reported by the Captain Superintendent of Police, I find that there are several points which do not seem to agree with those I heard from Japanese sources.

Which is right I do not know and, as you are well aware, I am in a somewhat awkward position and have not the slightest intention of going into the matter at present. I should, however, like to record here that I cannot say that I am personally entirely in agreement with the above report and that I endorse the same as being perfectly correct in every respect.

I am, yours truly,
T. IBUKIYAMA.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, October 24, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to send you herein enclosed for the information of yourself and of Messrs. W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague copies of the views and recommendations which were recorded by the Watch Committee in regard to the Hongkew Disturbances of July last at a special meeting held on October 7 and 14 and subsequently endorsed by the Council at its meeting held on October 16. These views and recommendations, together with your memorandum, the narrative of events, the Captain Superintendent's report and other documents will be included in a special issue of the Municipal Gazette to be published, it is hoped, on Monday next. In the meantime they should be treated as strictly confidential.

I am also directed to convey to you and to Messrs. W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague an expression of the Council's very sincere appreciation and thanks for the time, attention and care which you have devoted to the examination of the Captain Superintendent's narrative, to the examination of the statements of evidence on which it is based and to the preparation of your memorandum thereon.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

C. E. ANTON, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, October 25, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to transmit herein an advance proof of the Report on the Hongkew Disturbances of July last which the Council intends to present to the Community in the form of a special Gazette to be issued on Monday next. This Report embodies a narrative of events, which is based on the statements of the witnesses examined in the course of the Enquiry, a memorandum by Messrs. C. E. Anton, W. S. Jackson and W. C. Sprague, by whom the narrative referred to was checked, a report by the Captain Superintendent, certain correspondence, a plan and finally the views and recommendations of the Council thereon.

On perusal it will be found that this Report deals at some considerable length with the several matters which are touched on in your letter of August 5: there are, however, certain points to which, at my colleagues' request, I have the honour to direct your earnest attention as follows:—

No information has been vouchsafed to the Council as to how the Japanese sailors and civilians arrested during the trouble have been dealt with in the Japanese Consular Court.

Reference is made by the Captain Superintendent in his report, contained in the enclosure herein, to the presence in the Settlement and its immediate surroundings of a large number of Japanese of a low class, whose conduct, in the Council's opinion, undoubtedly precipitated the events of July 19, a class many of whom have no visible means of support,

do not hesitate to flout the authority of their Consular Representatives and are a serious menace to peace and good order and to the best interests of their country and of their fellow nationals, to whom the Council is confident, their presence in Shanghai is cause for no small concern. The Council earnestly hopes that measures may be taken to rid the Settlement of this menace.

Lest the Council's decision to suspend negotiations in connexion with the engagement of additional Japanese Police, pending an expression of the views of the Ratepayers at the next Annual Meeting should give rise to the impression that some degree of blame for the Disturbances attaches to the Japanese Police, I have the honour to emphasize that their conduct since they were first constituted a branch of the Police Force of the Settlement has on the contrary been exemplary. The reason for the Council's decision is clearly stated in the enclosure herein.

The Council cannot countenance any suggestions which have for their ultimate object the entire policing of the Hongkew District by Japanese Police. The disposition of the Police is a matter upon which the Council, with the advice of the Captain Superintendent, is alone competent to decide, and daily contact with and study of the Police problems of the Settlement indicate that whilst the employment of a certain number of Japanese Police in this District is desirable, any undue increase in their number is unnecessary.

Before passing from the consideration of this question of policing, I have the honour to refer to the functioning in the Settlement of the Japanese Consular Police and in this connexion to observe that the policing of the Settlement is specifically entrusted to the Council under Land Regulation IX. That this is a wise Regulation is beyond question, since an impossible situation would arise were each of the nations, represented by Consular Authorities, to have its own police functioning in the Settlement. I have the honour, therefore, to express the Council's most earnest hope that there may be no further usurpation by the Japanese Consular Police of those functions which should properly be performed by the Municipal Police and by them alone.

Finally I am to express the Council's regret that these Disturbances should have occurred and that any Japanese subject should have lost his life or received injuries or damage to property and the hope that a like expression of regret may be tendered in the name of the Japanese community in respect of their Chinese fellow-residents and the Chinese Police who have likewise suffered. In expressing this hope I need hardly emphasize the importance which the Council attaches to the fostering of a spirit of friendship between Japanese and Chinese residents so that the racial feeling which undoubtedly exists amongst certain sections and to which such prominence was given during the Disturbances may soon disappear.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul General for Japan.

Shanghai, November 4, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 28th ultimo, together with an advance proof of the Shanghai Municipal Council's Report on the Disturbances in the Hongkew District in July last.

I regret that the conclusions of the Council and certain statements as contained in the Report are altogether unsatisfactory to me and tend to convey an entirely wrong impression regarding the various incidents in these regrettable disturbances.

I, therefore, would respectfully suggest that the Council reconsider their decisions on the following grounds:—

1. In the Narrative of Events it is stated "Suddenly one of his companions smashed the electric light bulb with his hand. Then they (the Japanese) all rushed out into the street." From investigations which must have been known to Inspector Bourke, the real cause of this incident was through the Chinese watchmaker failing to return the strap belonging to the wrist watch placed with him for repairs. This is corroborated by the fact that a strap was returned to this Consulate the following day through the Hongkew Station. This point, although in itself a minor one, is none the less important as it gives the *real and true* cause that started the whole series of disturbances. The fact that the Chinese watchmaker returned a strap which was not the one in dispute only goes to prove that he was unable to return the original strap over which the dispute arose.

2. Regarding the four Japanese sailors who were arrested by the Municipal Police on July 16, and handed over to the Captain of H.I.J.M.S. "Chiyoda," the inference is given in the Report that they were not dealt with harshly by this Consulate and conveys to the public that they were formally dismissed. The Council apparently is ignorant of the fact that this Consulate has no jurisdiction over those sailors, which power is in the hands of the Naval Authorities, to whom the four sailors were handed over by the Municipal Police. The statement appearing in the Captain Superintendent's Report "There appears strong reason to believe that a large body of Japanese bluejackets, who were turned back on the first night of the trouble, took off their uniforms, donned Japanese kimonos and assisted in the various disturbances," is untrue and should not have been included in the Report. I have learned from the Japanese Naval Authorities that those men were confined to the Japanese Naval Club on subsequent nights during the trouble, and my own personal investigations corroborated this fact.

3. The Narrative of Events states that the two shop assistants R. Sato and F. Fida "were formally charged at the Japanese Consulate on the following morning and the case remanded without any decision having been given." This statement is incorrect. The two men were tried in the presence of Inspector Bourke by the Japanese Police Magistrate Toyoda and investigation proved that these two men were merely passers-by who had been attracted to the scene, and they were, therefore, discharged with a caution.

4. The Council complains that no information has been vouchsafed as to how the civilians arrested during the trouble have been dealt with in the Japanese Consular Court. In reply I would state that the Council has never applied for such information from this Consulate and it is not the usual procedure to communicate such particulars to the Council unless applied for. Of the ten Japanese civilians found guilty of participating in these disturbances four of them were deported from this country for a period of three years and the other six were sentenced each to one month's imprisonment. Therefore the statements made that leniency has been displayed in the punishment of Japanese concerned are entirely incorrect, and unwarranted.

5. The accusation that the powers of this Consulate over Japanese subjects are or have been flouted is entirely misinterpreted. On no single occasion has any Japanese subject rebelled against the laws of this Consulate. The maintenance of peace and good order in Shanghai devolves upon the Municipal Authorities which they rightly claim, and this Consulate cannot prevent the assembling of crowds in the streets, or interfere in the police affairs of Shanghai. The powers of this Consulate are limited in that respect. This Consulate may exhort its subjects to keep peace and good order but does not possess the necessary means to enforce direct control, which responsibility devolves upon the Municipal Police.

6. The assembling of the Chinese Police in the Hongkew Market on the night of July 19, most certainly conveys the impression of a deplorable lack of discipline. It would appear that these constables, after leaving their duties, should have returned direct to the Hongkew Station, and the statement of Inspector Reeves "That they were quite quiet and orderly" is most certainly an extraordinary statement. Inspector Reeves must have known that it was an unusual occurrence for these men to assemble in the Hongkew Market when they should have been either at their posts or have returned to the Station to report "off duty." That they were gathered there for a specific purpose should have been suspected, and the most feasible steps to be taken at that time would appear to have been to order these Chinese Constables to return to the Station. The statement that the "Chinese Police who were still inside the Station compound broke their ranks and rushed into the charge room in an endeavour to get their carbines" gives the impression that there was some deliberately planned scheme on the part of these constable to violate the peace and good order of the Settlement.

7. The inability of the Police to trace the murderers of Japanese subjects during these disturbances is most certainly a grave matter. The Report admits that the carbines were in such a dirty condition that only one rifle could be certified as having been fired. Through the negligence of the Police the ends of justice have been foiled. That there are men among those Chinese Constables who are guilty of murder cannot be denied and therefore I consider disciplinary punishment as awarded by the Council is totally incommensurate with the offences committed. I am firmly of the opinion that failing the placing of individual responsibility that all those Chinese Police should be at least dismissed from the Council's service, in order that Japanese and other residents may be assured that there will be no recurrence of such fatalities.

8. The statement "That no responsibility rests on the Council to make any compensation in respect of loss of life, or injuries, or damage to property" is a matter which I trust will receive particular consideration. The Council admits that lives have been taken, and injuries caused to Japanese residents, and property damaged by servants of the Council, who are employed to maintain order and protect the lives and property of residents in the Settlement, therefore this decision appears to be quite unfair. I would point out that there are precedents to show the Council's responsibility in this respect.

9. The funeral expenses of the Japanese Constable were arranged to be paid for between Vice-Consul K. Kishi and Captain Superintendent McEuen without any limit being stated as to the amount to be allowed by the Council. Again, this constable was killed when attempting to give his assistance to the Council. I am, therefore, surprised that the Council should object to the statement of expenses as presented.

10. Owing to the proximity of Japan to China there is naturally a preponderance of Japanese residents in Shanghai. Among them, of course, there exists, as in every other nationality, a certain percentage of the lower class, but the records of Japanese who are registered at this Consulate show that there are very few "of whom have no visible means of support." There are many of the poorer class but they do not constitute a rowdy element; in fact, they give little trouble either to this Consulate or to the Municipal Authorities, and the statement that they are a serious menace to peace and good order is entirely unwarranted and lacks sufficient proof. That a certain amount of "hot-headedness" might have been displayed during the disturbances is probably correct, but this is certainly no criterion of their general conduct. The number of destitute Japanese is negligible.

11. It is gratifying to me to learn that the conduct of the Japanese Branch of the Police Force since its inception and throughout the disturbances has been exemplary. But I am rather surprised "that further action in regard to the engagement of additional Japanese Police should be suspended pending an expression of the views of the Ratepayers at the next Annual Meeting." If this Branch of the service has carried out its duties so satisfactorily, surely "views which are apparent" is rather an extraordinary reason for suspending the engagement of an extra number of Japanese Police which have been tentatively arranged for. I would remind the Council of Captain Superintendent McEuen's request made to me upon the instructions of the Chairman of the Council in June last. At that time a certain number of candidates was asked for particulars to be submitted to the Council within one month. The definite engagement of these Police was postponed for satisfactory reasons which are well-known to the Council. Therefore this decision in my opinion has no connexion with, neither should it have appeared in this Report, but such matter should have been communicated direct to me.

12. The remarks "that it is incredible that this incident (watchshop) should have been more than the occasion for the disturbances and that the real cause must be sought elsewhere" and the "particular end" are allegations for which the

Council possesses no proof, and such allegations which are purely surmise are not correctly a part of this official Report of the Disturbances. The proposal of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to distribute Japanese Police in the district of Hongkew, altogether under the direct command of the Captain Superintendent of Police, was merely the view of the Executive Committee submitted to me, in all good faith, at that critical time, merely a suggestion for the better maintenance of peace and good order, and with no ulterior motives or "particular end" in view whatsoever.

13. "On the day after the trouble the attitude of the Japanese malcontents became so hostile that their officials feared that they might resort to acts of violence. At the request of the latter, therefore, a portion of the Volunteers were called out for duty and a request was made by the Japanese Consular Authorities that Japanese bluejackets should be landed from the warship in port. The latter request was definitely declined by the Council as being uncalled for. Owing, however, to some misunderstanding a party of bluejackets actually left the ship for the shore but were recalled before they could land. Thirty sailors in plain clothes were subsequently stationed at the Japanese Consulate-General, apparently to guard the inmates against their own nationals in spite of the fact that an assurance had been given that full protection would be forthcoming from the Police."

The foregoing paragraph is entirely misleading and I, therefore, give the following details regarding this particular statement:—

On the afternoon of July 20, Mr. Ibukiyama called upon me at my residence and stated that a certain section of Japanese residents suggested the landing of a party of marines, but knowing full well the usages of the Settlement, I flatly refused to consider the matter, but suggested the calling out of units of British and Japanese S.V.C. I then accompanied Mr. Ibukiyama to the residence of Mr. E. C. Pearce and only informed him of the suggestion that had been made and it was then decided to arrange for the Volunteers to "stand-by." That same evening a certain section of the Japanese in their fear persisted in having Marines landed, with the result that Vice-Consul Kishi and Mr. Ibukiyama again called upon Mr. Pearce, and explained matters, Mr. Pearce stated that he had no objection to the landing of *unarmed* marines to the Japanese Consulate compound. This step was taken in order to appease certain residents, and with a view to contributing to the preservation of peace and good order. No attempt was made to violate the administrative powers of the Settlement.

14.—The translation of the paragraph from an article which appeared in the "Shanghai Nippo" is not correctly translated in the latter part. The literal meaning of this should read: "It would not appear in vain at this juncture to take every possible care for most unexpected happenings." I would advise the Council that upon the same morning that the paragraph referred to appeared, I called the Editor of the "Shanghai Nippo" to this Consulate and warned him against publication of such a report, the latter part of which was liable to be misconstrued. On August 2, I received a letter from Mr. Pearce on this matter, although I did not reply in writing Vice-Consul Kishi called upon Captain Superintendent McEuen, and explained what steps had been taken by this Consulate. So the words "with what result is unknown" appearing in the Captain Superintendent's Report must be a mis-statement.

15. "The marked tendency recently to extend the functions of the Japanese Consular Police, so that during the disturbances and on occasion since reported by the Captain Superintendent, they have in fact usurped the functions of the Municipal Police" is an incorrect statement. During the disturbances Captain McEuen suggested that the Japanese Consular Police would prove useful, and whatever temporary assistance they rendered on this particular occasion, surely cannot be construed as a tendency to extend their functions. Recently I have received a letter from the Captain Superintendent complaining of a supposed infringement of Police jurisdiction, to which I replied and conveyed a clear and what I considered would prove a satisfactory explanation. Beyond this I have never been apprised of any other instance of usurpation by the Japanese Consular Police of the functions of the Municipal Police. If the Council had reason to be apprehensive at any time regarding the functions of the Japanese Consular Police same should have been immediately communicated to me.

16. The statement that anti-Japanese feeling exists among certain sections of the Chinese Community, has no connexion with these disturbances. There are approximately some 15,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai, the majority of whom habitate together with Chinese, especially in the Hongkew district, and no such disturbances have previously occurred. In fact their relations in the past have been quite amicable. Therefore, the question of racial feeling does not enter into the matter at all. The disturbances were merely confined to the Chinese Constables and certain Japanese. It is also unfair to introduce the question of reported loans by certain Japanese in Peking into the Council's Report of these disturbances, as the majority of those concerned in such disturbances have not the slightest knowledge of political affairs.

I desire that the fullest consideration may be given to the foregoing by the Council, in order that a fair and just settlement of these disturbances may be arrived at. I would express the view that many of the points herein explained may assist the Council in that connexion.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

A. ARIYOSHI,
Consul-General for Japan.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 5, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to your letter of November 4 further on the subject of the disturbances which took place in the Hongkew District in July last and to inform you that the Council has noted and is giving its very careful consideration to your assertion that its conclusions and certain statements as contained in its Report on the disturbances are altogether unsatisfactory to you and tend to convey an entirely wrong impression of the various incidents in these regrettable disturbances and that the Council should accordingly re-consider its decisions on the grounds set forth by you at length in order that a fair and just settlement of the disturbances may be reached.

The evidence and reports which have to be re-considered and reviewed are lengthy and I have the honour to state that, although the Watch Committee has completed its preliminary consideration of the several points, to which you direct attention, it is probable that a further period of at least a week or two will elapse before the Council can communicate to you its considered reply.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul-General for Japan.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 27, 1918.

SIR,—I now have the honour to reply to your letter of November 4 further on the subject of the disturbances which took place in the Hongkew District in July last.

The Council has given very careful attention and consideration to your views as therein expressed and much as it is regretted that its conclusions and certain of the statements contained in the Report on the disturbances are unsatisfactory to you, it cannot, I have the honour to state, concur with your view that they tend to convey an entirely wrong impression of the various incidents. On the contrary, it is the Council's considered opinion that the Report is full, frank and fair, that its views and recommendations on the several documents embodied therein are essentially just and that blame and commendation have been apportioned where due without fear or favour.

As you are doubtless aware a great deal of misconception existed on the subject of the disturbances, so much so that a report attributing responsibility therefor to the Japanese Branch of the Police Force was quite widely credited. Under the circumstances the Council considered that its enquiry and its Report to the Ratepayers, should be of as comprehensive a character as possible, rather than confined merely to the Council's findings, but, though this is the case I have the honour to assure you that, in reaching its conclusions and in making its recommendations the Council discounted such matters in the nature of evidence as lacked support or appeared to be of little importance in relation to the origin and cause of the disturbances or to the apportionment of blame.

Having thus replied in a general sense to your letter of November 4, I have the honour to deal next, in their order of sequence, with the several specific points to which you direct the Council's attention as follows:—

1. You state that the matter of the watch strap, although in itself a minor point, is none the less important as it gives the *real and true* cause that started the whole series of the disturbances. The Council is unable to agree with this view and in this connexion I have the honour to quote from a report by Chief Inspector Bourke.

"I beg to state that it was proved conclusively by the evidence submitted to the Court that the real cause of the occurrence was the smashing of the electric bulb and the stealing of the watch. There had been a discussion about a watch strap which could not be found at the time and which was eventually found and handed over to the Court the following morning.

"On presenting the case on the morning of July 17 the Japanese Magistrate informed me that an investigation had been held on board (on H.I.J.M.S. "Chiyoda") and that the sailors had stated that the whole cause of the trouble had originated from the watch strap. The Authorities apparently believed the statement made by the sailors as the Magistrate stated that he did not wish to hear any evidence in the case. I insisted that all the evidence be taken by the Court and that the witnesses be heard as the case was a very serious one. All the evidence was submitted on the morning of July 18, and after it had been submitted, the Magistrate suggested that the complainant be asked to withdraw the charge of larceny and to say that it was not true as the Naval Authorities were highly incensed at the charge being made and that it was a stigma on the whole of the Navy. He further suggested that the watch strap might have been stolen by some Chinese in the commotion. I replied that it was not within my powers to ask the complainant to withdraw the charge and further stated that on the evidence submitted to the Court a very strong case had been made out against the sailors. The Charge Sheet was then endorsed "Remanded."

2. The statement that the case against the sailors was remanded without any decision being given is therefore strictly accurate and I have the honour to submit that it does not "convey to the public that they were formally dismissed."

The Council notes that your Consulate General had no jurisdiction over these sailors. This being so, I have the honour to comment on the fact that so far as the Council is aware, no part of the evidence which was submitted to the Japanese Police Magistrate on the morning of July 18, was taken down in writing and transmitted to the Naval Authorities, and that the Municipal Police were never requested to attend any trial on board H.I.J.M.S. "Chiyoda."

The statement in the Captain Superintendent's report "There appeared strong reason to believe that a large party of Japanese bluejackets who were turned back on the first night of the trouble took off their uniforms, donned Japanese kimonos and assisted in the various Disturbances which took place later in the evening" was uncorroborated and no

importance was attached thereto by the Council. Since, however, you refer to this statement I have the honour to quote from a translation of an article by "Yuzan sei" which was published in the July 29 issue of the Japanese newspaper "Shanghai."

"It is said that those sailors of the Chiyoda who were on shore and who on hearing of the fighting became exceedingly excited. Most of them changed their uniform into plain clothes and attacked the watch repairer with some degree of violence late at night. It seems to me that this was an actual fact. They did this because they could not control their excitement, but as members of the crew of a man-of-war, it was regrettable that they stooped to fight a private fight late at night in private clothes."

It has not been suggested that the bluejackets were not confined to the Japanese Naval Club on nights during the disturbances subsequent to July 16. In his report the Captain Superintendent very definitely states that the donning of kimonos and the assisting in the disturbances occurred on the evening of July 16. There is evidence to show that at least 70 blue-jackets were in the neighbourhood on that night, and that they were turned back from the junction of Quinsan and Woosung Roads by an officer from H.I.J.M.S. Chiyoda and by the Captain of the Japanese Company of the Volunteer Corps.

In reply to your comment that the Captain Superintendent's statement in regard to the donning of kimonos should not have been included in the Report, I have the honour to emphasize that it was the Council's desire that nothing in connexion with the disturbances should be suppressed and that the Captain Superintendent's report was accordingly published *in extenso*.

3. The Council is unable to agree that the statement in the Narrative of Events regarding the two shop assistants R. Sato and F. Fida is incorrect. These two men were arrested at about 10.30 p.m. on the night of July 18 for disorderly conduct on Woosung Road for assaulting the Police and for rescuing a prisoner from custody. They were handed over at once to your Consulate-General and were apparently released shortly afterwards as they were observed out again at about 11 p.m. on the same evening. On the following morning a formal charge was laid against them and, in the opinion of the Police, the overwhelming evidence submitted proved the charge against them. If the men were "merely passers-by who had been attracted to the scene and they were therefore discharged with a caution" it is not clear to the Council why the Charge Sheet should have been endorsed "Remanded."

4. The Council expected that in a matter of such importance information would naturally be conveyed to the Police as to how the civilians arrested during the disturbances were dealt with in the Japanese Consular Court. It is usual for such information to be volunteered by the other Consular Courts in Shanghai and quite unusual for the Council to make any application in the matter to the Courts concerned. That ten Japanese civilians who were found guilty of participating in the disturbances were either ordered to be deported or sentenced to terms of imprisonment is noted with satisfaction but so far as the Council is aware these civilians were neither arrested nor charged by the Police. If this is so then their cases were presumably dealt with direct by the Japanese Consular Police who have thus, I have the honour to point out, again been permitted to exercise those functions which should properly be exercised by the Municipal Police and by them alone. The statement appearing in the Report that leniency was displayed in the punishment of the Japanese concerned applied specifically as you will note to cases occurring during the disturbances or previous thereto and to cases which were within the knowledge of the Council and the Police, and as regards these it does appear to the Council that leniency was shown.

5. The Council concurs with your statement that the "maintenance of peace and good order in Shanghai devolves upon the Municipal Authorities" and that your "Consulate cannot prevent the assembling of crowds in the streets nor interfere in the Police affairs of Shanghai" and that the "powers of your Consulate are limited in that respect." At the same time I have the honour to remind you that in your letter of August 5 you stated that as a result of a call from the Captain Superintendent you took such steps as were necessary "to ensure peace and good order being maintained by Japanese subjects" and that you "could safely declare that such precautions proved entirely successful."

As regards the reference to the flouting of their Consular representatives by a certain class of Japanese, I have the honour to state that the action of a section of the Japanese community, the statements made by officials attached to your Consulate General and other matters which came to the Council's knowledge during the disturbances did convey the very definite impression that a certain class of Japanese did indeed flout the authority of your Consulate-General.

6. That the assembling of the Chinese Police in the Hongkew Market on the night of July 19 undoubtedly constituted a serious breach of discipline, the Council readily admits. How it was that they assembled here is, however, explained at some length in the Narrative of Events, but, in amplification, it may be emphasized that a number of the Police beats in the Hongkew District are so arranged as to converge on the Station of the district, so that the Police going on duty shall relieve those going off duty in the vicinity of the Station. There is not in the opinion of the Watch Committee and of the Council any evidence that would justify even the surmise that the Chinese constables collected in the market in accordance with any preconceived plan having as its object the violation of the peace and good order of the Settlement. In regard to the evidence of Inspector Reeves that when he passed the Chinese constables assembled in the market at 11.40 p.m. on July 19 on his way to the Hongkew Station "they were quite quiet and orderly" which you characterize as extraordinary, I have the honour to state that this evidence has independent corroboration in the evidence of a civilian who passed the market at the same time.

7.—The failure to prove which of the constables participated in the firing on the night of July 19 and to identify those responsible for the deaths of the Japanese constable and the Japanese civilian is regrettable in the extreme. That this failure was in the main due to the neglect in supervision of the carbines issued to the Chinese was very definitely

stated in the Council's findings contained in the Report and the blame therefor was apportioned therein. As regards your suggestion that the Chinese constables should at least be dismissed from the Police Force, I have the honour to inform you that the Council admits that a grave breach of discipline occurred and accordingly very serious consideration was given to the desirability of this action before the Council made its recommendation as to disciplinary punishment with class reduction for all concerned and that it was forced to the conclusion that action on these lines would necessarily involve dismissal of constables who were innocent of any participation in the disturbances whilst others who participated but whose participation could not be proved would receive no punishment. The Council also concluded that no good would result but that such action might not improbably lead to further trouble whilst it would certainly tend to embitter the racial feeling which undoubtedly does exist between certain sections of the Japanese and Chinese communities.

The Council entirely concurs that disciplinary punishment seems inadequate and the Captain Superintendent's report expresses this view. It was the Council's desire that a charge should be laid in the Mixed Court against those concerned in the disturbances but on taking legal advice as to whether the evidence would justify (a) a charge of riot against the Chinese constables who were concerned and or (b) criminal proceedings against C.P.C. 964, the Council was definitely advised that the evidence was insufficient to justify such proceedings. In regard to (a) the advice was as follows:—

"In deciding this point the deciding factor is undoubtedly one of identification. It can be stated definitely that an unknown number of Chinese police constables out of a known number of 120 took part in the riot and it is a curious thing that there is no deponent who can definitely state that any particular C.P.C. took part in the riot, except that Japanese constable No. 16 and Japanese sergeant No. 2 say they shot two P.Cs. who were to all intents and purposes taking part in the riot, and we know that C.P.Cs. 964 and 965 were wounded. At first sight this might appear sufficient to charge these two men with riot, especially as the carbine of C.P.C. 964 was afterwards found to have been fired. But I must advise that no conviction could be hoped for on the uncorroborated testimony of the Japanese who are undoubtedly highly interested witnesses in that they must say the C.P.Cs. were rioting in order to justify their (the Japanese) use of their revolvers. It is very doubtful whether, what the C.P.Cs. were doing at the moment they were shot would, amount in law to a riot. As to the used carbine of C.P.C. 964, in his statement this C.P.C. says he never used his carbine, which is obviously a "lie" but in one of the reports of Inspector Reeves, the latter says that C.P.C. 964 told him soon after the occurrence "he (the Japanese) shot first" this would at any rate be his obvious defence and possibly was what happened, as the C.P.C. may well have fired his one and only shot after he was wounded, in which case he could plead 'self-defence' in answer to a charge of riot. In my opinion, therefore, no charge of riot could be successfully preferred against the 120 constables and for the reasons given above, neither against C.P.Cs. 964 and 965."

In regard to (b) the advice was as follows:—

"First this man—although undoubtedly lying when he says his carbine was not used that night—has an obvious answer to any more serious charge, such as attempting to cause grievous bodily harm, in the plea of "Self-defence." There is really nothing to show that this man's carbine was not fired after he was shot by the Japanese. No charge of murder, manslaughter or unlawful wounding could, of course, lie as there is no evidence available to show which particular Japanese was killed or wounded by which particular C.P.C. or even probabilities of either. At least 12 shots were fired by Chinese police constables that night and there is nothing to show that civilians were not firing as well, though this is probably unlikely. I must therefore advise that in my opinion the evidence available against C.P.C. 964 is not strong enough to justify the institution of criminal proceedings against him in the Mixed Court."

8. The Council cannot accept any responsibility for compensation in respect of loss of life or injuries or damage to property, and in reply to your contentions I have the honour to point out that in so far as such loss of life, injuries and damage can be ascribed to the Chinese constables it certainly did not arise out of action taken by them within the scope of their employment. At the same time the Council is not unwilling, purely as an act of grace and solely in the hope that thereby better feeling may result, to recommend to the Ratepayers at the forthcoming Annual Meeting that reasonable compensation be made to those Japanese and Chinese alike who suffered in the course of the disturbances.

9. The Council called for a report by the Captain Superintendent in reference to the arrangements made with Mr. Vice-Consul Kishi, in regard to the funeral expenses of the Japanese constable killed during the disturbances and he states:—

"I certainly informed Mr. Kishi, that the Council would pay the necessary funeral expenses, but it was never intended that these should be on such an elaborate scale. If the sum of \$600 had been mentioned to me at the time I would certainly have felt compelled to refer the matter for instructions."

The Council is of opinion that in making the same allowance as is made for the funeral expenses and tomb-stones for members of the Foreign Branch it is acting generously and it is with regret that it is unable to sanction payment of the full amount of the bill presented by the Japanese Residents' Corporation, which includes presents of money to Japanese temples in Shanghai, together with carriage and motorcar hire for those attending the funeral and other items such as, the Council considers, should not under any circumstances be payable by the Council.

10. It has nowhere been stated by the Council that "the poorer class" of Japanese "constitute a rowdy element" but in the Council's opinion there is every justification for the statement that a rowdy element does exist in the Hongkew District and that this element is a serious menace to peace and good order. The Chief Inspector in charge of the district reports that for some years past, more especially of late, it has been found that this element does exist in particular in the vicinity of the Yalu Road. On more than one occasion the Police have had to be called out in force to quell disturbances between Chinese and Japanese, when the latter have set law and order at defiance. Moreover the present Japanese Police Magistrate shortly after his arrival in Shanghai informed the Chief Inspector in charge that there was a loafer class existing among the Japanese residents in Shanghai and that he intended to suppress them.

That the records of Japanese who are registered at your Consulate-General show that there are very few who have no visible means of support is noted, but I have the honour to refer to the admission made by one of your Consular officials that at the time of the disturbances there were some two hundred Japanese of whom your Consulate-General knew nothing and who presumably did not therefore appear in the Consular records.

11. In regard to the engagement of Japanese Police, whilst again emphasizing that the conduct of the Japanese Branch since its inception and throughout the disturbances has been exemplary I have the honour to submit first that the Council's decision in regard to this matter was properly embodied in its Report on the disturbances particularly since it was a matter to which you referred in your letter of August 5 and subsequently on several occasions in conversation with me and the Acting Secretary to the Council and secondly that realizing that there was no inconsiderable opposition to the employment of further Japanese Police it was the Council's undoubted duty even though it is believed that such opposition was based upon a misconception of the facts, to suspend any action in this connexion pending an expression of the views of the Ratepayers at the next Annual Meeting. Apart from this duty it is, I think you will concur, desirable that, if the strength of the Japanese Branch of the Police Force is to be increased it shall be increased with the approval and not with the disapproval of the Ratepayers.

12. The Council cannot agree with your contention that what amounts to a surmise or an expression of view should not form any part of the Report on the disturbances. As I had the honour to state in the third paragraph of this letter the Council considered that the enquiry should be exhaustive and its Report to the Ratepayers of as comprehensive a character as possible, and the Council is of the opinion that a report without any expression of views by the Council would not have fulfilled these requirements nor the duty that the Council owes to the Ratepayers. At the same time I have the honour to emphasize that the Council's findings do not contain any surmise other than such as the Council considered justified and that where definite proof or support was lacking this was clearly indicated thus:—

3. That the watch shop incident of July 16 was in itself a trivial one: that it is incredible that this incident should have been more than the occasion for the disturbances and that the real cause must be sought elsewhere possibly, *though it cannot be stated with positive assurance*, in an endeavour on the part of a certain section of the Japanese community to create a condition of affairs of which advantage might be taken to secure some particular end that they had in view.

6. That the anti-Japanese feeling to which reference is made in paragraph 2 above, was undoubtedly shared by the Chinese Police, but that the evidence recorded in the Narrative of Events definitely shows that when Inspector Reeves passed the Chinese constables assembled in the Hongkew Market at 11.40 p.m. on July 19 on his way to the Hongkew Police Station, they were quite quiet and orderly. That something extraordinary must have occurred during the next few minutes to have caused an entire change in the demeanour of the constables: that *there is no positive evidence* as to what that "something" was: but that in the Committee's opinion, the evidence (*inter alia*) as to the gathering of groups of Japanese in various parts of the Hongkew District on the night in question—many of them armed—the evidence as to the gathering of and the disturbance created by such a group in Young Allen Terrace and of their subsequent rush down the Chapoo Road into the Boone Road, the evidence as to a Japanese addressing a group at the Nanzing and Boone Road corner, "Never mind the reason, go for the Chinese," and the evidence of the Chinese hawk who was stabbed by a Japanese on the Woosung Road, justify the view that the Japanese crowd which advanced up the Boone Road towards the Hongkew Market infuriated the Chinese constables there assembled either by an attack upon Chinese civilians or upon the Chinese constables themselves and that it was only then that the Chinese constables lost control and took part in the ensuing firing and destruction of property.

The Council, however, welcomes your assurance that "the proposal of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to distribute Japanese Consular Police in the district of Hongkew altogether under the direct command of the Captain Superintendent of Police was merely the view of the Executive Committee submitted" by the Committee "in all good faith, at that critical time merely as a suggestion for the better maintenance of peace and good order with no ulterior motives or particular end in view whatsoever."

13.—On comparison of the paragraph which you quote from the Captain Superintendent's report with your own statement on the subject of the landing of bluejackets, the Council cannot, I have the honour to state, find anything in the former that is misleading, though it is true that the Captain Superintendent's statement is less comprehensive than yours. You will recall that I took no objection to the landing of the bluejackets for protection of your Consulate-General because the grounds of the Consulate-General are outside the control of the Council: you will also recall that I suggested that their landing was unnecessary since full protection could be afforded by the Police. The minute of the Council under date of July 24, in regard to this incident is as follows:—

"The minutes of the special meeting of the Watch Committee of July 20 are submitted and confirmed and the Chairman informs the members of the course of subsequent events. He refers to a telephone message from the Japanese Consul-General, Mr. Ariyoshi, early in the afternoon of July 20, to Mr. Ariyoshi's call on him later accompanied by Mr. Ibukiya when they stated that the Japanese residents were very excited and expressed the fear that there was danger of further trouble from the irresponsible section and that there might be a recurrence that night of the events of the previous night: they therefore requested that the Volunteers should be called out. In reply he informed Mr. Ariyoshi that the Captain Superintendent had already advised that the Police were in a position to handle the situation, and that the assistance of the Volunteers was unnecessary. As Mr. Ariyoshi was insistent, suggesting that at least the Japanese Company and one British unit should be detailed for patrol work in the Hongkew District, he communicated with the Commandant, after reference to the Captain Superintendent, and arranged that the Japanese, the American and one British unit—the Shanghai Scottish—should be called out. Still later in the evening at about 6 o'clock Mr. Kishi, the Japanese Vice-Consul telephoned

the request that Japanese marines and sailors should be landed to patrol the streets: he informed Mr. Kishi, very definitely in reply that this request could not be approved, that the defence forces of the Settlement were well able to handle the situation and that in any case the landing of armed forces of any nation could not be approved except in accordance with the usual formalities. Messrs. Kishi and Ibukiyama subsequently called and the former again pressed for the landing of Japanese marines and sailors but he refused to approve of this step. They then stated that they would land them for the protection of the Consulate-General, to which he replied that, since the Japanese Consulate-General was Government property, the Council could not press objection to the employment of a certain number of marines and sailors for its protection, if the Japanese Consular Authorities considered that such a step was necessary, but that in his opinion it was quite unnecessary since the Council was willing and able to grant adequate Police protection. He understands that eventually some 20 to 30 marines and sailors were landed without arms and posted at the Japanese Consulate-General."

14. The Council has had the paragraph in the "Shanghai Nippo" of July 26, 1918, re-translated and it reads as follows:—

"Rumour of Attack in Hongkew to-night by Chinese in a body—Japanese should take precautions."

"Since the outbreak of violence on the part of the Chinese Police, disquieting rumours have been afloat. There are wild stories of an attack and also of destruction. These must have an effect on business and on the administration.

"A rumour was current yesterday among the Chinese in Hongkew to the effect that Chinese bad characters were in many places consulting with the Chinese Police with a view to taking revenge upon Japanese shops on the night of the 19th of the Chinese Calendar. There can be nothing more threatening than this. There is no smoke without fire. The Authorities state that the Japanese need not be afraid as complete arrangements have been made, but it may not be unwise to prepare ourselves for the unexpected."

I have the honour to suggest that the difference between this translation and the first translation is merely a matter of wording and that the meaning remains substantially the same and further that you apparently took a serious view of the article in question since you considered it desirable, before the Council's representations on the subject had reached you, on your own initiative, to summon the editor before you and warn him against the publication of such a report. In regard to your statement that Mr. Vice-Consul Kishi called upon the Captain Superintendent and explained the action that had been taken in this connexion by your Consulate-General and in reply to your complaint that the Captain Superintendent's statement "with what result is unknown" must be a mis-statement, I have the honour to inform you that the Captain Superintendent has no recollection of Mr. Vice-Consul Kishi calling on him and informing him of the action taken by you in this connexion, and that no report of this call was made by the Captain Superintendent to the Council although at this time he was in constant touch with the Council.

15. "In regard to the marked tendency recently to extend the functions of the Japanese Consular Police so that during the disturbances and on occasions since reported by the Captain Superintendent they have in fact usurped the functions of the Municipal Police," I have the honour to state that this statement does not appear to the Council to be either unwarranted or incorrect, and that, in the particular instance to which you refer, the Council is still of the opinion that there was usurpation of Police jurisdiction. Other instances have occurred from time to time, some of them of no particular consequence, but the accumulation of them certainly does, in the Council's opinion, warrant the statement referred to. In regard to your contention that the Captain Superintendent suggested that the Japanese Consular Police would prove useful during the disturbances. I have the honour to inform you that the Captain Superintendent denies that he made any such suggestion and he points out that to have done so would have been in direct conflict with the attitude which he has consistently maintained in reference to the functioning of the Japanese Consular Police.

16. The Council is unable to agree that "the question of racial feeling does not enter into the matter at all" and that "it is unfair to introduce the question of reported loans by certain Japanese in Peking into the Council's report on the disturbances as the majority of those concerned have not the slightest knowledge of political affairs," for from many instances that have come to its knowledge and from close contact with the Police problems of the Settlement, the Council is convinced that a strong anti-Japanese feeling does exist among certain sections of the Chinese Community, and that taking advantage of this feeling political malcontents and others have endeavoured to further their own interests by irritating Chinese opinion by reports of loan agreements concluded with Japanese in Peking. An endeavour in which they have been assisted by the Chinese press, consciously and unconsciously and by certain sections of the foreign press, over both of which as is emphasized in the Report, the Council has been denied any efficient control by the Consular Body's action in withholding approval of the Bye laws which were passed by the Ratepayers in 1917, and where under provision was made for the licensing of the press.

In conclusion I have the honour to refer to the Council's expression of regret contained in my letter of October 25 that these disturbances should have occurred and that any Japanese subject should have lost his life or received injuries or damage to property and to the hope therein expressed that a like expression of regret might be tendered in the name of the Japanese community in respect of their Chinese fellow residents and of the Chinese Police who likewise suffered.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul-General for Japan.

Shanghai, January 11, 1919.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of December 27, on the subject of the regrettable disturbances which occurred in the Hongkew District in July last, in which the Council have dealt with the various points raised in my letter of November 4. Before commenting on the Council's conclusions, I desire to express my sincere thanks for the Council's kind consideration of the several points raised which have undoubtedly involved a great deal of time and trouble on their part.

I desire to express disagreement with a great many of the views and decisions of the Council as contained in their letter of December 27, but I do not think it is necessary at this juncture to reply to them again in their entirety, as I should in many cases only be reiterating or amplifying what I expressed in my letter to the Council of November 4, which views I still maintain.

I would, however, suggest that the Council give reconsideration to the question of (a) the assembling of Chinese Police, (b) compensation to Japanese who have suffered loss or injuries, (c) the funeral expenses of Japanese constable.

(a). The Council admits that the assembling of the Chinese Police in the Hongkew Market on the night of July 19 undoubtedly constituted a severe breach of discipline. The narrative of events proves that 25 armed and 21 unarmed Chinese Police had failed to return to the Station to report off duty. Whatever the Council surmises may have prompted these constables to assemble, cannot in any way excuse these constables for failing to report and return their arms to the Station. In spite of the fact that Police beats are so arranged as to converge on the Station, the Council must surely realize that it was something more than coincidence which accounted for their gathering at one particular spot, as they would return to the Station from various directions. In my previous letter I remarked that Inspector Reeves statement "that they were quite quiet and orderly" as extraordinary by this I intended to convey that it was extraordinary that no steps were taken by Inspector Reeves to induce the Chinese constables to return to the Station and report off duty. It is not likely that the Chinese constables would foolishly disclose any preconceived plan at that particular stage by unseemly conduct. The facts that the relief constables also refused to go on duty without their arms: later tried to gain possession of them and eventually floated discipline and rushed out of the Station and joined the other constables are matters which the Council cannot fail to recognise as strong evidence that there must have been some preconceived plan. The reports of the assembling of Japanese at various adjacent roads does not in any way account for their conduct, as it is most improbable that a crowd of Japanese civilians would attack a well-armed force such as the Chinese constables constituted. It appears that the Council is unable to adopt criminal proceedings against any particular Chinese constables concerned in the riot. The Council, however, must know the 25 constables who were in possession of arms on the night of July 19 when fatalities occurred, and I would suggest that further investigation be made in this connection with the view to dismissing these particular constables from the Council's employ. I did not suggest to the Council in my previous letter that the whole 120 constables should be so dealt with, but only those who were primarily concerned, as the criminals, I venture to suggest must be among those constables who were in possession of arms, on that occasion.

(b). "The Council cannot accept any responsibility for compensation in respect of loss of life or injuries or damage to property, and in reply to your contentions I have the honour to point out that in so far as such loss of life, injuries and damage can be ascribed to the Chinese constables it certainly did not arise out of action taken by them within the scope of their employment." The Council admits that these constables committed a serious breach of discipline; and ignores the fact that they were in uniform and in possession of arms, the property of the Council, and even made use of their whistles. Further, those constables had not reported off duty and no relief constables had taken over their duty. The Council will in no way be performing an act of grace by referring this question of compensation to the next ratepayers' meeting neither are any acts of grace asked for or anticipated. The Council is undoubtedly responsible, according to all known precedents, to provide compensation under these particular circumstances. I, therefore, desire the Council give this matter their reconsideration.

(c). Regarding the funeral expenses for the Japanese constable, I am rather surprised that the Council should not have regarded this as an exceptional circumstance. The conditions prevailing at that particular time gave cause for more expensive obsequies than usual. Therefore, I would suggest that the Council may reconsider this question.

I note that the Council is unable to agree "that the question of racial feeling does not enter into the matter at all." In this connection I would remind the Council that there was no exhibition of racial feeling on the part of any Chinese civilians neither did any Chinese civilians participate in the disturbances, only Chinese constables were concerned. Therefore, I can find no reason for the Council's conclusions on this point in regard to these disturbances.

In conclusion, you may feel assured that all regret these disturbances and sympathize with those who have been the unfortunate victims, and trust the Council will consider the foregoing statements with a view to avoiding any repetition of such happenings.

Awaiting the favour of an early reply,

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

A. ARIYOSHI,

Consul-General for Japan.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 30, 1919.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of January 11, further on the subject of the disturbances which occurred in the Hongkew District in July last, and in reply to inform you that the Council can add little to the views already expressed on this subject. In deference to your suggestion, however, the Council has given further

careful consideration to those points to which you direct specific attention.

In reference to the first—the assembling of the Chinese Police in the Hongkew Market on the night of July 19,—I have the honour to state that the Council does not seek to excuse those constables who failed to report and return their arms to the Hongkew Station: on the contrary they have all been punished by class reduction. The assumption that all of the 25 armed and 21 unarmed constables gathered at one particular spot is incorrect. There does not appear to the Council to be anything remarkable in the fact that a number did actually gather in the Market: in many cases the road that they would naturally take on leaving their beats, which converge on the Hongkew Station, would lead past the Market or in its vicinity and it is not unusual for the gathering of a few to attract others who may hear of such gathering or who may note it from a distance, particularly is this the case in times of tension: nor does there appear to be anything extraordinary in the fact that no steps were taken by Inspector Reeves to induce the assembled constables, whose conduct showed not the slightest indication of the disorder which followed later, to return to the Station and report off duty. As a detective officer in plain clothes, Inspector Reeves acted correctly under the circumstances in proceeding forthwith to the Station to report to his superior officer and to ascertain why it was that the relief had not turned out. That the relief constables refused to go on duty without their arms, later tried to gain possession of them and eventually rushed out of the Station and joined their comrades outside, if considered without reference to the other incidents in connexion with the disturbances, might certainly suggest that there was some pre-conceived plan on their part: but considered in conjunction with such other incidents there is not, in the Council's opinion, the least doubt that their action was prompted solely by fear of attack by Japanese, not on them as a body but rather on them individually, as had in fact been the case during the days preceding the night of July 19. In this connexion it must be borne in mind that the evidence shows that there were a number of armed Japanese amongst the crowds, which were prominent during the Disturbances.

As to the second point—the question of compensation—the Council has expressed its intention of recommending to the Ratepayers at the forthcoming Annual Meeting that reasonable compensation be paid to those who suffered in the course of the disturbances purely as an act of grace and not in admission of any liability: it cannot accept your statement that it is undoubtedly responsible according to all known precedents, nor does it ignore the fact that the constables who were concerned in the events of July 19 were in uniform and in possession of arms.

As to the third point—the funeral expenses of the Japanese Constable, who, it is regretted, lost his life during the disturbances,—the Council does not consider that there were any such circumstances as warranted or gave cause for more expensive obsequies than are customary, e.g. in the case of a constable who is killed by armed robbers whilst in the execution of his duty.

The Council concurs that there is no evidence that Chinese civilians took any active part in the Disturbances, though a section of the Japanese civilian community unquestionably did so.

In conclusion I have the honour to express appreciation of your expression of regret and sympathy for those who have suffered by reason of the disturbances and to give expression to the hope that nothing of a like nature may again occur to disturb the peace of the Settlement and the friendly character of the relations which exist between the Council and yourself.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

A. ARIYOSHI, Esq.,
Consul-General for Japan.

MIXED COURT.

REMISSION OF SENTENCES.

The system of granting remission of sentence for good conduct to male convicts undergoing terms of imprisonment at the Municipal Gaol having met with consistent success since its adoption in 1909, *vide* page 80 of the Annual Report for that year, the Council considered it desirable to extend its application to prisoners serving life sentences and to female prisoners. Representations on the subject were accordingly addressed to the Consular Body and the latter's approval of these arrangements was communicated in terms of the subjoined correspondence :—

Council Room, Shanghai, February 13, 1917.

SIR,—The release of prisoners under the mark system of remission of sentences, adopted at the Municipal Gaol in 1909, after approval by the Consular Body as recorded in the Municipal Gazette of April 29, of that year, has met with considerable success.

Hitherto the system has had no application to convicts serving life sentences, but its extension to them is in the Council's opinion desirable as likely to be conducive to good discipline and to lead to otherwise satisfactory results. I accordingly have the honour to request that the Consular Body will give its sanction to the proposed extension, particulars of which are set forth in the enclosed Police report, which has been submitted to and approved by the three foreign Senior Assessors who sit in Police cases.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

(Enclosure No. 1).

Shanghai, January 15, 1917.

I have to bring to notice a condition existing in the Gaol which should be remedied. The Mark System of Remission of Sentences which has been in operation for some years applies to all convicts except those serving a life sentence. These latter are not included, and at present have only death to look forward to for release. The regulations governing the Prisons in Singapore and Hongkong have provision for such cases, and I forward herewith extracts from these regulations.

For the sake of good discipline in the Gaol, which is seriously affected by convicts with no further hope in life, I recommend that convicts under life sentence, of whom there are now four in custody, be given to understand that by hard labour and industry, coupled with good conduct, they may render themselves eligible to be released after fifteen years service. I suggest that the Prison Rules of the Victoria Gaol (Hongkong) be taken as a model.

K. J. McEUN,
Captain-Superintendent of Police.

(Enclosure No. 2).

Extract from Prison Rules (1900), Victoria Gaol, Hongkong.

"Life Sentence."

"314.—The names of prisoners under sentence for life who have served fifteen years of their sentences, or having served ten years of their sentences have attained or are believed, in the absence of positive evidence, to have attained the age of sixty, shall be submitted for the consideration of the Governor in Council. This Rule shall be communicated to all such prisoners on entering the prison, but each prisoner shall be made to distinctly understand that such submission in no way implies that any remission of sentence will necessarily be granted."

(Enclosure No. 3).

Extract from the Rules and Regulations under "The Prisons Ordinance, 1872," as Amended by Ordinance 11, of 1887, for the Guidance of all Persons Concerned in the care and management of Prisons and Prisoners in the Straits Settlements. (Printed at Singapore 1899).

"5.—The name of every convict under a life sentence, or sentence exceeding 15 years, who has served 15 years of his sentence, or having served 10 years of his sentence, has attained or is believed, in the absence of positive evidence, to have attained the age of 60, shall be submitted by the Superintendent for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor and the Executive Council.

"This rule will be communicated to every such convict now in prison, and to any other on first reception into prison: but each must be made to distinctly understand that such submission in no way implies that any remission of sentence will be necessarily granted.

"Every Superintendent shall notify to the Inspector of Prisons the case of every prisoner who may fall from time to time within the scope of this rule."

(Enclosure No. 4).

Extract from "Law for the Million," 1906.

"Convict and Local Prison Rules.—Rules regarding Convict Prisons.

"Remission of Sentences.—By hard labour and industry, with good conduct, a male prisoner may render himself eligible to be released on licence when one-fourth of his sentence has yet to run, and a female prisoner when one-third of her sentence has yet to run. The case of a prisoner under sentence of penal servitude for life is specially considered at the end of twenty years. A female prisoner may be allowed, on such conditions as may be laid down, to pass the last nine months of her imprisonment in an approved refuge."

Council Room, Shanghai, April 20, 1917.

SIR,—With further reference to the release of prisoners under the mark system of remission of sentences as adopted at the Municipal Gaol in 1909, and to the desirability of extending the system to prisoners serving life sentences, I have the honour to inform you that, for reasons similar to those set out in my letter of February 13, it is also in the Council's opinion, desirable that the system should be made applicable retrospectively to female prisoners.

I accordingly have the honour to request that the Consular Body will give its sanction to these proposals which have been submitted to and approved by the two Foreign Senior Assessors who sit in Police cases.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 18, 1917.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letters of February 13 and April 20, the former recommending that the mark system of remission of sentences be extended to convicts serving life sentences at the Gaol and the latter advocating application of the system to female prisoners. As early application of these measures is considered most desirable in the interests of good discipline, I have the honour to express the hope that the Consular Body will accord its sanction with the least possible delay.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 19, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letters of February 13, April 20, and December 18, 1917, on the subject of the extension of the mark system of remission of sentences to convicts serving life sentences at the Gaol and also to female prisoners, and to enquire whether the recommendations therein contained have received the approval of the Consular Body.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, March 25, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letters dated February 13, 1917, April 20, 1917, December 18, 1917, and March 19, 1918.

I confirm the letter dated June 8, 1914, which has never been published in the Municipal Gazette and to which the Consular Body has never received an answer. I am directed by the Consular Body to state that your recommendation concerning the extension of the mark system of remission of sentences to convicts serving life sentences at the Gaol and also to female prisoners, will be approved, if it is understood that before any prisoner can be released, the previous consent of the International Mixed Court Magistrate and the Assessor concerned should be obtained.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

D. SIFFERT,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,

Chairman, Municipal Council.

Annual Report of the Shanghai Municipal Council, 1918:

Letter dated June 8, 1914, referred to in the preceding letter.

SIR,—I have the honour to bring to your knowledge that the question of remission of sentences due to good behaviour has been under consideration of the Consular Body and it has been decided that the previous consent of the International Mixed Court Magistrate and the Assessor concerned should be obtained before any prisoner can be released for the reason mentioned.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
T. RAASCHOU,
Consul-General for Denmark and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 19, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 25, informing the Council that the Consular Body has approved the extension of the mark system of remission of sentences to convicts serving life sentences at the Gaol and also to female prisoners.

In reply, I have the honour to state that the procedure indicated in the Senior Consul's letter of June 8, 1914, has, since that time, been carefully observed in accordance with directions then given to the Captain Superintendent of Police of which I regret that the Consular Body was not informed.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

HEALTH MATTERS.

HEALTH COMMITTEE.

In view of the ever-increasing importance of the health of the Community, the Council, in January, decided to appoint a Health Committee, consisting of three ratepayers and two members of the Council, to act in an advisory capacity in all matters pertaining to public health, thus relieving the Watch Committee of this portion of the duties with which it had hitherto been charged.

Dr. J. W. Jackson, Dr. R. J. Marshall and Mr. S. J. Halse, accepted the Council's invitation to serve on this Committee, the membership of which was completed by the appointment of Messrs. A. S. P. White-Cooper and Ed. White as the Council's representatives. At the Committee's first meeting held on February 4, Mr. White-Cooper was elected Chairman. During the absence on leave of Dr. R. J. Marshall from June 11, Dr. E. L. Marsh was invited and consented to serve in his stead during the remainder of the year. Upon Mr. White-Cooper's resignation from membership of the Council in October, Mr. J. Johnstone was appointed to fill the vacancy thereby caused in the membership of the Committee and, at its meeting held on November 14, he was elected to the Chair.

HEALTH OFFICER'S REPORT.

Though the Public Health was threatened in three different ways by extreme danger the past year proved a healthy one. With the exception of a few cases of Smallpox early in the year, due to the carelessness of new comers in regard to vaccination and a limited number of fatalities from Influenza Pneumonia, the incidence of preventable disease was remarkably small.

Yet the year was an anxious one because of the urgent need of guarding against imminent dangers when the foreign health and nursing staff was depleted by the fourth year of the war and working for the most part without the necessary period of rest away from China which long leave affords.

The salient feature of the record of the Public Health during 1918 is that of a series of shocks. The year opened with Pneumonic Plague again dramatically in the picture as a menace from the North. What is now known as the Shansi Epidemic, which killed some 15,000 people, made a tragic sweep from the Suiyuan District in Mongolia, just to the North of Shansi Province, through Peking and down the Tientsin-Pukow Railway to Fengyang and Nanking, where it opened up dire possibilities among the populous and overcrowded centres in the lower part of the Yangtze Valley. Immediately Plague was reported in Fengyang special preventive measures were formulated, and when Nanking was infected such steps as were possible were taken to limit passenger traffic by rail and river from the infected areas, and in the Settlement itself for the discovery of cases and means of preventing further infection. However, in none of the places South of Shansi did the outbreak show signs of much momentum and, after a small flare up in Nanking, it subsided with the coming of spring.

Another bolt from the blue was the remarkable epidemic of Cerebrospinal fever in Hongkong in the early months of the year during a period of unusual cold. This exceptional cold led to the closing up of fresh air openings into living and especially into sleeping rooms, where people huddled for warmth, so that such an infection once introduced had the best chance of spreading. This should be an object lesson to us in Shanghai where overcrowding is excessive and practically unrestricted. A careful watch was kept for cases in Shanghai and when no less than five cases were reported within two days a similar epidemic seemed likely. However, nothing more alarming than a few sporadic cases arose, although in Hankow and in some Japanese ports a considerable number of cases were reported.

The third unusual shock occurred towards the end of May when the great pandemic of Influenza suddenly impinged on Shanghai without warning, except that some vague reference to 'Spanish Disease' had already appeared in the press. The tremendous sweep of Influenza is so distinctive that no other disease but Dengue resembles it, and the latter is limited to warm countries. A definite diagnosis was made within a couple of days, which proved to be the right one. Though Shanghai was visited by two epidemic waves, that is in June and October, compared with many other places it escaped lightly, which is remarkable considering the excessive overcrowding. China is, however, generally considered the real home of Influenza, so that close acquaintance has conferred some degree of immunity on its people. A former epidemic originating in China was known in Russia as 'Chinese Influenza,' passing into Europe it was known as 'Russian Influenza,' from Europe it spread to America and was known as 'European Influenza,' finally it reached Japan, where it was called 'American Influenza'; having circled the globe and reached its original home, China, whose many millions constitute the fountain head of epidemic disease. As communications are increased it becomes ever more necessary for the safety of the whole world to develop modern Public Health administration throughout China.

The Influenza pandemic with its million of dead compels attention to the preventive possibilities of a suitable respirator or face mask, to the use of which the Manchurian epidemic of Pneumonic Plague first called serious attention. In the presence of Pneumonic Plague the Mukden Plague Mask rendered the wearer immune from danger. The mechanism of spread through droplets sprayed out from nose and throat in coughing, sneezing or even speaking is the same in Influenza; but also in many other of the great group of respiratory infections. The use of a suitable respirator, or mask, or veil, under conditions where infection

is probable, would tend to wipe out the whole group of respiratory infections, of which the 'common cold' is the most obvious, but which also covers Lung Tuberculosis, Scarlet fever, Diphtheria, Measles, Whooping Cough, Cerebrospinal fever, and many of the dangerous pneumonias, including those caused by Influenza and Plague. In the pursuit of wealth and pleasure the most difficult, tiresome and laborious precautions are taken to procure the desired result; but to secure the absence of often fatal illness the smallest precautionary restraint is usually cast aside. The damage due to wild animals and crime is fully recognised, but the hidden dangers, infinitely greater, from the microbes of disease, brought to light by scientific research during the last fifty years, have not yet been incorporated into the essential code of every day life. How great are the potentialities of future preventive work. How great the need for education in the things that matter, of which self-preservation is the most fundamental. It is only by a general knowledge of natural processes that a due assessment of the dangers which surround life can be made and guarded against by the public. Without such general knowledge no amount of preaching or compulsion can secure the right mode of conduct of life. In the present generation such diseases as Smallpox, Leprosy, Plague and Typhus fever, previously quite common, are almost as extinct as the Dodo in those nations which have most profited by scientific education. And it seems certain that within a few generations all disease which is now known to be preventable will indeed be prevented. A little while ago epidemics were looked upon as visitations of Providence sent for punishment for sin and so accepted as beyond the power of man to combat. But epidemics are a punishment for sin—the sin of ignorance. The removal of such ignorance by the study of nature, rather than by metaphysical speculations into the unknowable, is rapidly making for new conditions of life; so that in the near future, say within two or three generations, it will be the rule rather than the exception to live the allotted span. As every case of preventable disease prevented means increased efficiency and happiness the broad outlook as regards Public Health is sublimely optimistic.

STATISTICAL SUMMARY.

SITUATION : Latitude 31° 15' N.; Longitude 121° 29' E.

ELEVATION : Approximately sea-level.

AREA WITHIN MUNICIPAL LIMITS: 5,584 acres or $8\frac{2}{3}$ sq. miles.

DENSITY OF POPULATION: 122 persons per acre.

NUMBER OF INHABITED HOUSES : { Foreign 3,913
 { Chinese 59,264

POPULATION : { Foreign 21,000
 { Chinese 659,000

DEATH-RATE : { Foreign 16.5 per 1,000
 { Chinese 12.8 per 1,000

TOTAL RAINFALL : 51.9 inches.

The following general Public Health Notice for Foreigners has been published during the year.

PUBLIC HEALTH NOTICE FOR FOREIGNERS.

The following measures are recommended for the purpose of preventing those diseases which, by means of public sanitation and by individual careful living, are preventable, such as Typhoid Fever, Cholera, Dysentery, Diarrhoea and other bowel disorders, Smallpox, Scarlet Fever, Diphtheria, Tuberculosis, Plague and Malaria.

Public Measures.

Sanitary Inspection of houses will be carried out free of charge on application to the Health Officer. Persons about to rent houses are advised to ask the Health Officer for a sanitary inspection and a certificate of good sanitation before closing with the landlord.

Conditions dangerous to health should be reported to the Health Officer.

Isolation of cases of dangerous infectious disease is provided free at the Isolation Hospital, Range Road.

Disinfection of premises after infectious disease will be carried out free of charge on application to the Health Officer.

Vaccination is provided gratuitously at the Branch Health Offices.

Individual Measures.

Eat and Drink nothing that has not been recently cooked, boiled or otherwise sterilised.

Do not consume :-

- *Fruit, vegetables, salads, melons, etc., which have not been cooked or sterilised.

Food on which flies have settled.

- *Milk or cream which has not been boiled or sterilised.

- *Water which has not been boiled or filtered through a Brownlow filter.

Aerated waters and other drinks unless of best quality.

Alcoholic drinks during the hot weather.

Bread which has not been sterilised by re-heating in the oven.

Ice-cream unless made of boiled materials.

Uncooked oysters.

*Fruit, tomatoes, melons, etc., can be sterilised so that they can be safely eaten raw, and without spoiling the flavour, by dipping for a few seconds into briskly boiling water. Strawberries are better sterilised by dipping into boiling sugar syrup. Milk and cream can be sterilised by placing the bottles in a pan of cold water and gradually raising to boiling point. The candle of the germ-proof filter should be lightly scrubbed in running water and then boiled once a week regularly.

Kitchen supervision should be thorough because the preventable diseases specially prevalent in Shanghai are mostly caused by infected food. Every house should have a serving-room adjoining the dining-room and separate from the kitchen. The serving-room should contain the germ-proof filter, ice-chest, table utensils, washing sink, boiled milk, drinks, bread, butter, fruit and other cooked or prepared foods. Cooking or boiling destroys infection.

Vegetables and fruit grown near the ground, being watered as a rule with nightsoil, are specially liable to be soiled with the germs of Typhoid Fever, Cholera, Dysentery and other bowel diseases and should, before cooking, be strictly kept out of the serving-room and from contact with cooked or prepared food.

Flies carry disease so they should be excluded from the serving-room, kitchen and servants' latrine by providing spring slam doors and unopenable windows screened by perforated zinc, and from the food on the table by fly covers.

Vaccination against smallpox should be done on or before arrival in Shanghai and repeated every three years in October.

Vaccination against Typhoid fevers should be done on or before arrival in Shanghai and repeated yearly in May.

Keep rats out of your house. Starve the rats by providing no food for them in and around your house. Make your house rat-proof.

Mosquitoes carry malaria. Where mosquitoes cannot be exterminated by abolishing stagnant water or by the use of kerosene oil, or by reporting their presence to the Health Officer, the mosquito net should be carefully used. A weekly inspection should be made and no standing water permitted.

Refuse should not be allowed to accumulate, and a properly covered, rat and fly-proof receptacle should be provided. Nightsoil buckets should be kept securely closed, including those in the servants' latrines. Proper receptacles for these purposes may be obtained at the Health Office. Yards and drains should be kept in a good state of repair and freely flushed with water.

1.—METEOROLOGY OF SHANGHAI.

A very distinct earthquake was felt on February 13, but no material damage resulted in Shanghai though in Swatow and other places in the south of China lives were lost.

		JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH	APRIL	MAY	JUNE	JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER	YEAR 1918
BAROMETER	MEAN INCHES	30.414	30.292	30.169	29.983	29.862	29.742	29.618	29.778	29.883	30.117	30.236	30.284	30.031
	DEPARTURE FROM AVERAGE	+0.091	+0.017	+0.001	-0.021	-0.011	+0.012	-0.064	+0.060	-0.023	+0.012	-0.009	-0.026	+0.003
TEMPERATURE	MEAN DEGREE	31°.97	41°.70	46°.46	56°.42	65°.42	72°.96	79°.60	81°.44	72°.97	63°.86	52°.24	44°.90	59°.16
	DEPARTURE FROM AVERAGE	-5.88	+2.32	+0.47	+0.26	-0.08	-0.44	-0.82	+1.20	-0.03	+0.48	-0.28	+2.90	+0.06
DAILY RANGE OF TEMPERATURE	MEAN DEGREE	22°.74	18°.76	17°.30	17°.22	20°.02	14°.96	15°.82	17°.00	19°.18	21°.08	15°.32	10°.12	17°.46
	DEPARTURE FROM AVERAGE	+8.82	+4.78	+2.34	+0.88	+1.96	-0.58	+0.32	+1.12	+3.44	+3.62	-2.28	-6.24	+1.52
DEGREE OF HUMIDITY	MEAN (SATURATION-100)	63.8	76.8	79.6	81.8	75.9	85.0	84.5	81.9	78.8	77.6	82.4	84.2	79.4
	DEPARTURE FROM AVERAGE	-15.3	-1.8	+0.6	+1.7	-3.7	+0.6	+0.3	-2.4	-4.3	-2.2	+4.5	+8.0	-1.9
RAINFALL	AMOUNT IN INCHES	0.00	0.74	4.27	2.90	2.30	9.37	6.89	6.96	2.71	2.02	7.70	6.04	51.90
	DEPARTURE FROM AVERAGE	-2.06	-1.54	+0.81	-0.86	-1.26	+2.21	+1.00	+1.27	-1.79	-1.33	+5.70	+4.82	+6.97

The above figures have been kindly furnished for this report by the Director of the Siccawei Observatory.

II.—VITAL STATISTICS.

Population.

The Foreign Population of the Settlement North of the Yangkingpang, including the outside roads and Pootung, at the last census taken on October 16, 1915, was 18,519, and consisted of 8,197 men, 6,044 women and 4,278 children. The foreign shipping population, which numbered 2,296, was not included. The foreign population for the middle of 1918 was calculated as 21,000. The census of the foreign population taken at each quinquennial period since 1870 shows the following expansion : 1,666, 1,673, 2,197, 3,673, 3,821, 4,684, 6,774, 11,497, 13,536, 18,519.

The Chinese Population on October 16, 1915, was 620,401 and consisted of 284,188 men, 165,623 women and 170,581 children. The Chinese population for the middle of 1918 was calculated as 659,000. The census of the Chinese population taken at each quinquennial period since 1870 shows roughly the following expansion : 75,000, 96,000, 108,000, 126,000, 168,000, 241,000, 345,000, 452,000, 488,000, 620,401.

Deaths.

Deaths among the Resident Foreign Population.—During the year 1918 the total corrected number of deaths registered among Foreigners, including non-Chinese Asiatics, was 434 ; of this number 348 occurred among the resident population.

Six months spent continuously in Shanghai is taken to constitute residence as in former reports. As the non-resident population is a variable and indeterminate factor, the deaths in this category are eliminated in the calculation of the death-rate. The death-rate per thousand per annum, therefore, calculated from 348 deaths occurring among the resident Foreign population of 21,000, is 16.5 as against 20.7 in 1917. The deaths of 129 children (persons under 15) have been registered, as against 169 last year ; of the deaths among adults, 137 were men and 82 women ; of children, 67 were boys and 62 girls. The mean age at death among the adult resident population was 41.2.

The sharp incidence of Smallpox at the end of 1917 rapidly subsided early in 1918 and then continued completely absent.

Cholera remained conspicuous by its absence.

Typhoid fever diminished and Paratyphoid increased, but the respective incidence was due rather to improved diagnostic methods than to epidemiological change. There was a considerable diminution in the total mortality of the combined infections.

Scarlet fever showed a marked diminution.

Diphtheria continued of mild type.

There was an entire absence of Plague both in rats and man.

Pneumonic Plague imminently threatened but Shanghai remained immune when Nanking was infected by an extension of the Shanse Epidemic.

Tuberculosis flourishes apace and awaits the coming campaign.

There were no deaths from Hydrophobia.

Beri-beri increases with the Japanese community.

Influenza was epidemic in June and October killing nine persons as a part of the universal pandemic killing millions.

Cerebrospinal fever which was so fatally prevalent in Hongkong during the early months of the year caused a few sporadic cases in Shanghai.

Deaths among the Chinese Population.—8,441 deaths among the Chinese have been reported, compared with 10,217, 8,156, 8,329, 8,524, 6,799, 9,663, 8,062, 8,453, 8,173, 8,198 and 9,612 in sequence of preceding years.

The death-rate per thousand per annum is 12.8. Of the deaths, 4,519 were male and 3,922 female. The deaths of 2,733 children (persons under 15) have been registered ; of these, 1,395 were boys and 1,338 girls.

DEATHS AMONG THE RESIDENT FOREIGN COMMUNITY.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total.
Smallpox	3	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Cholera	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhoid Fever	2	1	...	1	1	...	...	2	1	2	1	1	12
Paratyphoid Fever	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	1	1	4
Diphtheria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Scarlet Fever	...	...	3	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Measles	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Whooping Cough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Influenza	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	2	1	...	9
Cerebrospinal Fever	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Tuberculosis	7	3	6	3	6	6	4	3	1	7	11	3	60
Malaria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Lobar Pneumonia	4	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	1	2	...	14
Hydrophobia	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Beri-beri	1	...	3	1	3	3	3	1	...	3	2	1	21
Syphilis	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	3
Plague	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Tetanus	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Erysipelas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhus Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Dysentery	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	2	...	1	...	4
Sprue	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	3	1	...	6
Acute Diarrhoea	...	...	1	1	1	1	...	5	1	...	...	...	10
Chronic Diarrhoea	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	...	2
Abscess of Liver	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
Alcoholism	...	1	1	1	...	...	...	1	...	2	...	...	6
Cancer	2	1	...	...	2	2	...	4	...	1	3	1	16
Sarcoma	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Cardio-vascular Diseases	...	1	2	2	3	3	1	...	1	2	2	...	17
Bronchitis	...	2	3	1	2	2	1	3	...	4	2	2	22
Diseases of Kidney	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	9	2	3	...	16
Heatstroke	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Drowning	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
Suicide	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	1
All other causes	10	10	7	11	6	7	8	7	6	21	8	10	111
Total	32	25	27	23	27	25	19	21	20	65	38	26	348

DEATHS AMONG CHILDREN OF THE RESIDENT FOREIGN COMMUNITY.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total.
Smallpox	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
Cholera	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhoid Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Paratyphoid Fever	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Diphtheria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Scarlet Fever	1	...	2	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Measles	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Whooping Cough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Influenza	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	1	...	3
Cerebrospinal Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Tuberculosis	1	...	1	3	1	1	1	2	...	1	3	...	14
Malaria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Lobar Pneumonia	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	2
Hydrophobia	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Beri-beri	...	...	...	1	1	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	5
Syphilis	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	2
Plague	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhus Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Dysentery	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	2	1	...	...	4
Acute Diarrhoea	...	1	1	1	1	...	...	5	1	...	...	...	10
Chronic Diarrhoea	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Abscess of Liver	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Sarcoma	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Cardio-vascular Diseases	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Bronchitis	1	3	3	1	3	3	1	...	...	3	1	...	19
Diseases of Kidney	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	2
Heatstroke	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Drowning	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
All other causes	7	6	2	8	3	5	2	4	3	8	4	8	60
Total	14	10	9	15	11	12	5	6	10	16	10	11	129

TOTAL FOREIGN DEATHS.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total.
Smallpox	7	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Cholera	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhoid Fever	3	3	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17
Paratyphoid Fever	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	1	3	1	...	4
Diphtheria	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	2
Scarlet Fever	1	...	3	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6
Measles	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Whooping Cough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Influenza	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Cerebrospinal Fever	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	4	1	11
Tuberculosis	10	3	7	9	7	12	4	3	2	9	11	2	69
Malaria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Lobar Pneumonia	4	5	...	2	...	2	...	...	1	3	2	3	22
Hydrophobia	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Beri-beri	1	1	4	1	4	4	1	...	7	2	1	...	30
Syphilis	2	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	4
Plague	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Tetanus	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Erysipelas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Typhus Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Dysentery	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	3	1	1	...	6
Sprue	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	1	...	6
Acute Diarrhoea	...	...	1	1	1	...	...	1	5	1	...	...	10
Chronic Diarrhoea	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	...	2	2	...	1	7
Abscess of Liver	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
Alcoholism	1	1	1	1	...	...	1	1	2	2	...	...	10
Cancer	2	2	1	...	2	...	2	4	1	...	3	2	19
Sarcoma	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	0
Cardio-vascular Diseases	...	1	3	2	4	1	1	3	2	1	2	2	22
Bronchitis	...	3	3	3	3	5	1	...	3	4	3	...	28
Diseases of Kidney	...	1	...	4	1	...	...	...	10	...	2	...	18
Heartstroke	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
Drowning	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	2	...	3
Suicide	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	2
All other causes	13	13	9	12	8	11	8	9	4	18	9	8	122
Total	45	38	35	38	35	26	24	25	27	69	44	28	434

Nationality of Deaths among Foreign Residents	
American	15
Austro-Hungarian ...	2
Arabian	1
British	87
Belgian	0
Danish	2
Dutch	0
Filipino	5
French	1
German	14
Greek	1
Italian	1
Japanese	188
Portuguese	21
Russian	4
Scandinavian	2
Spanish	3
Swiss	0
Turkish	1

Ages at Death of Foreign Residents	
One year and under ...	42
Over one year and up to ten	59
Ten to twenty	20
Twenty to thirty	66
Thirty to forty	58
Forty to fifty	36
Fifty to sixty	32
Sixty to seventy	13
Seventy to eighty	17
Eighty to ninety	5
Ninety to one hundred ...	0
Mean age at death	29.4
Mean age at death of adults	41.2

DEATH-RATE DURING TWENTY YEARS.

Year.	FOREIGNERS.						CHINESE.
	Residents.					Non-Res-idents.	Death-Rate of Chinese Population.
	Adults.	Children	Total Deaths.	Popula-tion.	Death-Rate of Resident Popula-tion.	Total Deaths.	
1895	45	35	80	4,684	17.1	44	
1896	59	29	88	4,834	18.2	47	
1897	42	27	69	4,909	14.5	32	
1898	61	24	85	5,240	16.2	17	
1899	75	29	104	5,510	18.9	28	
1900	81	16	97	6,774	14.3	60	
1901	91	37	128	7,000	18.3	91	
1902	81	57	138	7,600	18.1	125	30.9
1903	86	46	132	8,300	15.9	82	21.2
1904	76	40	116	9,000	12.9	78	19.2
1905	96	33	129	11,497	11.2	112	14.2
1906	109	37	146	11,904	12.3	71	12.3
1907	153	92	245	12,311	19.9	83	21.9
1908	159	72	231	12,718	18.2	73	17.2
1909	149	102	251	13,125	18.1	73	17.3
1910	189	85	274	13,536	20.2	68	17.5
1911	158	73	231	14,532	15.9	39	13.8
1912	192	102	294	15,529	18.9	49	19.3
1913	204	103	307	16,525	18.6	60	15.8
1914	205	110	315	17,522	18.0	72	16.2
1915	199	86	285	18,519	15.4	95	13.2
1916	203	63	266	19,050	14.0	73	13.0
1917	241	169	410	19,750	20.7	104	14.9
1918	219	129	348	21,000	16.5	86	12.8

RETURN OF CHINESE DEATHS.

Month.	Small- pox.	Cho- lera.	Diph- theria.	Scarlet fever.	Tuber- culosi.	Plague	Influenza.	All causes.
January	71	0	5	17	112	0	0	860
February	18	0	2	18	95	0	0	675
March	13	0	5	26	109	0	0	753
April	5	0	5	20	124	0	0	663
May	0	0	2	10	90	0	0	618
June	0	0	3	25	149	0	152	788
July	0	0	1	15	101	0	0	678
August	0	0	3	1	93	0	0	708
September	0	0	2	1	93	0	19	660
October	0	0	1	3	127	0	207	882
November	0	0	4	1	81	0	40	653
December	0	0	3	5	63	0	0	503
TOTALS	107	0	36	142	1,237	0	418	8,441
Chinese Population					659,000			
Death-rate among Chinese					12.8			

III.—INFECTIOUS DISEASE.

Notification.

In the absence of legal obligation to notify, an arrangement has been made with the qualified medical practitioners of Shanghai requiring notification of Infectious Disease for the facilitation of preventive measures, in consideration of the use of the resources of the Public Health Laboratory for the purposes of pathological diagnosis and the payment of a fee of one tael for each case. The notifiable diseases are—Smallpox, Cholera, Dysentery, Typhoid Fever, Paratyphoid Fever, Typhus Fever, Diphtheria, Scarlet Fever, Tuberculosis, Plague, Anthrax, Glánders, Leprosy and Hydrophobia. Tls. 446 was paid for notification fees, as against Tls. 367, Tls. 239, Tls. 390, Tls. 294, Tls. 379 and Tls. 716 in the six preceding years.

The system of notification, so far as it goes, has worked well, and the best thanks of the community are due to our colleagues in general practice for their co-operation. Chinese cases are beginning to be usefully notified by Chinese practitioners educated according to the foreign standard.

During the year 77 Bills of Health for ships and cargoes were issued, as against 126, 149, 90, 86 and 95 in sequence of years from 1913.

Weekly returns of infectious disease have been exchanged so as to keep in touch with the sanitary condition of places in the Far East in communication with Shanghai.

Isolation.

Isolation for cases of infectious disease among Foreigners and Chinese is provided in the Isolation Hospital, Range Road, an account of the work of which institution will be found under Hospitals.

Disinfection.

15,382 rooms were disinfected, as against 10,369, 14,858, 17,514, 17,682 and 20,675 in the five preceding years; 124,774 articles have been disinfected by steam, compared with 151,542 and 181,812 in the two preceding years. 8,976 articles were disinfected by formalin, compared with 16,381 last year. The Disinfection Station adjoins the Isolation Hospital. Prior to disinfection each disinfector puts on a sterile overall. The general method of disinfecting in a house after a case of infectious disease is first to remove to the Station everything that can be disinfected by steam; then to spray and wash walls, floors, fittings and furniture with disinfecting solution (cyllin). Fragile and delicate articles, such as bonnets, books and photographs, are disinfected by formalin. In many cases, such as after Typhoid Fever or Diphtheria, disinfection of walls, etc., is not considered always necessary, the washing with disinfectant being then limited to articles that have been actually in contact with infected material. After disinfection, painting or colour washing of walls and ceiling is advised to be done by the occupier before the room is again occupied.

INFECTIOUS DISEASES NOTIFIED AMONG THE RESIDENT FOREIGN COMMUNITY.

Disease.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Total.
Smallpox	22	2	2	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	30
Cholera	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Typhoid Fever	2	2	3	3	1	1	1	2	5	4	0	0	24
Paratyphoid Fever	8	1	8	2	16	0	1	4	2	9	5	6	62
Dysentery	1	5	5	2	3	1	4	19	13	7	5	2	67
Diphtheria	3	1	4	2	2	2	0	2	2	4	1	3	26
Scarlet Fever	5	5	3	6	3	2	0	0	2	3	4	0	33
Typhus Fever	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Tuberculosis	0	1	2	1	2	2	0	0	2	1	1	0	12
Hydrophobia	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Plague	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cerebrospinal	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
Total	41	17	30	19	28	8	6	27	26	28	16	11	257

The above table does not accurately represent the incidence of infectious disease owing to imperfect notification.

**DEATHS FROM INFECTIOUS DISEASES AMONG
THE RESIDENT POPULATION DURING TWENTY YEARS.**

Year.	Smallpox.		Cholera.		Typhoid Fever.		Diph- theria.		Scarlet Fever.		Tuberculosis.		Influenza.	
	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.	Non-Chinese.	Chinese.
1899	7	183	0		6		0		0		10			
1900	0	54	0		4		2		2		14			
1901	1	31	0		6		3		11		17			
1902	3	434	8		6		8		27	1,500	7			
1903	7	241	3	162	13		3		1	2	26			
1904	11	759	1	0	7		2		3	0	11			
1905	14	246	0	0	7		2		1	0	15			
1906	0	29	4	193	11		1		3	5	14			
1907	21	863	18	655	7		1	62	14	79	35	960		
1908	5	143	1	8	8		1	54	2	33	29	938		
1909	0	19	4	0	7		2	36	3	9	32	828		
1910	13	304	0	0	13		1	49	7	109	37	618		
1911	10	156	0	0	9		3	55	2	35	33	789		
1912	3	124	14	0	13		2	103	11	146	33	1,096		
1913	12	207	0	0	19		5	113	15	115	38	1,008		
1914	11	162	0	0	17		4	75	5	144	56	1,051		
1915	15	106	0	0	11		1	54	1	147	59	1,024		
1916	0	3	0	0	10		1	39	9	234	61	1,034		
1917	18	188	0	0	19		0	64	38	595	85	1,111		
1918	4	107	0	0	21		0	36	7	142	60	1,237	9	418

Smallpox.

The recrudescence of Smallpox in 1917, attributable to an accumulation of non-immune material from outside Shanghai, yielded early in 1918 to the speeding up of vaccination. The number of free vaccinations done at the Branch Health Offices during January, 4219, of which 682 were Foreigners, made a new monthly record. A considerable number of vaccinations were done of the Chinese staff of business firms by special request at the offices of firms, as an emergency measure. This was, however, discontinued as it was felt that such free vaccination should be done only at the Branch Health Offices to which the public should mainly look for their practical sanitation.

Where taipans or householders wish to make certain that their employees have been vaccinated at the Branch Health Offices, if a chit stating the number to be vaccinated is sent with them it will be signed as done by the Health Inspector in Charge; substitution can be defeated by stamping the palm of the hand of each employee with their office rubber stamp; or an examination of the upper part of the left arm five days after will reveal a definite proof of vaccination.

It may be noted that the old practice of inoculating Smallpox is still done to a small extent in Shanghai. One or more 'practitioners from Ningpo' come to 'place the seed' of genuine Smallpox within the nose of babies. This sets up Smallpox, usually of mild type; but each case is as much a focus of infection as a case caught in the ordinary way. With the facilities now provided for vaccination the practice of 'inoculation' can only be regarded as pernicious, being calculated to create more Smallpox than it prevents.

In sequence of years the number of free vaccinations done by the Health Office has been 465, 380, 520, 1,418, 4,649, 3,244, 4,608, 4,933, 6,108, 13,029, 11,273, 18,029, 14,426, 20,285 and 26,315 during the year under review.

China is no place for the unvaccinated. Since the beginning of the War there has been an unusual influx of Foreigners who had not taken the very necessary precaution of vaccination before they embarked from their homelands for China. These furnished very easy meat for the infection of Smallpox, which is ever present in China. Several severe cases among such foreigners were infected on the very day they landed in China. It seems necessary to give a warning, to those who are responsible for bringing employees out to China, that vaccination should always be done before embarkation.

In China there is so much Smallpox infection that vaccination should be repeated every three years; and care should be taken to have the vaccine fresh, as it soon spoils, especially in warm weather. As a rule the best time to be vaccinated is early in November.

Vaccination.

STATION.	VACCINATIONS.	
Eastern District—No. 1 Branch Health Office	644	3,504
No. 2 " "	838	
No. 3 " "	823	
No. 4 " "	969	
702 Lower Yangtzepoo Road	230	
Northern District—No. 1 Branch Health Office	1,123	7,037
No. 2 " "	2,836	
No. 3 " "	950	
No. 4 " "	2,128	
No. 5 " "		
Central District—No. 1 Branch Health Office	1,130	5,596
No. 2 " "	1,133	
No. 3 " "	1,118	
No. 4 " "	2,215	
Western District—No. 1 Branch Health Office	2,333	4,898
No. 2 " "	1,121	
No. 3 " "	1,444	
Municipal Gaol	2,905	5,280
Indian Police Hospital	519	
Chinese Police Hospital	1,856	
		26,315

Cholera.

Shanghai since 1912 has continued very fortunate in the absence of Cholera and the limitation of the incidence of choleraic diarrhoea to very small proportions; although Japan and the Philippines have been rather severely infected. Meanwhile such precautions as were possible in regard to the food supply were continued unabated. The regrettable 'hawkers riot' prevented the prosecution of a very necessary development having for its object the limitation of the sale on the streets of foods especially liable to be infected with Cholera, Dysentery, Typhoid fever, etc.

Typhoid Fever.

The incidence of Typhoid Fever remains an important sanitary factor. Every case of Typhoid Fever, Cholera and Dysentery means a short circuit between the bowel discharges of one person and the mouth of another. In nearly all cases where the origin was investigated obvious breaches of the ordinary rules of health, as laid down in the Public Health Notice, were observed.

The infection of Typhoid Fever may be conveyed by vegetables and oysters which have been contaminated with infected ordure, by water, by milk contaminated with infected water, through the air by means of infected dust, and directly from persons suffering from the disease or who act as "typhoid carriers" subsequent to recovery. Typhoid Fever is a preventable disease, its prevention being largely a matter of individual care in the observance of the rules set forth in the Public Health Notice which has been issued to all applicants at the Health Office. It is important to remember that the urine as well as the faeces are infective in cases of Typhoid fever.

The cause of Typhoid Fever is practically always taken into the body with infected food, and the foods most commonly infected are vegetables, by reason of the manner in which they are grown. Especial stress should be laid on the fact that vegetables are frequently the source of infection with Typhoid Fever, Cholera, Dysentery and other forms of Diarrhoea, and particular care should be given to their thorough cooking and separation before cooking from the rest of the food. The larder or room for storing uncooked food should be separated from the pantry or serving room where table utensils, ice-chest, bread, milk, germ-proof filter and cooked food are kept. There should be a washing-up sink in the serving-room so that table utensils need not be taken into the kitchen to be washed. A place in the yard outside the kitchen for the washing and preparation of vegetables prior to cooking is an additional precaution that may be recommended.

The evidence in favour of typhoid vaccination increases and it involves no risk. Young people especially are advised to have it done on first coming to Shanghai when the danger of infection is greatest. Useful immunity probably lasts three years. Not only is it now certain that the liability to disease is lessened but if contracted the mortality also. The value of typhoid vaccination is further shown by the wonderful immunity from that aforesaid plague of armies which has been maintained among the millions engaged in the war. It is said that in England Typhoid Fever may soon be regarded as an extinct disease. It is advisable to repeat every year if especially exposed to infection. The time would appear to have come for offering free vaccination against Typhoid Fever in the same way as against Smallpox.

Paratyphoid Fever.

There were 62 cases of Paratyphoid fever notified and four fatal cases. Cases of Paratyphoid B predominate over those of A in the proportion of 3 to 1. It has been the practice when issuing typhoid vaccines from the Laboratory to combine the organisms of Paratyphoid fevers A and B. The reaction is scarcely greater for the combined vaccines while the protection is secured against all three infections, to the great content of those who are wise enough to appreciate the value of preventive medicine. The loss of service to business firms occasioned by these fevers clearly demonstrates the advisability of having their staffs protected by the mixed typhoid and paratyphoid vaccination, material for which is prepared in, and always obtainable from, the Municipal Laboratory.

Amœbic Dysentery.

The incidence of Amœbic Dysentery was considerably less than in the two preceding years. In practically every case investigated after notification obvious breaches of the Public Health Notice were found which might have led to the conveyance of infection.

Servants with Chronic Dysentery are numerous and are carriers of infection by finger infection of food. A house-boy, for example, with Chronic Dysentery cutting bread and butter is practically certain to pass on the infection to the consumer. Such chronic cases may pursue their usual avocations so that it is advisable to have any house-boy, cook or coolie, who appears to be getting thin, pale or weak, seen by a doctor and his faeces examined for Dysentery Amœba in the Municipal Laboratory so as to ensure the safety of the household.

Amœbic Dysentery has always been endemic in Shanghai and, in the past, a frequent cause of chronic invalidism. The disease is carried by cysts, the amœba assuming a more resistant capsulated form which are passed in large numbers in the faeces of persons suffering or convalescent from untreated or improperly treated Dysentery. Such persons, especially if house servants, are a great danger by infecting food, dishes, glasses, napkins, etc., with their fingers. Again, a fly within a few minutes of feeding on infected faeces begins to deposit droplets of liquid excrement and, in these, unaltered and living dysentery

cysts occur. Thousands of such cysts may pass through a single fly and be deposited on food, etc., and the persons who consume the food become infected with Dysentery.

Hookworm Disease.

The disease is prevalent around Shanghai in the rice districts, but among foreigners it is rare and is uncommon among Chinese residents, due mainly to the channel of infection being usually through the skin—that is to say, it is only common among those who wade or bathe in infected water. It is caused by the *Anchylostoma duodenale*. In its passage through the skin the larva produces an inflammatory reaction known as ground-itch. Within the body it produces anæmia by its blood-sucking habits. Infection is voided by the bowel.

Measles, Mumps and Whooping-Cough.

There was a moderate prevalence of these diseases.

Diphtheria.

Diphtheria was of mild type. 28 foreign cases were admitted into the Isolation Hospital with 3 deaths in very young children. Diphtheria antitoxin is supplied free for indigent patients in Shanghai on the recommendation of the physician. In any case of suspected Diphtheria, antitoxin should be given at once, without waiting for the result of the bacterial diagnosis. Formerly bad drains and sewer-gas were given as one of the causes of Diphtheria; this is a fetish which dies hard, and tends to obscure the real cause, namely, direct transfer of infection from a previous case or carrier, and to mislead the public in whose hands prevention really lies. The control of Diphtheria is almost entirely the control of the infective person. The use of antitoxin has reduced the case fatality to one quarter of what it was but has not materially reduced the number of cases and has probably increased the number of carriers. In those cases where the diphtheria bacillus persists in the throat or nose after convalescence it seems likely that a spray of the recently prepared dichloramine-T would greatly help in rendering them non-infective.

Scarlet Fever.

The annual admission of Foreign cases into the Isolation Hospital from the whole of Shanghai district in sequence of years since 1905 has been 11, 20, 70, 19, 7, 35, 22, 64, 56, 42, 38, 57, 153 and 58 during the year under review. Of these 652 cases 114 proved fatal, a case fatality of 17.5 per cent. as compared with a case fatality during the current year of 10.3. Among 54 cases admitted to the Chinese Isolation Hospital the case fatality was 14.8 per cent.

Early diagnosis and isolation is necessary for preventing spread. Transmission is in accordance with the general rule regarding the respiratory group of diseases, namely, by droplets sprayed from nose and throat. A discharging ear following Scarlet fever is usually a sign of danger that the throat may still be infectious. The peeling skin has nothing to do with the transference of the disease but is an outward and visible sign of previous Scarlet fever. Disinfection of rooms, clothing, etc., is far less important than preventing infection from the nose and throat of the patient. Such infection can be prevented by a face mask of gauze and wool. Contacts should be quarantined and inspected daily. A general review of the subject will be found in the 1917 report.

Cerebrospinal Fever.

An unprecedented epidemic of Cerebrospinal fever occurred in Hongkong from January to May, considerably over a thousand cases being reported, although only four were Europeans. Some 760 deaths occurred. It is believed that sporadic cases had occurred from time to time in previous years. In Manila seventy cases were reported in 1915. The prominence given to the epidemic in the press gave rise to a feeling of apprehension in Shanghai. It was, however, pointed out that though Cerebrospinal fever was widely distributed throughout the world, and occasionally flamed up in epidemic form, such epidemics are not as a rule widely diffused and that, therefore, it did not follow that Shanghai was necessarily so endangered by the prevalence in Hongkong. A careful watch was kept for cases, facilities afforded for bacteriological diagnosis and for examination of carriers, for isolation of cases and for the provision of curative serum. Our prognostication proved correct, a few cases occurred sporadically, singularly enough five cases were discovered within two days; in all thirteen cases during the year, one of which was traced to Hongkong and one to Hankow, where the disease was also reported prevalent. Cases have been reported in previous years

as occurring sporadically in the Yangtze Valley, but it has rarely been found in the mortality figures of Shanghai. There were sixty cases reported in Swatow in March this year but none apparently in Canton, which is in such close proximity to Hongkong. It was also reported prevalent in Amoy and Hankow in April.

Cerebrospinal fever is a winter disease, corresponding very closely with the prevalence of 'colds and sore throats,' with a maximum in March. It is spread by droplets sprayed out of the nose and throat, apparently mainly by unknown carriers, who do not themselves become sick but who harbour in the back of the nose the microbic cause, the Meningococcus. In this sense it is a generalised infection in the locality where prevalent, cases being as a rule single and independent. This makes prevention very difficult. Even where epidemic there are many carriers and comparatively few cases. The Meningococcus is exceedingly susceptible to drying and scarcely has existence outside the human carrier, so that preventive measures may be so limited.

In his report to the Hongkong Government, Dr. Peter K. Olitsky of the Rockefeller Institute records that the infection in Hongkong was caused in 95 per cent. of cases by type 1 of Gordon's classification of Meningococci. By agglutination tests all strains can be referred to four main types. The same type was found in Manila cases. It is probable that this type would be also found in Shanghai cases, so that it would be advisable to use a curative serum in which this type was prominent. Most commercial sera are described as polyvalent. The commercial sera tested, however, gave poor results. Large quantities of serum may be used, e.g. 200 c.c. intravenously and 40 c.c. intraspinally. The earlier serum is given the better the results. Exceptionally dry and cold meteorological conditions prevailed during the epidemic in Hongkong, leading to unusual overcrowding and lack of ventilation. There is a probability that preventive vaccination may become useful. As regards contacts a search should be made for the 'dangerous' carrier, that is, one harbouring numerous Meningococci of the type found in actual cases locally. During the prevalence of an epidemic it is advisable to prohibit the departure by rail or ship of any actual contact with a case, especially those contacts shown by bacteriological examination to be dangerous carriers.

Thanks are here accorded to the Hongkong Health Authorities for their ready help when measures were being formulated for the protection of Shanghai.

The following memorandum for Medical practitioners was prepared, acknowledgements being made to the United States Public Health Service Reports.

CEREBROSPINAL FEVER.

MEMORANDUM FOR MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS.

It is requested that all cases of Cerebrospinal fever be notified to the Health Officer.

The following observations are offered so as to help in the prevention of the disease.

Infective Agent:—The Meningococcus.

Source of infection:—Discharge from the nose and mouth of infected persons, convalescents, mild cases, and healthy persons who may be carriers. Carriers and mild cases are believed to be the principal agents in the spread of the disease.

Incubation period:—2 to 10 days, commonly 7 days.

Methods of Control:

A. The infected person.

1. Recognition of the disease—Clinical signs, confirmed by laboratory examination of spinal fluid obtained by lumbar puncture and of naso-pharyngeal swabs.
2. Isolation of infected persons, and carriers, until the naso-pharynx is free from the meningococcus, or at the earliest until one week after fever has subsided. Does not necessarily require isolation in Isolation Hospital.
3. Immunisation by vaccines still in experimental stage.
4. Disinfection of discharges from the nose and mouth and articles soiled therewith.
5. Carriers have been found to clear up well with gargles and nasal douches of normal saline solution.
6. Terminal disinfection.

B. General Measures.

1. Search for carriers among families and associates of recognised cases by laboratory examination of swabs from posterior nares of contacts.
2. Instruction as to necessity of avoiding contact and droplet infection.
3. Prevention of overcrowding and inadequate ventilation. Avoidance of crowds, especially indoors, crowded cars, cinematographs and other crowded places. Limitation of visiting. Keeping children, especially below school age, at home so far as possible; children and young adults being most susceptible.

Influenza.

Towards the end of May fifteen cases of 'fever' were reported as occurring almost simultaneously among the employees of an office in the Settlement, and this was followed by similar reports in many parts of the Settlement. Some of the cases were so mild that they were ready for work after a day's illness. For a day or two the diagnosis was puzzling, lying between Influenza, Dengue and some new disease. A big group of Police cases under close observation in the Chinese Isolation Hospital enabled a definite diagnosis of Epidemic Influenza, though somewhat atypical, to be established. And this diagnosis was confirmed when it became known that the Shanghai outbreak was an extension of a world-wide epidemic of Influenza. The usual catarrhal symptoms were often absent, except the red fauces which was often marked. A flush over neck and upper part of the chest was commonly observed. There was frequently greenish-yellow viscid sputum, usually showing micrococcus catarrhalis and often the 'influenza' bacillus.

The outbreak of Influenza beginning at the end of May was responsible for some 152 deaths attributable to Influenza Pneumonia among Chinese and 3 among foreigners. This outbreak had subsided at the end of June, to be followed by a similar outbreak in the last week of September lasting till the second week in November, that is, longer than the early summer outbreak and causing a greater mortality; 266 deaths among Chinese and 6 among Foreigners, mostly Japanese, being attributable to Influenza Pneumonia. A similar double periodicity was recorded in England and India.

At the time of writing this report (December) the records of distribution and case fatality throughout the world are very incomplete. The pandemic appears to have been noticed first in Eastern Europe; in April cases were reported on the Western front; in Spain 30 per cent. of the people were attacked in May; 15,000 cases were reported in Christiania in the middle of June; it occurred in Switzerland from June to August; it affected all Germany, where the epidemic was reported to be at its height in June and July; while in England it prevailed during May, June and July and was again epidemic in October and November; in October it was raging in very severe form in South Africa; in Japan it was severe in November; in both North and South America it was reported in August and spread from East to West of the United States in September and October, causing great consternation in San Francisco in November.

Accurate data are seldom available in China but reports of prevalence in epidemic form have been received from most centres. In October it was prevalent simultaneously in many parts of the provinces of Kiangsu and Chekiang. In some of the Chekiang villages mortality was so high as to suggest the probability of infection taking place direct from lung to lung in a similar manner to Pneumonic Plague.

Within recent years the pandemic next in importance was that of 1889-1890, which continued to produce cases each winter up to 1894. Epidemic Influenza has been known as Chinese Influenza, Russian Influenza and the present as Spanish Influenza according to the locality where prevalence was first especially noticed. The total mortality throughout the world during the present pandemic has been reckoned in millions. Case fatality seems to have varied considerably in different localities and not accounted for entirely by degree of overcrowding and poverty.

Tuberculosis.

Tuberculosis will become extinct when every case is known and properly controlled, and the most important contributor will be education. Every case of open Tuberculosis, that is to say every case with cavities, which emit tubercle bacilli, is a danger to the public unless carefully instructed, controlled and frequently examined. Not only is infection emitted in coughing and sneezing but even in speaking. The danger of a consumptive infecting others in the overcrowded houses of Shanghai is very great. Before any great improvement can result this danger must be understood by the whole community. It frequently happens that the household is infected before even the original case has been recognised as one of Tuberculosis. There is an opportunity for saving thousands of lives in Shanghai in this direction.

After much delay attributable to the War it is hoped to have the Tuberculosis section at the Isolation Hospital available for foreign cases early in 1919, or as soon as nurses are available. This should be a centre-point from which further work can be developed.

A thoroughly efficient and enthusiastic Tuberculosis Officer, were he given a free hand as regards expenditure on dispensaries, sanatoria and staff, would have a splendid field for work in Shanghai.

Plague.

The year under review has been the second in succession during which a complete absence of plague-infected rats and of human cases may be recorded. The danger of introduction of plague-infected rats is, however, greater than ever. On two occasions during the year ships from Bombay and Hongkong respectively brought plague cases to Shanghai. Hongkong, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Bombay and Calcutta, all in direct shipping connection with Shanghai, have had Plague cases arising during the year. So that the need for further measures against rats on ships from these ports is more necessary than ever if Shanghai is to be kept free from Plague.

The fortunate absence of plague among rats, due without doubt to the energetic measures taken since their first discovery in Shanghai in 1908, and the operation of the new Building Rules requiring solid ground floors, absence of hollow ceilings below the first floor and no hollow lath and plaster partitions, has enabled a considerable reduction in expenditure to be made on measures taken against Plague by the Health Office. It may be pointed out that any laxity in supervision over building Contractors, who are only too prone to scamp work, the importance of which they are unable or unwilling to understand, subjects the Settlement to imminent danger from Plague. If, for example, the rule requiring a solid ground floor is not enforced so as to make the floor impervious to rats, which is the main purpose of the rule, it would signify nothing from the point of view of preventing Plague.

But the Plague situation was entirely overshadowed by the dire threat of Pneumonic Plague from the North during the early months of the year.

The epidemic in Shanse and contiguous provinces was reported to have appeared towards the end of November, 1917, somewhere in the neighbourhood of Patsebolong in South Mongolia, in the vicinity of the Yellow River, whence it extended to Paotu and Saratsi in December, being carried by the wool-carters from Mongolia, reaching the important trading centre of Kweihwa by the end of the year. From Paotu it spread south of the Yellow River, reaching Siaonor about the middle of December. There was no traffic down the Yellow River on account of ice. From Kweihwa it spread during January to Fengchen (the rail-head of the Peking-Kalgan Railway), and from there was carried by the merchants from the Suiyuan district to Tatung, Soping, Pienkwan, Shochow, Taichow, and down the mountain passes almost to the gates of Taiyuan in mid-Shanse. From Taichow it reached Pingshanhsien (near the Chenting-Taiyuan Railway) and Tingchow (on the Peking-Hankow Railways) in the province of Chihli early in February. From the important centre of Kweihwa, whence trade routes radiate in many directions, it spread extensively some 200 miles east and about the same distance south. Special measures were taken on the Peking-Kalgan Railway, which pretty effectually protected Peking, and on the Taiyuan-Chenting Railway, which is not known to have brought infection on to the Peking-Hankow Railway. That railway was, however, infected by traffic along the mountain roads through the Yen Men Pass from Taichow, and a long section of the line was closed to local passenger traffic. The measures taken on this line seem to have been effective enough to keep Hankow clear. But some remarkable long distance sprints succeeded in bringing infection down the Tientsin-Pukow line to Fengyang (Anhwei) on February 5, Tsinan on February 11, and Nanking on March 8. This seriously endangered the populous and overcrowded centres in the lower part of the Yangtze valley. By this time, however, the return of spring-like weather helped to prevent further spread. These long distance infections serve to show the enormous potentialities of spread once the railways are reached by persons incubating plague.

The epidemic proved of smaller dimensions than the Manchurian outbreak of 1910-11, probably because the area of origin was not so closely in touch with railway communication and because measures restricting the movement of carriers of infection by railways, etc., were somewhat earlier put into operation as a result of the published recommendations of the Mukden Plague Conference. Moreover, the Shanse epidemic originated or gathered momentum a month later than the Manchurian epidemic. The number of carriers of infection was also considerably smaller than the thousands of Shantung coolies returning to their homes in the Manchurian epidemic.

The origin of the Shanse epidemic closely resembles that of the great Manchurian epidemic of pneumonic plague of 1910-11, which was first observed in the middle of October in Manchouli in Northwest Manchuria, near the Siberian border, being carried by the Chinese Eastern Railway and reaching Harbin by the end of October. Harbin became a focus of the disease from which, after a considerable interval,

Changchun and Mukden on the South Manchurian Railway were infected at the end of the year, leading to its further spread to the provinces of Chihli and Shantung. Where still present the epidemic ceased synchronously at the end of March irrespective of sanitary measures. The carriers of the Plague in the Manchurian epidemic were those engaged in the fur and wool trade as in the present Shanse epidemic.

The source of the infection in the case of the Manchurian epidemic was practically traced to the *tarbagan marmot* (*Arctomys bobac*), a large animal of the rat tribe whose fur is much sought after as a lining for winter coats. This corresponds to the plague infection of the ground squirrel of California and of the common rats in so many ports all over the world, to which the infected rats have been carried by ships. The sequence of events seems now to be proved that bubonic plague in man is only got by proximity to the rodent, the actual carrier from rodent to man being the flea. All outbreaks of bubonic plague give rise to a number of cases of secondary pneumonia, as an extension of septicæmic infection, and these, under suitable conditions of proximity and atmosphere, give rise to cases of primary pneumonic plague which, breeding true, may, by droplet infection from the respiratory tract, light up an epidemic of exclusively pneumonic plague.

The vast sandy wastes beyond the northern border of China may be considered for practical purposes a potential endemic plague-infected area, where plague infection is ever present somewhere or other among certain rodents, leading to a danger of human infection when least expected. Hitherto stress has been laid on the tropical home of plague, mainly bubonic; but the menace of the North is more sinister, threatening, and elusive. Pneumonic plague, the most deadly of all diseases, exceeds the bubonic form in intensity of virulence and capacity for rapidly destroying man.

As regards Shanghai, danger from shipping from Tientsin never seriously threatened. The soldier infested Tientsin-Pukow Railway, on the other hand, through leakage of the Northern quarantine, possibly at Fengchen, was responsible for the spread of infection to Fengyang (Anhui) on February 5, Tsinan on February 11, and Nanking on March 8. Rumours of Plague at Pengpu (near Fengyang) were heard about the middle of January and the telegram of January 19 from the Military Governor of Kiangsu for an interview to advise on plague measures may be attributed to this. During this visit to Nanking from January 23 to 25, the Plague situation was discussed with General Li Shun, Military Governor of the Province of Kiangsu. It was arranged that the Governor would collect information from official sources as to plague cases and particularly as to preventive measures taken at the points of danger; that this information would be communicated to me in Shanghai so as to furnish data for the formulation of such preventive measures as may become necessary; and that close touch would be maintained so as to place our special technical experience freely at the Governor's disposal for such mutual benefit as would result from preventing the spread of pneumonic plague to this province.

Between March 8 and 22 nineteen cases of Pneumonic Plague were authenticated by the foreign doctors in Nanking, the plague bacillus being found in some specimens of the sputum. These occurred in connection with a case in a tailor's shop at work on clothing for the soldiers in Anhui; and were mostly limited to a small area in the Central district of the City. It is probable that the infection was introduced by those who conveyed this clothing. The outbreak was reported to me on March 18. Steps were immediately taken in Shanghai which would lead to the early discovery of cases and isolation of cases and contacts. Facilities were afforded for taking specimens of sputum from suspicious cases and deaths for examination in the Laboratory. A special daily inspection was placed on lodging houses, etc. A number of suspected cases were taken under observation in the Isolation Hospital. Arrangements were made for house to house inspection in case of any localised outbreak. Notices in English, Japanese and Chinese were available, giving such instructions as would be useful to residents, particularly advocating the use of the Mukden plague mask when in danger. Demonstrations in all the Branch Health Offices and many public places and schools were given in the use of the mask, and concerning the nature of the disease and how to prevent it. A large number of masks were made wrapped in a cover giving printed instructions for use. These were distributed freely and afforded a pattern which could be easily copied. Contact stations were rapidly established in the Isolation Hospital grounds; at the old Fire Brigade workshops (for 50 persons in three days) and in matsheds (for 200 in one week and capable of large extension.)

On March 20 a meeting of the Health Committee was held to co-ordinate effort to prevent the introduction of Pneumonic Plague and to deal with it if introduced. Upon invitation there attended representatives of the French Municipal Council, the Customs, Shanghai-Nanking Railway and the Yangtze

River Shipping Companies. The Shanghai-Nanking Railway arranged to suspend all passenger traffic between Nanking and Chinkiang; while the River Shipping Companies agreed to discontinue all passenger traffic, up and down, from Nanking and from all places of call between Nanking and Shanghai and Nanking and Wuhu. The Committee also directed that the so-called Plague Byelaws, which were passed in November, 1910, and subsequently approved by the Diplomatic Body subject to certain amendments, should be applied, if necessary, to Pneumonic Plague, including contacts; that is to say, compulsory powers of isolation of cases and contacts should be enforced as the only way of effectively dealing with the emergency. As a result of this meeting the Plague Prevention Committee inaugurated under the Consular Body in 1911 was also brought together again.

The same night, on the urgent request of H.B.M. Consul in Nanking at the instance of the Foreign medical men there, I went to Nanking where I spent the following day, March 21, investigating the Plague situation, and suggesting measures of prevention at an interview with the Military Governor Li Shun. On the day after my visit the last case of Pneumonic Plague was reported. But this happy result must be attributed almost entirely to the efforts of the Foreign doctors in Nanking in compelling attention to the extreme danger of the outbreak, and to the warmer weather, which appears to have a greater effect in stopping the spread of Pneumonic Plague than such sanitary measures as are applicable at the present day in China. Not only in Nanking but in Fengyang and Tsinaifu it has been reported that cases were few and contacts and opportunities of spread many. The conditions of extreme overcrowding in the intense cold of the North, where people live into tightly shut rooms and lie cheek by jowl on the heated k'ang, seem to be the cause of the intense contagion which only occurs in the North. Cases of Pneumonic Plague occur in all Bubonic Plague epidemics, but it is seldom that they give rise to epidemics of exclusively Pneumonic Plague away from climates intensely cold.

The altruistic action of the Shanghai-Nanking Railway Company and of the River Shipping Companies without doubt greatly reduced the danger of Shanghai being infected, although the absence of restriction by the Chinese authorities of junk and boat passenger traffic (other than steam launches to Chinkiang) between Nanking and places near Chinkiang, and also by road and creek connections, prevented the maintenance of a completely effective quarantine.

This ready help voluntarily given at considerable financial loss, together with the enthusiastic and unremitting work day and night of the Health Office Staff and the co-operation of the Police and Public Works Department, greatly mitigated the anxiety and stress of a particularly dangerous period. While the value of the newly created Health Committee was clearly shown and its support invaluable.

TENTATIVE MEASURES FOR DEALING WITH PNEUMONIC PLAGUE.

- 1.—All cases of, or deaths from, Pneumonic plague should be reported to the Health Officer direct or to the Branch Health Offices.
- 2.—On finding a case of or death from Pneumonic plague in a house a police guard shall, where considered necessary by the Health Officer, as soon as possible be placed so as to confine the inmates and prevent any unauthorised person going in or out.
- 3.—If a number of houses are infected it may become necessary to close the alley or street by police guard.
- 4.—All the inmates shall be recorded as contacts and inspected twice daily for seven days from the last contact with infection.
- 5.—If a suspected case occurs the above action may be suspended until a bacteriological diagnosis is made, unless there are signs of panic or dispersal of the inmates, when the case may be regarded as an actual case and the house placed under police guard.
- 6.—Food and other necessary supplies may be brought to the door and the family may keep a special servant, who is not a contact, outside to attend to their wants.
- 7.—The inmates of the house shall be kept in quarantine for seven days after the last case has been removed from it.
- 8.—Cases and, where necessary, suspected cases shall be properly isolated or removed to a proper hospital for isolation.
- 9.—The dead may be encoffined with the use of lime and buried in the ordinary way.
- 10.—When it is not advisable to keep contacts in a house where a case arises, they shall be taken to a Contact Quarantine Station and kept under medical supervision for seven days after the last contact with infection.
- 11.—Contacts should bring their own bedding, clothing and necessary articles with them to the Contact Station; but in special cases these will be provided. Food and other necessary supplies will be provided.

The following notices, the former in English, Japanese and Chinese, the latter in English were distributed in the form of handbills and posted as placards while Pneumonic Plague threatened.

PNEUMONIC PLAGUE.

- 1.—Infection is got by proximity to a coughing case.
- 2.—To avoid infection wear a cloth or mask snugly covering the mouth and nose when near a coughing case. Masks are obtainable from the Health Offices.
- 3.—But do not go near sick persons if possible.
- 4.—Report all cases to the Health Offices where you will receive help and be told what to do.
- 5.—Sick persons should be isolated.
- 6.—Those who have been in contact with sick persons should be kept apart from other people for 7 days. After that time there is no danger of the disease developing.
- 7.—The disease begins with a headache, then fever comes and a cough with spitting of blood. Death invariably ensues, usually within two days. Medicinal treatment is useless.
- 8.—Danger comes from the living cases not the dead.
- 9.—When a case appears in a household keep everyone away from the sick person. But if the person attending on the sick person wears a mask carefully there is little danger. After use the mask may be burnt or boiled.
- 10.—Do not leave home; it is not the house which is infected. Do not move about or travel by boat or train as this may carry plague to other places. Do not receive travellers until they have lived apart for seven days.

PNEUMONIC PLAGUE.—PRECAUTIONS FOR FOREIGNERS.

When it becomes necessary to take the following precautions the public will be notified.

Those whose work brings them in close contact with large numbers of Chinese should wear masks, especially indoors. Chinese servants should be kept at home as far as possible. When it becomes necessary for them to go to market, etc., they should be provided with masks, which they should wear properly fixed from the time of going out until return. During necessary visits to relatives, etc., the same precaution should be taken.

A sample mask may be obtained now on application to the Health Officer which can be copied quite easily at home. The long ends of the mask should be cut into three tails, one of which is tied behind the neck passing below the ear, the other above the ear, and the middle tail above the head to keep it from slipping down. The same side of the mask should always be worn against the face. The mask should be tied to lie snugly against the face so that the air breathed has to pass through the cotton wool pad. Sometimes it is necessary to plug the angles at the sides of the nose with wool.

The protection conferred by the use of the mask may be considered absolute.

Rats found Dead brought to the Laboratory and Rats found Plague-Infected.

		DISTRICT.				Total
		Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	
January	Rats examined	317	624	152	241	1,334
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
February	Rats examined	203	560	164	221	1,148
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
March	Rats examined	357	676	187	273	1,493
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
April	Rats examined	328	667	170	279	1,444
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
May	Rats examined	313	668	185	264	1,432
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
June	Rats examined	294	637	145	253	1,329
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
July	Rats examined	259	546	196	227	1,228
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
August	Rats examined	351	601	159	220	1,331
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
September	Rats examined	317	615	197	323	1,452
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
October	Rats examined	281	612	201	328	1,452
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
November	Rats examined	266	588	163	283	1,300
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
December	Rats examined	224	602	154	255	1,238
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
Year 1918	Rats examined	3,512	7,426	2,073	3,170	16,181
	Plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0

Annual Incidence of Plague.

	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Plague Infected Rats	49	187	249	138	95	122	186	76	6	0	0
Human Plague Cases	0	0	6	0	18	10	26	1	0	0	0

Summary of Plague Prevention Work.

	DISTRICT.				Total.
	Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	
Rats found dead and brought to the Laboratory for examination	3,512	7,426	2,073	3,170	16,181
Rats plague-infected	0	0	0	0	0
Human Cases	0	0	0	0	0
Number of traps in operation	3,200	1,956	1,680	1,400	8,246
Number of rats trapped and burnt	44,488	35,112	22,611	13,261	115,472
Poisoned baits laid	1,830,800	1,283,000	525,000	428,500	4,067,300
Houses temporarily rat-proofed and disinfected under notice to occupier	0	1,781	62	18	1,861
Houses rat-proofed under notice to owner	2	580	4	32	618
Persons vaccinated against plague	0	0	0	0	0

Danger from Yellow Fever.

The danger of the possible introduction of Yellow fever into China is in nowise reduced. World charts of the endemic areas of Yellow fever and the distribution of *Stegomyia fasciata*, the known mosquito carrier of Yellow fever, show China to be threatened from both East and West, that is to say from Central Africa and especially from Tropical America. Any cases or suspected cases of Yellow fever arriving on ships would require immediate and absolute isolation, that is an isolation preventing all possible infection of the local *Stegomyia scutellaris* mosquito. A special watch should be kept on the Pacific Islands of the tropics, Australia, the East Indian Islands and the Philippines, most of which harbour the necessary mosquito carrier and would serve as relay stations for the infection of Asia. The danger of Yellow fever alone is sufficient to justify mosquito reduction operations in Shanghai.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL SANITARY CONVENTION OF PARIS (1912) ON THE SUBJECT OF YELLOW FEVER.

Yellow fever is spread by the transmission of the virus of yellow fever from the sick man to the healthy man, by the intermediary of the *Stegomyia calopus*.

In countries where *Stegomyia calopus* is not found, yellow fever never develops into an epidemic.

In countries where *Stegomyia* is found, yellow fever may be introduced by :

- (a) persons attacked with, or passing through the period of incubation of, the disease ;
- (b) by infected *Stegomyia*.

The period of incubation for yellow fever does not exceed six days. The sick person can be considered as infective only during the first four days of his illness.

During the first four days of his illness the patient should be protected from mosquitoes.

Stegomyia infected ports provided with a rational sanitary organisation against yellow fever have nothing to fear from the introduction of persons who are attacked with or in the incubation stage of yellow fever. The principles of such an organisation are to-day well established, and instances of their satisfactory application are numerous.

There are no recorded observations which justify a definite statement that merchandise comprising foodstuffs plays a part in the transport of *Stegomyia fasciata* to a distance.

Ships which frequent ports infected with yellow fever can receive and carry infected *Stegomyia*.

There is not recorded any undoubted instance of the transport of yellow fever over a great distance by a vessel on board of which there has not occurred during the voyage any "sanitary incident" justifying the suspicion of the existence of yellow fever.

Vessels that visit countries where yellow fever exists should be equipped in such manner as to prevent possible the existence of *Stegomyia fasciata*. In a general way, all measures intended to free vessels from *Stegomyia*, should be considered also as diminishing the chances of diffusion of Yellow fever.

Stegomyia on board vessels can, in practice, be destroyed by sulphuration.

Malaria.

A comparatively small number of cases of Malarial Fever, mostly of the benign tertian type, are contracted in and around Shanghai.

Periodic examination has been made of mosquitoes collected from each of the sanitary districts into which the Settlement is divided, and the following have been found: *Anopheles sinensis*, Wied. (Malaria bearing), *Stegomyia scutellaris*, Walker (probably Yellow fever bearing), *Culex fatigans*, Wied. (the host of Filaria) and *Armigeres ventralis*, Walker.

Every effort should be made by householders to do away with all receptacles of stagnant water where mosquitoes breed, such as ponds, water plants, drains out of repair, abandoned tubs, pots, tins and what not. The mosquito net should be assiduously used wherever there are mosquitoes, and especially in up-country houseboat trips. It is doubly necessary to surround a person suffering from Malaria with mosquito netting to prevent mosquitoes being infected and acting as carriers of infection.

An account of the special mosquito reduction work will be found later under that heading.

Beri-beri.

The cases of Beri-beri in the Municipal Gaol have been kept under close observation with a view to the discovery of the real cause of the disease. No definite conclusions have been able to be drawn from the vermin-proofing of the Gaol. During the past year the vitamine theory of the cause has been accepted as a working hypothesis, so as to give the patients every possible benefit of the doubt, the use of unpolished rice being general throughout the Gaol. That the year has shown a great reduction on the incidence of 1917 cannot be taken to establish the truth of the theory, as a similar sequence of incidences has been noted when no such change of diet was made. An entirely open mind is being kept; and, were a series of years now to follow with a material reduction in the number of cases, it would tell in favour of the vitamine theory. During the 10 years 1899 to 1908 the number of cases in the Gaol was 207, while during the ten years 1909 to 1918 the number was 259, the increase being somewhat less than the increase in the number of prisoners. During the years 1902 to 1908 inclusive the number of cases was 12 only. It was in 1902 that a special diet of crushed barley (unpolished) and beans replacing a part of the rice ration was introduced. This diet with ample vegetables, including a special supply of onions, has been continued regularly ever since; but during this period the incidence has varied very markedly. This diet is held to be rich in vitamines. What effect the further addition of vitamine from the unpolished rice will have time will show. For further data see under Police Hospitals (Gaol).

Acute Lobar Pneumonia.

This disease, which was rare prior to 1898, has in subsequent years caused 8, 0, 8, 2, 2, 6, 4, 1, 10, 4, 3, 4, 4, 4, 7, 8, 7, 3, 12 and 14 deaths respectively among resident Foreigners. This is a communicable disease, which should be classified with infectious fevers, and occurs in well marked epidemics.

Rabies.

18 persons were bitten by rabid dogs within the Settlement during the year and subsequently underwent the Pasteur treatment as against 10, 7, 7, 10, 8, 10, 27, 4, 25, 20 and 14 in sequence of previous years.

In addition 93 persons bitten by dogs found not to be rabid came to the Health Office for advice. This very large number of dog bites shows how indifferent the public are to the proper muzzling of dogs. Dog owners often think that their own pets are harmless and fail to realize their responsibility to the public. In fact, Shanghai is not a suitable place for keeping dogs. The possession of dogs should be subject to the limitation that such possession must not interfere with the security, health and comfort of other people. It is recommended to increase the licence fee to five dollars. There is always a reservoir of rabies infection on the borders of the Settlement from which Shanghai dogs may be infected.

The virus of Rabies in Shanghai dogs is of an exceptionally intense character, the period of incubation being shorter than the Rabies met with in dogs in Europe. An account of the work of the Pasteur Institute will be found under the heading of Laboratory.

It is absolutely necessary for persons bitten by rabid animals or animals suspected of rabies to have the Pasteur Treatment. This is given at the Municipal Health Office and takes about 3 weeks. The fee for Pasteur Treatment is Tls. 50 reducible in cases of necessity.

Observation Kennels.	
Dogs admitted	103
Died	4
Declared rabid	3
Returned to Police and Destroyed	24
Returned to owners	75

Leprosy.

Leprosy is a disease which so seldom concerns Foreigners in Shanghai that its study is somewhat neglected. Cases are met with occasionally, though it seldom figures in the death statistics of either Foreigners or Chinese. There appears to be no urgent call for special preventive measures.

Cattle Plague.

Cattle Plague broke out in 7 widely separated dairies during the year and killed 92 animals, as compared with a loss of 322 last year. It was found that the outbreak followed the introduction of new stock, pointing to the probability of some of the new stock, though not acutely sick of the disease, being capable of acting as carriers of infection through having a chronic form of the disease or harbouring the cause of infection. This would point to special care being advisable to place new stock in quarantine for an extended period and testing their infectivity by keeping well-grown calves in contact with them.

Immunisation by Koch's gall method is usually available from the Municipal Laboratory but seldom asked for. This method according to Edington freed South Africa from Cattle Plague.

Kölle and Turner's simultaneous method of immunisation by virulent cattle plague blood and immune serum can be recommended as producing a greater degree of immunity than the gall method, but its application is more difficult and there may be some loss of cattle either as a direct result or from inoculated Texas Fever. There seems little doubt that were dairymen to have their cattle thus immunised they would be saved subsequent financial loss from outbreaks of Cattle Plague, but the results have not been uniformly successful.

No oxen were rejected on account of Cattle Plague at the Slaughter-house after slaughter during the year, as against 6, 12, 7, 56, 5, 8, 3, 0, 0, 0, 5, and 17 during preceding years.

IV.—PUBLIC HEALTH LABORATORY.

Inasmuch as the study of the life history of pathogenic organisms must precede all adequate measures for preventing the diseases which they cause, no pains have been spared to develop the resources of the Municipal Laboratory. It is the centre of work of the Health Department. Its purposes have been the investigation of diseases met with in Shanghai, the diagnosis of infective disease, the preparation of preventive and curative remedies against these diseases, and the analysis of products bearing on the Public Health. The matters under investigation have been the causes of variation in virulence of Smallpox vaccine, Cholera antitoxic serum, the natural filtration of water through alluvium, the suitability of fruits and vegetables as media for the growth of certain pathogenic organisms, preventive inoculation against Cattle Plague, the causation of Beri-beri, the incubation period of the Rabies in China, the prevalence of Malta Fever, the natural disposal of organic matter in house refuse and the purification of watercloset sewage.

Pathological Diagnosis.

The diagnostic service is being well utilised, not only by local medical practitioners, but by those in other parts of China. 22,775 specimens were examined as against 350, 601, 806, 918, 779, 3,240, 18,265, 20,559, 21,469, 23,322, 21,430, 19,865, 16,582, 21,146 and 20,852 during the preceding years.

Regarding the Wassermann test, which is now available in the Laboratory, it may be recorded that it is not infallible: it may be negative when Syphilis exists and in some cases the reaction may be doubtful. Nevertheless it will detect the disease in the vast majority of cases. Hand in hand with diagnosis by this test goes treatment with the arseno-benzol group, which promptly removes the mucous lesions of Syphilis and, as an inevitable consequence, reduces the chances of a case infecting others even though he may not be himself completely cured. It remains to be seen whether these same instrumentalities (the Wassermann test and arseno-benzol therapy) can be deliberately employed by the sanitarian as Public Health measures, *e.g.* as a preliminary to marriage or life insurance or entry into public service. Taking the average of all forms of Syphilis the Wassermann reaction is given in 60% of cases.

Laboratory Diagnosis.

Disease.	Positive Results.	No. of Specimens.
Typhoid Fever	29	337
Para-Typhoid	336	526
Diphtheria	145	569
Malaria	10	83
Dysentery	179	428
Cholera	0	22
Plague	4	18
Plague in rats	0	19,283
Tuberculosis	49	253
Relapsing Fever	0	6
Malta Fever	0	0
Gonorrhoea	29	108
Rabies	14	18
Wassermann tests	23	89
Foodstuffs Tested		449
Miscellaneous		586
		22,775

Analyses.

Milk.—335 samples of milk have been examined during the year and of these 4 were returned as adulterated.

The following table shows a satisfactory progressive improvement in the quality of milk as a result of frequent testing and inspection:—

	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Number of samples examined	345	365	383	467	449	456	511	505	430	433	329	335
Percentage found adulterated	35	24	19.3	13.7	12	14.7	8.8	8.7	3.7	4.6	1.8	1.2

Analysis of Shanghai Waterworks Water.

Month.	Solids.		Hardness.	Chlorine.	Nitrates.	Saline Ammonia.	Albuminoid Ammonia.	Oxygen absorbed in 1 hour at 37° C.	Bacteria per c.c.		Organisms of the Coli group present in c.c.
	Total.	Volatile.							Agar at 23° C.	Agar at 37° C.	
January	16.6	6.0	9.5	2.6	0.0590	0.0016	0.0118	0.0330	250	22	0.5
February	16.4	6.1	9.4	2.8	0.0580	0.0017	0.0116	0.0320	70	20	2.0
March	18.0	6.0	12.0	2.8	0.0650	0.0020	0.0122	0.0348	56	16	3.0
April	17.5	5.5	11.5	2.9	0.0650	0.0018	0.0118	0.0336	50	6	4.0
May	16.4	6.0	12.0	2.5	0.0600	0.0020	0.0116	0.0340	48	20	2.0
June	17.6	5.8	12.0	2.8	0.0640	0.0017	0.0116	0.0350	70	15	1.0
July	16.5	6.0	12.0	2.9	0.0600	0.0018	0.0117	0.0340	70	24	0.5
August	16.3	6.0	12.0	2.8	0.0640	0.0020	0.0116	0.0350	57	10	0.5
September	16.4	6.0	11.5	2.9	0.0600	0.0019	0.0117	0.0340	72	30	0.25
October	15.6	6.0	11.0	2.1	0.0620	0.0018	0.0116	0.0350	75	32	1.0
November	16.2	6.0	11.5	2.8	0.0630	0.0019	0.0118	0.0340	94	14	1.0
December	16.4	6.0	11.4	2.9	0.0620	0.0018	0.0116	0.0330	32	12	1.0

Water Tests.—A large number of biological and chemical analyses of various waters were made by request of Professor Gilbert Fowler to elucidate the problems of water-supply and water closet effluent disposal on which he reported (see page 145A *et seq.*) These tests covered 14 samples of Whangpoo River Water, 14 samples of Yangtze River, 7 samples of Waterworks' intake water, a number of control tests of filter bed action at the Waterworks and a very interesting analysis of a deep well sunk 300 feet in the Shanghai alluvium which yielded an ample supply of sterile water.

Gas Analyses.—Owing to pressure of work the Shanghai Gas Co.'s gas was tested on two occasions only when the quantity of the poisonous Carbon Monoxide gas derived mainly from the admixture of 'water gas' was found within the generally recognised limit of 15%.

Toxicological Work.—Several blood and acid stains were tested. The contents of three stomachs were tested in two of which Arsenic was found. Arsenic was also found in samples of cooked rice.

Foods, Liquors, etc.—Food analyses have comprised albumen, rice, glycerine, liquors, etc. A large number of samples of ice-cream and iced drinks were tested for bacterial contamination, the majority being found unfit for food and condemned.

Miscellaneous Analyses.—These included, analyses of medicines, urine, test meals, and a number of explosive bombs in connection with police investigations.

Manufacturing of Rat-poison.—2,000 lbs. of phosphorus poison has been prepared for use in rat destruction. This preparation contains 1 in 80 of yellow phosphorus and is coloured a distinct blue to minimise risk. It is issued in the form of small cubes.

Vaccines.

The supply of glycerinated calf vaccine has been widely distributed in the Far East. The number of units of vaccine issued from the Laboratory in sequence of years since 1898 has been 25,000, 30,000, 112,500, 65,000, 60,000, 170,000, 142,500, 105,660, 79,790, 99,975, 84,395, 87,300, 50,220, 54,965, 100,025, 106,640, 99,005, 117,440, 317,370 and 300,846 during the year under review. The vaccine is usually sent out in tubes sufficing for five vaccinations, each tube bearing a label marked "SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL LABORATORY," the date of issue from the Laboratory, and the number of the calf yielding the vaccine; so that any fault can be traced to the source. The vaccine is guaranteed effective for one

month after the date marked on the tube if kept under suitable conditions. Vaccine is also sent out in bulk in rubber stoppered tubes containing one or more grams, in which form it is convenient for making a large number of consecutive vaccinations.

An account of the number of vaccinations made by the Health Office will be found under the heading of Smallpox.

As light and heat destroy the vaccine virus it is advisable to use it as soon as possible after issue and to keep it in an ice-chest. The vaccine is glycerinated and kept in the Laboratory before issue with the object of eliminating extraneous organisms. It is obtained from calves proved healthy by post-mortem examination and is tested as regards purity and activity before issue.

Those who have occasion to use Smallpox vaccine during the warm weather should remember its great sensitiveness to even a moderately elevated temperature. It may be noted that vaccine at a temperature of 57° C. becomes inert in 5 minutes. Even at 37° C., a temperature often reached in summer in China, vaccine is rendered inert in 24 hours. On the other hand at 5° C. below zero vaccine will remain unaltered for a year. Unless, therefore, there is some special reason, vaccination during the warm weather, say, between May 1 and September 30, is inadvisable in China owing to rapid loss of effectivity at the prevailing atmospheric temperature. For this reason Smallpox vaccine between these dates cannot be guaranteed effective. The best time for vaccination undoubtedly is in the winter months, before Smallpox becomes prevalent. The Chinese as a result of their old custom of inoculation still hanker after spring vaccination.

35,377 c.c. of combined Typhoid and Paratyphoid A and B, 6,180 c.c. of Plague vaccine were issued. 104 sets of autogenous bacterial vaccines were prepared in the Laboratory during the year, of which 40 were for catarrhal affections of the nose, throat and lungs, the remainder for septic conditions.

Anti-Rabic Treatment of Pasteur.

Since the opening of the Shanghai Pasteur Institute in 1899, 662 persons have received the treatment. Among these there were 8 deaths from Hydrophobia, a mortality of 1.21%, eliminating those who failed to complete the treatment properly and who developed Hydrophobia within 15 days after the completion of the treatment which cannot be charged to its failure but to want of time to establish immunity.

During the past year 58 persons underwent the Pasteur treatment of whom 24 were bitten by dogs proved rabid by inoculation tests, 7 were certified rabid by veterinary surgeons or medical practitioners and the remainder were strongly suspected of Rabies. 93 other persons bitten by dogs were attended to, but in these cases the Pasteur treatment was not considered necessary.

Three deaths from Hydrophobia occurred amongst those treated. One, a little girl, was very severely bitten on the nose, head and also in the hand and no efficient treatment of the wounds was attempted until she arrived at the Laboratory 2 days later. She succumbed 4 days after completion of the full course of injections. In the second case the patient was a small boy who was severely bitten on the knee; in spite of a strong warning, the child's elder brother took him home shortly after beginning the treatment, and did not return until three days later; he then completed the full course of injections but died 27 days later. The third case, also a small boy, did not begin treatment until 5 days after receipt of his injury which consisted of a very severe lacerated wound involving almost the whole length of the arm, practically untreated locally until arrival in Shanghai: this patient succumbed 5 days after completion of his treatment.

18 of the Pasteur series were bitten by dogs within the Settlement, 8 others in the adjacent district, and these added to the 93 other bites from non-rabid dogs gives a total of 119 dog bites from the vicinity of Shanghai treated at the Health Office during the year.

71 dogs were admitted to the Observation Kennels, 8 of which proved rabid. 18 animals suspected of Rabies were examined in the Laboratory and of these 14 were proved rabid by inoculation. The incubation period of Rabies in rabbits inoculated with the brain of dogs sent to the Laboratory for examination averages 13 days.

V.—HOSPITALS.

The Municipal Hospital system is concentrated in the vicinity of the Isolation Hospital and Nursing Home so as to coordinate this part of the work of the Health Department.

In order to provide for adequate training of native nurses for the Chinese Hospitals under the Department, the learning of Chinese has been encouraged but there is now only one foreign nurse studying the language with this object. Three of the five Matrons have a good knowledge of the Chinese Colloquial.

Isolation Hospital.

The new pavilion was ready for the reception of cases by the end of the year. It is divided into six separate sections. On the ground floor one section will be reserved for Diphtheria, the other for cases requiring observation. A section on the middle floor will be used for Smallpox; and a section on the top floor for Scarlet fever. The remaining section will serve for overflow and for other infections. The old pavilion is being altered and renovated and should be ready for the reception of cases of Tuberculosis in June or when nurses are available. Two rooms on the ground floor are being converted into an operation and a sterilising room for instruments and dressings. These rooms will have a separate entrance so that they may be used for cases from any section of the hospitals. The old observation block is being converted into rooms where cases on discharge may have a final disinfecting bath and put on fresh clothing prior to leaving the hospital; together with an office for the Custodian with bachelor quarters above, the situation close to the gate being an improvement on previous arrangements. In the administration block the middle floor previously used for Diphtheria cases has been converted to its original purpose of providing sleeping accommodation for nurses. Two of the end rooms have been enlarged by taking in the turret projection, these and one other large room are now being used as double dormitories for Japanese and Chinese nurses. The dining room for European nurses has been enlarged. More sitting and dining room accommodation is required for Japanese and Chinese nurses; and further dormitory provision, including better accommodation for night nurses, will soon be required for the European nurses, so soon as a fuller complement can be obtained from home. The kitchens have been much improved by the addition of storerooms, vegetable room and ice room. Gas cookers have replaced coal.

Four sisters left the service during the year and the nursing staff was left precariously low with only four sisters on day duty and a night sister engaged temporarily. Fortunately the quantity of infectious disease has been unusually small. At the end of the year there were also three Japanese nurses on the staff, and five trained English speaking Chinese nurses who have proved a useful addition.

Disease.	Foreigners.		Chinese.	
	Admitted.	Died.	Admitted.	Died.
Smallpox	40	7	42	13
Cholera	0	0	0	0
Diphtheria	28	3	32	4
Scarlet Fever	58	6	54	8
Tuberculosis	0	0	4	0
Plague	1	1	0	0
Measles	2	0	7	3
Relapsing Fever	0	0	1	0
Beri-beri	0	0	3	0
Leprosy	0	0	0	0
Syphilis	0	0	2	0
Chancroid	0	0	4	0
Gonorrhoea	0	0	146	0
Other diseases	36	1	263	10
Total	165	18	558	33

Victoria Nursing Home.

91 fewer cases were admitted than during the previous year due to depletion of staff owing to the war necessitating the closing of the ward floor from January to September. The upper first class floor was painted and the remainder of the floors polished, replacing Ningpo varnish which is unsuitable in a busy

hospital owing to the time required for renewal. Suspended gas lamps were installed in the operation suite as an alternative to electric light, the occasional failure of the latter being dangerous were it to occur during the performance of an operation. The kitchen department has been enlarged and improved.

The nursing staff remains below strength, one nurse died and no nurses coming from England during the year. Four nurses were engaged locally for temporary service. Seven probationers came for training of which two did not remain.

Maternity section.—The popularity of this section continues, the admissions being much the same as last year. A new polished oak floor was laid in the nursery.

Mental Wards.—There were 37 admissions as against 32 during the previous year ; of these 20 male and 17 female. Nationality : British 17, American 12, Swiss 2, Portuguese 2, Russian 2, German 2 and Danish 1. 15 cases were discharged cured, 6 died, 5 taken charge of by relatives, 5 transferred to hospitals, 5 repatriated and 1 transferred to Gaol. Maximum stay in Ward 11 months. A gramophone and records was provided for the use of the patients and greatly appreciated.

District Nursing.—One Nurse is employed in this useful work in conjunction with the King's Daughters' Society which provides milk, medicines, etc., where necessary. 54 new cases were nursed, the average monthly number of cases on the register being 67. 3,228 visits were made either at their homes or at the King's Daughters' Society's rooms. The record of work done includes 12 maternity cases, 90 vaccinations against smallpox, 5 cases of lung tuberculosis, 2 chickenpox, 14 whooping cough, 2 measles, 1 erysipelas, 40 influenza, 4 dysentery, 3 paratyphoid fever and 1 typhoid fever.

Private Nursing Service.—There were seven nurses in residence, one being the District Nurse. Two nurses lived outside. There was an increase in the number of cases nursed. In anticipation of a considerable addition to the nursing staff from home the adjoining house, No. 34 Boone Road, has been leased for three years from January 1, 1919, at Tls. 85 per mensem. This will provide accommodation for twelve more nurses.

Work of Victoria Nursing Home.

	CASES ADMITTED				
	Medical	Surgical	Maternity	Mental	Infectious
January	17	24	17	3	1
February	9	19	8	3	0
March	11	20	12	4	2
April	6	27	12	1	2
May	7	24	7	5	0
June	21	19	11	2	1
July	36	7	16	2	0
August	26	5	8	1	0
September	25	15	16	4	0
October	19	19	19	6	0
November	19	19	15	6	0
December	24	13	10	0	0
Total	220	211	151	37	6
Total cases admitted					625
Deaths					22
Cases refused admission					73
Operations					60
Major					165
Minor					
Cases nursed outside :—					
By Private Nursing Service					111
By Municipal Nurses					1
Visits by District Nurse					3,228

Police Hospitals.

Indian Police.—The average number of days off duty sick in sequence of years was 7, 8, 6.5, 6.2, 4.8, 11, 10.1, 7 and 12.4 during the year under review. This unusually high figure was mainly due to Influenza. In all the cases of Typhoid fever, obvious breaches of the Public Health Rules, such as consumption of unboiled milk and unsterilised vegetables and fruit, were found on investigation of the origin. Constant supervision by those in immediate charge is necessary to see that the Public Health Rules are carried out. Venereal disease was less, more use being made of the opportunity given for prophylactic treatment. This is not at present compulsory, but men who contract venereal disease and have not availed themselves of prophylactic treatment lose their pay while off duty. Tuberculosis of the lungs was the chief cause of invaliding out of the service.

Chinese Police.—The average number of days off duty sick in sequence of years was 5, 3.8, 4.5, 4, 4.7, 5.25, 4.7 and 5.8 during the year under review. Tuberculosis was the chief cause of invaliding out of the service. Much of the sickness was due, as in the case of the Indian Police, to preventable intestinal infection. The amount of venereal disease is excessive but the Chinese Police will not voluntarily submit themselves to the measures of prophylaxis in operation at the Hospital.

Chinese Prisoners.—Most of the prisoners in the Police Hospital were cases transferred from the Gaol which required special nursing and treatment. Cases of Typhoid and Paratyphoid fever were not sent back to the Gaol until they were shown by bacteriological examination to be free from infection. 8 cases of acute amoebiosis were successfully treated by emetine; but 2 chronic cases died.

Gaol.—Since 1899 the number of cases of Beri-beri among prisoners in the Gaol in sequence of years was 27, 34, 134, 0, 0, 2, 2, 2, 1, 5, 78, 16, 7, 0, 2, 13, 0, 6, 124 and one (infected before admission) during the year under review.

Unpolished rice is now used solely throughout the Gaol, and the addition of two ounces of rice bran for those prisoners showing any suspicious sign of the disease. It would be too early to draw any definite conclusion as to the effect of the use of unpolished rice, as similar sequences of years during which Beri-beri cases were very numerous followed by years of comparative absence without any such change of diet are above recorded. Overcrowding has still further increased, while vermin-proofing of cells and disinfection of clothing by steam has continued.

That both the outbreaks of Influenza penetrated to the prisoners in the Gaol causing 100 cases and four deaths from Influenza Pneumonia calls for further preventive medical work as regards the examination and quarantine not only of prisoners on admission but also of warders and others who come into proximity with the prisoners. As regards the comparative infectivity of Influenza and Scarlet fever it is interesting to record that no case of Scarlet fever has ever arisen in the Gaol.

The number of deaths from Lung Tuberculosis has still further increased. A series of observations of Pirquet's tuberculin cutaneous reaction on prisoners, who showed no clinical sign except loss of weight, pointed to over 70% being infected with Tuberculosis. Measures adopted to prevent the spread of Tuberculosis in the Gaol are examination of all newly admitted prisoners followed by isolation of all actual and suspected cases, and regular weekly examination of all prisoners losing weight, followed by isolation of all suspected cases for at least one week, during which time records of temperature are kept, sputa examined for bacilli, and tuberculin tests made. Every prisoner is medically examined at least once a month. The opening of the new block of 960 cells in the near future should diminish the excessive incidence of Lung Tuberculosis.

Police and Gaol Hospitals.

	INDIAN POLICE HOSPITAL			CHINESE POLICE HOSPITAL						GAOL HOSPITAL		
	Admitted	Died	Invalided out of the Service	Admitted		Died		Police Invalided	Prisoners Released	Admitted	Died	Released
				Police	Prisoners	Police	Prisoners					
Smallpox	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cholera	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Typhoid Fever	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	4	...	...
Paratyphoid Fever	6	...	...	10	5	...	...	...	...	3	...	...
Diphtheria	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Scarlet Fever	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Measles	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Influenza	62	...	...	130	...	...	...	...	...	100	...	...
Tuberculosis	5	...	4	4	2	1	2	6	...	135	103	1
Malaria	4	...	...	13	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	...
Relapsing Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lobar pneumonia	8	...	...	1	3	...	...	...	...	7	...	...
Hydrophobia	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Beri-beri	...	...	...	3	2	...	1	2	...	1	3	...
Syphilis	3	...	...	10	...	...	...	...	...	20	...	...
Gonorrhoea	8	...	...	31	4	...	...	...	...	78	...	...
Chancroid	6	...	...	13	5	...	...	...	...	180	...	...
Plague	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tetanus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Erysipelas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Typhus Fever	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dysentery	8	...	...	58	8	...	2	2	...	14	7	...
Sprue	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Anchylostomiasis	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
Acute Diarrhoea	17	...	...	52	1	...	...	...	...	11	...	...
Chronic Diarrhoea	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	...
Abscess of Liver	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cancer	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Appendicitis	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cardio-vascular Diseases	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	3	...	...
Bronchitis	19	...	1	14	1	...	...	...	...	53	...	...
Diseases of Kidney	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Heatstroke	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Suicide	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
Trachoma	...	...	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Conjunctivitis	21	...	...	159	...	...	...	...	...	136	...	...
Fistula	5	...	...	8	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
Hæmorrhoids	4	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	4	...	...
Diseases of the Skin	34	...	...	35	5	...	...	...	...	694	...	...
Severe injury	1	...	...	2	2	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
Slight injury	59	...	...	98	21	...	...	...	...	294	...	...
Slight ailments	101	...	...	91	12	...	...	...	...	175	...	...
All other causes	46	...	4	68	24	...	...	6	...	131	5	...
Total	414	0	9	804	98	1	6	18	0	2055	123	1
				Indian Police		Chinese Police		Prisoners				
Number of out-patients				1069		1423		49				
Average number of days off duty sick				12.4		5.8						
Average strength of force				463		1350						
Vaccinations at Police Hospital				519		1856						
Vaccinations at Gaol										2905		
Admitted to Gaol										3491		
Average number in Gaol										1922		

Sanatorium.

The Municipal Sanatorium was opened on March 25 and closed on December 1. Since its opening in 1907 the number of visitors each year has been 9, 71, 62, 76, 81, 108, 87, 126, 136, 106, 112 and 150 during the past year. Of the visitors 66 were men, 49 women and 35 children. As regards Departments the Police sent 83, Health 24, Electricity 12, Band 2, Public Works 13, Schools 7, Secretariat 1, Finance 3, and Revenue 5.

The three small double bungalows were completed during the year and are likely to prove popular. The next requirement will be a two storey building providing accommodation for 50 persons on the now vacant Drumsheugh site. Meanwhile the adjacent Drumtochty property has been rented. Prospect Point, the original sanatorium building which is twenty years old, is showing signs of increasing decrepitude. A considerable number of new trees and shrubs were planted during the year and some new pathways made. A set of fire protection appliances have been provided and it is proposed to instruct the native staff in their use early in 1919.

As regards transport the railway to Hangchow is mostly used, thence by native houseboat. Stores are forwarded by cargo boat. A motor boat service between Hangchow and Sanjaopoo was available late in the season but did not prove satisfactory. An efficient motor boat service would be a great boon.

Ambulance Service.

The Ambulance service for transport of cases to the Isolation Hospital was made free as a part of the policy of making the isolation of cases of dangerous communicable disease a charge on the community rather than on the individual. A motor ambulance of best procurable modern type is now available for the transport of general medical and surgical cases among foreigners.

The first call was received on July 25, the total number of cases carried during the year being 135. Destination as follows: to General Hospital 27, Victoria Nursing Home 65, Red Cross Hospital 13, Fearn Nursing Home 5, Hôpital Ste. Marie 4, private houses, etc. 21. Fees \$290. The following ticket is filled in for each occasion:—

Not to be used for Infectious Cases

MUNICIPAL AMBULANCE SERVICE

TELEPHONE N. 3042

Please pay the ambulance boy & fill in the particulars.

Date.....

Time started.....Time discharged.....

Name.....

Address } from.....
 } to.....

Disease.....

Doctor

Amount paid \$.....

Charge for Ambulance \$2. Charge for Nurse if required \$2.

VI.—SANITARY INSPECTION.

By means of a system, inaugurated ten years ago, of examinations in Public Health work as applicable locally, divided into three stages each carrying extra pay, health inspectors, recruited locally, are being suitably trained for health work. In addition, monetary encouragement is given to obtain, while on long leave, the certificates of the Royal Sanitary Institute and other examining bodies in touch with sanitary work. As a rule, our inspectors find little difficulty in obtaining these home certificates. A knowledge of the Chinese language by the foreign sanitary staff is compulsory, being essential for the conduct of health work among the Chinese population and for the proper control of the large Chinese staff. As regards general qualification it is recognised that a sanitary inspector is greatly handicapped in his work unless he has tact, courtesy and patience. Working with a population in which Chinese so largely predominate and where the foreign community is made up of so many different elements, much health work remains pioneer work, and calls for initiative on the part of each member of the foreign inspecting staff.

Branch Health Offices.

The Branch Health Offices in each of the sixteen sub-districts into which the Settlement is divided for sanitary purposes have proved indispensable centres for sanitary work. Each Office controls the sanitation of the Sub-district in which it is situate, an area containing some 40,000 inhabitants, or 4,000 houses. Complete sets of books for record are provided. Vaccinations are done weekly during the proper season; public-health notices are distributed; enquiries are answered; deaths and cases of infectious disease may be reported and health talks are given weekly. The Sub-district has been made the sanitary unit with its own complete staff and the Sub-district Office is a Health Office in miniature full of possibilities for the future. The public should mainly look to the Branch Health Offices for their practical sanitation. These offices are organised to meet considerably more than the public demand of them. Each household should get into touch with the Health Inspector of their district. A community which only requires rat catching and smell removal to be done for them will only deserve to have rat catchers and smell removers. The more the public requires done for them the better the Health Inspector will be pleased and the better equipped will be the Health Offices. We are the servants of the public and, so far as they will permit, their teachers in preventive health measures. Each Inspector has a telephone.

Public Health Notices.

The circulation of public health notices in Chinese has been found to be a good way of propagating sanitary knowledge. The following notices have been widely distributed, namely: the general Public Health Notice, the Tuberculosis, Vaccination, Cholera, Plague Prevention and Mosquito notices. A translation of such parts of the Annual Report as concern the Chinese population has been made and distributed. A translation of the Public Health Notices into Japanese has also been made for the benefit of the Japanese community. A booklet in English and Chinese giving a simple account of the causation and prevention of Tuberculosis of the Lungs is available for distribution. A notice in English and Chinese giving information regarding Rabies is also available.

Lectures.

A Chinese of the educated class or a doctor is provided for each District to lecture on health matters once weekly at each Branch Health Office. The subjects taken are those appropriate to the season, such as the notices dealing with vaccination and Smallpox, plague prevention by rat-proofing houses and rat destruction, Scarlet fever, Tuberculosis, Cholera, mosquito reduction and general preventive measures. At many of the native schools the same lecturer gives short lessons to the pupils by arrangement with the schoolmaster, and

is generally well received. These "Health Talks" for Chinese at the Branch Health Offices and Schools reach some 3,000 persons each week and are bound to gradually instil the sanitary idea. Much more is hoped for in the future as lantern slides, pictures and models become available. Health cinematographic demonstrations in the Markets during the hot summer evenings are thought of. The object constantly kept in view is to get more closely into touch with the people so as to carry out preventive work by co-operation rather than by compulsion. One of the most important post-war developments, when additional health workers are available, will come with the appointment of publicity experts, trained lecturers, and draftsmen and artificers for illustrated posters and models. There is a big field for the right kind of illustrated poster. Even in the most developed communities the fringe of the subject of health education has scarcely yet been touched.

Proposed Health Museum.

It is proposed to have a health museum in the new Municipal building, where lantern slides, pictures and models may be prepared and kept; and where lectures and demonstrations will be given and lecturers trained for Branch Health Office work.

Chinese Dwellings.

The main requirement at the present time is action to prevent houses being made insanitary by alterations subsequent to being passed by the Building Surveyor: *e.g.* by removing the stairs and placing them in the backyard, the latter being covered over and used as a kitchen, and the kitchen as an additional sleeping room or let to another family; covering the front yard over thus interfering with proper ventilation; erecting partitions, lofts and sleeping stages thus providing rooms without windows without light or ventilation, veritable death traps where contagion is inevitable; boarding over the drying stage to make an additional room. All this and more is done to allow more people to occupy the house so as to raise enough money to pay the rent. Most houses are occupied by two or three families. The Chinese tiled roof is insanitary because it tends towards plague through harbouring rats. Especially in Shanghai where overcrowding is so intense a flat roof desirable where people can take the air and sleep out on hot nights. A flat roof would also probably have the great advantage of being rat-proof.

Foreign Dwellings.

Refugees from Russia, including Armenians, Roumanians and Czechs, have in many instances led to dangerous overcrowding, especially in boarding-houses.

The attention of architects is called to the clauses in the Public Health Notice headed "Kitchen," wherein it is recommended that every house should, if possible, have a serving-room adjoining the dining room and separate from the kitchen. The serving-room should be fitted with a washing-up sink, germ-proof filter, shelves for all the table utensils, groceries, etc., and room for the ice-chest. It is held that the separation of the serving-room from the kitchen is an important means of preventing those food infections which are so prevalent in Shanghai and which are brought into a house chiefly by infected vegetables. Cooking destroys the infective material, so that food that leaves the kitchen should reach the table without contamination. This can be ensured by having table utensils kept in, and the service of food done from a serving-room kept quite separate from the kitchen. The serving-room should be rather a part of the dining-room than of the kitchen. As an additional safeguard a place for the washing and preparation of vegetables prior to cooking may be provided in the yard outside the kitchen. A great number of foreign houses lack a proper serving-room and use the space under the staircase for that important purpose. This space is usually too small, dark and ill-ventilated and is often without a washing-up sink. The wooden zinc-lined sinks are frequently abominable, and glazed earthenware sinks with proper waste pipes of lead should replace them.

Most foreign houses including recently erected big blocks of offices and flats (not reinforced concrete), are infested with rats and, should Plague become prevalent, may become a source of great danger. In these houses the gratings under the ground floor are generally found loose or broken so that the interior of the

house is easily accessible to rats, which then make use of all the hollow spaces which ceilings and lath and plaster partitions provide. It is advisable to have the ground floor as far as possible solid. The floor of the kitchen, larder, and outhouses should be solid and of cement if possible. Lath and plaster partitions should be avoided, but if used may be made fairly rat-proof by being constructed solid for about a foot from the floor, as rats generally obtain access by gnawing through near the floor level. Reinforced concrete construction is particularly suited to local conditions in view of the special need for rat-proof buildings.

The absence of any special reference to lath and plaster partitions in the Building Rules is a grave sanitary defect. These hollow partitions result in practically every new dwelling house not of ferro-concrete construction being soon over-run by rats. The small additional cost of solid partitions or the occlusion of the portion near the floor and ceiling by some rat-resisting material would compensate the tenants by the freedom from such troublesome parasites as rats, without considering the plague danger. As regards hollow ceilings there is a tendency towards solid floors and flat roofs in modern building construction which indicates that in the near future an architect who designs a building wherein rats may live and multiply unmolested may be looked upon as an enemy of society. It will become more and more evident as time goes on that building rules are defective which do not build rats out of all buildings.

Those about to rent houses are advised to ask the Health Officer for a sanitary inspection and a certificate of good sanitation before closing with the landlord.

House Refuse.

The disposal of house refuse is beset with difficulties, but they have so far been satisfactorily met. Owing, however, to the great increase in the population the difficulties of safe disposal are increasing. Prior to 1909 house refuse was all barged away beyond Settlement limits but the large quantities which were dumped into the Whangpoo and the Soochow Creek led to justifiable complaints from the Harbour Authorities. Since then great improvement has been effected mainly by developing a demand for house refuse for agricultural purposes and by using the burnt-out remains of refuse heaps for raising low land mainly as an anti-mosquito measure. At the present time all house refuse, amounting to some 130,000 tons annually, is either disposed of to country boats as a manure or used for raising low land. What is wanted are several sites where refuse can be stored for two years, that is to say, until it has had time to purify itself, when it can be used for almost any sort of raising purpose and particularly for gardens. As the banks of the Soochow Creek are getting rapidly built up, it is becoming increasingly difficult to obtain dumping sites near enough to give the boats time to return to the shoots by the next morning. The quantity of refuse that has to be dealt with during the summer months (when there is no demand from up country for agricultural purposes) is enormous. It may become advisable to have refuse destructors, especially in the neighbourhood of the Hongkew Creek where there are fewer facilities for disposing of refuse by boat on account of the difficulty in navigating refuse boats on the Hongkew Creek and the Whangpoo river. However, a destructor leaves some 30% of ash still to be disposed of, and cannot be compared to the present method for purposes of economy, costing some 50 cents a ton for disposal as against 4.2 by the present method.

Owing to increasing difficulties with the unloading staff and in the finding of suitable dumping sites after a period of ten years development by departmental work, during which a demand for refuse for agricultural purposes was created and its legitimate use for raising purposes within the Settlement established under suitable restrictions, a reversion was made to the original plan of requiring the Contractor to provide dumping sites and unloading staff. This, owing to the development made during the intervening period as to proper disposal of refuse, has resulted in greatly improved work at a reduced cost. Increasing difficulty is, however, being met with from the native small officials when it becomes desirable to dump refuse outside the Settlement.

The cost of disposal was \$7,256, as against \$8,305, \$6,430, \$7,105, \$4,910, \$3,700, \$1,602, \$2,494, \$5,782 and \$6,486 in sequence of the preceding nine years. The cost of collection of house refuse in Shanghai is 18.2 Mexican cents a ton and of disposal of the same 4.2 cents a ton; together 22.4 cents a ton, as against 9s/1d. for London house refuse. In order to relieve congestion at the Kansuh Road refuse shoot a new shoot was established next the Chekiang Road bridge.

House Refuse Disposal.

Shoots	Yang-tzepoo	Fearon	Kansuh	Shan-tung	Thibet	Mark-ham	Total
Tons collected and brought to the shoots @ 5 barrowloads to the ton	0	26,200	21,972	19,907	56,032	499	124,610
Tons sent to Dépôt ascertained by cubic measurement of boatloads leaving shoots	0	9,686	4,649	15,807	21,672	0	51,814
Tons sold to country-boatmen for agricultural purposes	0	16,514	17,323	4,100	34,360	499	72,796
Average price per ton cents	0	4.3	8.0	5.0	5.6	12.0	6.98
Tons not brought to shoots used for filling and raising purposes	8,050	14,670	1,701	0	0	21,977	46,398
Receipts from filling and raising \$	125	0	0	0	0	0	\$125
Dredging Tls.	0		395.09			0	395.09
Depot	Tons dumped at dépôt ascertained by cubic measurement at the dépôt @ 50 cubic feet to the ton allowing 25% for shrinkage Dredging						51,814 0
Paid to Contractor, who has the privilege of Sale of refuse to country boatmen for agricultural purposes, for barging unsold surplus to the Dépôt provided by him and unloaded at his expense							6,840
Total cost during the year							\$7,256

Ultimate Disposal of House Refuse.

	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Sold to country boatmen for agricultural purposes	38.7%	57%	45%	40.5%	52%	58.7%	48.1%	42.8%	43.8%	38.7%	39.6%	42.5%
Used for filling and raising low land	0	3.4%	21%	21%	16.6%	15%	22.4%	25.6%	22.1%	22.8%	25.5%	27.2%
Dumped at Dépôt	61.3%	39.6%	34%	38.5%	31.4%	26.3%	29.5%	31.6%	34.1%	38.5%	34.9%	30.3%
Cost of disposal per ton in Mexican cents	7.3	7.1	5.4	5.5	4.5	2.7	1.1	1.7	2.5	3.4	3.7	4.2

House Refuse Receptacles.

Primarily as a plague preventive measure, in order to limit the food supply of rats, 5,646 house refuse receptacles, rat-and-fly-proof, have been erected during the past seven years. After years of experiment, the form of receptacle now erected appears to fulfil its object best. The Chinese like them and mostly use them instead of throwing their garbage outside their doors; so that in all save the worst neighbourhoods a marked improvement in the cleanliness of alleys is found. It is apparent that rats will thus be deprived of a vast store of nourishment and, as the rat population is to a large extent regulated by the amount of the available food supply, this is held to be a radical plague preventive measure. There are, however, too many cases where the Chinese fix open the self-closing lids and will not take the trouble to place their house refuse within the receptacle. This entails a large number of prosecutions; but the punishment inflicted by no means puts a stop to the insanitary practice—insanitary both from the point of view of fly-carried disease and of Plague. A notice in Chinese has been stencilled over these receptacles on the wall telling people to put refuse inside the receptacle and to keep the lid shut.

Creeks.

Regarding these important natural tide-flushed drains, the object has been the abolition of stagnant water and the maintenance of tidal channels open, clean and clear. When a creek gets into such a condition that a daily tidal flushing is not obtainable, its conversion into a covered sewer is, if it is in a residential

district, generally desirable; but the filling-in or culverting of creeks that are accessible to all tides is seldom advisable from a sanitary point of view.

Mosquito Reduction.

A special staff was organised which worked from the middle of March until the end of October. The work of the Chinese staff required very careful foreign supervision, as the results of good work were not directly apparent and the detection of bad work required assiduous care on the part of the foreign Inspector. As good a class of coolie as possible was obtained, and fines inflicted on finding mosquito larvæ in places recently worked through. The coolies worked in couples in an area exactly delimited. Each area was further sub-divided into seven for each day in the week and a time-table kept so that it could be known exactly where each mosquito couple was working at any time. The Inspector accompanied and gave detailed instructions to each pair of coolies early in the season and made written notes of those unusual places where stagnant water was likely to be found, such as Chinese gardens, empty houses, defective paving, gullies in unfrequented places, etc. *i.e.* those places which were likely to be beyond a coolie's intelligence to think of or beyond his courage to enter; these places subsequently received the special attention of the Inspector. Practical roadside demonstrations were given of the way mosquitoes develop and how to prevent them developing by getting rid of all collections of stagnant water. With greater attention to detail and increased foreign supervision further improvement is expected. But though persuasive methods are theoretically very excellent, it is found in practice that nothing short of making mosquito breeding a punishable offence will succeed in making mosquito reduction work in Shanghai quite satisfactory.

MOSQUITO NOTICE.

NO STAGNANT WATER—NO MOSQUITOES.

Mosquitoes carry *Malaria* and other diseases.

Mosquitoes cannot multiply except in *stagnant water*. Where stagnant water cannot be *abolished* the use of kerosene sprinkled on the surface so as to form a film will kill mosquito "wrigglers," as it prevents them breathing when they come to the surface.

Old tins and bottles, broken crockery, flower-pots and unconsidered articles of this kind capable of holding rain water should be carefully collected from the garden and backyard and placed in the house refuse receptacle for removal.

Tubs, kongs, water plants, flower pots, saucers or other vessels of water which cannot be dispensed with should be emptied or sprinkled with kerosene once a week.

Gardeners' kongs, dug-outs, wells, and water barrels should be done away with, water for the garden, etc. being derived directly from the tap or, if that be impossible, the kongs, etc., should be oiled once a week or kept securely covered so that mosquitoes cannot get to the water to lay their eggs.

Have the water from kennels, chicken coops, etc., regularly emptied out.

Keep drains and rain water roof channels clean and clear and in good repair. Gully traps that are not frequently flushed should be oiled weekly.

Shallow rain water pools and slushy places can generally be obliterated by a scratch drain or levelled with house ashes, ponds and ditches by filling-in with house refuse covered with a little earth or ashes.

Ornamental ponds may be kept free from mosquitoes by small fish but, if mosquito "wrigglers" be found, the water should be oiled weekly preparatory to filling-in.

A weekly inspection of house and surroundings should be made. It may be remembered that a small unheeded pot of water will suffice to breed sufficient mosquitoes to irritate a whole neighbourhood.

The following practical notes were made from observations made during the year:

The best tester for larvæ has been found to be a white enamelled iron saucer or dipper, the dip to be made rapidly as the larvæ usually see what's coming. *Stegomyia* remain a long time at the bottom; anopheles at the top.

Oil films should last several hours to be effective, require a relatively large quantity of oil which spoils the water for domestic or industrial use. Drainage is the most important antimosquito measure.

For mosquito-proofing houses use only the best copper gauze (90% of pure copper) 18 strands to the inch.

Flies.

The fly contaminates food with his feet and is a germ carrier of the most pestilent kind. Against what has been truly described as "the deadly house fly," the careful collection and disposal of house refuse is a measure of primary importance. Among other public measures has been the requirement as one of the conditions of licence, in premises licensed for the purpose of safeguarding the food supply, of adequate means

being taken to prevent the access of flies to foodstuffs by the use of perforated zinc in windows and spring slam doors. This screening against flies is also an important individual measure and should be applied to the serving room, kitchen and servants' latrine; while cleanliness should be maintained in and about the house, so as to deprive the insect of food and of breeding-places. The provision of 5,646 fly-proof cement and iron refuse receptacles throughout the Settlement had for one of its objects the diminution of flies.

Laundries.

All the laundries within the Settlement are licensed and regularly inspected. The system of sanitary control has been one of frequent inspection, so as to make the licencees reluctant to transgress the terms of their licences, rather than one having for its object a large number of prosecutions.

Lodging Houses.

The native lodging houses and hotels have been regularly inspected and those of the lower class periodically disinfected, and permanently rat-proofed. During the pneumonic plague scare a special daily, inspection was made for suspicious cases.

Lime-Washing.

During the year all the premises licensed for Public Health purposes have been lime-washed and cleansing operations of the nature of disinfection have been carried out in insanitary property in many parts of the Settlement.

Waterclosets.

Professor Gilbert J. Fowler, D.Sc., visited Shanghai during part of the months of May and June in order to advise what method of disposal of watercloset sewage was best adapted for local conditions. Briefly, the upshot was that, as a demand for waterclosets was inevitable, in order to safeguard the water supply, it was advisable to have a separate sewage system for waterclosets, which, by means of ejectors, would bring the sewage to a purification works where it could be treated by the 'activated sludge' method. This method consists in blowing air in a fine state of division for a few hours through the sewage contained in a tank, which purifies by rapid oxidation through the medium of the suspended matter in the sewage previously activated by bacterial growth. Such matter, on the cessation of blowing, rapidly subsides as sludge. This sludge has a considerable value as a fertiliser and is calculated to give back to the farmer much of that which he loses by not receiving nightsoil. The effluent is inoffensive and may be discharged into the stream, which furnishes the source of our water supply, with a reasonable degree of safety.

As Professor Fowler's scheme is incomparably better for the safe disposal of water-closet sewage than the use of 'septic tanks' in connection with individual water-closet installations, and as the expenditure involved, though great, seems not more than so progressive and important a community can bear, it was considered expedient to definitely prohibit 'septic tanks' although Professor Fowler considered that they might be used under certain conditions. But now that a separate sewage system with purification works is considered the best for local conditions by the sewage expert and also by the local public works and public health administrations, it seems better that effort be concentrated solely on the best plan without distraction along less efficient alternatives.

Ordure Removal.

The removal of ordure continues to be efficiently done and is a source of considerable profit to the community. The amount paid monthly by the contractor in the sequence of agreements was in 1899 \$3,200, 1902 \$4,100, 1905 \$5,300, 1908 \$6,000, 1910 \$7,500, 1913 \$10,050 and for 1916 \$14,800. The contract made in 1916 expired December 31, 1918. A new contract was made for 1919 at \$15,050, but the number of tenderers was much smaller than when last called for.

Difficulties were again met with during the year in effectively disposing of nightsoil. Exceptional cold during the early part of the year made the country boats ice-bound in the small creeks and unable to come to Shanghai to purchase fertiliser. Apart from this, crops were reported to have been destroyed, lessening the demand for fertiliser. These, together with trouble from defaulting sub-contractors and the excessive quantity of unmarketable watercloset cesspool contents, which had to be removed in the same way as nightsoil, is given by the Contractor as the reason for a serious deficiency in the monthly payments made.

As regards the disposal of watercloset cesspools the Contractor is under agreement to empty and dispose in the same way as nightsoil. Diaphragm suction pumps and hose have been supplied by the

Health Office while the Contractor supplied hand tank carts. These latter will be replaced as soon as possible by the two 1,000 gallon motor tank wagons ordered from home four years ago and by a petrol motor wagon now being built by the Public Works Department, into whose hands this work will be turned over. The Contractor has been able to dispose of a fair quantity of cesspool stuff strengthened by admixture with nightsoil at anything up to half the price of nightsoil, but the demand varies with the agricultural demand which is generally good from April to October inclusive; during the winter months the demand falls off, so that even ordinary nightsoil cannot always be profitably disposed of to the farmers. The revival of indigo culture, due to no artificial indigo coming from Germany, is a bull point for nightsoil as indigo appears to require much of this fertiliser.

The value of watercloset sewage for manuring rice, cotton, indigo and other crops is without question. It is also free from admixture with disinfectant which diminishes the value of much of the nightsoil from foreign houses. The strength of the fertiliser is such that it can be applied directly and frequently to crops during periods of drought. The main difficulty is transport and absence of regular demand. Tests have been made which show that the farmers will take little or no trouble to fetch the stuff even if brought close to their fields. It would seem that, apart from ancient prejudices, as long as a cheap supply of ordinary nightsoil is readily obtainable, the farmers will not trouble to use the watercloset stuff. Were watercloset effluent taken up country in tank motor boats and filled into tanks on the banks as proposed by the Engineer and Dr. Fowler, the farmers in the immediate vicinity might use it, especially in periods of drought, but the cost of transport would probably prevent those further away from calling for it. And to adopt effectual means of checking safe disposal in this way would be practically impossible. The chances of getting the Contractor to deal effectively with the rapidly increasing quantity of watercloset effluent are distinctly poor. It is desirable to put into practice other methods of disposal along the lines recommended by Professor Fowler as soon as possible. In the Central district the volume of watercloset effluent is to nightsoil as 1 to 3.

Swimming Bath.

The Public Swimming Bath was open from May 1 to October 31. The number of persons admitted in sequence of years was 11,327, 9,124, 9,831, 13,592, 14,104, 12,202, 14,321, 14,751, 14,674, 12,279 and 16,654 during the year under review. 2,356 women and children, and 4,738 boys used the bath during the year. There were 1,252 free entries during specified hours, by arrangement with schools.

USE OF SWIMMING BATH AFTER ORDINARY HOURS.		
	Evenings	Admissions
Shanghai International Swimming Club	19	445
Municipal Police "Swimming Club" (Gala)	2	675
"Municipal Police "Swimming Club" (Gala)	15	425
"Japanese Amateur "Swimming Club" (Gala)	1	233
Private parties	9	73
	44	1,435

The use of copper sulphate in the water was discontinued and replaced by the nightly addition of 5lbs. of calcium hypochlorite, with the continuous use of the spray during the times the bath was in use. After emptying, the sides and bottom of the bath were scrubbed with a strong calcium hypochlorite mixture. A noticeable freshening of the water was the result.

High tides and heavy rains again interfered with the emptying of the bath notwithstanding the additional drain put in by the Public Works Department. It is proposed to obtain an electric pump next season so that the bath may be completely emptied under adverse conditions. The refusal of the Waterworks Company to fill the bath after 2 a.m. added to our difficulties.

There is no doubt that full value is taken out of the bath and additional open air baths in the Public Parks are recommended. The present bath is at a disadvantage in being walled in, used as it is only during the very hot months. A continuous and abundant supply of absolutely pure water could be obtained from tube wells easily constructed some 300 feet deep. The water so obtained would be better and cheaper than that obtained from the Waterworks Company. The provision of such open air baths in the Public Parks would prove a great source of enjoyment and health.

General Sanitary Work.

	District.				Total.
	Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	
Vaccination against Smallpox	5,596	7,037	3,504	4,898	21,035
Enquiries after notification of Foreign cases of Infectious disease	32	138	64	84	318
Enquiries after notification of Chinese cases of and deaths from Infectious disease	253	831	980	439	2,503
Rooms disinfected after Infectious disease	1,310	9,695	1,847	2,530	15,382
Articles of clothing, bedding etc. disinfected by steam	10,445	22,931	19,014	23,056	80,446
Houses cleansed and limewashed	174	3,337	4,405	1,001	8,917
Ventilation and lighting amended	6	68	346	48	468
Defective drainage amended	212	341	480	227	1,260
Insanitary wells abolished	1	0	3	2	6
Proper water supply provided	0	0	3	1	4
Rat-and-fly-proof refuse receptacles provided	44	70	56	45	215
Insanitary latrines and urinals rendered healthy	202	58	245	76	581
Ordure pits and kongs abolished	0	2	1,040	4,224	5,266
Exposed coffined corpses removed and buried	0	129	286	21	436
Smoke nuisances suppressed	0	44	22	0	66
Offensive trade processes amended	0	1	8	0	9
Beggar boats removed	0	0	96	0	96
Complaints of insanitary conditions received from public	225	106	55	110	496
Insanitary conditions reported by the Health Office	513	837	1,333	651	3,334
Written intimations issued for sanitary amendment	9	19	25	83	86
Second written intimations issued for sanitary amendment	0	0	6	1	7
Notices of intention to proceed served	7	0	4	0	11
Samples taken for analysis	44	130	129	175	478
Pounds of unsound food destroyed	3,710	7,379	12,763	8,602	32,454
Outside hawkers licensed	6,585	7,751	5,988	3,796	24,120
Food prosecutions	44	322	447	63	876
House refuse prosecutions	184	599	560	73	1,416
Laundry and other prosecutions	2	39	77	22	140
Tons of Ordure removed	38,803	32,244	40,397	19,579	131,023
Tons of water-closet cesspool contents removed	10,906	599	70	1,105	12,680
Tons of House refuse removed	75,939	41,601	30,006	23,076	170,622

Variation in Price of some Common Domestic Things.

		1875	1880	1885	1890	1895	1900	1905	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Beef	lb.	\$.07	.08	.07	.07	.08	.13	.17	.19	.19	.19	.18	.18	.18	.19	.19	.19
Fowls	lb.	.11	.11	.12	.10	.10	.14	.16	.16	.18	.18	.19	.19	.19	.19	.20	.20
Eggs	doz.	.07	.07	.08	.08	.09	.12	.14	.15	.16	.16	.16	.17	.17	.18	.18	.18
Snipe	each	.10	.11	.12	.12	.12	.14	.17	.19	.19	.17	.17	.17	.16	.15	.15	.15
Samli	lb.	.10	.10	.10	.14	.16	.20	.40	.40	.25	.25	.26	.34	.35	.37	.42	.45
Potatoes	picul	1.60	.90	1.30	1.30	1.30	1.50	2.00	2.15	2.30	2.25	2.00	1.92	2.08	2.09	2.40	2.20
Milk	bottle	.10	.10	.10	.11	.11	.12	.14	.18	.18	.18	.18	.20	.20	.20	.20	.20
Rice	200 lbs.	2.80	2.90	3.00	3.00	3.10	3.50	4.80	7.50	8.60	8.20	7.75	6.92	7.98	7.78	7.10	7.34
Barley	114 lbs.							2.40	3.45	3.85	2.65	2.70	2.97	3.00	2.87	2.66	2.76
Laundry	100				2.50	2.50	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.50	3.50	3.50	3.50	3.50	3.50	3.50
House Coal	Ton	Tls. 9.00	9.25	9.25	11.00	11.00	12.50	9.00	9.70	9.60	8.60	9.00	9.66	9.75	9.70	14.83	19.30
Exchange	Tael =	5/7½	5/2½	4/9½	4/4½	3/8½	2/8½	2/8½	2/4½	2/5½	2/8½	2/8½	2/5½	2/3½	2/11½	3/9½	4/8½

VII.—FOOD.

As the preventable diseases specially prevalent in Shanghai are mostly caused by infected food, food inspection has been considered of paramount importance. The foreign food supply is under complete sanitary supervision and the same is gradually being done for the Chinese, premises being licensed as soon as the necessary conditions have been met.

Water Supply.

The periodic analyses of water supply by the Shanghai Waterworks Co. show that filtration is as a rule carefully done. In view of the greater possibilities of contamination of the water supply greater attention is being given to biological tests of the water in the Laboratory.

Milk Supply.

There has been a progressive improvement in the quality of milk supplied as is shown by the analytical figures to be found under the heading of Laboratory. The standard of cleanliness in dairies has been maintained. The windows of the milk rooms are required to be unopenable and provided with perforated zinc instead of glass and the door with a spring slam to prevent ingress of flies. Cattle Plague is dealt with under that heading. Water supply from deep well giving an approved supply of sterile water is now permitted in dairies in outlying districts. The cost of such wells is about \$5,000. It is necessary to have a motor delivery for the milk, however, where distances are great.

Aerated Waters, Ice Cream, etc.

Close supervision has been exercised over aerated water factories and places where ice-cream and iced drinks are made. A large number of samples were submitted to examination in the Municipal Laboratory and, especially in the case of ice-cream, a large proportion were found unfit for consumption. The sale of these articles by itinerant hawkers should not be permitted. The making of sterile or safe ice cream is a matter of careful supervision. There has been an improvement in the purity of aerated water since this supply has been mainly in the hands of foreign manufacturers.

Fresh Food Shops.

The licensed butchers, poultry, game and vegetable shops have been kept in good sanitary condition. The regulation of fruit shops has presented great difficulty. Endeavour has been made to get the dealers to keep thin skinned fruits in fly-proof cases but with indifferent success. It is considered best to rely on the public, both Foreign and Chinese, to sterilise fruit, as it is impossible to ensure that fruit is not exposed to infection by flies at some stage of its journey from the plant to the consumer. The imposition of a licence fee of \$10 each quarter effected a satisfactory reduction in the number of dangerous fruit shops and stalls.

32,454 lbs. of unsound fruit, vegetables, etc., were seized, and destroyed after confirmation by a Magistrate and the Health Officer, or given to the Little Sisters of the Poor when left in the hands of the Police to escape prosecution. The native ice-cream and cool-drink dealers have received the attention of the Inspectors. The sale of cut melon has been discouraged. In every case where the sale of bad food was detected the vendors were given the option of prosecution at the Mixed Court or confiscation.

Residents are requested not to patronise hawkers of fruit and other foodstuffs who come to their houses.

Food Hawkers.

A notice was posted in all the Markets on April 1 to the effect that an additional dollar monthly would be charged for licence fee for hawking on the streets certain foods which were considered liable to endanger health. The usual hawker's licence fee has been two dollars monthly for some time. The notice specified the foodstuffs considered dangerous and included fruit, melon, loo-sok and sugar cane. The consumption of such un-cooked articles is considered one of the main causes of Cholera and choleraic diseases. The measure was recommended solely for the improvement of general health conditions. A short

time previously there had been a disturbance among the ricscha coolies, that is to say, among the same class which furnish the street hawkers. On May 1 a crowd, ostensibly consisting of hawkers, gathered together, their main objective apparently being the Branch Health Offices at which hawkers' licences were issued. In several of these the mob proceeded to break the glass, etc. An attempt partially successful for a day or two was made to prevent market produce coming into the Settlement and being sold. It was felt that as hawkers had no stock-in-trade or premises to keep up they could gradually replace the selling of dangerous foods by that of the far more numerous safe foods, so that the lives of hundreds of people might be saved. A certain measure of sympathy went out to the hawkers who were probably quite unaware of the harm they do by selling dangerous food, there being no desire to deprive anyone of legitimate livelihood it was considered expedient not to go on with the tax but to protect Public Health by further instruction of the public as to which foods are safe and which dangerous.

Meat Supply.

The examination of cattle and carcasses at the Municipal Slaughter House affords adequate protection of the meat supply. There was an increase in the kill during the year.

Good meat is stamped with a circular stamp for beef and a triangular stamp for mutton, pork and veal, with the words "KILLED MUNICIPAL SLAUGHTER HOUSE" and the date of slaughter. Meat inferior in quality, but free from disease, passed for sale on stalls only, is marked "2nd QUALITY." No meat for foreign consumption is allowed to be sold from any shop or brought into the Settlement unless it bears a Municipal stamp. Meat killed under proper supervision at Tsingtao has been permitted in Japanese shops.

Such grease-shops as are within the Settlement are under frequent inspection so that no nuisance or danger to Public Health is caused by them. 859 oxen, 1,017 buffaloes, 209 sheep and 131 ponies were dealt with at these places.

Rejections at Slaughter House.

	Oxen.	Sheep.	Calves.	Pigs.
Cattle Plague	0	0	0	0
Tuberculosis	1	0	0	0
Liver flukes	0	0	0	0
Swine fever	0	0	0	18
Bruising	0	1	0	0
Poor condition	20	0	4	0
Rejected before slaughter	5	13	7	0
Total	26	14	7	18

Slaughter House Returns.

	Slaughtered.	Rejected.	Passed for Export from Cattle-sheds
Oxen	17,525	26	4
Sheep	28,442	14	64
Calves	3,862	7	0
Pigs	3,070	18	0

Markets.

The old section of Hongkew Market requires reconstruction in conformity with the new section so soon as circumstances permit.

	1905.	1910.	1911	1912.	1913.	1914.	1915.	1916.	1917.	1918.
Maloo	380 stalls 380 spaces 19 shops	395 stalls 414 spaces 31 shops	387 stalls 459 spaces 26 shops	391 stalls 430 spaces 25 shops	393 stalls 413 spaces 26 shops	413 stalls 390 spaces 24 shops	398 stalls 376 spaces 25 shops	400 stalls 568 spaces 26 shops	397 stalls 345 spaces 22 shops	385 stalls 355 spaces 22 shops
Hongkew	380 stalls 500 spaces	564 stalls 430 spaces	568 stalls 444 spaces	573 stalls 457 spaces	614 stalls 515 spaces	897 stalls 647 spaces	1088 stalls 61 spaces	1073 stalls 76 spaces	1086 stalls 115 spaces	1102 stalls 106 spaces
Elgin	70 stalls 180 spaces	106 stalls 337 spaces	109 stalls 360 spaces	101 stalls 342 spaces	113 stalls 398 spaces	124 stalls 377 spaces	130 stalls 241 spaces	140 stalls 258 spaces	152 stalls 276 spaces	146 stalls 264 spaces
Sinza	56 stalls 80 spaces	115 stalls 328 spaces	112 stalls 363 spaces	133 stalls 318 spaces	176 stalls 321 spaces	176 stalls 350 spaces	168 stalls 318 spaces	174 stalls 319 spaces	226 stalls 224 spaces	219 stalls 224 spaces
Wayside	30 stalls 45 spaces	30 stalls 115 spaces	27 stalls 80 spaces	26 stalls 84 spaces	30 stalls 90 spaces	35 stalls 78 spaces	38 stalls 64 spaces	41 stalls 63 spaces	49 stalls 58 spaces	50 stalls 70 spaces
Mohawk	16 stalls 32 spaces	24 stalls 66 spaces	22 stalls 71 spaces	31 stalls 94 spaces	32 stalls 86 spaces	37 stalls 88 spaces	71 stalls 42 spaces	74 stalls 53 spaces	70 stalls 45 spaces	71 stalls 43 spaces
E. Hongkew		72 stalls 202 spaces	69 stalls 202 spaces	70 stalls 217 spaces	77 stalls 204 spaces	80 stalls 191 spaces	81 stalls 158 spaces	88 stalls 155 spaces	91 stalls 155 spaces	106 stalls 159 spaces
Yangtzepoo		33 stalls 130 spaces	22 stalls 90 spaces	23 stalls 92 spaces	26 stalls 90 spaces	28 stalls 79 spaces	29 stalls 79 spaces	32 stalls 84 spaces	32 stalls 72 spaces	33 stalls 71 spaces
Quetta	—	—	—	—	—	—	47 stalls 116 spaces	34 stalls 93 spaces	30 stalls 67 spaces	27 stalls 47 spaces
Wuchow	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	29 stalls 32 spaces	33 stalls 33 spaces	33 stalls 45 spaces
Purdon	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	188 stalls 565 spaces	152 stalls 10 spaces
Average Number of Street Hawkers Licensed			—	—	—	—	—	1207	1545	1908

Prosecutions.

Offence.	No.	Penalties.
CENTRAL DISTRICT.		
Breach of lodging house regulations	2	Fined \$20 each.
Breach of food shop regulations	17	Fined \$1—\$6.
Unlicensed Hawkers (foodstuffs)	27	Fined \$0.50—\$3.
Dumping house refuse	184	Fined \$0.50—\$2.
NORTHERN DISTRICT.		
Breach of food shop regulations	1	Fined \$25.
Breach of laundry regulations	4	Fined \$10.
Pouring ordure down drains	3	Fined \$3—\$10.
Contravention of Byelaw XXXIV	322	Fined \$1—\$2.
Dumping house refuse	599	Fined \$1—\$2.
Miscellaneous	3	Fined \$2—\$3.
EASTERN DISTRICT.		
Breach of Laundry regulations	11	Fined \$3—\$15.
Breach of food shop regulations	1	Fined \$50.
Pouring ordure down drains	3	Fined \$1—\$3.
Hawking unsound fruit	447	Fined \$1—\$2.
Unlicensed hawkers (foodstuffs)	560	Fined \$1—\$3.
Dumping house refuse	63	Fined \$0.50—\$25.
Miscellaneous		
WESTERN DISTRICT.		
Breach of laundry regulations	3	Fined \$10—\$20.
Breach of food shop regulations	8	Fined \$1—\$5.
Retailing unsound Ice-cream etc.	2	Fined \$1—\$2.
Selling Milk from unlicensed dairies	1	Fined \$200 or 6 months' imprisonment.
Dumping house refuse	73	Fined \$1—\$10.
Hawking unsound fruit	10	Fined \$1—\$2.
Unlicensed Hawkers (foodstuffs)	42	Fined \$0.50—\$2.
Pouring ordure down drains	4	Fined \$2—\$5.
Miscellaneous	12	Fined \$1—\$10 and/1 month to 3 years' imprisonment & [expulsion]

VIII.—CEMETERIES.

Bubbling Well Cemetery and Crematorium.—This Cemetery will be filled, except for reserved spaces, in about five years. The remaining nursery land was made available for interments in July. The large circular plot at the west end, used at present as an ornamental shrubbery, and children's airing ground, will when required provide 250 additional burial spaces.

Pahsienjao Cemetery.—This fine old cemetery has been satisfactorily maintained but is now closed for interment except in spaces previously reserved.

Shantung Road Cemetery.—This cemetery, which contains the mortal remains of many of the earliest residents of the Settlement, has been appropriately cared for.

Pootung Cemetery.—The upkeep of this cemetery is a matter of some difficulty in the absence of a permanent fence or wall round it.

Soldiers' Cemetery.—This Cemetery, which holds the mortal remains of those British soldiers who died in the early strenuous years of the history of the Settlement, 1862 to 1865, during the foreign military defence of Shanghai against the Taiping rebels, has been maintained in proper order.

Proposed New Cemetery.—The desirability of enforcing cremation might be considered in view of the high land value and the large areas of land which may be regarded as permanently wasted by interment. The rarity of visitors at the Pootung, Shantung Road and Soldier's Cemeteries seems to indicate wasted resources in this respect. When the immediate relatives of the deceased have themselves been removed by death, the actual place of interment loses its poignant value; so that the memory of the departed might be more beautifully and respectfully shown by a single memorial suitably inscribed in permanent bronze, and the rest of the ground freed for hospital, public garden or other useful purpose, could it be permitted under the instrument of trust. A new cemetery should be readily accessible by street car and it would be inadvisable to place it further from the residential area than is absolutely necessary. The Western District seems preferable to any other, as the increasingly predominant foreign residential district. An area of 60 mow would, allowing space for pathways, etc., provide 7,200 burial spaces, say 20 years' accommodation: as compared with the Bubbling Well Cemetery, including corner land, which provides 5,500 burial spaces.

Cemeteries.

	Year Opened.	Year Closed.	Total Burials.	Burials 1918	Spaces available for Burial			
					Reserved		Unreserved	
					1st class	2nd class	1st class	2nd class
Soldiers	1862	1865	305					
Pootung	1859	1904	1,783					
Shantung Road	1841	1871	469					
Pahsienjao	1869		3,181	22	306	58		0
Bubbling Well	1898		2,865 and 273 cremations	159 and 21 cremations	468	57	550	570

Public Mortuary.

Month.	Foreign bodies	Chinese bodies	Autopsies	Inquests
January	13	15	6	10
February	5	9	3	2
March	5	19	3	7
April	5	18	1	12
May	3	20	1	9
June	1	9	1	4
July	3	12	1	7
August	5	19	2	2
September	3	17	2	4
October	5	14	2	4
November	3	14	0	5
December	3	10	2	4
Total	54	176	24	70

ARTHUR STANLEY,
Health Officer.

HOSPITAL ACCOMMODATION.

HOSPITAL FOR INDIANS, POLICE HOSPITALS AND GAOL INFIRMARY.

In July 1914 the Council was notified that the construction of the new General Hospital buildings then in progress would necessitate the demolition of the premises hitherto set apart for Indian patients and that no accommodation for their treatment could, it was regretted, be substituted, owing to the increasing needs of other sections of the Community. Under these circumstances an appropriation for a hospital for Indians, other than members of the Police Force, was included in the preliminary estimates of expenditure for the years 1915, 1916 and 1917. On each occasion, on final consideration of the estimates, it was found that financial conditions and other more pressing needs demanded the excision of this appropriation and thus, perforce of circumstances, the matter had to remain in abeyance. By the Autumn of 1917, however, the need for hospital accommodation for Indians had become so urgent that it was evident that provision therefore could no longer be deferred. The Health Officer pointed out that this provision should most suitably take the form of an extension of the Indian Police Hospital, but that, inasmuch as this Hospital was accommodated in temporary quarters immediately behind the Victoria Nursing Home and was incapable of extension, it was desirable that a hospital should be constructed, with provision for Indian Police and for other Indians on the land immediately to the south of the Chinese Police Hospital, or, if this site could not be utilised, that a new hospital should be constructed on another site with separate provision for Indian Police, other Indians and Chinese Police.

Upon consideration of these views and perusal of the plans submitted by the Health Officer and the Engineer, it appeared to the Council that it was desirable, in the first instance, that a definite policy in regard to the development of the Victoria Nursing Home site should be formulated. It was apparent that should the Home be retained on the existing site, future requirements would preclude the establishment thereon of a hospital for Indians, whilst the removal of the Home to another site, would enable the retention of the Police Hospitals as they stood with the necessary provision for a hospital for Indians, the remainder of the site being utilised for future Municipal requirements. However, before any definite recommendation had been formulated in this connexion, an additional factor arose which materially altered the aspect of the whole question. The incidence of beri-beri at the Municipal Gaol, in November 1917, having caused an abnormal amount of sickness amongst the convicts, the urgency of providing additional infirmary accommodation became manifest. The Health Officer submitted his views on the subject to the effect that the present construction and organisation of the existing Gaol Infirmary rendered it practically impossible to give the increased number of sick prisoners adequate treatment on modern lines. Having, at the same time, in view the best means of providing hospital accommodation for Indians other than Police, and realizing the difficulty in deciding how and where this accommodation should be provided, he strongly recommended the erection of a new Gaol Hospital of adequate dimensions, which would render the east side of the Chinese Police Hospital, then occupied by convict patients, available for their accommodation thus obviating for the time being at least the necessity of constructing a new hospital and rendering less urgent a decision in respect to the future of the Victoria Nursing Home. This recommendation commended itself to the members of the Health Committee and was duly approved by the Council. It was recognised, however, that little progress in connexion with the new Hospital could be made until negotiations for the purchase of the land required therefor were completed and accordingly nominal appropriations only were included in the Budget for 1918.

With the engagement of additional Chinese medical assistance it became possible in May to arrange as a temporary measure for the transfer to the Gaol infirmary of some of the prisoners accommodated at the Police Hospital for Chinese. In this manner 7 beds were rendered available for use by male Indians, in addition to the 5 beds usually available in the Police Hospital for Indians.

In respect to the requisite accommodation for Indian women and children the following correspondence sets forth the terms of an arrangement concluded with the Physician-in-Charge for their admission into, and treatment at, the St. Elizabeth's Hospital:—

Council Room, Shanghai, July 10, 1918.

MADAM,—I am directed to refer to the negotiations, which have taken place between the Health Officer and yourself in regard to the admission and treatment of Indian women and children in St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and to inform you of the Council's acceptance of the arrangement whereby the American Church Mission will place two wards of three beds each at the disposal of the Indian community in return for a grant-in-aid from the Council of Tls. 1,000 per annum, payable quarterly in advance, in addition to the present charge of thirty cents per day which is paid by the patients themselves. In regard to the question of special food, it is noted that milk, rice, etc., can be supplied by the Hospital and that arrangements in regard to other special food will be made with the Indians' kitchen at Sinza Police Station which is conveniently situated for this purpose.

The Council suggests that this arrangement might suitably have effect from July 1, the annual grant-in-aid in respect of the remainder of this year being accordingly Tls. 500, and on hearing that this arrangement meets with the approval of the American Church Mission the necessary instructions for payment of the grant for the current quarter will be issued to the Municipal Treasurer.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Dr. E. C. FULLERTON,
Physician-in-Charge, St. Elizabeth's Hospital.

Shanghai, July 15, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your communication of July 10, we would reply that St. Elizabeth's Hospital is willing to care for Indian women and children on the terms stated—provided it be understood that the accommodation specified shall not be held for the exclusive use of Indian patients—but shall be used for Chinese when not occupied by Indian women. A room such as is specified in your letter represents an income to the hospital of \$100 per month; two such rooms for a period of one year represents accordingly \$2,400 which obviously is not covered by the proposed grant: the reason that we are willing to enter into an agreement on the terms stated is because it is our opinion that the total number of six beds will not be constantly required—but that the daily average of Indian patients in residence will not be more than two or three. The accommodations which the hospital is prepared to offer are as follows:

When only one patient is in residence—she shall occupy a one bed room which the hospital has for some time used for Indian patients. When two or more are in residence, they shall occupy such two or three bed private rooms as happen to be vacant at the time the patients enter up to the number of six beds. In the event of all private rooms being occupied on the arrival of an Indian patient—she shall be received into a General Ward—but shall be given the first private room to be vacated after her arrival. It is further specified that these arrangements do not apply to cases of pulmonary tuberculosis. Such cases on admission shall be isolated in the tubercular ward with Chinese patients. It is also understood that this hospital does not receive the ordinary contagious disease cases—or insane patients.

If the above conditions meet with the approval of the Council, the Hospital requests that a tentative arrangement be made which will terminate on January 1, 1919. At the end of this six months trial period, a permanent agreement can be negotiated at the discretion of all parties concerned.

With regard to the services of the hospital to the Municipality, we would like to draw the attention of the Council to the fact that the work which we are constantly called upon to do for the Police Courts is much greater in amount than that required for the Indian Community. The hospital has always received Indian women, and it is doubtful if Municipal recognition will materially increase the number of such patients. On the other hand, a large number of cases are constantly sent to us from the Municipal Police Stations—either to be detained for treatment, or to be examined for certificate of physical condition. The Indian patients have always paid the regular hospital fees—but all work for the Municipal Police has been entirely gratuitous. If it is the purpose of the Municipal Council to reimburse the hospital for expense incurred in strictly Municipal work, a grant covering Police cases would recognize much more appropriately the work which is actually being done.

Respectfully yours,
ELLEN C. FULLERTON, M.D.,
for the St. Elizabeth's Hospital, American Church Mission.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 13, 1918.

MADAM,—I am directed to refer to your letter of July 15, further on the subject of the admission and treatment of Indian women and children at St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and to inform you that the arrangements therein detailed meet with approval.

In regard to your remark that a grant covering Police cases would more appropriately recognize the work being done at the Hospital, I am to state that, when approving a grant-in-aid of Tls. 1,000 per annum, the Council had in mind

not only the securing of hospital provision for Indian women and children on lines which will accord with the special requirements of Indian caste and religion, but also the recognition of the work of your hospital in connexion with Police cases and that the Council is unable therefore favourably to consider any further grant-in-aid.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Dr. E. C. FULLERTON,
Physician-in-Charge, St. Elizabeth's Hospital.

As an outcome of the Health Committee's consideration of the enquiries relating to the question of accommodation for cases of Cerebrospinal and Yellow Fevers and observation wards for suspected cases of infectious diseases, as contained in the appended correspondence, plans were approved for certain alterations and extensions, etc., at the Isolation Hospital having for their object the conversion of the present observation block into a discharging block. The ground floor will be re-arranged and slightly enlarged to accommodate the suite of discharging rooms comprising disrobing, bath and dressing rooms with sink room and coolies' and linen stores. The ground floor will also contain office accommodation and an entrance vestibule and staircase leading to the Custodian's quarters on the first floor. An extra storey will be added to accommodate the latter comprising dining and bedroom with bathroom, pantry and store and one additional room. The cost of the work, which will be executed departmentally, is estimated at Tls. 5,500:—

Shanghai, April 12, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that the Governors have added cerebrospinal and yellow fevers to the list of those diseases from which persons suffering are not admitted to this Hospital, and further to request you to be good enough to inform me whether any provision exists at the Municipal Isolation Hospital for the observation and reception of such cases.

Will you also state at the same time if any provision exists at the Victoria Nursing Home mental wards for the observation and reception of cases of suspected insanity.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
A. H. MANCELL,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 15, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of April 12, and in reply to your enquiry as to what provision exists at the Isolation Hospital for the observation of cerebrospinal and yellow fever cases and at the Victoria Nursing Home Mental Ward for the observation of cases of suspected insanity, to state that these matters will receive the consideration of the Health Committee at its next meeting whereafter a further communication will be addressed to you on this subject.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

A. H. MANCELL, Esq.,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 1, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to your letter of April 12, and in reply to the enquiries therein contained to inform you that cases of cerebrospinal fever and yellow fever can be dealt with in the Municipal Hospitals. Cases of suspected insanity can be received at the Mental Ward under the usual conditions of mental cases which are set out on the admission forms A and B enclosed herewith.

In regard to the observation of suspected cases of infectious disease, the want of better accommodation has long been felt, and the new west wing of the Isolation Hospital which is nearing completion was designed to fill this want, accommodation being provided therein for 13 additional observation beds. This wing will, it is anticipated, be completed within the next six months. In the meantime the Health Officer will make such temporary improved arrangements as may be possible under the circumstances, having regard to the present shortage in the nursing staff which cannot it is recognized be made good but will on the contrary become more acute until the termination of the war.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

A. H. MANCELL, Esq.,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

(Enclosure No. 1.)

FORM A.

TO THE MATRON,

I hereby request that you will receive

(Name of patient.)

and I undertake to pay the necessary fees, to provide medical attendance, to procure any judicial order that may be required by law, and to remove the patient from the Home if still remaining after six months.

(Signature, Address, Date.)

The fees are Tls. 6 per day subject to reduction in approved cases. If the applicant is unable to pay Tls. 3 per day a Consular Order is required prior to admission, in which case Form B (obtainable from the Matron) should be filled up.

(Enclosure No. 2.)

FORM B.

TO THE MATRON,

I hereby authorize you to receive

(Name of patient.)

and I undertake, if not done by the patient or those immediately responsible, to pay the necessary fees at a rate not exceeding Tls. 3 per day, to provide medical attendance, to provide any judicial order that may be required by law, and to remove the patient from the Home if still remaining after six months.

Consul-General for

In conformity with the increase of fees made at the General Hospital, as indicated in the following correspondence, a corresponding advance in the fees charged for ordinary cases at the Victoria Nursing Home was approved in terms of Notification No. 2528 appended :—

Shanghai, May 2, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that in view of the increase in the cost of food, coal, gas and electricity, the Governors are of the opinion that the present is a suitable time to take into consideration the question of an increase of the Hospital fees charged to patients.

The following are suggested as suitable increases in the rates :—

1st class patients from Tls. 6 to Tls. 8		
2nd " " 3	4	
3rd " " \$2	\$2.50	

This matter being of interest to the Council, I am directed to ask you to be good enough to obtain and forward an expression of the Council's views thereupon.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
A. H. MANCELL,

Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 24, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of May 2, stating that in view of the increased cost of food, coal, gas and electricity, the Governors are of opinion that the present is a suitable time to take into consideration the question of an increase of the Hospital fees, and requesting an expression of the Council's views as to the following proposed increases :—

1st class patients from Tls. 6 to Tls. 8 daily		
2nd " " 3	4	"
3rd " " \$2	\$2.50	"

In reply I am directed to inform you that the proposed increases for first and second class patients meet with entire approval, but that in the opinion of the Health Committee and the Council, no increase should be made in the case of third class patients.

In regard to first class patients, I am to recommend for the consideration of the Governors that patients of this class be not in future entitled to free provision for medical attendance as is the case at present.

In conformity with the proposed increases of the General Hospital fees a corresponding advance has been approved in the case of the fees charged for Ordinary cases at the Victoria Nursing Home as follows :—

Special 1st class room from Tls. 8 to Tls. 10 daily		
1st class single room " 6	" 8	"
1st class double room " 4	" 5	"
2nd class in wards " 2	" 3	"

As it is considered desirable that the increased fees both in the case of the General Hospital and the Victoria Nursing Home should come into operation simultaneously, I am directed to request that you may kindly inform me as to the decision of the Governors on this question.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

A. H. MANCELL, Esq.,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

Shanghai, June 4, 1918.

SIR,—In answer to your letter of May 24 I am directed to inform you that the Governors are in accordance with the views therein expressed regarding increases in the rates to be charged to patients at this Hospital.

The Governors fully agree with the Council that the increased fees at the Hospital and the Victoria Nursing Home should come into operation simultaneously and I am directed to state, after having ascertained from you by telephone that the date would be approved by the Council as a convenient one, that the increases will take effect in this Hospital on and after the 15th instant.

A copy of the Hospital advertisement now appearing in the local newspapers giving notice of the foregoing, is attached for your information.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
A. H. MANCELL,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

SHANGHAI GENERAL HOSPITAL,
North Soochow Road.

The Governors give notice that the following increased rates will be charged to first and second class Patients on and after Saturday, June 15, 1918 :—

First Class	...	...	...	Tls. 8 per day
Second Class	...	...	...	Tls. 4 "

The rate for Third Class patients will remain as before at Two Dollars per day.

The above rates include ordinary medicines, also medical attendance for Second and Third Class Patients.

First class Patients will be required to provide the cost of their medical attendant in addition to the above rate.

These increases in the Hospital rates have been rendered necessary by the greatly enhanced cost of food, drugs, coal, gas and electricity.

By order of the Board of Governors,
A. H. MANCELL,
Secretary & Treasurer.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 5, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 4, and in reply to inform you that a notification that the increased fees for the Victoria Nursing Home will be brought into operation on and after June 15, will be published in to-morrow's Municipal Gazette.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

A. H. MANCELL, Esq.,
Secretary, Shanghai General Hospital.

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION.

No. 2528,

VICTORIA NURSING HOME.

Applications for admission to the Home or for Nurses should be made to the Matron (Telephone North 3048).

Arrangements must be made for medical attendance in all cases.

Four free beds are reserved for charity cases which will be admitted on the recommendation and under the care of a local medical practitioner.

The terms are subject to reduction in approved cases on the recommendation of the medical attendant :—

ORDINARY CASES.

First class, single room	Tls. 8 daily
First class, double room	5
Second class, in wards	3
Special first class room	10
Special nurse, if required, extra	4
Use of Operation Room	
First class major operation	20
" " minor "	10
Second class major operation	10
" " minor "	5
Use of Ambulance	\$2
Visiting hours 2 to 6 p.m. daily	

MATERNITY CASES.

First class	Tls. 6 daily
Second class	3
Special nurse, if required, extra	4
Visiting hours 3.30 to 6 p.m. daily	

OUTSIDE THE HOME.

For the entire services of a nurse	Tls. 4 daily
For maternity cases	5
Daily visits not exceeding one hour (not made to cases of infectious disease)	1

Charges are made for non-pharmacopoeial drugs, proprietary medicines and foods, mineral spring waters and alcoholic drinks.

Those wishing to engage nurses beforehand for maternity cases may do so on payment, in advance, of a retaining fee of Tls. 25, in addition to the usual daily fee. This will ensure a nurse being kept available during the week before and the week after the expected date.

Nurses should be allowed not less than 8 hours off duty daily for sleep and out-door exercise.

Meals should not be provided for the nurse in the room occupied by the patient.

Board, lodging and washing should be provided for the nurse.

If possible 24 hours' notice should be given to the nurse when her services are no longer required.

When a nurse is employed outside Shanghai a fee of Tls. 5 daily is payable from the day of leaving to returning to Shanghai inclusive, together with travelling expenses.

ISOLATION HOSPITAL.

Application for admission to the Hospital should be made to the Matron (Telephone North 3038).

The Hospital is primarily for the reception of cases of Scarlet fever, Small-pox, Diphtheria, Typhus fever, Plague and Cholera.

Cases of minor infectious diseases, such as Measles, Mumps, Chicken-pox and Whooping cough are admitted only so far as nursing facilities and the available accommodation will permit of effective isolation.

Patients should be attended by their own doctors; but where this cannot be arranged medical attendance will be provided.

Under provision of Resolution V passed at the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers on March 22, 1915, admission to the Hospital is free.

Charges will continue to be made for Private rooms (Tls. 5 daily), non-pharmacopoeial drugs, proprietary medicines and foods, mineral spring waters and alcoholic drinks.

Every comfort and attention is provided with ample garden accommodation during convalescence.

By order,

N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 13, 1918.

PAULUN HOSPITAL.

Letter from the Hospital Committee forwarding the accounts for 1918.

Shanghai, January 13, 1919.

SIR,—On behalf of the Committee of the Paulun Hospital we herewith beg to submit to the Council statement of accounts for the year 1918 closing with a loss of \$4,276.01.

We further enclose medical report of the Hospital showing that the number of patients is steadily increasing.

We therefore respectfully beg to renew our application to the Council for an annual grant of Tls. 2,000 in aid the Hospital and trust that same will be met by the Council with the kind consideration as previously shown.

Expressing the Committee's thanks to the Council in anticipation,

We have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servants

Dr. VON SCHAB, *President.*

E. SIEBERT, *Hon. Treasurer.*

The CHAIRMAN, Municipal Council.

MEDICAL REPORT.

During the year 1918, 11,667 patients have been treated at the hospital's Polyclinic, of whom 1,199 were admitted to the Hospital. The corresponding numbers for the preceding four years were :—

1914— 6,398 and 630

1915— 6,685 and 981

1916— 9,568 and 1,039

1917—10,075 and 892

Regarding frequency, the cases occurred as follows :

Diseases of the eye	3,602
Veneral diseases and skin diseases	3,272
Surgical cases	2,492
Internal diseases	1,827 (including 9 cases of mental disease)
Ear diseases	269

78 patients being indigents had free treatment during 2,127 days.

There were 698 operations, 52 of which were major ones. Major gynæcological and obstetrical operations were performed in 12 and 6 cases respectively.

To meet the high prices of drugs and dressings 1st and 2nd class patients had to pay a certain percentage of such hospital expenses.

There were 65 cases of death, 21 of which were delivered in a dying state.

Dr. VON SCHAB.

WORKING ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.

Donations		\$ 298.97
Municipal Council's Grant	Tls. 2,000.00	2,743.66
Interest from Paulun Memorial Fund still outstanding		
Receipts at Hospital from Patients		20,613.90
Receipts at X-ray Department		1,236.84
Loss in working account		4,276.01
		<u>\$29,169.38</u>

EXPENSES.

Instruments, Drugs, Bandages, Cotton	\$ 7,939.85
Household requisites, Furniture	1,219.82
Land and House Taxes	330.00
Fire Insurance	109.66
Telephone	62.05
Expenses at X-ray Department	1,089.92
Expenses at Hospital :	
Wages to Chinese	\$4,213.95
Salaries	4,800.00
Food supply	2,232.86
Washing, Soap, etc.	983.40
Repairs	1,058.31
Stationery	121.15
Disinfections	46.67
Coal, Ice, Water	981.32
Gas and Electricity	3,065.79
Travelling Expenses, Head Nurse	136.21
Miscellaneous	778.42
	<u>\$18,418.08</u>
	<u>\$29,169.38</u>

BALANCE SHEET.

LIABILITIES.

Donation from Mrs. McBain	\$ 1,355.01
Various Creditors	9,832.15
	<u>\$11,187.16</u>

ASSETS.

Capital short January 1, 1918	\$ 6,911.15
Loss in working account 1918	4,276.01
	<u>\$11,187.16</u>

E. & O. E.

Shanghai, December 31, 1918.

Dr. VON SCHAB, *President.*
E. SIEBERT, *Hon Treasurer.*

Audited and found correct,
CARL FRISCHEN,
Auditor.

SEWAGE DISPOSAL AND WATER SUPPLY.

Following upon the decision recorded on page 89A of the Annual Report for 1916, Dr. G. J. Fowler, D.Sc., F.I.C., Professor of Applied Chemistry in the Indian Institute of Science and late Consulting Bacteriologist to the Corporation of Manchester, was requested to visit Shanghai and advise what method of disposal of watercloset drainage was best suited to local conditions.

In compliance with this request Professor Fowler visited Shanghai early in May 1918, and on June 12 his Report was duly submitted to the Council. This Report, Departmental Reports and extracts from the minutes of the meetings of the Health Committee and of the Council, at which they were the subject of consideration, are set forth hereunder, together with the Council's communication inviting an expression of views and the co-operation of the French Council.

REPORT ON THE PROBLEM OF WATER SUPPLY AND SEWAGE DISPOSAL IN SHANGHAI.

By Professor Gilbert J. Fowler, D.Sc., F.I.C.

June 12, 1918.

TO THE CHAIRMAN AND MEMBERS OF THE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

GENTLEMEN,—In accordance with the request conveyed to me in the Secretary's letter dated May 11, 1917, I proceeded to Shanghai in April 1918, arriving on May 9. I was immediately placed into communication with the officials of the Public Works Department, the Health Department, Waterworks Company and the Whangpoo Conservancy Board. From all of these gentlemen and from members of the Council and others, I have received every possible assistance and courtesy. Mr. Godfrey, the Municipal Engineer, and Mr. Harpur, his Deputy, have been busy with their staff in working out the practicability of my various suggestions and in supplying me with statistics in regard to population, sewage flow, and other kindred matters. Dr. Stanley has collected for me very complete statistics in regard to the trade effluents produced in Shanghai, and in his company I have visited a number of the more important works. With the assistance of Dr. Moore and Mr. Wilson, members of his staff, he has in spite of great pressure of other work, supplied me with valuable chemical and bacteriological information in regard to the composition of the water of the Yangtze and the Whangpoo, the efficiency of the filters of the Waterworks, and other matters.

Mr. A. P. Wood, Chief Engineer, and Mr. Pitcairn, Deputy Engineer of the Waterworks Company have placed before me all the information at their disposal and are carrying out certain experiments at my suggestion, in reference to which I have been requested to report separately to the Waterworks Company.

Mr. von Heidenstam, Chief Engineer of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board, and Dr. Chatley, his assistant, have given me invaluable information in reply to a number of questions which I have submitted to them, and also carried out certain experiments on the rate of mixing of shore pollution with the river water.

With the exception of a visit to Hankow occupying about eight days, from May 14 to 21 inclusive, I have been studying to the best of my ability, with the assistance of the above-named gentlemen, the sanitary problem of Shanghai, which comes within the scope of your reference, and have now to submit the following Report :—

My first endeavour has been to see the problem as a whole and to obtain a correct view point. It is evident in the first place that any mere temporary palliatives are to be avoided. Whatever it is decided to do immediately or in the near future, should be part of a thought-out plan, which shall meet the needs of the whole of Shanghai, including the French Settlement and the Chinese City, for the next fifty years.

It has been almost invariably the case in the past that municipalities have under-estimated their future requirements, even if they have given serious thought to the future at all. In consequence grave difficulties are encountered in adapting limited designs to extended needs.

There seems little doubt that Shanghai, standing as it does as a centre point in the stream of commerce between East and West, is likely greatly to increase in the future, and the present difficulties will certainly not diminish with time.

A broad handling of the situation would, therefore, seem imperative.

In the first place it is necessary correctly to state the problem to be solved, such a statement is a long step towards the correct solution. Under normal conditions, water supply is derived from some unpolluted source at a higher elevation than the town and discharges its sewage at a point lower down, entirely out of communication with the water supply, the stream into which the sewage discharges flowing as a rule in only one direction. Shanghai, however, differs from almost every other large city through the following combination of factors :—

1. The land is entirely flat and intersected in every direction by creeks which are in immediate communication with the River Whangpoo on which Shanghai stands.
2. The River Whangpoo is tidal and the nett fresh water flow varies within wide limits.
3. The water supply of Shanghai is taken from the River Whangpoo into which raw sewage or sewage effluent from some form of treatment must ultimately find its way.
4. There is no readily available source of water which is unquestionably free from pollution.
5. The population of Shanghai is increasing and there is an increasing demand for modern amenities in the matter of sewage disposal.
6. The existing system of sewers, while adequate to deal with rain water, is not designed or suitable for the admission of watercloset sewage.
7. Sewage matter is universally used by the Chinese agricultural population as a manure.

It is evident that no simple solution is possible. Taking a broad view, it may be laid down as essential that the sewage should be kept moving and not allowed to accumulate and be a nuisance at any one point, and that it shall be converted as rapidly as possible into harmless products, particularly into vegetable growth.

Further, if for the present no unexceptionable source of water is available, special precautions are necessary in the purification of the existing supply.

The solution to be finally arrived at must fulfil the following conditions :—

1. It must take account of the growing demand for waterclosets and for a water carriage system of sewage disposal.
2. It must safeguard the present water supply.
3. It must find means of increasing and improving the latter.
4. It must not cause nuisance or pollution in the creeks or in the river apart from the question of water supply.
5. It must not take away available manure from the cultivator.
6. It must be on lines which are in particular immediately practicable and which can be extended and developed as means are available and the necessity arises.

These essential points may now be considered in detail :—

1. *The demand for water-closets.*

This demand in my opinion must be acknowledged as inevitable. It is a question rather of amenity than vital statistics, and is one with the demand for better housing, for pleasant gardens and for smokeless skies ; it is in fact part of the impulse which separates cultivated or so-called civilized man from the cave dweller.

Health is surely not a mere absence of disease, but a condition of well-being which is impaired by offensive sights and smells as well as by specific microbial infection.

The instinct even of bees and other insects and of many animals, leads them to remove offensive matter as soon as possible from their dwellings, and in some cases, *e.g.*, the carnivora, to dispose of it scientifically by covering it with earth.

In the case of an Indian bungalow with its large "compound" and its attendant "sweeper," such matter can be at once removed from the house and often from the vicinity at any time of the day. This is not the case in Shanghai, where it is left sometimes to be a nuisance in the house for 24 hours.

In the case of crowded offices and houses without surrounding gardens, the inconvenience and nuisance are obvious.

Anyone who has compared moreover a so-called dry latrine in the Chinese quarters with the modern water carriage latrine, such as are common in India, would not hesitate for a moment to prefer the latter.

In the case of a dry latrine, apart from the offence to smell and sight, there is danger of actual infection through flies and mosquitoes.

Such places exist close to European dwellings and offices and cannot be said to be a concern of the Chinese alone.

For all these reasons it may be expected that the water-carriage system will be extended increasingly in future, not only in the European, but also in the Chinese quarters.

Such a development would simply mean that Shanghai is following the lead of other cities in the East, of which Singapore, Rangoon and Colombo may be specially mentioned as being the nearest examples, illustrating somewhat similar conditions in regard to European and native population.

In Appendix I will be found a table of statistics abstracted by the Municipal Engineer from material supplied by the Superintendent of Revenue, illustrating the growth of population and of the foreign and Chinese houses in the Settlement and immediately outside.

These show that in the International Settlement alone there is a present Foreign population in round figures of 18,000, together with a Chinese population amounting to 600,000. Allowing a moderate average water consumption for water-closets, baths, and kitchen waste of 20 gallons per head, there will be a volume of domestic sewage from the International Settlement alone of over 12 million gallons.

This is much less than is used in many European cities, while in Calcutta it has been found that 40 gallons per head is used for domestic purpose only. Mr. Williams, the Sanitary Engineer for Bengal, estimates that 25 gallons per head is a reasonable allowance for domestic purposes only. The Chinese population would use much less than this.

Mr. Godfrey has made certain observations from which he concludes that the volume per head used by Europeans in Shanghai may amount to 40 gallons.

The actual volume of sewage to be dealt with, affects, however, mainly the purely engineering side of the problem, in particular, i.e., the dimensions of the sewers and the size of the pumping plant. This, of course, is of great importance, but it must be remembered that the potential polluting power of sewage, or conversely, the amount of oxidation necessary for its purification, depends simply on the quantity of organic matter present, that is to say, on the extent of the actual population producing the sewage. Thus, if we take the population of the Settlement to be 600,000 this would produce at least 24 million gallons of what could be termed domestic sewage of average strength.

In considering the ultimate future development of the whole of Shanghai, the population of the French Settlement and of the Chinese City must also be taken into account, which may be taken in round figures to amount to 165,000 and 500,000 respectively, giving a total population of, say, 1,250,000. Calculating on the same basis, there will be produced in the future an ultimate volume of 50,000,000 gallons of sewage. Any comprehensive scheme must, therefore, look forward to the ultimate inoffensive disposal of at least this quantity.

2. *The Safe-guarding of the Water Supply.*

The choice of the intake at a point below the City at first sight appears abnormal, as a natural source would seem to have been some point above the Lungwa Pagoda, beyond the reach of tidal influence and where there is no exceptional source of pollution.

The difficulties of this site, however, appear to have been both of an engineering and political description and the site for the present Waterworks was chosen for its convenience and as being within the jurisdiction of the Settlement. To obtain reasonably pure water, it is necessary that it be taken on the flood tide only, but inasmuch as the pollution from Shanghai does not get away to sea in one tide, a portion of this must come back to the point of intake. The main advantage of abstracting water only on the flood tide is the attainment of thorough mixing and dilution.

It is important to note that the effect of pollution is not a simple question of the relative volumes of the polluting matter and of the river water. Pollution discharged at the banks tends to creep along the side of the stream. A specific instance of this may be seen in the case of Wayside Wharf where an old creek, which has been converted into a sewer, discharges into the still body of water in the layby with the result that this water has become black and offensive. The change of tide, while causing a periodic move-

ment and dilution, does not sweep the offensive matter away and the black water can be seen creeping along the river bank above or below the wharf according to the direction of tide.

In considering also the relation of the volume of present or possible sewage discharged into the Whangpoo, it is of importance to note that the nett flow of the river may vary, according to information supplied by the Whangpoo Conservancy Board, from zero to a maximum of 10,800 million gallons per day with a mean volume of 3,780 millions. Under certain conditions therefore the Whangpoo is practically a stationary pool where there is mixing but no nett flow in either direction. Such a state of affairs makes even a small addition of sewage effluent undesirable, and it appears clear that so long as the water supply of Shanghai is taken from the Whangpoo, no admission of unpurified sewage to the river on any extended scale should be countenanced.

The question of the river population, *i.e.*, the crews and passengers of junks and steamers, must not be forgotten, but as this only amounts to about 3 per cent. of the total land population and is not likely to increase in the same proportion it does not constitute so serious a menace. To put it in another way, if the land population is not allowed to discharge its sewage into the river, a purification of 97 per cent. of the total possible is obtained.

In any event there appears no practical means of obviating some pollution of the river by boats, though it may be possible to minimise it by enforcement of legislation against depositing garbage into the river.

A very important question to consider in relation to the purity of the water supply is the volume and character of the *trade effluents* entering the river, but objectionable as these may be, they are not so serious in most cases as actual sewage pollution and will be referred to more in detail in a subsequent section.

3. *Increase, maintenance and improvement of the present water supply.*

There are three possible directions in which it may be possible to increase the present quantity of water delivered to Shanghai.

(i) A new and better source of supply.

(ii) Extension of the present works.

(iii) An intensification of the present treatment so that the works can deal with more water and at the same time provide water which is safe under all conditions of the river.

Taking these points in order :—

(i) The first source of fresh supply which has been frequently mentioned is the Yangtze River.

Such few analyses as have been published show that the water reaches a fair standard of purity, but these results are not altogether borne out by recent observations. Certain samples recently taken by the officials of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board gave results on bacteriological examination which were so indifferent that I personally took a second set of samples from the Yangtze in the company of representatives of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board and of the Waterworks. These samples were taken on the ebb tide and were much better than corresponding samples of the Whangpoo water (the results of the analyses of which are given in Appendix II) taken on the ebb near the Waterworks intake, but were far from the purity of such sources of supply as Loch Katrine or Lake Thirlmere, from which Glasgow and Manchester respectively obtain the greater portion of their water.

Ideal drinking water may be defined as water which has been distilled into a clean receptacle and these conditions are fulfilled when rain water is collected in a catch basin, free from pollution. It is for this reason that the great towns of England are more and more striving to obtain water from such a source, even at great expense. Such sources of supply bear the same relation to a city as a clear and unpolluted spring bears to a house.

That the Yangtze in spite of its vast volume should not measure up in purity to such a standard is hardly surprising when the possibilities of pollution are considered, especially remembering that any practicable intake must be fairly near the bank of the river. The observations of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board indicate that Whangpoo water may pass seven miles up the Yangtze under certain tidal conditions. It will be desirable that any intake which might be determined upon should be placed beyond this point to enable pumping to take place at all states of the tide and to be beyond the influence of salt water. Such a condition entails considerable length of main and consequently large expenditure.

It is possible even then that in certain circumstances pollution from towns many miles higher up might be detected at such a point, as the flow of the Yangtze is very swift and pollution might travel as much as 100 miles in four or five days and there is some experimental evidence to show that sewage matter will not be completely oxidised in that time, and certainly that harmful bacteria might still be present.

In order to obtain assurance on these points it is essential that data be obtained, showing the chemical and bacteriological condition of the water at different possible points of intake, at all seasons of the year and at all states of the tide.

The statistics of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board given in Appendix IV have been of the utmost value in the consideration of the whole of the questions which are the subject of this report. It is a matter for regret that corresponding data showing the bacteriological and chemical state of the rivers Whangpoo and Yangtze were not obtained at the same time. Doubtless they were not comprised in the specific work of the Conservancy Board. Such statistics, however, should be obtained and studied before any project is embarked upon for bringing water from the Yangtze as any such scheme must necessarily involve large expenditure. Further reference to this point is made in the final recommendation.

The advantage of the Yangtze as a source of supply is that it can be conveniently connected up to the present mains and there will be the possibility of an unlimited increase to meet the increasing needs of the community. Such a scheme, if adopted, should contemplate supplying the whole of the population of the Settlements and the Chinese City and of any reasonable suburban extension. The Waterworks at present supplying in the French Settlement and the Chinese City as well as the Shanghai Waterworks could probably still be retained as local reservoirs and distributing stations, and as stand-bys in case of any interruption of the Yangtze supply.

To the sources of supply other than the Yangtze which suggest themselves there are numerous objections. The Whangpoo River above the Lunghwa pagoda is of a high quality of purity, but the flow as has already been indicated, is very variable and the character of the water could hardly be predicted with certainty under all conditions. Apart from this there are considerable engineering difficulties both in bringing the water to Shanghai and in its subsequent distribution. Some further investigation, however, is desirable in this direction.

The water of the Tahu (Lake) is the nearest approach in the neighbourhood of Shanghai, to a natural lake, such as those which have been mentioned, as suitable for water supply. It is, however, very shallow and subject to some pollution from agricultural sources and the difficulties of arranging a satisfactory intake would probably be considerable. Moreover, there are innumerable creeks to be traversed throughout the country separating the water from Shanghai, which would make the laying of mains a matter of great engineering difficulty apart from any question of way-leaves.

A possible supplementary source of water may be found in deep wells. Numerous borings have been made in and about Shanghai, revealing a sub-soil consisting mainly of highly micaceous alluvium with occasional pockets of clay and a certain amount of sand. It is possible to get sterile water, *i.e.*, containing no living organisms, at a depth of 300 feet, but it contains ammonia, nitrates and chlorides and it would appear to consist in part at least of oxidised sewage from the upper surface. Still such wells might be valuable in many instances, *e.g.*, in the case of a large block of buildings such as the new Municipal Offices, to afford a supplementary source of supply, and the subject is worth further exploration.

(ii) *Extension of the present Shanghai Waterworks.*

Some extension of these works appears possible but is not now easy on any scale, as there has been a constant extension of filter beds and tanks since the works were first constructed, in order to cope with the increased demand for water, and in the meanwhile land is becoming more difficult to obtain in quantity.

The large increase of the works which has taken place in this way, is evidence of the effort made by the Waterworks Company to fulfil their obligations to the public and the tests which I have made show that up to the present they have succeeded in spite of difficulties, in providing a very reasonably pure water. To cope with further demands, especially in face of some deterioration in the quality of the Whangpoo River water, entails some modification of their present methods if as seems likely any large extension of the works is impracticable.

(iii) *Intensification of treatment of the water.*

According to the methods at present in use which are customary in all waterworks of similar design, only a certain maximum volume can be passed through the filter beds per 24 hours, if they are to maintain their efficiency, namely, about 2 million gallons per acre.

If a greater volume has to be put through the beds without detriment, recourse must be had to artificial clarification namely, by means of salts of alumina. The turbidity of the Whangpoo water is due to extremely finely divided mineral matter, which does not deposit completely even on long standing and consequently has to be removed by the straining action of the filters, causing them eventually to choke. Artificial clarification, before the water is added to the filters, would thus prolong the life of the latter and enable a greater amount of work to be done.

Further, there is the possibility of removal of harmful bacteria from the clarified water by means of various sterilizing agents, particularly chlorine in various forms or possibly ultra-violet rays.

There is some possibility also of purifying the water by novel methods of aeration, by a process which accelerates the natural rate of oxidation of such impurities.

All these questions must be the subject of experiment, and investigations are now being initiated by the Waterworks staff. It will be necessary for their proper conduct and application that a laboratory be established at the Waterworks under competent expert direction.

It is unquestionable, however, that by the application of suitable chemical methods a larger quantity of pure water can be delivered from the present works. In this direction Shanghai would be merely following in the footsteps of London, which has had to be content with a source of water which is not ideal, but which, owing to the masterly work of Dr. Houston and his staff, is provided with a supply entirely free from danger.

4. *Removal of existing and future pollution from the river and from creeks.*

It is evident that if existing pollution is to be removed and the water carriage system increased, it will be necessary to have a system of sewers which can carry solid as well as liquid sewage matter. As already stated, the present sewers are not designed to carry solid matter, their fall being inadequate to produce a self-cleansing velocity. Moreover their construction is defective and unsuitable in many cases.

Separate System of Sewers.

In order, therefore, to remove sewage and foul liquids it will be necessary to install a system of closed sewers quite distinct from the present sewers, which are constructed for carrying off rain water, such a system is known as a *separate system*.

In order to obtain the requisite fall, the pipes in the case of Shanghai will require to be laid at a gradient which will not permit a direct discharge into the river or other point of outfall, and in consequence the sewage will have to be lifted from the lower end of the sewers to enable a free discharge to take place. In practice a number of these lifting stations have generally to be provided where any extensive system of sewers is constructed in a flat district.

The simplest method of lifting sewage, where the distance to be lifted does not exceed a certain maximum, is by means of so-called *ejectors*, operated by compressed air. The ejector is a closed iron vessel into which the sewage flows by gravity. As the ejector fills, a float is raised by the incoming liquid which as soon as the ejector is full, actuates the valve admitting compressed air, which forces the sewage out of the ejector to the height which is required. As soon as the ejector is empty, the compressed air is shut off and fresh sewage is admitted, the whole operation being entirely automatic. At each emptying of the ejector, there is a certain wastage of compressed air which could be utilized, if necessary, for other operations, such as aerating the sewage.

In the case of Shanghai, the Municipal Engineer informs me that excavation between depths of 15 and 20 feet is attended with difficulties owing to the unstable nature of the soil and the presence of subsoil water. It, therefore, seems desirable to limit the depth of the *ejector chamber* to 20-ft. below the road surface and this means that the gravitating sewer would be about 15-ft. to the invert.

It appears that the whole settlement could be served by about 40 ejector stations. The present built over area would be served with about half that number. Chapei district is not included in this estimate except where it is already under Municipal influence. Careful thought and planning is necessary before exact data can be submitted.

I am in emphatic agreement with the Engineer when he states that care must be taken that economy in ejector stations will not lead to future difficulty in providing self-cleansing gradient for all drains connecting to the gravitating sewer. Neglect of this warning has led to very considerable trouble and additional expense in certain important cases within my personal knowledge.

The Engineer states that if the final outfall and treatment works are situated west of the settlement, economy suggests that the compressing station should be west of the centre of the total area, thus the long-distance air mains would be small in diameter. It seems probable in such a case that the excess air from the ejectors can supply all that is necessary for the treatment works.

Chinese Quarters.

The difficulty of installing a modern water carriage system under the crowded conditions met with in the Chinese quarters in the Chinese portion of the Settlement, or still more, in the Chinese City, are fairly obvious. There are, however, expedients by which these difficulties can be overcome. These methods are the provision of *water carriage latrines* and *dumping stations*. The design of these latrines has been very carefully studied in India and is fully described in such books as James' "Drainage Problems of the East," and Clemesha's "Sewage Disposal in the Tropics." Such latrines have indeed been put up in Hankow and have been extremely popular, resulting in consequence, in the overworking of the septic tank attached.

The requirements of those not using such latrines, particularly, *e.g.*, women and children, could be met by the provision of *dumping stations*. These dumping stations are connected with the sewers at suitable points and the contents of the nightsoil buckets can be flushed direct into them, thus saving long-distance carriage through the streets. Such dumping stations have been successfully used in large cities such as Calcutta and Johannesburg, and are increasingly made use of in native quarters in India.

Trade Effluents.

The question of admission of trade-effluents into the river may now be considered. In Appendix III will be found a full list of these furnished me by Dr. Stanley, which may be summarized as follows:—

<i>Nature of Trade.</i>	<i>Volume of Effluents.</i> gallons.
Dye Houses	15,000
Bleach & dye works	150,000
Waste silk works	15,000
Silk filature works	600,000
Bath houses	250,000
Laundries	65,000
Slaughter House	16,000
Hide-dressing works	3,500
Soap & candle works	4,000
Gas works	6,000
Total...	1,124,500
Say ...	1,250,000

Of these it may be desirable to consider the admission into the new sewers of the effluents from waste-silk works, the slaughter houses and the hide treatment works, as they are of an exceptionally offensive character and, moreover, are capable of yielding material of manurial value.

The remaining effluents are either small in amount, or of no great polluting power. Moreover they can be purified to a considerable extent, if necessary, at their point of origin before entering the river.

I would here emphasize the point that admission of trade-effluents into the Municipal sewers should on no account be conceded by the Municipality as a right, even on payment, but only as a privilege in exceptional cases.

Apart from the large accommodation which must be provided in the sewers, a disproportionate cost of pumping will be entailed in the case of Shanghai. Further, and of great importance, is the interference which may possibly be caused with the treatment of the sewage at the outfall works.

Cesspools and Septic Tanks.

The completion of a separate system of closed sewers and ejector stations, by means of which the sewage can be forced to any desired point of outfall must take time. In the meanwhile some temporary method of handling the situation has been necessary and it has been accomplished by what are known as cesspools and by septic tanks.

A *cesspool* is merely a tank or receptacle into which the sewage is allowed to flow and in which it is retained till the whole of it is removed at one operation.

These are provided in connexion with sundry buildings in Shanghai and their contents are removed every day by tank carts.

A *septic tank* may be described as a cesspool with a continuous flow, so that the sewage passes in at one end and out at the other, remaining in the tank for a length of time, sufficient for fermentation to take place with consequent change of composition.

Many of these have been installed in the French Settlement and their contents pass into the present sewers and so eventually into the river.

A description of the septic tank and its appurtenances is given in Appendix V. Its advantage over a cesspool is that the effluent passes away and does not need daily removal by tank cart.

Its drawbacks in the case of Shanghai are, however, numerous. In the first place time is required for the necessary changes to take place which means that sewage matter is of necessity stored for several days in the tank and gases are given off which must somewhere find an outlet into the atmosphere. These objections are serious when the tank is located in the immediate neighbourhood of an inhabited building as must of necessity often be the case in Shanghai.

A further and very important objection to their use lies in the fact that the effluent from them is by no means perfectly purified and is a most objectionable liquid to find its way into a river used for water supply.

Further purification is only possible by the addition to the septic tank of an *aerobic* filter in which the effluent may be finally oxidised by passing over a surface in presence of air and of the necessary oxidising bacteria. Such filters, however, are liable to give rise to quantities of small grey flies, which are of little moment if the filter is well removed from dwellings but are objectionable in the immediate vicinity.

I am of opinion, therefore, that septic tanks should only be installed in very exceptional cases, *e.g.*, where they can be placed at least 100 feet away from any inhabited building either existing or in contemplation. In such cases they should only be permitted when final purification by aerobic filtration is also adopted.

The present cesspools will, therefore, require to be emptied daily and this is best accomplished by specially designed vacuum tank carts.

Existing Sewers.

The existing sewers may well continue to be used for carrying off rain water as usual. Where they are manifestly defective or in bad repair they should be made good so that offensive deposits should not tend to take place in them and they should be capable of being thoroughly cleaned out at intervals.

To prevent unsightly garbage, etc., from finding its way into the river or into navigable creeks where it may float for considerable distances, suitable screens should be constructed at the main points of outlet. In many cases also properly designed catch-pits should be constructed at the end of such sewers to intercept the material washed out by rain, or obtained by artificial cleansing operations, and so prevent local deposits and consequent pollution of the foreshore and of laybys. The effect of such pollution can be seen at low water at the exit of the Yang-king-pang on the Bund and more strikingly in the case of the Wayside Wharf, the water at which is black and fermenting as the result of sewer discharge.

Creeks.

The country about Shanghai is intersected with numerous creeks, some of which are navigable for small craft and others of which are primarily irrigation creeks. Where the latter travel through the populated areas of Shanghai, they all show signs of pollution, many of them indeed appearing to be nothing but open sewage carriers, suffering from the defects of pervious sides and bottom and a poor hydraulic mean depth. In congested areas these creeks are as a fact greatly polluted, they receive all bath, laundry

and sink waste, washings from streets, public urinals and latrines, and Chinese alleyways, and also numerous untreated trade wastes, of these latter the waste from indigo dye works might be mentioned on account of the colour it gives to the creek water.

The cleansing of these creeks by dredging is only a temporary alleviation of the nuisance, as with the utmost care the formation of pockets cannot be avoided and these rapidly fill up again with polluted matter. The condition of these creeks, therefore, becomes in many cases a public nuisance.

It would appear that the best remedy for this condition of things is that all creeks through the populated areas should be cleared out and a smooth invert of cement concrete provided, if possible, with a defined fall towards the river or large tributary creek.

In certain cases culverting, *i.e.*, complete conversion into closed sewers, may be necessary. As in the case of existing sewers, the provision of catch-pits and screens at the outlets of these inverted or culverted creeks, would be found advantageous.

Special measures for keeping these inverted or culverted creeks sweet may be adopted from time to time when the condition of the tide is favourable, *e.g.*, by holding up the tidal water in them at high tide by means of flushing gates and releasing the water at half tide. In exceptional cases, an addition of chloride of lime may be useful to abate a local nuisance or prevent fungoid growth.

I can speak from experience of the efficiency of providing a smooth invert and of periodical additions of chloride of lime, from having been responsible for many years for the condition of the Gore Brook in Manchester, which though heavily polluted with sewage effluent, flowed of necessity through two of Manchester's large public parks. Pending the interception of the sewage the nuisance was greatly minimised by inverting the bottom with cement concrete and treatment with chloride of lime in the summer time.

5.—The conservation of sewage manure for the cultivator.

So far the removal of the sewage from the river has been considered mainly from a point of view of the safeguarding of the water supply. Owing to the character of the present sewers, it has been shown that a new and separate system of sewers is inevitable if the water carriage system is to be extended. Some point of outfall must, of course, be found for the sewage flowing through this system. It appears manifestly impracticable to construct an outfall sewer into the estuary at a point sufficiently below the Waterworks' intake to ensure that none of it comes back on the flood tide. Inasmuch as on rare occasions it is possible for Yangtze water to reach the intake of the Waterworks, the outfall would need to be at a point at least as far away as Woosung. It is possible that such an outfall sewer could be laid alongside the Woosung Railway line, but the cost of such a main, having regard to future increased requirements, would be a large proportion of the cost of a water main from the Yangtze and the discharge of sewage at such a point would increase the difficulty of obtaining satisfactory water from the Yangtze.

It has been argued that the choice may lie between going to the Yangtze for water supply and turning the sewage into the river in the neighbourhood of Shanghai. To do so, however, would be to court serious danger in the future. As has been shown, the ultimate volume of sewage to be handled may easily amount to the equivalent of 50 million gallons calculated on the basis of European sewage of average strength. The limit of safety for the discharge of raw sewage into a body of water without nuisance has been fixed by the British Royal Commission on sewage disposal in their eighth Report published in 1912 at a dilution of one in five hundred. This limit was arrived at after the consideration of a great mass of evidence, the Commission having been continuously at work on the study of sewage disposal problems from 1898. It has been shown from the statistics supplied by the Whangpoo Conservancy Board that under certain conditions this 50 million gallons may be discharged into a closed pond containing only 10,000 million gallons in which case the necessary dilution of one in five hundred would not be reached. Such a dilution, of course, presupposes complete mixing and this as has been shown is very difficult to achieve.

Again, taking the average net flow of the Whangpoo at 3,780 million gallons per day, 50 million gallons of sewage is well beyond what such an amount of water would absorb without risk of nuisance.

It is evident, therefore, that whatever might be possible in the way of discharge into the river under present conditions apart from the water supply question, such a discharge would have to be abandoned ultimately, probably after much endurance of nuisance and offence.

Apart from all the above considerations, however, the question of the return of the manurial constituents of sewage to the land is of vital economic importance under the conditions of agricultural life in

China, and especially in the neighbourhood of a large population such as is represented by Shanghai. To take away such a large quantity of valuable manure would introduce serious economic difficulties as its replacement by artificial fertilisers would be by no means an easy problem to solve.

It is possible to dispose of water carriage sewage by discharging it direct on to land on which crops may be grown and, of course, many instances of successful sewage farms could be cited. Direct treatment on land requires, however, a very large acreage if it is to be efficient and free from nuisance and very few cases now exist where the sewage of large communities is treated entirely by direct application to land. The immense area necessary has resulted in the provision at any rate of works for preliminary treatment, *i.e.*, for the removal of the coarser constituents of the sewage which are afterwards disposed of as manure in the form of sludge. In this way only the liquid portions of the sewage are applied to the land all the year round. The solids are retained and made use of as required. Even so, the area of land required is considerable and it is frequently found desirable to purify the liquid portion of the sewage to an extent which permits of it being discharged directly into a water course leaving the solids only to be dealt with on the land.

The nature of the soil in the neighbourhood of Shanghai is such that it will not readily absorb large quantities of water, and often becomes water-logged by rain. The treatment of large volumes of liquid sewage on land is likely in consequence to present special difficulties in this case. During portions of the year at any rate it will probably be necessary, therefore, to purify the liquid portion of the sewage by artificial methods before allowing it to pass into the river.

Unfortunately by the processes in use until recently the greater part of the fertilizing value of the sewage passed away with the liquid, the remaining sludge being of only comparatively small value as a manure.

There has recently, however, been introduced a method of sewage treatment by which much more thorough separation is made between the solid and liquid constituents of the sewage, so that it is possible to obtain on the one hand a clear and purified effluent which can safely be discharged into the stream and a sludge which contains practically all the solid matter originally in the sewage and which is of high value as a fertiliser. This process is known as the "*Activated Sludge Process*," and is coming into very general use in the United States and Great Britain. One of the most recent propositions being an installation to deal with 50 million gallons of strong sewage in the stockyards of Chicago.

Some account of this process is given in Appendix V but it may be briefly described as a method of intensified bacterial oxidation. All that is required is a tank and an equipment for introducing air in a fine state of division. Under certain conditions a deposit forms from the sewage when aerated in this way which accumulates as fresh quantities of sewage are treated. This deposit is known as "*activated sludge*," as it contains the necessary purifying bacteria in a very active state, and when sufficient of it is present the sewage can be completely purified in the course of a few hours' aeration, so that while crude sewage flows in at one end of the aerating tank a pure effluent passes out at the other, leaving a deposit of high manurial value.

It would seem likely that this process will serve both the sanitary and economic requirements met with in Chinese cities, as it allows the employment of the water carriage system without loss of the manurial value of the sewage.

If this process should be adopted for Shanghai, I am informed that a suitable site exists for the erection of the necessary works at a distance not too far removed from the Settlement and to which access is already provided.

6. *Immediate practical measures.*

It is evident that the full consideration, development and carrying out of the large schemes discussed in the foregoing pages will take time. In the meanwhile the demand for waterclosets increases and with it increased need for water and increased danger of water-supply pollution.

The methods by which this situation may be met have been dealt with in a general way under heading No. 4 of this report.

It remains to consider these somewhat more in detail.

It appears that the total capacity of cesspools already built is 20,000 gallons. This will increase gradually and it may be necessary to deal with 50,000 gallons before any system of water carriage will be in force, and all this volume will have to be removed by tank carts.

There are practical reasons why these cannot be of greater capacity than 500-800 gallons. 10 carts would seem to be necessary at the present time if they are to operate in the early mornings only.

Special attention should be paid to the design of these tanks and especially to the method of coupling up with the cesspools, so that no spilling or dripping of the liquid can easily take place.

The number of carts required depends on whether they are to carry the contents to the ultimate destination or discharge into tank boats which will convey the contents by creek or river to up-country depôts.

The best plan would seem to be to acquire an area of land, at least 300 acres and preferably more for future treatment works for the whole sewage and to which the tank carts could either be sent direct or the contents transhipped into boats. At this site tanks could be constructed sufficient in size to retain the contents of the tank carts. Neighbouring farmers should then be encouraged to come and take the material away by actual demonstration of its value on a small experimental farm which should be under expert control.

A portion of the liquid could at the same time be used to obtain experimental data with regard to the "activated sludge process." A small plant could be set up to deal, say, with 10,000 gallons which would serve to demonstrate the value of the process and especially of the resultant manure before embarking on the full scheme. The necessary compressed air could be furnished by an oil or suction gas engine and compressor.

In exceptional cases the owners of outlying houses possessing large gardens, may be permitted, if they desire to use waterclosets, to provide a properly designed septic tank and aerobic filter, the effluent from which may be permitted to flow into the present sewers. Such tank and filter should, however, be placed at least 100 feet from any inhabited building either existing or in contemplation.

The designs for such installations should in all cases be submitted to the Council's technical advisers and their operation should be at all times subject to their control.

The Municipal Engineer should be instructed forthwith to prepare detailed plans and estimates for a network of sewers leading to ejector stations at suitable points designed to take only water-closet, kitchen and bath water. The ejectors to discharge into a main outfall rising main leading to land on which proper treatment works may be installed.

The acquisition of this land should be proceeded with without delay. If possible at least 300 acres should be obtained. This is less than was acquired by the Manchester Corporation for a smaller prospective population and it will doubtless be easier to obtain it now than in the future. It is worthy of consideration whether it is not desirable for the Municipal Engineer before completing his plans, to visit neighbouring cities in the East where extensive sewerage work has been undertaken or is in progress.

Such centres within comparatively easy access are Singapore, Rangoon, Madras and Colombo.

The works in conjunction with the inverting and culverting of creeks, and improvement of the present sewers should be proceeded with energetically.

The schemes outlined or suggested in the foregoing report are wide in their scope and affect the life of the whole community of Shanghai. It will conduce to economy and general efficiency if such works can be considered as belonging to this community and as being their joint concern. For this reason I would strongly urge the formation, if possible, of a Joint Board for Water-supply and Sewage Disposal consisting of members representing the Foreign Settlements and the Chinese City, together with such bodies as the Whangpoo Conservancy Board and the Chamber of Commerce of Shanghai.

The consideration of all immediate projects by such a Board would ensure that nothing was done to in any way prejudice possible future development and would also, it may be affirmed, make for increased cooperation and cordiality of relations among the various bodies concerned.

There is reason to believe that such a proposition would be favourably received by the French authorities, and it might be well for the Municipal Engineer to confer informally with the technical advisers of the French Settlement before beginning to prepare his plans in detail.

The foregoing conclusions and recommendations may be shortly summarised as follows :—

CONCLUSIONS.

1. That the extension of water carriage of sewage in Shanghai is inevitable.
2. That so long as the present source of water-supply is used no discharge of unpurified or imperfectly purified sewage into the river should be permitted on any extended scale.

3. That no practicable sources of water-supply for Shanghai exist comparable in purity with such supplies as Loch Katrine or Lake Thirlmere.
4. That the water of the Yangtze taken several miles above its junction to the Whangpoo is better than the water below Shanghai but is still subject to pollution.
5. That before any scheme is adopted for bringing Yangtze water to Shanghai, extended chemical and bacteriological studies of the two rivers under all conditions of tide and season are necessary.
6. That under present conditions measures should be taken to increase the output and maintain or improve the quality of the water supplied by the present works by the application of suitable chemical treatment.
7. That the nuisance from the present open creeks can be remedied by simple engineering and conservancy measures.
8. That apart from the question of polluting the water-supply the discharge of raw sewage into the river is to be deprecated on the ground of the relation of its probable future volume to the flow of the river and the possibility of local if not general nuisance.
9. That this objection to discharge into the river is reinforced by the necessity of safeguarding supplies of fertiliser to the surrounding country.
10. That it is possible to collect sewage in a separate system of sewers and to discharge it by means of ejectors to an adequate area of land where it can be treated by modern methods in such a way as to avoid dangerous pollution of the river and to return valuable manure to the land.
11. That joint consideration by all the authorities interested of the questions raised in this report is desirable in the interests of the future.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

1. That careful bacteriological and chemical studies of the Whangpoo and of the Yangtze up to points practicable for water intakes be made at all seasons and states of the tide.
2. That experiments be undertaken to increase the quantity and maintain or improve the quality of the water supplied by these works.
3. That a laboratory with a specially qualified and whole-time staff should be established at the Waterworks for continuous research in water and sewage disposal problems. This work should be done in close collaboration with the officials of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board.
4. That the Municipal Engineer be instructed to prepare plans and estimates for a system of separate sewers, discharging into ejectors from which the sewage will be forced by compressed air to a suitable area of land for treatment.
5. That at least 300 acres of land for this purpose be acquired in the neighbourhood.
6. That the sewage conveyed to this land shall eventually be treated by the so-called "activated sludge process," in this way producing on the one hand an effluent, which if not capable of being absorbed by the land can be turned into the river without nuisance or danger, and on the other a sludge which may take the place, with the cultivator, of the night-soil to which he is accustomed.
7. That pending the installation of a separate system of sewers the contents of the present cesspools should be removed by tank cart or by boat to the site above referred to, where collecting tanks may be constructed. A portion of the contents of these tanks should be applied to land under expert direction in order to encourage the neighbouring farmers to remove it. Another portion may be used for experiments to obtain data for the works eventually to be constructed on the activated sludge principle and especially to determine the value of the sludge as a manure.
8. That owners of houses who desire water closets and who possess adequate surrounding garden space may be permitted under exceptional circumstances to provide in addition to septic tanks, suitable aerobic filters, the effluent from which may be permitted to discharge into the present sewers. Such a tank and filter installation must, however, be placed at least 100 feet away from any present or prospective inhabited building. The design and operation of such an installation must be under the supervision of the technical advisers of the Council.
9. That the present sewers be used for the reception of rain water and maintained in as efficient a condition as possible and wherever there may be danger of nuisance from deposit from floating garbage or

detritus at points of outlet into the river or creek, that properly designed screens and catch pits should be provided.

10. That the smaller creeks in the inhabited districts of Shanghai which are at present frequently a cause of nuisance shall be either inverted in cement concrete or completely culverted and transformed into sewers whichever the local conditions may render most economic or desirable. That the outlets from these similarly to those of the older sewers shall be provided where necessary with catch pits and screens.

11. That, in order to safeguard the interests of the future, steps be taken to form a Joint Board for water and sewage disposal comprising representatives of all the interests involved, including those of the Chinese City, to consider the questions involved in the above report in all their bearings and to supervise such works as may be carried out.

In presenting the foregoing report, I am very conscious that I have only touched the fringe of the subject and that innumerable details remain for careful consideration. I have also left untouched the whole most important subject of finance. Shanghai is, however, a wealthy and public-spirited community and will not allow limited views to obstruct its future development.

I am confident that the solution of the problems under discussion lies in the direction which I have ventured to point out. The expenditure which these proposals entail is not out of proportion to the resources of the community and will not be more than is cheerfully faced by populations whose resources are even less. It will be a satisfaction to me if I have been able to assist the Council in the consideration of the very difficult problem which they have had to face and my future services are always gladly at their disposal.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
GILBERT J. FOWLER.

APPENDIX I.

STATISTICS RE POPULATION, ETC., MAY, 1918.

FOREIGN HOUSES.				CHINESE HOUSES.			
District	1918	1917	1916	District	1918	1917	1916
Central	687	676	674	Central	11,983	11,523	11,702
Northern	1,019	1,026	1,054	Northern	16,632	16,339	16,003
Eastern	724	696	683	Eastern	16,935	16,525	15,481
Western	1,006	976	959	Western	14,741	15,105	13,660
Outside Settlement	597	598	571	Outside Settlement	1,223	1,239	1,202
Occupied by Foreigners	3,072	3,000	2,921	Occupied by Foreigners	1,828	1,764	1,660
Occupied by Chinese	819	777	743	Occupied by Chinese	67,395	56,427	54,331
Unoccupied	142	195	277	Unoccupied	2,291	2,540	2,057
Total	4,033	3,972	3,941	Total	61,514	60,731	58,048

FOREIGN POPULATION, 1915.

Year	Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	Various	Shipping	Total	Total Ex- clusive of Shipping
1900	1,442	3,727	790	611	80	1,253	7,903	6,650
1905	1,453	6,018	1,899	1,286	505	2,310	13,671	11,161
1910	1,356	6,538	2,120	2,037	1,260	1,755	15,066	13,311
1915	1,649	8,432	2,931	2,697	2,532	2,296	20,537	18,241

CHINESE POPULATION, 1915.

Year	Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	Various	Shipping	Total	Total Ex- clusive of Shipping
1900	115,150	86,581	60,985	36,992	34,237	11,331	345,276	333,945
1905	120,289	130,399	73,609	66,100	49,961	12,358	452,716	440,358
1910	122,997	132,502	88,270	69,544	62,083	12,604	488,005	475,401
1915	141,423	151,562	138,956	107,274	69,940	11,246	620,401	609,155

Population of French Concession.

2,405 Foreign

134,095 Chinese

7,000 Travelling

Total 165,100*Chinese City and Suburbs.*

Approximate 500,000

APPENDIX II.

ANALYTICAL DATA IN RELATION TO SHANGHAI WATER SUPPLY.

Received from the Health Officer.

SAMPLES OF WHANGPOO WATER

(forwarded by Dr. Chatley.)

	B. COLL. TESTS				Oxygen absorbed in 1 hour at 37° C. pts. per 100,000
	.001 c.c.	.002 c.c.	.005 c.c.	.02 c.c.	
14/5/18. Source					
I. Ming Hong (2 hours after ebb begins)	—	—	—	—	0.1462
II. French Waterworks Intake (4½ hours after ebb begins)	—	—	+	+	0.1769
III. Nanking Road Jetty (5½ hours after ebb begins)	—	—	+	+	0.2148
IV. Native Waterworks Intake (4½ hours after ebb begins)	+	+	+	+	0.2870
V. Lungwha (4 hours after ebb begins)	—	—	+	+	0.1820
VI. Tsa Kong (2½ hours after ebb begins)	—	—	+	—	0.1230
20/5/18.					
VII. Repeat sample of up river water brought by Dr. J. W. Jackson	—	—	—	+	—
15/5/18.					
Shanghai Waterworks Intake	—	+	+	+	0.1372

SAMPLES OF YANGTSE RIVER WATER TAKEN NEAR PAOSHAN CITY, May 28, 1918.

Source	B. Coli Tests			Microbes per c.c.	Oxygen absorbed in 1 hr. at 37°
Ebb, weak—3 p.m.	1 c.c. +	3 c.c. +	6 c.c. +	650	0.1278
Ebb, weak—7 a.m.	1 c.c. +	4 c.c. +	10 c.c. +	1,650	0.1260
Ebb, weak—9 a.m.	1 c.c. +	3 c.c. +	6 c.c. +	5,600	
Ebb, weak—5 p.m.	1 c.c. +	4 c.c. +	10 c.c. +	6,000	0.1422
Flood, weak 11 a.m.	1 c.c. +	3 c.c. +	6 c.c. +	1,600	
Flood, weak 1 p.m.	1 c.c. +	4 c.c. +	10 c.c. +	1,450	

SAMPLES OF WHANGPOO WATER TAKEN AT WOOSUNG YARD JETTY, May 28, 1918.

Source	B. Coli Tests			Microbes per c.c.	Oxygen absorbed in 1 hr. at 37°
	.002 c.c.	.005 c.c.	.02 c.c.		
3 p.m. Ebb slow	—	—	—	50	0.1314
5 p.m. Ebb strong	—	—	—	50	
9 a.m. Ebb slow	+	—	+	70	0.1962
7 a.m. Ebb strong	—	—	—	100	
1 p.m. Flood strong	—	—	+	170	
11 a.m. Flood slow	—	—	—	100	0.1656

SAMPLES OF SHANGHAI WATERWORKS CO.'S INTAKE WATER, May 28, 1918.

Source	B. Coli Tests			Microbes per c.c.	Oxygen absorbed in 1 hr. at 37°
	.002 c.c.	.005 c.c.	.02 c.c.		
5 p.m., 1 hr. after ebb begins	+	+	+	500	
7 a.m., 3 hrs. after ebb begins	+	—	+	900	0.1386
9 a.m., near low water slack	+	—	+	12,000	0.2070
11 a.m., flood begins	—	+	+	1,700	0.1566
1 p.m., 2 hrs. after flood begins	+	+	+	1,100	
3 p.m., 4 hrs. after flood begins	+	+	+	1,000	

SAMPLES OF YANGTZE RIVER WATER TAKEN JUNE 3, 1918.

Source	B. Coli Tests				Microbes per c.c.
	.1 c.c.	1 c.c.	3 c.cs.	6 c.cs.	
I. 36 ft. deep. Say 1,500 ft. from shore off Paoshan. Ebb fairly strong, 9.7 a.m.	+	+	+	+	450
II. Same as No. I, only taken with bamboo and string, 9.10 a.m.	+	+	+	+	400
III. Ditto. 13 ft. deep, 9.15 a.m.	+	+	+	+	600
IV. About 2 miles above Paoshan. Ebb tide, 21 ft. water, 4 ft. from surface, 10.3 a.m.	—	+	+	+	250
V. About 2 miles below 1st Beacon. Say 4 miles above Paoshan. Strong ebb, 19 ft. water 4 ft. from surface, 10.50 a.m. Taken with bamboo.	+	+	+	+	500
VI. Ditto. Taken with tube (2 feet).	+	+	+	+	350
VII. Same place as No. VI, 11.30 a.m. Ebb strong, 2 ft. from surface. By bamboo.	+	+	+	+	350
VIII. Mouth of Whangpoo, just inside Breakwater, 12.15 p.m. Strong ebb, 36 ft. water, 3 ft. from surface.	—	+	+	+	300

WHANGPOO WATER.

	.001 c.c.	.002 c.c.	.005 c.c.	.02 c.c.	Microbes per c.c.
IX. Shanghai Waterworks 1.50 p.m. 20 ft. water, Ebb. Surface.	+	+	+	+	20,000

SAMPLES OF PRICE'S WELL WATER, May 30, 1918.

From Tube Well (2½-in. bore) sunk in alluvium by Messrs. C. Mano, a Japanese firm, some three years ago, at Price's Soap and Candle Factory, Gordon Road, Shanghai. Depth about 300-ft. About 30,000 gallons of water is discharged by its own pressure (top of discharge pipe below ground water level) from the tube which, at the time the sample was taken, projected above the surface of the water contained in a concrete cistern from which the water is pumped to the factory.

Physical Characters.—Bright and clear. Alkaline reaction.

		<i>Bacteriological Examination</i>
Solid Matter in Solution	48.00	
(a) Volatile	12.00	4 samples were tested for B.C.C. in McConkey
(b) Fixed	36.00	tubes each in quantities of 0.1, 0.5, 1.3 and 6 c.c. all
Appearance on ignition	Very faint charring	of which showed negative results.
Total Hardness	33.50	Nutrient agar plates at 23° C. sown with 0.1 c.c.
(a) Temporary	29.00	of each; two of the samples were sterile and the
(b) Permanent	4.50	other two showed one colony each. The water
Chlorine	8.00	may, therefore, be regarded as completely sterile.
Nitrogen as Nitrates	0.1600	
Saline Ammonia	0.1010	
Albuminoid Ammonia	0.0075	
Poisonous Metals	Nil	
Nitrates	Nil	
Phosphates	Traces	
Sulphates	Traces	
Oxygen absorbed in 1 hour at 37° c.	0.0738	

APPENDIX III.

STATISTICS RE TRADE EFFLUENT SUPPLIED BY THE HEALTH OFFICER, MAY 18, 1918.

CENTRAL DISTRICT.

Dye Houses.

- P 19 Nanking Road. Vegetable dyes, About 120 gallons water and rinsings poured into drains daily.
 C 255 Honan Road. Vegetable dyes. About 100 gallons water rinsings poured into drains daily.
 U 1260 Peking Road. Vegetable dyes. About 100 gallons water rinsings poured into drains daily.
 J 70 Av. Edward VII. Vegetable dyes. About 200 gallons water and rinsings poured into drains daily.
 G 356-7 Fokien Road. Chemical dyes and indigo. About 100 gallons waste dyes and rinsings poured into drains daily.
 F 70-71 Chihli Road. Chemical dyes. 20 gallons waste dyes and rinsings poured into drains daily.
 O 217 Kiukiang Road. Chemical dyes and indigo. 50 gallons waste dyes and rinsings poured into drains daily.
 G 795 Fokien Road. Chemical dyes and indigo. 70 gallons waste dyes and rinsings poured into drains daily.

Waste Silk.

VV 268 Amoy Road. About 250 gallons water used daily for washing waste silk. This water is very foul. All poured into drains.

24 Bath houses. Use total of 3,720,000 gallons water monthly.

EASTERN DISTRICT.

Dye Works.

JE 1741 Tongshan Road. Use German aniline dyes and soda. 4,000 gallons waste dye and rinsings into creek daily.

J 810-2 Seward Road. Japanese chemical dye and Canton indigo. 500 gallons waste water and rinsings into sewer daily.

L 1195-6 Yangtsepoo Road. As above. 270 gallons daily into sewer.

E 177 Li Hongkew Ka. Vegetable dyes. 60 gallons dirty water daily and 200 gallons dye water monthly into sewer.

CA 1013 E. Yuhang Road. Aniline dyes. 90 gallons waste water and rinsings into sewer daily.

J 74-5 Seward Road. Vegetable dyes. 500 gallons waste water and rinsings into Hongkew creek daily.

LA 89 L. Yangtsepoo Road. Vegetable dyes. 100 gallons waste water and rinsings daily into sewer.

Ewo Cotton Mill. A very extensive dye works is run in connexion with this establishment. Blankets, grey and khaki drills amongst other things are dyed but the manager does not care to give information as to composition of dyes neither is it possible to get amount of water used in dye works or effluent into drain. All waste water, etc., from the dye establishment discharges into Whangpoo.

Hides and Leather.

Liddell Bros., Birts Wharf. Hides treated in solutions of hide "Specific Paste" and water. 20 lbs. paste to 150 gallons water emptied thrice weekly in summer. Once weekly in winter. After treated to solution of "Preservative" (nature not disclosed) 1 lb. of preservative to 100 gallons water. Emptied into Whangpoo as above.

EA 1242 Wuchow Road (Leather). 50 gallons hide cleansing water daily. 300 gallons bran water weekly. Into sewer.

CO 1099 E. Yuhang Road (Leather). 150 gallons hide cleansing water daily. 20 gallons bran water every 3 days. Into sewer.

RA 464 L. Chew Ka Za (Leather). 80 gallons hide cleansing water daily. Into sewer.

JJ 400 Chaoufoong Road (Leather). 100 gallons bran water every 3 days. 400 gallons lime water weekly. 100 gallons hide cleansing water daily. Into sewer.

The solutions of bark gall nuts and chemicals are said to be used over and again and not thrown into drains.

RA 720 L. Chew Ka Za (Hides). Practically nothing doing now. If exported, hides are soaked in solution of bichloride of mercury. None used for over a year.

Gut Scrapers.

178 Yuenfong Road. Guts arrive cleansed. 1,400 gallons salt water used daily for washing previous to packing in barrels. Washings into sewer.

5 gut cleaning establishments outside Settlement on Dixwell Road. Use about 200—350 gallons water each daily into creek.

Silk Filatures.

2 Wuchow Road. 4,500 gallons of cocoon polluted water into sewer daily.

11 Dixwell Road. 4,000 gallons of cocoon polluted water into sewer daily.

Nos. 1 Wuchow Road and 80 Tungchow Road are at present closed.

88 L. Yangtsepoo Road. 5,000 gallons cocoon polluted water into sewer daily.

Paper Mills.

China Paper Mill. 32 Yangtsepoo Road. 700 gallons water daily into sewer. Water contains sulphuric and aniline dyes and lamp black.

Bath Houses.

8 Use 278,000 gallons water monthly.

Laundries.

50 Use 905,000 gallons water monthly.

TRADE EFFLUENTS, 1918. NORTHERN DISTRICT.

Situation of Premises.	Trade.	Daily Quantity and Nature of Effluent.	Disposal.
25 Miller Road	Silk Filature.	About 3,000 gallons of water from washing and softening of cocoons.	Into Hongkew Creek.
5 Winchester Road	do.	do. do. 70,000 gallons.	Into sewer which discharges into Soochow Creek.
54 North Soochow Road	do.	do.	do.
51 do.	do.	do.	do.
1 Alabaster Road	do.	5,000 gallons.	do.
42 N. Chekiang Road	do.	4,000 gallons.	do.
88 Kansuh Road	do.	4,000 gallons.	do.
97 North Fokien Road	do.	40,000 gallons.	do.
1 Tseepoo Road	do.	40,000 gallons.	do.
J53 Seward Road	Dye-shop.	150 gallons of waste water from indigo and aniline dyeing.	Into Hongkew Creek.
P168 N. Honan Road	do.	About 80 gallons.	Into drains.
116 N. Chekiang Road	do.	200 gallons.	Into drains which discharge into Soochow Creek.
21 do.	do.	250 do.	do.
607 North Fokien Road	do.	200 do.	do.
1540 North Shanse Road	do.	700 do.	do.
Fearon Road	Municipal Abattoirs.	5,000 gallons of waste water from washing and cleansing of offal, hides, premises, etc.	Into Hongkew Creek.
329 Fearon Road	Municipal Cattle Sheds.	1,000 gallons of waste water from washing of premises.	do.
7 Kashing Road	Knackers and fat boilers.	500 gallons of waste water from cleansing of offal and premises.	do.
	Pig Slaughter House and pig styes.	3,000 gallons of waste water from washing and cleansing of pig carcasses and premises.	do.
200 North Soochow Road	Fat refining.	Very little water used.	
372 Lau Dong Ka Loong	do.	do. do.	
1 Kansuh Road	Cleansing and disinfecting hides.	400 gallons of washings and waste water from cleansing and dipping of hides in salt, corrosive sublimate and arsenic solutions.	Into drains which discharge into Soochow Creek.
308 Miller Road	Laundry.	500 gallons of waste water from washing of clothing.	Into drains.
993 Yalu Road	do.	500 gallons do.	do.
13 Tsungming Road	do.	600 gallons do.	do.
8 do.	do.	600 gallons do.	do.
39 Fearon Road	do.	100 gallons do.	Into Hongkew Creek.
45 Woosung Road	Bath House.	1,000 gallons of waste water from baths.	Into drains.
1130 Broadway	do.	1,000 gallons do.	do.
128 Fearon Road	do.	800 gallons do.	Into Hongkew Creek.
409 Tiendong Road	do.	3,000 gallons do.	Into drains.
256 North Honan Road	do.	3,000 gallons do.	do.
2156 Boone Road	do.	1,000 gallons do.	do.
2670 Haining Road	do.	3,000 gallons do.	do.
2717 do.	do.	2,000 gallons do.	do.
2 North Fokien Road	do.	3,000 gallons do.	do.
284 Alabaster Road	do.	2,500 gallons do.	do.
<i>Outside the Settlement.</i>			
North Szechuen Road Extension	Laundries (14).	16,000 gallons of waste water from the washing of clothing.	Into Hongkew Creek.
Dixwell Road Extension	Laundries (4).	4,800 gallons do.	Into creek near Dixwell Road.
Off Dixwell Rd. Extension	Pig Slaughter House and styes.	About 2,000 gallons of waste water from the washing of premises and scalding of pigs, etc.	Into ditch along-side road.
Off Mai-si Road. Dixwell Road Extension.	Bone Boilers, fat melters, soap making, etc. Some pig styes.	About 1,000 gallons from the cleansing of hides, offal and premises.	Into pond close by.
759 Ting Shing Li off North Szechuen Road	Japanese soap works.	3,000 gallons of soapy water.	Into Hongkew Creek.
340 North Honan Road Extension	Japanese soap works.	300 gallons of soapy water.	Into drains.

TRADE EFFLUENTS, 1918. WESTERN DISTRICT.

Situation of Premises.	Trade.	Daily Quantity and Nature of Effluent.	Disposal.
14 Chengtu Road	Silk Filature.	About 70,000 gallons of water in which cocoons have been softened.	Into drains.
9A do.	do.	20,000 gallons do.	do.
5 Markham Road	do.	5,000 gallons do.	do.
15 Chengtu Road	do.	12,000 gallons do.	do.
29 Markham Road	do.	25,000 gallons do.	Into S'chow Creek.
32 Connaught Road	do.	30,000 gallons do.	Into drains.
121 Sinza Road	Dye Shops.	500 gallons of waste water from indigo and aniline dyeing.	do.
407 Myburgh Road	do.	200 gallons do.	do.
1778 Sinza Road	do.	1,000 gallons do.	do.
Bubbling Well & Sicawei Road corner	do.	200 gallons do.	Into ditch alongside roadway.
505 Sinza Road	do.	200 gallons do.	Into Tze Pang.
219/24 Chengtu Road	Pig Slaughter Houses.	2,000 gallons of waste water from washing of offal, scalding of carcases and cleansing of premises, etc.	Into Soochow Creek.
Avenue & Gordon Road corner	Pig Styes.	About 20 gallons of waste water from the washing of styes.	Collected in Kongs and removed for use on land.
Bubbling Well Rd., west of Seymour Road	do.	do. do.	do. do.
Thibet Road	Gas Works.	About 6,000 gallons of waste water combined with coal tar and gaseous products. Very oily and tarry effluent.	Into Defence and Soochow Creeks. Banks of Creek covered with tarry deposit.
22 Ferry Road	Waste Silk cleaning.	About 10,000 gallons of waste water from the washing of waste silk in which soap and soda has been used.	Into Soochow Creek.
Ferry Road	Kiangsu Chemical Works.	Manager states there is no effluent.	
5 Robison Road	Price's Candle Works.	300 gallons of waste water containing small quantity of soap and alkali.	Into Soochow Creek.
94, 104, 210 and 288 Wei-haiwei Road	Laundries (12)	10,000 gallons of waste water from the washing of clothing. Soap, soda, borax used.	Into drains.
Qa Chengtu Road			
J125 Taku Road	Bath House.	1,500 gallons from the baths.	Into drains.
1775 Avenue Road	do.	3,000 gallons do.	do.
1787 Sinza Road	do.	1,000 gallons do.	do.
446 Stone Bridge Road	do.	1,000 gallons do.	do.

APPENDIX IV.

DATA RECEIVED FROM WHANGPOO CONSERVANCY BOARD.

Shanghai, June 10, 1918.

DEAR DR. FOWLER,—In reply to your enquiry as to your quoting the notes which have been sent to you in your report, I certainly have no objection to your doing so and prefer, as you suggest, that they be given in their entirety and that emphasis be placed on the fact that computed *average* conditions only are referred to, and that the tidal and freshwater variations render such averages somewhat lacking in applicability on any special occasion.

With regard to any future investigations, I shall be very pleased to cooperate as far as I can.

Yours sincerely,
H. VON HEIDENSTAM.

DR. G. J. FOWLER,
c/o C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Shanghai, June 1, 1918.

Re Floats: Query No. 2.

DEAR DR. FOWLER,—With further reference to the question of the course followed by the effluent from tributary channels discharging into the Whangpoo and my letter of May 27, seven trials have been made in the neighbourhood of Yangtszepoo Creek and the Point (both a little way below the Waterworks), and it appears certain that a small floating object will indefinitely remain at a practically constant distance from the bank, unless it reaches a point some 300 feet out

from the bank. This distance would seem to be determined by the velocity of the water from the tributary but is not observed to amount to more than one or two hundred feet in the case of the Yangtszepoo Creek. In the case of it reaching 300 feet out from the bank, it will work its way into midstream. In some cases there was a definite shoreward motion, but wind acting on the upper part of the float may be partially responsible for this result.

Re Yangtze Samples.—Dr. Chatley will meet you at 7.30 a.m. on Monday, June 3, at the Station.

DR. G. J. FOWLER,
c/o DR. A. STANLEY,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Yours sincerely,
H. VON HEIDENSTAM.

DR. FOWLER'S FIRST SERIES OF QUERIES.
MEMO RE RIVER.

May 24, 1918.

1. Discuss significance of ebb and flow with regard to present Waterworks intake.
2. Side currents? Continue experiments.
3. What would be the effect of 60,000 tons per annum of steady discharge, of 60 per cent. moisture, into the river?
4. Would such material tend to deposit and make local nuisance along shore.
5. Samples of Yangtze water opposite Paoshan on ebb and flood.
6. Samples of Yangtze water corresponding samples at Waterworks intake.
7. How often in the year at that point is the Yangtze River likely to be brackish.
8. Consider question of dumping nightsoil at any point below Waterworks intake.
9. In this regard take samples at various points below intake.
10. What is the difference between winter and summer volume of Whangpoo? Discuss effect on water-supply.

REPLIES TO QUERIES RAISED BY DR. FOWLER.

(1) *The Relation of Ebb and Flow to the Shanghai Waterworks present Intake.*—The present intake is 72,000 feet above the end of the training jetties at the mouth of the Whangpoo. The approximate travel of a particle on a flood wave is 40,000 feet (ordinary springs 60,000; ordinary neaps 20,000) so that the intake of the Shanghai Waterworks will not be reached by a Yangtze water particle travelling on ordinary spring tide flood currents. The travel of a particle on the ebb in the average exceeds that of one on the flood by from 10,000 to 30,000 feet but owing to the diurnal inequality and other causes, an individual travel on the flood may equal or exceed that on a previous ebb. The average downstream motion of the water is at the rate of 20,000 feet per tidal period of 12½ hours.

The Shanghai Waterworks Co. are understood to draw water during about 2½ hours after the flood velocity reaches full strength and in the average the water will then be that which 12½ hours earlier was 20,000 feet higher upstream (off Nantao Bund). In the average the water at the end of the flood current (just before slack) has, on the previous ebb, been down to a point 40,000 feet down river (at Upper end of Gough Island), but much of the flood water has not been down so far as this. Only under the most exceptional circumstances, and then only just before slack water, can actual Yangtze water reach the Shanghai Waterworks.

(2) *The direction of Tributary Currents.*—Such evidence as we have been able to procure during a couple of days experiments shows that the discharge from a small creek into the Whangpoo stays close to the bank of the main stream at least until the first sharp bend is reached. With large floats there is a marked tendency to work into the most rapid waters but this is doubtful in the case of fluids or small solids. These experiments are being continued.

(3) *The effect if 60,000 tons of solid fecal matter were annually discharged into the river.*—This amount would be a very small proportion of the silt which now circulates in the river (some 7 or more million tons per annum pass up and down) but the river has now been reduced to an approximate state of equilibrium and it is conceivable that any additions might settle. Such deposition if prolonged would be most unwelcome in any part of the river. If the whole of this volume had to be dredged the annual cost would at present amount to some Tls. 24,000.

There is, however, a possibility that no such settlement would occur.

(4) *Possibility of the Deposition of solid matters forming nuisance along foreshore.*—The strength of the current is such that even comparatively large articles are carried away by it and do not remain, but the question of cohesion of the solids must be considered. Temporary deposits during slack water might prove objectionable.

(5) *Quality of Yangtze Water.*—Samples were taken on March 27 off Pao-shan-hsien and have been forwarded to the Health Department.

(6) *Quality at Shanghai Waterworks Intake.*—Samples were taken on March 27 and forwarded.

(7) *Brackishness of Yangtze Water at Woosung.*—Information re brackishness is insufficient. High density (implying salinity) has been observed at Kiutoan Lightvessel (22 miles below Woosung) even in June. Woosung residents have not observed brackishness sufficiently often to regard it as a regular occurrence.

(8) *Effect of dumping sewage below Woosung on Shanghai Waterworks Intake.*—Sewage eventually dumped at Woosung Creek would rarely reach the Waterworks, but with very strong flood currents it might do so just before slack water (see Question 1).

(9) *Quality of water below primary oscillation of Shanghai impurities.*—Samples were taken in series at the Conservancy's Yard, Chang Kah Pang, March 27, and forwarded.

(10) *Seasonal change of freshwater run-off.*—The seasonal change is probably negligible in relation to water pollution but this is not quite certain. Both the Yangtze at Woosung and the headwaters of the Whangpoo, Hsi Tai Lake, are a little higher in summer, the latter rising the more. Judging by means of levels, the run-off in the Whangpoo increases during the summer and is a maximum in very late autumn but the quantities concerned are so comparatively small and complicated by the tidal motion that no final statement can be made.

The variations in the various quantities (velocity and duration of current, volume of run-off) concerned are complex by reason of the changes in the tidal phenomenon and the great effect of these changes which occurs in consequence of the small grades in the Whangpoo, and it is, therefore, difficult to arrive at fair averages. Furthermore, it must be recognized that individual cases may so widely depart from the averages as to present an almost entirely opposed state of things.

DR. FOWLER'S SECOND SERIES OF QUERIES.

1. *Calculated Run-off of Whangpoo (from rainfall minus assumed losses).*—Mean maximum monthly rate, 14,800 cu. ft. per sec.; mean yearly rate, 6,600 cu. ft. per sec.; mean minimum monthly rate, 2,500 cu. ft. per sec.

Actual approximate measurements vary from 3,200 to 18,000 but in many cases ebbs do not exceed floods either in the travel of a float or in volume of the wave, so that the minimum is certainly zero. In confirmation of this, it may be observed that in winter the mean level at the head lakes may be the same as that at Woosung.

We may fairly assert that the discharge has a mean value of about 7,000 cu. ft. per sec. with a minimum of zero and a maximum of perhaps 20,000 cu. ft. per sec.

1,000 ft. per sec. equals 540 million English gallons in 24 hours, so that the dilution volume available at Shanghai is from zero to 10,800 million gallons per day, with a mean value of 3,780 millions.

2. *Volume of Pool from Shanghai down to lower limit of the primary oscillation* :—Neglecting the downflow due to freshwater the longitudinal oscillation of a particle due to the tidal currents is about 40,000 feet. The sectional area of the river below low water level of spring tides is over 40,000 sq. ft., so that in the average there is at least ten thousand million gallons in the reach from Shanghai down to a point beyond which, in the average, there is no return of a particle to Shanghai. This volume is increased by a spring tide by about 10 per cent, at time of highwater, and is itself in spring tides larger owing to the greater travel of the particle at that time (say, 16,000 million gallons.)

3. *Sources of pollution in Yangtze.*—Four sources of pollution occur in the Yangtze Estuary :—

- (a) Direct from junks, steamers, etc.
- (b) From Creeks.
- (c) From decomposition of vegetation of foreshore.
- (d) From paddyfields, etc., in time of flood.

(a) Direct pollution is probably negligible since it will occur chiefly in the deep water and be rapidly diluted.

(b) Creeks. Most creeks in the Lower Estuary are either shut off by sluices or are dyked. Those having sluices are not frequently opened and the dykes in the case of the others extend for many miles inland. There are no large populous towns near the right bank of the Yangtze for nearly 100 miles above Woosung. Average distance apart of dyked creeks about eleven miles and of sluice-gated creeks about 2 miles, but quite unevenly distributed. The dyked creeks do undoubtedly discharge impure water from inland during ebb but much of it has come from a considerable distance and the velocities in the creeks are generally small, so that before entering the Yangtze there would appear to have been an appreciable time for dilution, bacterial decomposition, and oxidation.

(c) Foreshore. In most places there is a considerable foreshore between the dykes and the lowest highwater line, on which grass and reeds grow, and the pollution by decomposing vegetation and animal matter may be important, but probably is not.

(d) Below Kiangyin, the upper limit of "the Estuary" (100 miles above Woosung and the first place where the Yangtze has a narrow well defined channel), floods are very infrequent and when they occur are generally due to typhoons. Doubtless the pollution from paddy fields will then be important, but such cases only happen rarely, say once in five years.

DR. FOWLER'S THIRD LIST OF QUERIES.

4. *Time for pollutions in the Yangtze to reach the mouth of the Whangpoo.*—The effective downstream velocity of the Yangtze in its Estuary is about 1 foot per second ($\pm$ say fifty per cent.) so that in the average a pollution travels 45,000 feet (say, 9 statute miles) per tidal period of 12½ hours. The freshwater volume in the branch passing Woosung (one of three) varies from 100,000 to 1,000,000 cubic feet per second = 34,000 to 540,000 million gallons per day.

Regarding Kiangyin as the first serious source of pollution (a somewhat arbitrary assumption), it is probable that a pollution from Kiangyin takes 4 or 5 days to reach the mouth of the Whangpoo.

5. *Pollution of the Yangtze by the Whangpoo.*—The travel of a particle on the flood is in the average much the same as in the Whangpoo (say, 40,000, on mean flood, which added to the effective downstream motion means 85,000 on the ebb) so that in the average a particle ascends some 7 or 8 miles on flood and descends 15 or 16 miles during ebb. Only the last part of the Whangpoo effluent could ascend the full distance up the Yangtze above the mouth of the Whangpoo on the following flood current.

If we consider the process in stages, the average conditions are approximately as follows :—

(a) Water leaving the Whangpoo at the *beginning of ebb* descends some 15 miles and never returns to the Whangpoo.

(b) Water leaving the Whangpoo at mid-ebb, say $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours later, descends $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles and during the flood re-ascends to the mouth of the Whangpoo.

(c) Water leaving the Whangpoo at the end of ebb goes up the Yangtze, say $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and then passing the mouth of the Whangpoo descends about $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles below that point.

Hence during the first half of the ebb it is improbable that a Paoshan intake could be polluted by the Whangpoo.

APPENDIX V.

PRINCIPLES OF SEWAGE PURIFICATION.

In order that the design and operation of sewage disposal works may be properly understood by those responsible for their provision, it is necessary that the principles governing the changes which take place in these installations should be fully grasped. In the following paragraphs an attempt is, therefore, made to explain the changes which take place in the conversion of offensive sewage matter into harmless inorganic substances and to describe the plant necessary to effect these changes in a simple and economic manner. The constituents of sewage which have to be dealt with can be shortly defined as follows :

Heavy Solid Matter.—This occurs mainly in sewage to which rain water is admitted and is chiefly composed of sand and mud washed from the roads.

This can be removed from the sewage by means of catch-pits, or detritus tanks as they are sometimes called, provided, if necessary, with dredging machinery.

Floating Matters.—These consist chiefly of garbage, paper and solid excreta and it is generally desirable in works of any size to remove them by means of screens.

Matter in Emulsion.—This matter in emulsion is what gives sewage its characteristic turbidity and mainly consists of broken up faecal matter, together with soap suds and kitchen waste, grease, etc.

The disposal of this colloidal matter is the chief problem in sewage purification, as it is this which is liable to putrify and become offensive and which precipitates as sludge.

Matters in Solution.—These consist mainly of a substance called urea and of ordinary salt or sodium chloride, both of which are contained in urine. Urea is a crystalline substance containing nitrogen. Urea in fact is the form in which the greater part of the nitrogen not used for growth or development is eliminated from the body. It readily undergoes fermentation with the formation of carbonate of ammonia and is the cause of the ammoniacal smell of decomposed urine.

Purification of sewage is complete when the above substances are converted into the following harmless *anærobic* products :—

Gases, viz., hydrogen, marsh-gas or methane, nitrogen carbondioxide (carbonic acid gas).

Soluble Salts : nitrates.—These are inoffensive crystalline substances and are the final oxidation product of nitrogenous matter. The nitrate beds, e.g., of Chili are probably the result of oxidation process in the past.

Humus.—This is a substance of somewhat indefinite composition which is left behind when sewage matter is oxidized. It is an insoluble brown peaty material, quite inoffensive and of somewhat varied composition, especially as regards the percentage of nitrogen.

The process and plant for converting the harmful constituents of sewage into the harmless inorganic products as mentioned above, may now be described in outline.

THE SEPTIC TANK.

The septic tank is virtually an ordinary rectangular tank through which the sewage slowly passes at such a rate that time is afforded for certain fermentations to be set up by the bacteria which are always present in sewage. As air is not introduced into the sewage and is not readily absorbed from the upper surface of the liquid in the tank, these changes go on in the absence of air and are effected by what are known as *anærobic* bacteria. These bacteria are of different kinds which effect their own specific changes, some of them are concerned solely with the breaking down of cellulose and, therefore, attack broken up paper or undigested vegetable matter. They convert cellulose into 3 gases—hydrogen, marsh-gas and carbon dioxide. These are the gases which arise when any stagnant pond containing decaying vegetable matter is stirred. Hydrogen and marsh-gas are inflammable and under certain conditions the quantity of these gases given off by the fermentation of sewage in septic tanks is so great that they can be collected and used for heat, lighting and power purposes. This, however, is only possible under tropical conditions as the bacteria effecting the change work best at a temperature above 90° Fahr. They are active, but to a less extent, at low temperatures and the evolution of these inflammable gases from septic tanks must always be anticipated and precautions taken accordingly. Several unfortunate accidents have taken place owing to the incautious application of a light to the outlet of a closed septic tank. A further class of micro-organism attacks the nitrogenous and fatty matters in emulsion, breaking them down into less complex and more soluble substances, e.g., such as are known chemically as amino acids, which are capable of a further change by subsequent processes. Further, as before indicated, any urea present in the sewage in the tank will be converted into ammonium carbonate, though this change is so rapid that if the sewage has to travel any distance in a sewer, it is generally completed before the septic tank is reached.

At the end of all the above changes, there will be found in the tank a black undecomposed residue which is the end product or humus left after anaerobic fermentation has taken place. This residue in the case of the septic tank contains but little nitrogen and is of comparatively small value for manurial purposes.

The effluent or liquid passing away from the septic tank in which the foregoing changes have taken place is still far from pure. The offensive matters in the sewage have been broken down and the liquid will be less turbid in appearance than the incoming sewage, but it is still capable of putrefaction and of throwing out a deposit before it is finally purified. It still contains in colloidal suspension matter which later on may be precipitated. It contains a very large number of bacteria though there is some evidence not altogether conclusive that certain pathogenic organisms, such as typhoid, are unable to survive competition under the crowded conditions of life in the septic tank and are thus eliminated. The sewage, however, can by no means be described as purified by the septic tank alone.

It is sometimes the practice to provide what are known as anaerobic filters in connexion with the septic tanks, *i.e.*, a strainer formed of broken stone or similar material through which the effluent passes in an upward direction, thus filling the pores of the filter and preventing any access of air, such a filter, therefore, is merely an extension of the septic tank. Its object is to afford increased area for the anaerobic bacteria and thus intensify anaerobic fermentation at the same time preventing the solid matter from passing out of the tank. In practice these filters are very liable to choke and as a result the liquid forces its way through at one point and the filter is practically inoperative. In the writer's opinion, they take up valuable space which could be more advantageously used as a portion of the septic tank itself. At most a small strainer at the outlet of the septic tank not more, *e.g.*, than 6-ft. in depth, will serve to prevent any coarse solid matter from passing away in the effluent. Further details of the construction of the septic tank will be found in Clemensha's "Sewage Disposal in the Tropics" and James' "Drainage Problems of the East."

In order finally to purify the effluent passing away from the septic tank, it is necessary that it should be exposed to the action of aerobic bacteria in the presence of air, so that the putrefactive substances still present may be finally oxidised or burnt as it were, carbonaceous substances being oxidised to carbon dioxide and nitrogenous matter to nitrates. The latter process is accomplished by what are known as nitrifying bacteria, certain of which convert ammonia into an intermediate substance called nitrous acid, while others convert the latter finally into nitric acid. The liquid in which these changes take place is always slightly alkaline, so that the nitrous acid combines with the alkali present to form nitrite while the nitric acid forms nitrates. The alkalinity is furnished by the ammonia or lime salts present in the sewage.

In order to effect this final oxidation, it is necessary to treat the effluent from septic tanks on an *aerobic filter*. The filter is composed of broken stone or other suitable material to which the liquid is applied by spraying on to the upper surface, so that it trickles through the filtering material, which is thus all the time in contact with air, and emerges at the bottom of the filter, purified to such an extent that putrefaction will no longer take place and the liquid is entirely free from offensive odour. An effluent sufficiently oxidised by such a process will not cause any nuisance to the stream into which it may flow. In general, however, it still contains bacteria of sewage origin, though not necessarily harmful.

A further quantity of so-called humus accumulates in the aerobic filter and may have to be removed from time to time. This is usually brown in appearance and inoffensive in character. It generally contains more nitrogen than the humus from the septic tank and has been found to be a valuable manure. In the course of the changes which take place in the aerobic filter, a loss of nitrogen has, however, been shown to occur. It may escape into the atmosphere as free nitrogen owing to certain biochemical reactions or in various forms of insect life. Indeed, one drawback associated with these aerobic, or percolating filters as they are sometimes called, is the liability of breeding small grey flies in large quantities which if not actually harmful are certainly unpleasant.

PURIFICATION OF SEWAGE BY DIRECT OXIDATION.

It is evident from the above description that the purification of sewage by means of septic tanks and filters is by no means free from difficulty. The whole installation is complicated and takes up considerable space. There is danger of nuisance or smell from the septic tank and from flies in the aerobic filter. The residual solids retained in the tank and in the filter are troublesome to recover and are of comparatively small manurial value while an appreciable proportion of the nitrogen in the sewage is irrecoverably lost and cannot be used as manure. Numerous investigators have endeavoured to purify sewage by direct oxidation, thus avoiding all putrefaction processes. These investigations have recently culminated in the discovery of the so-called "activated sludge process." If air is allowed to bubble through a sample of sewage, a number of changes progressively take place. The first to be noticed will be the gradual conversion of the colloidal matter, which gives the turbid appearance to the sewage, into brown granular particles which readily settle leaving sparklingly clear liquid. By chemical tests it will also be found that in course of time nothing is left in solution but mineral salts, namely chlorides and nitrates.

This complete oxidation of sewage by the action solely of air in conjunction with the bacteria originally present in the sample of sewage, occupies a considerable time, possibly many days, and for this reason purification of sewage by aeration alone has long been deemed impracticable. It has been found, however, that if the brown granular deposit which forms is allowed to settle out from the liquid and the latter decanted away and a further quantity of sewage aerated in contact with the brown deposit and this process repeated, the brown deposit being retained at the end of each operation, then as the quantity of the latter increases the time required for the purification of the sewage decreases. Finally when the deposit has accumulated to the extent of about a quarter of the total volume of the sewage, the latter can be purified in a

few hours' time and the process becomes a practical proposition. Moreover, it has been found that not only is there no loss of nitrogen in the process, but an actual gain, as there are found to be present in the brown deposit not only nitrifying organisms converting nitrogenous matter in the nitrates, but also nitrogen *fixing* bacteria which are able to catch and retain nitrogen from the air. The brown deposit has been termed "*activated sludge*." It contains 5 or 6 per cent. of nitrogen as compared with 1 or 2 per cent. present in ordinary sludge from the septic tank or other sewage purification processes in general use. It thus affords the possibility of recovering and utilizing the manurial value of sewage which is very often entirely lost when the water carriage system is adopted. This factor is obviously of great importance under Chinese conditions where night-soil is so universally used as a manure.

For the practical carrying out of the "activated sludge process," compressed air is, of course, necessary and the sewage needs to be freed from heavy detritus and from floating solids, that is to say, it requires in general to be passed through a system of catch pits and screens before the aeration process. For all these reasons it is more applicable to comparatively large works than to small household installations, although in a modified form it may be made applicable even to quite small installations.

Briefly the process is carried out in practice as follows:—

The screened sewage passes into a long narrow *aeration tank* into which air is forced in a state of fine division. It has been found that this fine division is necessary for the sake of economy of air and it is effected by the use of what are known as *diffusers* of porous material through which the air is forced, creating a fine emulsion of air and sewage. The effluent passing away at the end of the aeration tank is purified but contains, of course, activated sludge in suspension which must be separated and returned to the inlet of the tank. The aeration tank is, therefore, followed by a *settlement tank* in which the activated sludge rapidly settles out, and from which the clear and purified effluent passes. The deposited activated sludge can be lifted from the bottom of the settlement tank by means of compressed air either back to the inlet of the aeration tank or out of the system altogether on to sludge drying beds, from which it can be removed as manure. Any surplus over and above the 25 or 30 per cent. of the volume of the tank which is necessary to effect purification is thus removed from time to time. The whole installation occupies comparatively very little space. Thus the sewage of 100,000 people can be purified in tanks holding a million and a half gallons, that is in a space of 300-ft. by 100-ft. by 8-ft. In addition, of course, will be required buildings to accommodate machinery for air compressing and possibly sludge pressing and drying. A great deal of literature has appeared on the subject of the "activated sludge process," the bibliography of which has been published by the Filtros Company, of Rochester, N.Y., who provide porous material for diffusers. Patents covering the design and equipment of the tanks and for the special treatment of the sludge for conversion into fertiliser, are held by Messrs. Jones & Attwood, Hydraulic Engineers, Stourbridge, England.

APPENDIX VI.

GLOSSARY OF SUNDRY TERMS USED IN CONNEXION WITH SEWAGE DISPOSAL (TAKEN FROM JAMES'S "DRAINAGE PROBLEMS OF THE EAST").

Aerobic.—"Living in contact with air." The term is applied to certain micro-organisms which live preferably in the presence of atmospheric oxygen and oxidize the ammonia in sewage into nitrites and nitrates. Aerobes are divided into facultative and obligate aerobes: the former can live in the absence of oxygen, the latter are unable to do so.

Anaerobic.—"Living without air." The term is applied to certain micro-organisms which live preferably without air, and reduce the organic matter in sewage, thus preparing it for treatment by aerobic bacteria.

Anti-siphonage Pipe.—The term given to a small pipe which supplies air to siphons and traps, and prevents their being untrapped by a partial vacuum being formed through a sudden rush of water falling in a pipe to which the siphon or trap is connected.

Bacteria.—Bacteria is a generic term applied to a number of minute unicellular organisms belonging to the vegetable kingdom which multiply by fission only. The scientific term including all members of this group is Schizomycetes or Fission-fungi. In this book the word bacteria is used generically to include micrococci and other members of this family.

Baffle Wall.—A wall built in a tank or channel to check the velocity of the flow.

Capacity.—The quantity which a vessel is capable of containing or a channel of discharging. In case of sewers, the capacity is equal to the area of the sewer multiplied by the velocity.

Catch-pit.—A chamber built below the level of the invert of a sewer in which the velocity of the flow is reduced so as to collect such heavy deposit as may be in the sewage.

Cesspool.—A receptacle for sewage: a chamber built to receive and temporarily hold sewage until it can be removed.

Combined System.—The name given to the system of sewerage in which the conduits are constructed for the double purpose of receiving both sewage and surface water.

Domestic Sewage.—The sewage derived from the habitations of man and beast in contradistinction to that derived from factories.

Dry System Latrine.—A privy where faecal matter and sullage are temporarily collected and afterwards removed by hand.

Ejector.—The name given by Mr. Shone to a spherically-ended container for receiving sewage, from which it is ejected by compressed air.

Faeces.—The solid matter excreted by human beings: night-soil.

Foreshore.—The sloping part of the sea shore between high and low tides.

Gradient.—The name given in Sanitary Engineering to the inclination or slope of a pipe or conduit: the horizontal distance divided by the vertical fall.

Humous or Humus.—Vegetable mould, or the matter deposited in a biological tank or filter.

Hydraulic Mean Depth.—The Quotient obtained by dividing the area of the cross section occupied by the liquid by the wetted perimeter.

Invert.—The name given to the lowest portion of a sewer, pipe, or drain.

Latrine.—A privy, or a place set apart for natural purposes. It may be either on the dry or water carriage system.

Micro-organisms.—In this book the word may be taken to mean bacteria. See "Bacteria."

Night-soil.—The solid matter excreted by human beings: faeces.

Outfall.—The lower end of a sewer or conduit, or localities where the sewage or surface water is finally disposed of.

Oxidation.—A term used in sewage purification to denote the final change which takes place in destroying organic matter: the addition of oxygen to the effluent by the admission of air to the latter.

Pathogenic.—The name given to denote a class of organisms which, when introduced into the body, gives rise to diseases. (Pathogenic; disease producing).

Penstock.—A gate usually made of iron that can be raised or lowered at will to control the discharge of sewage or water.

Pneumatic System.—The system in which vacuum or compressed air is the motive power employed for lifting sewage.

Precipitation.—The process by which a substance held in suspension in a liquid is made to separate from another or others and fall to the bottom.

Road Detritus.—The term used to denote the small particles of disintegrated stone, etc., worn off from the surface of the roads by traffic.

Screen.—A riddle or sieve used to separate fine matter from coarse, either solid or liquid.

Sumpboard.—A board placed across, and descending six to eighteen inches below the surface of the fluid in a tank to check the flow and thereby arrest the floating matter.

Separate System.—The name given to a system of sewerage, in which there are different conduits for storm-water and sewage.

Septic.—A term denoting the promotion of putrefaction.

Sewer.—A conduit for sewage.

Sewage.—The filthy liquid containing excrementitious and other matters from houses and towns which passes through drains.

Sewerage.—The system of sewers.

Sludge.—Soft mud: the term applied to the deposit in biological tanks and filters.

Sterilization.—By the expression sterilization of any substance is meant destruction or removal of all germs and their spores contained in or on such substance.

Sullage.—The liquid and other matters discharged from bath, cookroom, etc., and not containing excrement.

Trade Sewage.—Sewage derived from factories containing chemical matter.

Velocity.—The rate of movement or flow: the distance traversed in a given time, usually expressed in feet per second or per minute.

Water Carriage Latrine.—A privy, the faeces from which are carried to the sewers by water.

Wetted Perimeter.—The length (measured at right angles to the flow) of such parts of the sides and bottom of a conduit or channel as are in contact with the liquid.

Extract from the Minutes of the meeting of the Health Committee held on Monday, June 17, 1918.

Mr. White-Cooper explains that this meeting has been convened to afford members an opportunity, prior to Professor Fowler's departure from Shanghai, of giving preliminary consideration to his report on the problem of water supply and sewage disposal, copies of an advanced proof of which are already in members' hands. He refers to the very great interest with which he personally, and he did not doubt the other members, had read this report; that he had been much impressed with the lucid manner in which Professor Fowler had dealt with this complex question which had such an important bearing on the public health of the Settlement; that the members would have noted that Professor Fowler advocated the adoption of an ejector system of sewage disposal; that it must be clear to them all that decision as to its adoption could not be reached until the whole question had received the most detailed consideration and examination, that it would in any case be some years before such a system could be put into operation, that in the meantime the demand for waterclosets was growing, that the question therefore that was immediately pressing was, how was their sewage to be disposed of, that this question presented some difficulty in view of the fact that the foreign residences in the Settlement were so widely scattered thus enhancing the difficulty of carriage; that it was manifest that the means of disposal must be such as would safeguard the Settlement's source of water supply from further pollution; that it seemed

that this could only be effected by extension and improvement of the cesspool system with the removal of contents by tank cart or boat to a suitable site where storage tanks could be constructed and experiments carried out in what was known as the "Activated Sludge Process," but that under certain conditions septic tanks with aerobic filters might be permitted with discharge of their effluent into existing sewers; and finally that apart from the question of sewage disposal it was evident that means should be taken to secure a better and purer supply of water.

Having dealt thus briefly with the subject matter of Professor Fowler's report the Chairman invites discussion and in reply to members' questions and those contained in a memorandum drawn up by Mr. Peebles, member of the late Building Rules Commission Sub-Committee on Waterclosets, Professor Fowler emphasizes the following points:—

1. That the existing method of emptying cesspools might be improved; that a cesspool was by nature offensive; that it was essential that it should be of adequate size and emptied daily and that there should be no splashing.

2. That under no circumstances should septic tanks without aerobic filters be permitted, that even with these filters they should only be tolerated as a temporary expedient and that they should be not nearer than 100 feet to any existing dwelling or dwellings to be erected; that the possibility of frost interfering with their proper working was negligible.

3. That dry latrines were an abomination; that it would be difficult to establish water carriage latrines until a proper sewage scheme had been introduced owing to the enormous increase in the bulk of sewage to be removed; that in the meantime some improvement might, he thought, be effected by the employment of a greater number of coolies to exercise constant supervision of the latrines.

4. That trade effluents should not be permitted to drain into sewers unless they reached a certain standard of purity such as he would suggest in a supplementary report. In this connexion he refers to the extremely obnoxious effluent from the Gas Works which he states should be treated before it is allowed to discharge into the creek.

5. That under no circumstances should raw sewage and stable drainage be permitted to drain into the River and creeks.

6. That there was no evidence to show that local conditions existed such as rendered the holding back of tidal waters in the creeks and sewers ineffectual as a means of flushing, and that with the utilizing of smooth surface culverts and inverts there would in practice be found to be little silt.

7. That the question of sewage disposal was so linked up with that of pure water supply not only for this Settlement but for the French Settlement and the areas under Chinese jurisdiction that he considered it most desirable that a committee representative of all these interests should study the question and treat it as a whole as one equally affecting them all.

8. That to safeguard supplies of fertiliser, sewage should be conveyed to one site to serve the whole of Shanghai including the Settlements and the areas under Chinese jurisdiction, where it should be treated under the "Activated Sludge Process": that a large area of land should be secured for this purpose and that pending the introduction of a sewage scheme a portion should be utilized for the reception and treatment of cesspool contents, which could be conveyed thereto by vacuum tank wagons and tank boats, or possibly in the case of the cesspools in the Bund district, as was suggested by Mr. Halse, by means of a pipe line discharging at a suitable spot into tank boats.

9. That the Yangtze water did not appear, so far as his researches had shown, to be so superior to that of the Whangpoo as to justify any decision to remove the Waterworks intake until the most searching bacteriological and chemical study of the Yangtze water had been made at all seasons and at all states of the tide.

10. That he had recently seen a sample of Waterworks water before it had passed through the filtration tanks and that it was positively bad, a condition which was probably explained by the fact that during a long dry spell the Whangpoo becomes practically a stationary pool where there is mixing but no nett flow in either direction.

11. That the water supplied by the Waterworks Company to its consumers was of fair quality, that it did not, however, compare with the water supplied, *e.g.*, in Manchester, London and Calcutta, and could not be considered a really good water: that the presence of coli was most undesirable though it should not be assumed that they were necessarily of the worst type and

12. That the standard of purity of the water supply could unquestionably be improved by application of chlorine or possibly ultra violet rays if the pollution of the River did not increase, that if it did increase it would be unreasonable to expect the Company with an increased demand for water to do more than maintain the present standard of purity.

**Extract from the Minutes of the meeting of the Council held on Wednesday,
June 19, 1918.**

Professor Fowler then attends and the minutes of the meeting of the Health Committee of June 17 are submitted and confirmed. Mr. White-Cooper explains in detail the several points which were the subject of discussion and enquiry by the Committee. He refers in particular to Professor Fowler's remarks on the subject of dry latrines: admittedly the latrines provided by the Council were better than those to which Chinese were ordinarily accustomed, but it seemed to him that an effort should be made to improve their condition and thus set an example to neighbouring Chinese Administrations. This could be effected by more constant supervision and he thought also by the provision of enamel instead of iron buckets. The members endorse his views and directions are given that the necessary steps be taken accordingly. He also refers to the emphasis laid by Professor Fowler on the importance of excluding trade effluents which did not reach a certain standard of purity from any future sewage system. Mr. Johnstone thereupon enquires how far such exclusion could be made effective and whether the Council had any power to prevent mills and factories from discharging their effluents through their own pipes into the creeks and River. In reply it is pointed out that so far as the French Settlement and the areas under Chinese jurisdiction are concerned the cooperation of the French and Chinese Authorities respectively would be essential but that, as regards the Settlement, the powers conferred under Bye-law XXXI would be such as to enable the Council to prevent pollution by trade effluents that did not reach the necessary standard of purity.

In the course of discussion and in reply to members' further questions, Dr. Fowler emphasizes the following additional points:—

1. That objection to the septic tank on the ground of smell could be obviated by the use of proper vent pipes, that the danger from imperfect purification was removed by the addition of properly supervised aerobic filters but that since such filters were liable to give rise to quantities of small grey flies, their presence in close proximity to dwellings was objectionable.

2. That the ultimate area of land required for the "Activated Sludge Process" would be considerably less than that mentioned in his report, but that his experience indicated that during the experimental stages at least it was prudent and desirable that control should be obtained of a large area either by purchase or by lease, thus obviating claims against the Council for damages based on the ground of nuisance or on some similar ground, however ill-founded such claims might be.

3. That the difficulty of extending the existing works of the Waterworks Company might be met to some extent by the erection of tanks in various parts of the Settlement for the storage of water after filtration, and that the Company was giving consideration to this matter. In this connexion and in reference to Professor Fowler's remarks in regard to artesian wells Mr. White-Cooper suggests, and the members concur, that the desirability of providing such a well for the new Municipal Offices should receive further consideration.

4. That the construction of lock gates to secure the flushing of culverts and invert, did not seem to present any difficulty. In this connexion it is pointed out that the construction of such gates at the Yangkingpang and the Defence Creek outlets would effect the flushing of a very large part of the existing system of culverts and invert.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 28, 1918.

SIR,—You may recall that in March 1916 (*vide* page 89A of the Municipal Annual Report for that year) the Council notified its decision to request Professor G. J. Fowler, D. Sc., F.I.C., etc., to visit Shanghai and to advise on the question of the disposal of watercloset drainage. Professor Fowler has recently spent several weeks in Shanghai studying this problem as also that of water supply. As these are questions which concern the French Settlement and the areas under Chinese jurisdiction no less than this Settlement, I am directed to send you, herein enclosed, a copy of Professor Fowler's

report together with a memorandum by Mr. Peebles, Professor Fowler's reply and extracts from the minutes of the meetings of the Health Committee and of the Council at which these documents were considered and to express the Council's earnest hope that your Council may favour it with some indication of its views thereon, more particularly as to whether it is prepared to co-operate with the Council in dealing with problems which are of such vital importance to Shanghai.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

The SECRETARY,
French Municipal Council.

Municipal Engineer's Report.

Shanghai, July 8, 1918.

The Council's instructions to me are to make suggestions as to what should be done as far as this Settlement is concerned, to give effect to the recommendations of Professor Fowler. In order to do this, it is necessary first of all to consider what should be done in the immediate, as well as in the more distant future or in other words to consider the urgent as distinct from the less urgent matters.

The underlying theme throughout Professor Fowler's report is that every possible precaution should be taken to prevent pollution of the Whangpoo River.

It will be remembered that it was on the question as to whether septic tanks should or should not be permitted that Professor Fowler was originally consulted. The topic has been given considerable prominence by the publication of reports in the Municipal Gazette and Annual Reports. A good deal of misconception has arisen as many people do not know the difference between a septic tank and a cesspool. I remember one newspaper taking exception to the prohibition of septic tanks as indicating a desire to promote private interests at the expense of the purity of the water supply. Only recently a leading article in the "North-China Daily News" referred to "the action which decided that septic tanks are permissible in the International Settlement."

Professor Fowler says "septic tanks should only be installed in very exceptional cases" and suggests imposing certain stringent conditions. I would suggest, however, that the few cases where these conditions could be complied with might be served by cesspools and that these few isolated cases do not justify any exception to the present prohibition under the Building Rules.

I would suggest that one of the first things to be done should be for the Council to issue a definite pronouncement that the Building Rules prohibit the installation of septic tanks in the Settlement.

In a report dated September 21, 1915, I said :—

"I would suggest . . . that an experiment should be made to ascertain whether or not the country people would take the ordure from a tank if it were delivered to them say up the Soochow Creek beyond Brennan Road. A tank boat to hold 30 tons (about 7,000 gallons) of the type used by the Waterworks Company could be built at a cost of about Tls. 4,000, and the towing could be done by the Council's launch Swift"

In a report dated January 17, 1916, I wrote :—

" . . . the installation of water closets under the judgment of the Court of Consuls in the case of *McBain v. the Council* is calculated to have very far-reaching effects in Shanghai. A very serious problem is presented and the Council must be prepared to deal with it in the very near future. It is desirable, therefore, to anticipate such a state of affairs and consider what means may best be taken "to be in a position to meet an emergency."

I put it in this way as I am not an alarmist but it would be nothing short of a disaster not to have some scheme arranged whereby such an emergency could be met.

The number of water closets actually in operation or for which permits have been applied for is 265— at the date of writing this report the number has increased to 876—and they are as far apart as on the

West—Connaught Road.
East—Near Riverside Power Station.
North—Hongkew Recreation Ground.
South—The Bund.

No less than 220 of these are on The Bund frontage.

It is clear to my mind that collection by vacuum carts will in a very short time become very undesirable if not impracticable. The provision of cesspools in all parts of an up-to-date city cannot be considered as an up-to-date measure.

Inoffensive as two or three carts may be the effect on the nature of the traffic in the streets caused by any extensive increase in the number of points of collection may be easily imagined. Apart from appearances, complaints are bound to be made of nuisance; the traffic on the streets will be impeded and the wear and tear of the roads will be considerable.

I think it may be taken for granted that the only satisfactory way of conveying ordure from one point to another is—below ground.

Shanghai lies at a low level and on a sub-soil impregnated with water so that natural gradients for pipes are difficult to obtain. Resource must be had, therefore, to propulsion by artificial means. In my opinion a system of ejectors operated by compressed air is most suitable for Shanghai."

In writing this I had in mind only the disposal of cesspool contents, as I did not anticipate that the Health Department would wish to forego the revenue obtained from the sale of domestic and latrine nightsoil (*Tls. 127,734 for 1917*).

The suggestion now is that all public dry latrines should be converted into flush latrines and that all domestic nightsoil should be taken to "dumps" and from there forced by means of ejectors to a site where it would be treated by the activated sludge system. This presents a much more costly problem. Professor Fowler is confident, however, that the value of the manure recovered as a result of treatment would be as great as that of the crude nightsoil.

Another element which I had considered but had not thought necessary to deal with was bath and kitchen wastes. These would increase the volume of sewage enormously. Although a certain amount of dilution is beneficial in dealing with sewage by the activated sludge process, I would suggest that the question of admission of bath and kitchen wastes into an ejector scheme should be reconsidered.

The Health Officer states that the boatmen who come to Shanghai to buy nightsoil refuse to take the highly diluted water closet stuff which is not to be wondered at from the freight point of view. He also states that there is no evidence that the farmers use the liquid to any useful extent for fertilizing purposes. I would suggest that if it were offered to them they would take it. At any rate there would be no harm in trying.

The number of tons of watercloset cesspool contents removed from the Central District in 1917, was 3,731 or say 2,290 gallons per day. My suggestion now is that two tank boats should be built to hold double this quantity, say 4,500 gallons or 20 tons or 720 cubic feet, so that the tank would only need to be $20' \times 9' \times 4'$.

Such boats would preferably be power driven though this is not essential, as they could be towed from place to place. It would be an advantage to have them self-propelling in order that the power might be used for pumping. Two boats are suggested so that one would be loading while the other was discharging.

On the accompanying plan the red dots indicate watercloset installations and the figures against them the number of basins. It will be noticed that the great majority of these are in the section of the Central District lying between Honan Road and the Bund. I would suggest that in the case of some of the larger installations on the Bund, that the contents of the cesspools might be pumped direct into a tank boat on the river. When not so employed, this boat could lie in the Soochow Creek near the Chinese Gardens to which place the contents of the other cesspools in this district could be taken. The boat could then proceed up the Soochow Creek and discharge its contents into the present kongs on the banks or into specially constructed tanks where it could be taken away by the farmers.

Should it be found that there was difficulty in disposing of the ordure to the farmers, we could then fall back on Professor Fowler's suggestion to obtain data with regard to the activated sludge process. Professor Fowler said :—

"A small plant could be set up to deal, say, with 10,000 gallons which would serve to demonstrate the value of the process and especially of the resultant manure before embarking on the full scheme. The necessary compressed air could be furnished by an oil or suction gas engine or compressor."

It is evident that some time must elapse before an ejector system could be put into operation, as it would be impossible to obtain the ejectors and the pipes till after the War, and the carrying out of the scheme would probably take two or three years. In the meantime, however, I think it would be well to get to work on the preparation of a scheme and at the same time make the best arrangements we can to carry on the emptying of cesspools in the most efficient manner possible. The surest way of reducing nuisance to a minimum is to speed up the emptying of the cesspools for, as Professor Fowler pointed out, any liquid or sludge left behind, causes rapid putrefaction of any new stuff coming in.

The present system of open diaphragm pumps with small 80 gallon hand carts is not in my opinion at all satisfactory. We have suggested a new design for closed diaphragm pumps and some improvement will be effected by their use. If this new type of diaphragm hand pump is found to be too slow or not sufficiently powerful, then it would not be difficult to obtain power driven pumps. I think, however, that it will be found that the most satisfactory solution would be to employ motor tank wagons of 500 gallons capacity, in conjunction with two self-propelled tank boats which will be referred to hereafter.

Suitable tank wagons could be had locally at a cost of about Tls. 2,500 each. The fleet could be added to from time to time as the number of cesspools increased, and when an ejector scheme was completed the wagons would be available for street watering.

Professor Fowler's recommendations Nos. 4 and 5 may perhaps be dealt with together.

As before stated when reporting in January 1916, I suggested that it was desirable to be prepared to deal with an emergency in the near future I, therefore, agree with Professor Fowler "that plans and estimates should be prepared for a system of separate sewers discharging into ejectors, etc. . . . to suitable land for treatment."

I cannot, however, agree that it is necessary to acquire (*i.e.* purchase) 300 acres of land (1,800 mow)—by way of comparison it may be mentioned that the area of the Public Recreation Ground and the mud and grass courses is 460 mow—and I say this with all deference to Professor Fowler's opinion as he naturally has not had experience of difficulties in the acquisition of land in Shanghai or its vicinity in the absence of or even with compulsory powers. Furthermore, if the suggestions contained in this report are adopted and prove successful, there will be no necessity to lease let alone *acquire* such an area of land. At the very best it might if possible be *leased*, but I suggest that it would be sound policy to set work to endeavour to get together say 50 acres or 300 mow which would be sufficient to deal for many years to come with the whole of the ordure of Shanghai by the intensive activated sludge treatment.

Recommendation No. 9 as to provision of screening chambers and catch pits at the points where sewers discharge into the waterways is quite practicable and the cost would not be great. With the Council's approval I propose to construct an experimental screening chamber at the outlet of the 3-ft. sewer at Wayside Wharf.

Recommendation No. 10 as to the inverting of creeks in cement concrete or completely culverting them is likely to prove a more expensive matter but there cannot be any doubt as to the soundness of the recommendation. Some of the creeks in the Settlement are nothing less than open sewers, in fact in many cases they are septic tanks with porous bottoms and sides thus setting up putrefaction under aerobic conditions.

In Shanghai I think it will be found that culverting would have to take precedence over inverting for the reason that the majority of the creeks referred to run alongside roads, so that it would appear to be economy to culvert right away and utilize the reclaimed land for widening roads, a result very much to be desired.

Where inverting is referred to it is assumed to be of a type which would, if occasion arose, form an integral part of an eventual culvert.

The establishment of a Joint Board to deal with water and sewage matters is, of course, much to be desired and it would be interesting to know the views of the French Council and the Chinese authorities. The question as to the continuance or abandonment of the so-called "Septic Tank Policy" and participation in an ejector scheme, is of course, a serious matter for the French Council, as there are at present no less than 215 tanks in existence in the French Settlement, so that it would appear advisable for me to confer with the French Engineer as early as possible.

Only a few days before Professor Fowler left Shanghai, I learnt for the first time that a report had been prepared for the Whangpoo Conservancy Board, in which it was suggested that the river should be dammed at Woosung and that shipping should come into the harbour by means of locks. I was given to

understand that the report was confidential but in view of the importance of the subject from the Waterworks and drainage point of view, I asked Mr. von Heidenstam if he could not let me have a copy of the report in order that Professor Fowler might consider the matter before he left. Mr. von Heidenstam courteously agreed and he, Professor Fowler and I discussed the matter at some length, with the result that Professor Fowler said there was nothing in the scheme which would cause him to modify any of his conclusions, in fact he said it only served to emphasize his recommendation that every possible step should be taken to prevent pollution of the river.

I understand that the report will be forwarded to the Council officially in due course, when I hope to discuss the matter in more detail.

CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer & Surveyor.

Health Officer's Comments on Recommendations in Professor Fowler's Report.

I do not propose here to enter into a technical criticism of Professor Fowler's report. Suffice it to say that I have found Professor Fowler's visit to Shanghai most helpful. I believe that as the wide adoption of the water closet is regarded as inevitable, the adoption of practically all of Professor Fowler's recommendations is advisable so soon as means can be provided, more especially if the adjoining Municipalities agree to come into a joint scheme.

PROFESSOR FOWLER'S RECOMMENDATIONS TAKEN SEPARATELY.

1.—Agreed see 3.

2.—Agreed see 3.

3.—Although I am in agreement with Professor Fowler as to the desirability of a complete laboratory survey of water and sewage disposal problems, I am of opinion that this work should be done in connexion with the Public Health Laboratory. It would probably be advisable to have small branch laboratories at the Waterworks and at the Sewage Works. There should be a specially trained worker in direct charge of the work with a salary big enough to attract the best and appointed by or with the approval of Professor Fowler. It should be scarcely necessary for me to point out the fundamental connexion of these water supply and sewage problems with public health. From the point of view of continuity of work, efficiency and economy, a direct connexion with the work of the Public Health Laboratory is in my opinion desirable. Our present laboratory is fully qualified to do all that Professor Fowler calls for, but the staff requires augmenting. The laboratory in the new Central Offices should be the most complete in China for Public Health purposes.

4.—Agreed. The sooner pipes rather than tank wagons carry the bulk of W.C. sewage the better from the point of view of both efficiency and economy.

5.—The sooner partial purification of W.C. sewage by the "activated sludge" process can be begun the better, so as to minimise pollution of the water supply.

6.—Though I do not think the sludge will entirely take the place of nightsoil with the farmer nor that the manurial or remunerative value will equal the present article, I feel sure that in time, if the demand is carefully nursed, there should not be much difficulty in disposing of all the sludge produced for agricultural purposes as a fertiliser. It is obvious that most of the non-colloidal (saline) plant food in the water closet sewage will be lost in the effluent. There seems to be no doubt, however, that the sludge produced by the "activated sludge" process has a higher value than sludge produced by the ordinary chemical processes of sewage purification. I do not agree with Professor Fowler's statement "that the effluent from the 'Activated Sludge process' can be turned into the river without danger" there still remains a danger, diminished of course to a considerable extent, of disease producing organisms in the effluent reaching the Waterworks.

7.—This recommendation should be put into operation at the earliest opportunity; stress being laid on the "activated sludge" treatment rather than on sewage farming in expectation of a useful demand, which I consider improbable, for watercloset sewage *per se* from the farmers.

See remark under 4 as to the economical superiority of pipe conveyance of sewage over the tank cart.

The proposed vacuum tank wagon carries about 800 gallons only (the daily accumulation removed from the McBain building cesspool alone is 1,200 gallons). When full the wagon weighs close on 10 tons and travels safely scarcely more than 5 miles an hour. The distance from the proposed sewage works will probably not average less than 10 miles for the double journey. Maintenance charges will be considerable. Contrast this cumbersome, slow, somewhat offensive, noisy ugly wagon with the automatic flow through pipes assisted by air pressure ejectors. If the separate sewage system is decided upon expenditure on these tank wagons should be reduced to a minimum. It may be noted, however, that a certain number of tank wagons may still be required for out-lying W.C. installations, where septic tanks are not permissible, even when the separate sewage system is installed. I recommend that these vacuum tank wagons from the beginning be in entire charge of the Municipal Engineer as their proper functioning requires frequent attention by an expert mechanical engineer.

8.—Septic tanks will prove of value for houses with gardens away from the pipe line. Suitable addition to the Watercloset rules should forthwith be drawn up covering the construction and maintenance of septic tanks.

9.—An engineering matter.

10.—In view of generally inadequate tidal flushing, of the rapid building up of vacant areas with resulting increased sillage and the need for mosquito reduction, sewerage will from the health point of view be generally preferable to open channelling of drainage "creeks." Where open channels are constructed I would recommend that they be made so that a cover can be added when necessary without entire reconstruction of the existing channel.

11.—The need for concerted action on the part of neighbouring Municipalities is of great importance. Were this Settlement to incur vast expenditure on an ideal water-closet sewage purification scheme, securing the "amenity" of water-closets while at the same time safeguarding the water supply from the danger the provision of such "amenity" causes by throwing a great mass of faecal pollution into the source of the water supply, unless similar measures were taken by neighbouring Municipalities who control increasingly populous areas, such advantages as are claimed would be largely nullified. Without such concerted action this Settlement would have its waterclosets and incur a vast expenditure on sewage purification works, but the water supply would still be polluted by the waterclosets of the neighbouring Municipalities who failed to purify. That joint action would lead to increased efficiency and economy is another strong reason in its favour.

ARTHUR STANLEY,
Health Officer.

Shanghai, July 22, 1918.

Extract from Council Minutes dated September 25, 1918.

Sewage Disposal.—The comments and recommendations of the Engineer and of the Health Officer on Dr. Fowler's Report have been submitted to members together with the comments of members of the Health and Works Committees and the members note in particular those of Dr. Marsh summarising the recommendations to which in his opinion immediate attention should be given: these will be the subject of detailed consideration at the next meeting of the Health Committee. In the meantime the members express agreement with the Chairman's view that consideration of Professor Fowler's report, of the departmental comments and of the views of the Health and Works Committees indicates very definitely that although the question of the removal of the Waterworks intake is not immediately pressing that of sewage disposal is and that the Council is faced with the adoption, sooner or later, of an ejector sewage scheme combined with the activated sludge process. From the rapid increase in the number of watercloset installations within a comparatively short period it seems to the members that it will shortly be necessary to adopt such a scheme on a small scale devised on lines that will dovetail in with the main scheme ultimately adopted and, with this in view, the Engineer will be directed to visit one or other of the cities mentioned in Professor Fowler's report for the purpose of examining the ejector schemes in operation there, thereafter drawing up a scheme for submission for members' consideration.

Extract from Health Committee Minutes dated November 14, 1918.

Sewage Disposal.—The Council minute of September 25 is submitted and read and in accordance therewith members proceed to give detailed consideration to the recommendations of the Engineer and the Health Officer, recording their views thereon as follows :—

- 1.—That in so far as the safeguarding of the water supply from pollution is concerned the co-operation of the Authorities of the French Settlement and of the neighbouring Chinese Administrations is essential since without such co-operation the water supply will continue to be polluted by the watercloset effluent and sewage of the areas controlled by these Authorities. In this connexion members are informed that the Council has already addressed the French Municipal Council requesting an expression of its views on Professor Fowler's report.
- 2.—That apart from the question of safeguarding the water supply, it is imperative that the growing volume of the Settlement's watercloset sewage be dealt with in the near future by an ejector system combined with the activated sludge process, first on a small scale serving the Central and in particular the Bund District, and later embracing the whole of the Settlement.
- 3.—That the discharge of bath water and kitchen waste into the ejector system, should not be permitted.
- 4.—That pending the adoption of the ejector system, vacuum tank waggons are best suited to deal with the emptying of cesspool contents. In this connexion members note that the Council has already directed the purchase of two such waggons.
- 5.—That steps should be taken for the appointment of a bacteriologist to the Municipal Staff to carry out investigation on sewage effluent and water supply.
- 6.—That a definite pronouncement should be issued prohibiting the installation of septic tanks within Settlement limits, the members being of the opinion that the instances in which they could safely be permitted will be of such rare occurrence as to make it undesirable that any exceptions to the general prohibition should be permitted, particularly since the sanction of exceptions would tend to encourage the installation of septic tanks in areas which though at present outside the Settlement boundaries may probably eventually be incorporated in the Settlement.
- 7.—That any culverting or inverting of creeks and ditches on an extensive scale should be deferred pending the preparation of the plans of the ejector system since it may be possible to culvert or invert in conjunction with such scheme.

In August a copy of a "Report on the Future Development of the Shanghai Harbour" by Mr. H. von Heidenstam, Dr. J. G. Richert and Mr. P. G. Hornell, together with Mr. W. F. Tyler's comments written upon the invitation of the Whangpoo Conservancy Board, was transmitted to the Council. This report in its bearing upon the questions of water supply and drainage was the subject of comment by the Municipal Engineer as follows :—

Shanghai, August 3, 1918.

Now that the Report on the Future Development of the Shanghai Harbour has been made public it may not be out of place for me to submit a few notes on the subject of water supply and drainage.

I assume that it is intended that no Yangtsze water with its accompanying silt would be allowed to come up beyond the dam. This would, of course, necessitate installation of sluice gates which would be opened or closed according to the state of the tide.

Although the report states definitely that the drift of silt from the Yangtsze would cease, it must be remembered that there must of necessity be a considerable amount of detritus in the harbour and this would at all probability be deposited at the back of the dam and locks and although not necessarily a very expensive matter, this would require constant dredging.

The report anticipates difficulties with regard to water supply and drainage. The removal of the Waterworks intake would probably be found to be inevitable and as the results of analyses of Yangtsze water have shown it to be bacteriologically impure, the removal of the intake to outside Woosung or Paoshan, may be ruled out in favour of going further up country say to the Hsi Tai Lake or to one of the larger waterways near thereto. Whereas up to ten years ago this would have presented serious engineering

difficulties, it would not now be considered as impracticable, as pipes could be laid along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway line for a considerable distance. The present source of water supply is admittedly polluted so that such a removal to a purer source would be desirable. As regards the water supply, therefore, the matter resolves itself into a question of expense.

Damming at Woosung and raising water level of harbour to 7 or 8 feet above Datum would submerge all the sewers in the Settlement which would mean that there would be no flow in them, consequently they would silt up.

With a heavy downpour of rain these sewers have to take the washings of streets and alleyways, yards and roofs. These are frequently of a very foul nature and their discharge into an impounded river would certainly result in serious pollution.

Now as an inch of rain may be expected to fall in an hour, it follows that this huge volume would have to be pumped in that hour. To suggest this, however, is to put the matter in the worst light possible as it can easily be imagined that the pumping plant required to deal with this volume of water would only be called upon to function occasionally and the greater part of the power would be idle except at intervals. To keep all storm water out of the harbour would, of course, be practically impossible so that one has to endeavour to devise some system whereby as little foul matter as possible enters the harbour. Unfortunately the flatness of the district does not permit of storm water overflows or leaping weirs but a good deal can probably be accomplished by well designed screening chambers. It would appear inevitable, therefore, that rainwater sewers must discharge into the harbour. The question of any pollution which may result is a matter for a chemist to deal with.

A combined sewerage system, *i.e.*, a system to take rainwater as well as sewage presents great difficulties in Shanghai as owing to the low level and flatness of the country, the whole of the sewage and rainwater would have to be pumped. What this means will be readily understood when one realizes that a fall of one inch of rain on the International Settlement alone would amount to more than 100 million gallons, and although a considerable quantity would be evaporated or absorbed by the land in undeveloped districts the volume reaching the sewers would still be enormous. To put it another way. The area draining to that section of the Avenue Edward VII, formerly the Yangkingpang is less than half the area of the Central District. Practically the whole of any rain falling on this area has to be carried off by the sewers and a fall of one inch of rain in an hour requires a culvert 4-ft. 6-in. in diameter to carry it off. A separate system for the collection and disposal of domestic sewage is quite practicable but the question of rainwater sewers remains. The present system of rainwater sewers serves its purpose well because of the frequent flushings afforded by the tide, furthermore, at low water they can discharge freely and scour themselves clean, whereas with the river dammed they would always be full, and consequently access to them for cleaning and repairs would be impossible.

As mentioned in my report of July 8, Professor Fowler before he left Shanghai informed me that there was nothing in the scheme which would cause him to modify any of his conclusions, and that it only served to emphasize his recommendations that every possible step should be taken to prevent pollution of the river.

CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer & Surveyor.

The ACTING SECRETARY.

Shanghai, August 7, 1918.

When I wrote my report of August 3 I was not aware that the Comments by the Coast Inspector had been made public.

I fully endorse his suggestion that an investigation should be held into all factors involved. At such investigation the Council would no doubt, be represented.

CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer & Surveyor.

The ACTING SECRETARY.

On August 20, the Council addressed the Whangpoo Conservancy Board in the following terms :—

Council Room, Shanghai, August 20, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that it has been with great interest that the members of Council have perused the "Report on Future Development of the Shanghai Harbour" by Mr. H. von Heidenstam, Dr. J. G. Richert and Mr. P. G. Hornell and Mr. W. F. Tyler's comments thereon written at the invitation of your Board.

I am also directed to suggest for the consideration of your Board that since the subject matter of such report has so important a bearing on the future of the Settlement and so very closely affects the questions of its drainage and water supply, the Council should be represented at any investigation which may hereafter be held in accordance with the concluding paragraph of Mr. Tyler's comments.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

E. C. STOCKER, Esq.,
Secretary, Whangpoo Conservancy Board.

On November 29, 1918, the Municipal Engineer proceeded to the United States to examine certain "Activated Sludge Process" installations in operation there, it being the intention that he shall later visit one or other of the cities mentioned in Professor Fowler's report in order to examine the ejector scheme in operation whereafter a scheme for adoption in the Settlement will be drawn up and submitted for consideration.

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

PERMANENT EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Mr. A. S. P. White-Cooper resigned his seat on the Committee, under medical advice, on October 2, and his place was filled by Mr. E. C. Richards who consented to serve as the Council's representative during the remainder of the year. No other change took place during the year and the constitution of the Committee on December 31, stood as follows :—

Mr. E. C. RICHARDS, *Member of Council.*

Mr. E. C. PEARCE, *Chairman, Foreign Educational Committee.*

Mr. E. I. Ezra, *Chairman, Chinese Educational Committee.*

Rev. Dr. F. L. HAWKS POTT } *Elected at the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers.*
Mr. R. F. C. MASTER }

Dr. Hawks Pott was re-elected Chairman of the Committee and retained the chair throughout the year under review. At its meeting on October 25, an expression of the Committee's sincere regret at the loss of Mr. White-Cooper's valuable services was recorded.

Three meetings of the Committee have been held during the year.

EXPENDITURE ON EDUCATION AND GRANTS-IN-AID.

The annual inspection of Municipal Schools and of those in receipt of grants-in-aid was held during November.

ST. JOSEPH'S INSTITUTION.

Translation of letter from St. Joseph's Institution.

Shanghai, January 15, 1919.

SIR,—I have the honour to send you, herein enclosed, the accounts of our Providence Orphanage for the year 1918.

Kindly convey to the Members of Council our best thanks for the grant which the Council has accorded us, without which we would have been obliged greatly to reduce the number of poor children received into the establishment.

I am, etc.,

M. DE ST. PHILOMÈNE,
Mother Superior.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

WORKING ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.

Grant : English Municipality	\$4,116.70
" French "	4,116.70
Fees received	2,040.00
Donation	1,500.00
Revenue of the work-room	1,231.58
	\$13,004.98

EXPENSES.

124 pupils at \$8 per month	\$11,904.00
Location (part)	5,578.00
Washing	2,976.00
Water	169.91
Fuel and Light	608.00
Medicines	195.25
Outside Teachers (part)	250.00
Servants	264.00
Books and Stationery	91.70
Shoes	215.00
House linen and clothes	442.82
Excursions and rewards	114.96
Annual Prizes	95.00
Whitewashing and repairs	580.00
	\$23,284.64

Expenses	\$23,284.64
Receipts	13,004.98

Difference \$10,279.66

94 pupils entirely free of charge.
30 paying on an average \$6 per month.

ST. FRANCIS XAVIER'S COLLEGE.

Shanghai, January 17, 1919.

DEAR SIR,—I have the honour to forward you, herewith, the Working Account of the Orphanage, attached to the College, for the year 1918.

193 pupils attended the Orphanage, viz :—

Boarders :—

20 at an average pension of \$8 per month=\$1,600	} Received \$1,166
49 entirely free	

Day-Scholars :—

40 at \$2 per month=\$800	} Received \$750
14 at \$1 per month=\$140	
79 entirely free	

Will you be so kind as to convey to the Members of the Municipal Council our most sincere thanks for the generous assistance they give us in the education and support of the poor and needy children of Shanghai.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

BROTHER ANTONIN.

Director.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

WORKING ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.

Municipal Grant, Tls. 2,500	\$3,406.20
<i>Fees.</i> Day-Scholars	750.00
Boarders	1,166.00
Society of St. Vincent de Paul	300.00
Debit Balance	12,300.80
	<u>\$17,913.00</u>

EXPENSES.

Board of 69 boys at \$10 per month for 10 months	\$6,900.00
Board of 38 boys at \$10 per month for 2 months (holidays)	760.00
Half-Boarders	120.00
Washing and Mending	1,946.00
New Clothes	500.00
Games	75.00
Medical Attendance	115.00
Medicines	78.00
Stationery and Books supplied	450.00
Fuel, Light and Water	960.00
Shoes and Boots supplied	875.00
Repairs to Premises and Playground	450.00
Servants' Wages	184.00
Salaries of Teachers	4,500.00
	<u>\$17,913.00</u>

INSTITUTION OF THE HOLY FAMILY.

Shanghai, January 20, 1919.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to enclose herewith the Annual Financial Statement of the Institution.

Kindly allow me to express our sincere thanks for your benevolent help, which permits us to continue our work in spite of difficulties.

I am, Dear Sir, your obedient servant,

M. DE ST. SIMON,

Mother Superior.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

WORKING ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.	
Grant : Tls. 1,500	\$2,052.24
School Fees, Day Scholars	2,139.00
	\$4,191.24
EXPENDITURE.	
Salaries to Teachers	\$10,080.00
Salaries to Extra Teachers	3,467.50
Food, Boarders	5,760.00
" Half Boarders	900.00
Washing	1,440.00
Water	125.00
Lighting	423.50
Fuel	1,024.29
Repairing of Buildings	1,797.99
Infirmary	93.65
Linen, Clothes and Shoes	1,948.40
Books and Stationery	140.84
Servants	1,531.00
	\$28,732.17
Loan for Buildings and Interest for the Loan	\$37,043.00
40 Boarders :—	
12 gratis, 46 at very reduced fees,	} <i>Gratis.</i>
equivalent to 28 gratis	
32 Half Boarders	
168 Day Scholars	
88 Day Scholars at very reduced fees.	

FOREIGN EDUCATIONAL COMMITTEE.

Mr. E. C. Pearce was again chosen to serve as the Council's representative and, upon the proposal of Dr. R. S. Ivy, seconded by Mrs. Merriman, was re-elected Chairman of the Committee at its meeting on April 16. Due to his approaching departure from Shanghai, Dr. S. I. Woodbridge resigned his seat on the Committee on April 3. The remaining members of the Committee for 1917 were re-nominated by the Council and consented to serve for a further year as follows :—

Mesdames BILLINGHURST
MERRIMAN
Mr. C. P. DAWSON
Dr. R. S. IVY
Mr. E. C. PEARCE

In October, Mr. J. W. C. Bonnar accepted the Council's invitation to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Dr. Woodbridge. In view of her projected absence from Shanghai for a lengthened period, Mrs. Merriman tendered her resignation on July 1, and at the end of the year her place on the Committee remains unfilled.

Four meetings of the Committee have been held during the year.

PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS (WESTERN DISTRICT).

Petition from residents in the Western District suggesting that the above School be conducted on lines similar to those which formerly obtained at the Public School for Girls in Boone Road where provision was made for the education of boys and girls in separate classes, with the Council's reply, and letter to the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., on the subject of the running of special trams for the convenience of school children :—

Shanghai, July 29, 1918.

SIR,—We, the undersigned residents of the Western District, beg to draw the attention of the Council to the question of the education of young boys. As at present situated the Boy's School on the North Szechuen Road Extension is in many cases five miles from our residences, and this means that boys over eight years of age have to leave home at 7.15

a.m., and do not return till 4.30 p.m. It is neither safe nor advisable to have small boys of eight or nine spending two hours daily in tramcars; besides nine hours absence from home is too great for boys of that age.

The object of your petitioners is to suggest that the Municipal School for the Western District be run on lines similar to the old system in vogue at the Boone Road School, *i.e.* a school for both boys and girls, but in separate classes.

Yours faithfully,
L. M. CANNING,
and 67 others.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 2, 1918.

MADAM,—I am directed to reply to you and to your co-signatories of the petition which was presented to the Council in August last, calling attention to the lack of educational facilities for small boys of 8 and 9 years of age resident in the Western District, emphasizing the disadvantages of their attendance at the Public School for Boys in the North Szechuen Road and finally suggesting that the Western District Branch School for Girls should be conducted on the lines which obtained at the Boone Road School when provision was made for the education of both boys and girls in separate classes.

Your suggestion involves the raising of the existing age limit for boys in attendance at the Western District Branch School for Girls but, after hearing the views of the Headmaster of the Public School for Boys and of the Headmistress of the Public School for Girls, the Foreign Educational Committee is firmly of the opinion that this course would be undesirable as would also be the education of boys of over 8 years of age in the same school as girls even though in separate classes. On the other hand the Committee fully appreciates the disadvantages of the attendance of boys of 8 and 9 at the Public School for Boys in the North Szechuen Road Extension and accordingly and, with a view to their mitigation, the Committee has recommended and the Council has approved that an endeavour be made to arrange with the Tramway Company for the running of special trams, for the convenience of children residing in the Western District and attending schools in the Hongkew District and beyond, such arrangements having as their object the obviation so far as possible of changes and unnecessary stops and provision of special doors to the tramcars so as to minimise any danger to the children whilst so travelling.

In regard to the general question of the provision of a school for boys in the Western District, the view has already been expressed by the Permanent Education Committee and endorsed by the Council, that it may reasonably be inferred from the results attending the establishment of the Avenue Road School that an equal need exists for the provision also in the Western District of educational facilities for boys. For certain reasons, however, more particularly financial reasons which have thus far prevented any commencement on the construction of a girls' school on the site adjoining the Tifeng Road which was purchased by the Council for this purpose, the opinion is held that it would be undesirable to consider this question further at the present time.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Mrs. L. M. CANNING,
and others.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 2, 1918.

SIR,—The Council has recently had under consideration a petition from certain residents in the Western District calling attention to the lack of educational facilities for small boys of 8 and 9 years of age residing in this district, emphasizing the disadvantage of their attendance at the Public School for Boys in the North Szechuen Road Extension and finally suggesting that the School for Girls in the Western District should be conducted on lines similar to those which obtained at the Boone Road School, when provision was made for the education of both boys and girls in separate classes. A copy of this petition and of the Council's reply thereto is enclosed herein and in connexion with the statement which appears in the former that "it is neither safe nor advisable to have small boys spending two hours a day in tramcars" and with reference to the Council's intention expressed in the latter to endeavour to make some special tram service arrangements, I am directed to submit for your consideration and kind attention the following suggestions which should certainly assist in meeting the requirements of the case:—

1. That your Company should run:—

(a) One car or more, if necessary, from Bubbling Well to reach the Public School for Boys, North Szechuen Road Extension, at about 8.15 or 8.20 a.m., and a return car to leave the school at 3.45 p.m.

(b) One car or more, if necessary, from the Yangtszepoo terminus to reach the Astor House crossing and, if possible, turn there to the North Szechuen Road route so that boys can make the journey from the Eastern District to school without changing cars, reaching school about 8.15 or 8.20 a.m. A return car to leave the school at about 3.45 p.m.

(c) If necessary, on account of numbers, one car or more, from Carter Road to reach the school at 8.15 or 8.20 a.m.

(d) One car from the Shanghai Club to reach the school at 8.15 or 8.20 a.m.

(e) One car to leave the school at 5 p.m. to Mohawk Road.

2. That these special cars be fitted with doors of wire mesh or of other suitable form to be kept shut when the car is in motion.

3. That only certain definite stopping places be permitted, these to be determined according to the proximity of the schools, the more thickly populated districts and the requirements of traffic and of safety.

The Council will appreciate an expression of your views on the above suggestions.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

D. McCOLL, Esq.,

General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

CAMBRIDGE LOCAL EXAMINATIONS.

With reference to the note which appeared under this heading on page 177A of the Annual Report for 1917, the further particulars therein referred to concerning the conditions to be fulfilled by the Council's Foreign Schools to secure the Syndicate's approval were duly received and forwarded, during the year, to the Hongkong University Authorities. The latter very kindly delegated Mr. F. Holman, B.A., to carry out the work of inspection, and Mr. Holman accordingly visited Shanghai during December and inspected each of the four Foreign Schools under the Council's control: his reports thereon have not, however, yet come to hand.

CHILDREN OF NON-RESIDENT PARENTS.

The increasing number of children sent from the Outports to be educated in Shanghai, and the difficulty experienced, at times, in the collection of outstanding school fees, emphasised the necessity of formulating a ruling in regard to the admission to all of the schools of the children of non-resident parents. After careful consideration of the subject by the Foreign Educational Committee it was decided that, for the future, such children shall be admitted only on an approved guarantee in respect to the payment of school fees, and that the term non-resident shall apply to parents of less than six months residence in Shanghai.

PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR BOYS, HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—The School closed in December 1917 with 193 names on the books. After re-opening, by the end of January 1918, this total had risen to 210, of whom 26 were new boys while 9 boys had left, most of them to enter employment. By the end of the year 1918 the Roll contained 226 names, as against 193 in December 1917, thus shewing an increase of 33 names for the year. It is interesting to note that whereas in December of the opening year of the new school building the roll contained 114 names; the roll at the end of the year 1918 was 226, shewing that the numbers had doubled in the period December 1914 to December 1918. The number of new pupils admitted in 1918 was 80, this being 7 in excess of the number for 1917, and 20 in excess of that for 1916.

A list shewing the age of boys admitted is given with Table C. It is satisfactory to note that a large proportion are young boys beginning school life; it is most desirable that boys should enter the school young enough to go through the proper grounding.

During the year 47 boys left School, 11 to enter employment and 25 on their families' leaving Shanghai. The percentage of attendance is satisfactory and compares very favourably with the figures of schools in Europe and America; this is not a little surprising in view of the distance of the school from some of the residential districts, and the large number of boys of 7 to 12 years of age attending the school.

Tables of Attendance, etc. :—

TABLE A.

Attendance :—Number on Roll during 1918.

Form	Average Age at beginning of year		Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
	years	ms.										
VI	16	3½	14	14	13	13	12	11	9	9	10	10
V	14	6	28	30	31	31	30	29	30	30	27	27
IV	13	6	28	29	30	29	30	31	33	33	35	35
III Upper	12	1½	27	26	26	26	26	26	28	27	26	26
III Lower	11	5	27	27	25	26	26	26	27	28	30	30
II Upper	10	9½	29	29	31	30	26	26	28	29	29	30
II Lower	9	3½	34	23	22	22	22	23	23	23	22	24
I Upper	8	10	17	17	19	19	20	20	22	22	23	23
I Lower	8	1	16	18	18	18	18	17	20	20	21	21
Total			210	213	215	214	210	209	220	221	223	226

TABLE B.

Comparative Table for 1916, 1917 and 1918.

	Total on Roll.			Percentage Present.		
	1916	1917	1918	1916	1917	1918
January	145	176	210	92.4	92.8	90.3
February	145	176	213	92.3	92.2	91.1
March	147	177	215	92.5	82.5	90
April	151	179	214	92.1	86.7	90
May	150	182	210	92.5	88.8	94
June	149	181	209	89.7	87.8	90.5
September	159	189	220	85.8	81.7	81.4
October	163	190	221	92.5	90.1	89
November	163	192	223	95.7	92.3	88.3
December	163	193	226	90.8	92.4	91.3

TABLE C.

New pupils admitted :—

	1916	1917	1918
January	13	28	26
February	2	4	3
March	5	4	3
April	6	5	4
May	3	5	4
June	1	0	1
September	22	15	26
October	7	6	7
November	0	5	3
December	1	1	3
Total	60	73	80

Age of boys admitted in 1918 :—

7— 8 years	12
8— 9 „	12
9—10 „	9
10—11 „	10
11—12 „	5
12—13 „	5
13—14 „	7
14—15 „	8
15—16 „	7
16—17 „	2
17—18 „	2
18—19 „	1
	80

TABLE D.

Number Withdrawn :—

To enter employment	11
Transferred to other schools	8
Withdrawn owing to parents leaving Shanghai	25
„ „ „ financial circumstances	2
Left without reason given	1
	47

Health.—Table E gives in clear form the particulars of cases of notified sickness which occurred during the year.

Some anxiety was felt over the six cases of Scarlet Fever which occurred in the Autumn, but the school health-sheet, when one takes into consideration the alarming prevalence of sickness in Shanghai, is nothing less than remarkable for a school of over 200 boys, most of them between 7 and 12 years of age.

A careful watch is kept on the health of the school, the system being, briefly, as follows :—The attendance register is marked every morning and every afternoon and notices are promptly sent to the parents of all absentees, asking for the reason for absence and, if such is due to sickness, the nature of the sickness. The result of this enquiry is noted in the register and, in the case of infectious disease, proper steps are taken. The Health Officer also notifies the Headmaster of any dangerous illness among children as soon as it comes to his knowledge.

TABLE E.

Shewing cases of sickness of a more serious kind :—

	Fever*		Scarlet Fever		Typhoid Fever		Chicken-pox		Measles		Mumps		Influenza	
	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.	Family	Chldn.
January	1	1			1	2	1	1			1	2		
February	2	2					1	1	1	1	3	5		
March					1	2								
April					1	1					1	1		
May														
June														
September			1	1										
October			1	2	1	1							4	4
November			1	3										
December													1	1
Total	3	3	3	6	4	6	2	2	1	1	5	8	5	5

* Notified as Shanghai Fever or Dengue Fever.

Work.—The new Prospectus and the Syllabus of work for 1918 were issued in one volume during the year and the work done has been in accordance with the scheme indicated therein.

While most of the new boys who enter are young and are thus able to avail themselves of the ground-work offered in the lower forms, which is very much to their advantage when they reach the higher forms, yet there are a considerable number of older boys admitted, many of whom have little or no groundwork to build on, and who are therefore, in attainment, fitted only for a form much lower than their age and size would indicate.

Many of the boys who have more recently entered the school have not been accustomed to the routine and discipline of a big school, so that a period of settling-down has had to be gone through. It is for this reason that parents are urged to enter boys at as early an age as possible, say $7\frac{1}{2}$ or 8 years.

Notwithstanding this, it may be said that the standard of work of the school, as judged by the work of the upper forms, comprising mostly boys who have passed up the school, and the standard of attainment reached by boys who leave from the Sixth Form after passing through the school, is rising. Indeed, a Sixth Form boy may be regarded as well able to hold his own in attainment, training, and general fitness, with boys of the same age leaving school at home. The increasing demand for boys to enter business houses seems to indicate that this is becoming more and more appreciated by Shanghai business men.

The school examinations have been held as usual and the results on the whole have been encouraging.

The school is examined during each term by means of papers set week by week throughout the term instead of by end-of-term Examinations conducted in the last fortnight of the term. In this way scholars are examined in each subject, at regular intervals, not less than four times during the year.

Prizes are given in December on the work of the year and on the results of the Examinations; additional prizes are given for the encouragement of special studies. Certificates of honourable mention are given to those boys whose work is judged to be almost worthy of a prize.

The study of languages has again received special consideration during the year; Chinese, Mandarin, is now a regular class subject, taught under the direct supervision of an experienced foreign languages master with a knowledge of Chinese, and a qualified Chinese Teacher. It is hoped that by means of a carefully arranged scheme of work, boys who take the school course will acquire a very fair working knowledge of the language. Arrangements have been made whereby boys may be allowed to sit for the examination held by the British Chamber of Commerce. The school is indebted to Mr. Kliene of the Chinese Maritime Customs Service for valuable help and criticism; it is hoped to put some of his suggestions into force at an early date.

French and Chinese form parts of the regular class work, and it is hoped that parents will help the staff of the school by discountenancing any efforts on the part of boys to evade the study of a subject which may be at first a little difficult. The staff are already heavily taxed to meet the calls of the different classes and it adds to their difficulties, and seldom benefits the boys themselves, to have to deal with exemptions from, and alternatives to, the regular time-table work.

It may be well to state here the objects which those responsible for the direction of the school have in view. First, it may be stated that great importance is attached to the physical side of the boys' training; not only because it is hoped to turn out young men with sound and clean bodies but also because the moral and mental development must in a great measure depend on the physical. Ill-directed exercises as practised by some, the result of which is to produce muscled monstrosities, should not be confused with that properly supervised and expert training in physical exercise, the object of which is to produce a strong, well-balanced, active and efficient body.

It is remarkable how often it happens that in a school of, say 200 boys, there will be found a staff of 12 or more experts to deal with the needs of the mind, yet seldom more than one, often not even one, master qualified, and whose business it is, to train the boys to look after their bodies.

A qualified Director of Physical Training was appointed to the staff in September, and the whole of this important part of the school work, including measurement, registration, and training, will be his special care in co-operation with the Headmaster and the staff.

The school work of the Public School, as the term school work is usually understood, is directed to giving boys a good groundwork of English and Mathematics, with the ordinary school subjects which go

therewith. French and Chinese languages are class subjects and every boy takes natural science—Physics and Chemistry—both in the Lecture Room and practically—in the respective laboratories, where each boy works at a separate bench and conducts his own experiments. In the Upper Forms commercial subjects, Book-keeping and Shorthand are added to the time-tables of those boys who desire to take them.

The system of prefects and authority by seniority and merit among the boys themselves, and the regular and frequent practice of co-operation and loyalty to school and leaders called for in the games, cannot fail to instil into the minds of the boys the principles of responsibility and public-spirit on which good citizenship depends. The result hoped for from the full school course is that a boy shall leave the school with a well trained mind and body, prepared to develop into a gentleman and a good citizen, and with a sense of responsibility and public-spirit.

Details of the class work are to be found in the printed syllabus and in the time-tables. The complete School Syllabus of Work may be obtained on application to the Headmaster.

Staff Allocation and Forms.—

	Average age January 1918.		Form Masters or Mistresses
*Form VI	10 boys	16 years 3½ mos.	Mr. Ross
„ V	27 „	14 „ 6 „	Mr. Hore
„ IV	35 „	13 „ 6 „	Mr. Drake
„ III Upper	26 „	12 „ 1½ „	Mr. Hayward
„ III Lower	30 „	11 „ 5 „	Mr. Fardel
„ II Upper	30 „	10 „ 9½ „	Mrs. Garner
„ II Lower	24 „	9 „ 3½ „	Mrs. Hunter
„ I Upper	23 „	8 „ 10 „	Mrs. Newcomb
„ I Lower	21 „	8 „ 1 „	Miss Ware

226

Director of Physical Training	Mr. Giauque
Art Mistress	Mrs. Tyrer
VI Mathematics, Physics	} Headmaster
V Physics, Chemistry, Trigonometry	
IV Physics	
III Upper III Lower Mental Arithmetic	

Summary :—No. of boys : 226

„ „ Forms : 9

Teaching Staff for class work : 10 and 1 Art mistress for half the day.

Average number per master or mistress, including Headmaster : 21.5.

*NOTE :—Masters and Mistresses are here shewn with the Forms they have charge of as Form Masters and Form Mistresses. In work, Masters and Mistresses have their own special subjects which they teach to a number of Forms.

Arrangements have been made for the introduction next year of a new system of classification for class work in the Upper Forms—above Form III Lower.

Boys will still be grouped in Forms for general standing and seniority in the school according to their general all-round standard, but instead of their taking all subjects in that grouping, regardless of their particular attainments in different subjects, they will be classified for work in three Subject-Groups of four Sets each.

Thus, for English Subjects there will be four Sets, A, B, C, D, in which boys will be placed according to their standard of work in English Subjects. The same plan will be followed in the case of Mathematics and Physics and in the case of Languages and Commercial Subjects, there being altogether three Groups of four Sets each.

There are many points of advantage in this system, not the least of them being that it allows of a boy being promoted to higher work as soon as he is fit in any Group, instead of his promotion in any one subject being dependent on his standing in all. The plan would have been adopted before but that it requires a larger staff than the size of the school has, until now, justified.

Conduct and Discipline.—A prominent feature of school life during the past year has been the excellent work of the Sixth Form and the Prefects, led by the School Captain, F. G. Green. These boys have been a most valuable help to the staff and by their precept and example have established the Sixth Form and Prefect system of school influence as a real factor for good in the school. They have played a big part in creating the strong and wholesome public opinion which now prevails, and it is a source of much satisfaction to the staff to feel that so many of the boys under their charge promise to develop into responsible and public-spirited young men. This has been the second year in which Green has held the office of School Captain and I feel that he deserves honourable mention for the work he has done for the school, both in the class-room and elsewhere.

The system of punishment in force at the school is such as to bring every serious delinquent before the notice of the Headmaster. Each form is supplied with a Detention Register in which the names are written, and which is ruled off in such a way that detention may be recorded against any boy on any day throughout the term by any master. At the end of each school day the boys in detention are sent by their form masters to the Detention Room where they are kept in for half-an-hour. Detention is taken week by week by members of the staff in turn. Every Friday afternoon the Headmaster inspects all registers. Boys who have been too frequently detained are then dealt with by the Headmaster himself; they are placed "On Report," in which case they are supplied with ruled sheets on which each master concerned makes notes daily as to their work and conduct. The sheets are brought by the pupils themselves to the Headmaster, at the end of the afternoon, for his inspection and signature, after which they are taken home for signature by the parents. In extreme cases the cane is used, but by the Headmaster only. None but refractory cases of laziness and vicious or dishonourable acts are dealt with by means of the cane and then only after a sufficient acquaintance with a boy's disposition and a full consideration of the probable effect of the extreme form of punishment. Once the need is established the punishment is inflicted with a full measure of severity.

Cambridge List, Scholarships, Prizes, etc.—The Cambridge Local Preliminary and Junior Examinations were this year conducted by a Board of Examiners appointed locally by the Shanghai Oxford and Cambridge Society.

The original Cambridge papers were set but owing to the lateness of their arrival it was impossible for the papers of answers to be sent to England for correction. The list of successful candidates from the School is as follows :—

Preliminary :—

Honours,	Mark of Distinction.
Class I	
Stanley, B.	Arithmetic
Class II	
Staley, K.	
Focken, F. W.	
Class III	
Ratcliff, G.	
Thomson, C. W. R.	Drawing.
Levy, D.	Religious Knowledge.
Passed, (under 14)	
Petersen, E. J.	
Cooke, E. A.	
Joseph, K. G.	
Pearson, G. C.	

Passed between (14 and 16)

Mark of Distinction.

Gelbart, J.	Arithmetic, French, Geometry.
Schneider, T.	French, Geometry.
Baring, R.	Arithmetic.
Goldman, L.	
Remedios, A. dos	Arithmetic.
Collis, C. O. G.	
Cooke, C. J.	
Tuttleman, G.	

Junior :—

Honours,

Class II

Ferguson, A.

Arithmetic, Religious Knowledge, Experimental Science.

Class III

Marshall, G. E.

Experimental Science.

Pearson, T. C. J.

English.

Wheeler, S. H.

Passed, (under 16)

Parsons, H. McC.

Perry, S. P.

Passed, (over 16)

Abdoolkyum, M.

It is to be noted that no selection is made of candidates to enter from the school ; boys of the required age being entered without regard to the probability, or otherwise, of their passing.

It is satisfactory that of eight Shanghai boys placed in the Honours List in the Preliminary, six were from the Public School, and of 21 marks of Distinction awarded, 10 were gained by boys of the School.

In the Junior, the four candidates who gained honours, among boys and girls, were all Public School boys, while of eleven marks of distinction, five were gained by boys of the school.

Summary :

	Senior	Junior	Preliminary	Total
Entered	1	8	22	31
Passed		7	18	25
Honours gained		4 (1 Class II) (3 Class III)	6 (1 Class I) (2 Class II) (3 Class III)	10
Marks of Distinction		5	10	15

Of the candidates entered 80 per cent. passed and of the successful candidates 40 per cent. gained honours.

There were entered for the examination held in December 1918 :—

6	Seniors
12	Juniors
20	Preliminaries
Total	38

Hongkong University Local Examinations.—Four boys from the School entered for this examination The results are as follows :—

Matriculation Examination :

Honours : Green, F. G.

Passed : Nash, H. H.

Senior Local :

Passed : Minny, Ed.

The two examinations are of the same standard—approximately Cambridge Senior.

This is the first occasion on which boys from the Public School have entered for the Hongkong Examinations.

St. Andrew's Bursary.—Two Bursaries are offered each year, each of the maximum value of One Hundred Dollars, tenable for one year, and open to Shanghai children of Scottish parentage. They are awarded by the St. Andrew's Society of Shanghai on the result of a competitive examination held by the society. One Bursary is awarded to a boy and one to a girl unless otherwise decided.

The Bursary of One Hundred Dollars, open to boys, for 1918 was won by A. Ferguson.

Ferguson had already gained :

in 1917, Bursary of Sixty Dollars

in 1916, „ „ Fifty Dollars.

“Engineering Society of China” Prize for Mathematics, value Fifty Dollars, founded 1912, awarded on the recommendation of the Cambridge examiners to the candidates whose papers in mathematical subjects are judged to be the best among the Junior candidates from Shanghai, and open to all Junior candidates entered from Shanghai. The Prize for 1918 was awarded to S. Wheeler.

This is the second year in succession and the third in all that this prize has been won by the school.

Masonic Scholarship of Northern China, value One Hundred Taels, tenable for one year, open to the children of Masons in North China, awarded after the receipt of a special report from the Cambridge examiners, to the best candidate in the Junior stage, Founded 1909.

Scholarship for 1918 awarded to G. E. Marshall.

St. George's Prize and Diploma.—Awarded by the Shanghai Branch of the Royal Society of St. George for proficiency in English Language and Literature.

Prize and Diploma for 1918 awarded to S. Wheeler, for the second year in succession.

The past year is one of which the school has reason to be proud, inasmuch as it is the second year in succession in which pupils from it have won all the open scholarships and prizes for which they were eligible to compete.

Speech Day.—Owing to shortage of staff it was found impossible to undertake the usual programme for a Speech Day. The Distribution of Prizes therefore took place privately at the School on June 14. The Chairman of Council, Mr. E. C. Pearce, distributed the prizes, and was supported by members of the Educational Committee and the Permanent Education Committee and the Staff. A short musical programme was provided by the boys, who were addressed by Mr. Pearce and other members of the Committees, and the function, though more or less unofficial in character, was a very enjoyable one and quite successful.

The School Baden-Powell Scouts and Wolf Cubs.—The Public School Troop of Baden-Powell Scouts started the year with four patrols, 32 scouts in all. Several scouts were enrolled in the Spring and a new Patrol, the Peewits, was formed in September.

Camps were held at Chinese New Year, Easter (Shanghai Hills), and Whitsuntide. A week-end camp was held in September. All three were well supported and enjoyed. The training of a Scout Band was started under Mr. Brown, but to every one's regret it had to be temporarily discontinued owing to his death.

The Scouts took part in the Celebrations on Empire Day and on Armistice Day. At the Rifle Association Meeting on May 5 the Scouts acted as Markers during the Competition and took a keen interest in it. They were subsequently thanked by the Association and complimented on their work.

The Billings Cup Competition was held in May and was a very successful function, many visitors being present. The Curlews won the Cup for General Efficiency and the Signalling Shield outright, this being the third time they had won it in succession.

Ambulance classes have been held since September, followed by examinations in which nineteen Scouts were successful and hold the badge for next year.

Very good work has been done for other badges and the Scouts are much interested in all branches of this work.

Scoutmaster Hore went on sick leave in November and the troop was left in temporary charge of Scoutmaster Nash and Assistant Scoutmaster Wheeler, both boys of the school.

The School Troop now number 45 in five patrols and a new patrol is about to be formed.

The Public School Wolf Cub Pack in January numbered 33, in four patrols. So many cubs joined in the Spring that it was necessary in April to form a new patrol.

The Shield Competition for all Packs in Shanghai was held at the French Municipal School in June. The Public School Pack sent in two teams which were placed first and second.

The cubs are keen and work hard; they have a weekly parade every Monday, Drill every Wednesday, and Signalling Practice every Friday, with badge work at other times. Badges have been presented twice during the current year, once by Scoutmaster Hore and once by the Headmaster. The badges presented are for First Aid, House Orderly, Weaving, Signalling, Collecting and Athletics. In September seven Cubs were promoted to the Scouts.

The Pack at present numbers 48 cubs in six patrols.

The work in connection with Scouts and Wolf Cubs training has been borne by Scoutmaster Hore and Cubmistress Mrs. Garner, both of the School Staff, assisted by some of the older scouts. Parents of boys, and visitors to the school on Scout and Wolf Cub parade days, will realise what this work entails, and it is fitting that mention should be made in this report of the loyal work of Mr. Hore and Mrs. Garner and their devotion to the boys of the Troop and the Pack, the more so as practically all Scout and Wolf Cub training is done in out-of-school hours.

Games, Athletics, and Recreation.—Cricket. In addition to practice and inter-form games the School played the following matches:—

v. H. M. S. "Bee,"	Won :	Score for 66 against 47
v. H. T. Cathedral School,	Won :	" 62 " 37
v. S. F. Xavier's College,	Lost :	" 31 " 123

The Annual Match with H. T. Cathedral School was played on the S. C. C. Ground by kind permission of the Shanghai Cricket Club, on June 13. A very interesting game ended in a win for the Public School, the score being as follows :

	1st Inns.	2nd Inns.
H. T. Cathedral School	37	75
Public School	49	108

The bat for the highest score was won by G. Tuttleman with a score of 38 runs, and the ball for the best bowling analysis was won by P. Madar who took 6 wickets for 2 runs. The teams keenly appreciated the kindness of Mr. Henry Lester who provides Lunch on the occasion of the Annual match each year.

Football. The following matches were played, apart from the usual inter-form games :

	1st XI.	Junior.
1st XI, v. Junior, Won	7	0
v. Shanghai American School, Won	5	3
v. St. F. Xavier's College, Lost	2	3
v. Shanghai American School, Won	4	2
v. St. F. Xavier's College, Lost	1	4
v. Shanghai American School, Won	3	2

A combined team from S. P. S. and Shanghai American School played the S. F. C. 2nd XI and won by 5 goals to 1.

	1st XI.	Junior.
Junior XI, v. Shanghai American School, Won	5	0
v. T. H. School, Won	7	1
v. Thomas Hanbury School, Won	5	1
v. St. F. Xavier's College, Lost	0	1

Athletics. The Eleventh Annual Athletic Sports Meeting took place in the school grounds on May 30. Practically every boy in the school entered for one or more events and there was a large gathering of visitors. The events were well contested and a good standard of athletics shewn.

The School Champion was Laurie-Smith who proved himself an all-round athlete of remarkable promise. He won five prizes and among his other performances cleared 18 feet in the Long Jump.

Mrs. Pearce very kindly attended and distributed the prizes, which were of only nominal value, as the proceeds of the meeting, amounting to \$413.90, were devoted to the Old Boys War Fund. The presence of Mr. and Mrs. Pearce and of many parents, and members of the committee, together with the welcome support and help of Old Boys helped to make the meeting a very successful one.

Library.—The library continues to play an important part in the school life and boys take full advantage of it.

The room itself has been improved and promises to afford a useful room for quiet reading and leisure.

The school is indebted to Mr. E. C. Richards of the P. and O. Company, Shanghai, for the gift of three cases of valuable stuffed birds, representing a very large part of the bird life of China.

General.—The year closes with 226 boys on the school books and it is probable that before the end of 1918 the number (250) for which the school was built will have been exceeded. With extension, a considerable enlargement of the scope of the school may be contemplated, entailing, among other things, provision of wood-work and metal-work rooms, gymnasium, changing-rooms with baths, and suitable and adequate recreation rooms where boys can be accommodated on wet and cold days.

G. M. BILLINGS,
Headmaster.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, HEADMISTRESS'S REPORT.

Beyond the depletion of the staff, a visitation of influenza, and the inspection of the school by Mr. Holman of Hongkong University, little of an extraordinary nature has taken place during the past year.

The net increase on the roll is 27. Vacancies at Boone Road are bespoken before they occur.

With an additional mistress at Kungping Road twenty more places can be created, while an additional house will soon be necessary at Avenue Road.

TABLE A.

Attendance: Number on Roll during 1918.

Form	Jan.			Feb.			Mar.			Apr.			May			June			Sep.			Oct.			Nov.			Dec.		
		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.		E.	W.
VI.	8			8			8			8			7			6			4			4			4			4		
V.	19			19			19			20			20			20			18			18			16			15		
IV.	22		6	22		6	22		6	22		6	22		5	22		5	21		4	21		4	20		4	20		4
III.	31		13	32		13	32		13	32		13	32		12	32		12	35		13	35		13	31		15	31		16
II.	26		10	26		11	25		11	26		12	26		12	26		12	30		7	30		7	26		10	26		9
I.	23		19	25		22	23		22	24		22	24		20	23		20	25		16	25		16	24		15	23		16
U.T.	16	19	9	17	18	10	17	18	10	18	17	9	18	15	9	18	17	9	24	19	9	23	20	9	23	18	13	23	18	14
L.T.	31	18	13	32	17	15	32	16	16	25	17	14	25	15	19	24	12	19	29	18	22	28	20	22	27	21	20	26	19	20
K.G.	22	10	8	22	13	9	23	14	9	23	17	10	23	14	11	22	14	13	28	16	17	32	21	20	29	21	26	29	21	26
Total	198	47	78	203	48	86	201	48	87	198	51	86	197	44	88	193	43	90	214	53	88	216	61	91	200	60	105	198	58	105
Grand Total	323			337			336			335			329			326			355			368			363			361		

E.—Preparatory School in the Eastern District
W.= Do. Do. Western Branch

TABLE B.

Comparative Table for 1916, 1917 and 1918.

	Total on Roll		
	1916	1917	1918
January	179	232	323
February	182	240	337
March	181	249	336
April	187	246	335
May	187	250	329
June	176	242	326
September	194	280	355
October	197	327	368
November	199	335	363
December	198	334	361

TABLE C.

New pupils admitted.

	1916	1917	1918
January	11	50	31
February	4	12	14
March	3	10	3
April	7	4	12
May	1	5	5
June	0	1	2
September	39	62	58
October	5	42	18
November	5	15	7
December	0	0	6
Total	75	201	156

Health.—An outbreak of influenza in the autumn reduced the attendance considerably.

As 180 of our children are under eight years of age, subject to measles, whooping cough and other infantile ailments, our percentage of attendance is considerably less than that of the schools for boys.

Staff.—Miss Graham (Games and Physical Exercises) left for England in May. In June Miss Bucklar, B.A., left to take up work in the Tientsin School; also Mrs. Porter (nee Hutchison) after nearly nine years' service. These three were severe losses, especially at a time when the supply from home was cut off, but they would have been much more severe had we not been fortunate in obtaining efficient and devoted temporary assistance.

The allocation of the Staff at the close of the year is shown below :—

Form	28 Boone Road	Nos.	24 Kuangping Road	Nos.	88 Avenue Road	Nos.
VI }	Mrs. Murray, B.A.	4				
V }	Mrs. Kirk	16				
IV }	Miss A. Ware, B.A.	20			Miss Simon, B.A.	4
III U. }		15				7
III L. }		17				9
II }	Miss Balean	26			Mrs. Reddick	9
I }	Temporary	24			Miss Knight	15
U.T.	Miss Stevens	23	Miss Samson and	18	Miss Manning	13
L.T.	Miss Harvey	27		21	Mrs. Wheeler	20
K.G.	Miss Rasmussen	29	two Students	21	Miss D. Ware, B.A.	26

Special Subjects.—

Miss Cardwell	Drawing and Shorthand
Mrs. D. Drake	Pianoforte
Mrs. Wheeler	Pianoforte
Miss Hoodless	French and German
Miss Newbery	Cookery

The school captain for the year was Miss Elizabeth Smith, whose elder brother held a similar position at the Boys' School in 1916.

Cambridge Local Examinations :

Juniors : Pass (a) under 16 :

E. Day	
P. Foox	<i>Distinction in Religious Knowledge</i>
E. Smith	<i>Distinction in English and Religious Knowledge</i>
L. Turner	

(b) over 16 :—

M. Mackintosh
A. R. Moses

Nine girls entered, six juniors and three seniors.

The senior results indicate science as the weak subject. I attribute this weakness to the lack of early training, and the inadequacy of space and scientific equipment.

Since the opening of the western branch the numbers at tiffin have so decreased that the tiffin room is unnecessarily large. A wooden partition has been erected—thus giving us a small room for elementary science demonstrations.

Athletic and other Social Events :—

On April 29 an exhibition of Physical Exercises was held in the Gymnasium. The girls were in three groups :—

Group I	exhibited Folk Dances ;
" II	" Indian Club Exercises ;
" III	" Swedish drill, gymnastic exercises on the ropes and the ribstools, and also a singing game.

May Day festival including sports and dances were held by all three Lower Schools in the beautiful old garden at 24 Kungping Road, on May 1.

On May 21 (Whit Tuesday) the fourth Athletic Meeting was held (by kind permission of the Headmaster) in the compound of the Boys' School. Lily Foox won the running championship and May Farquharson (as in 1916) the greatest number of events.

The girls at Boone Road played and lost a match on May 24 against the Thomas Hanbury School and also one on September 30 on the Deanery lawn by kind invitation of Dean Walker. The match against the western branch was won.

On December 17 the Lower School gave their annual entertainment to their parents and friends, and on the 18th the Western branch Lower School and Kindergarten similarly entertained their friends.

The Fourth Form gave scenes from Dickens' *Dombey and Son* which they had dramatised, on December 19 and 20.

J. PATTERSON.
Headmistress.

THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR BOYS, HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—The figures shown below indicate a total on roll which fluctuates between 151 and 168, June being the month which shows the lowest figure. As last year the higher forms were much reduced by boys who obtained employment before the school course had been completed.

TABLE A

Attendance :—Number on Roll during 1918.

Form	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
VI	27	24	21	17	17	14				
V	9	14	14	15	14	14	18	18	18	18
IVa	10	10	10	10	10	10	17	17	17	17
IVb	18	17	16	16	16	16	19	20	24	23
English a)	17	21	19	17	17	17	18	23	17	17
" b)	18	17	18	21	21	22	24	24	26	26
IIIa	16	17	17	16	16	16	13	14	10	10
IIIb	17	17	16	16	16	16	16	15	16	16
II	18	18	17	19	19	19	19	20	22	22
I	6	6	6	7	7	7	17	20	18	18
Total	156	161	154	154	153	151	161	171	168	167

TABLE B.

Comparative Table for 1916, 1917 and 1918.

	Total on Roll			Percentage Present		
	1916	1917	1918	1916	1917	1918
January	162	149	156	95	95	94.1
February	158	167	161	94.3	91	90.3
March	157	171	154	94.2	95	90.5
April	157	175	154	87.2	96	92.2
May	159	168	153	93.2	94	90.3
June	156	168	151	84.6	91	91.3
September	149	154	161	90.6	91	92.2
October	150	155	171	96	95	89.3
November	152	153	168	96.6	96.7	92.7
December	152	152	167	94.7	95.4	93

TABLE C.

New pupils admitted :—

	1916	1917	1918
January	6	15	9
February	3	15	2
March	7	6	0
April	4	13	10
May	5	2	1
June	2	3	2
July	0	4	0
August	13	3	0
September	18	15	25
October	15	14	6
November	4	2	2
December	0	2	0
Total	77	94	57

TABLE D.

Boys withdrawn from School :—

To enter employment	21
Transferred to other Schools	5
Withdrawn on leaving Shanghai	6
Reason unstated	5
	37

Health.—The general health has been satisfactory. The plague at Nanking in March at Easter time occasioned anxiety and constant communication was kept up with the Municipal Health Office in order to take advantage of the preliminary measures recommended for the avoidance of the spread of this epidemic. One case of typhoid mentioned in last year's report extended into January 1918. In June one boy was operated on for peritonitis and the surgeon discovered urgent necessity for the removal of this boy's appendix. The lad was, however, not considered strong enough to withstand the effects of a second operation immediately and after a long holiday the attempt was successfully undertaken in November. About eight slight cases of influenza made themselves evident in October between the 10th and the end of that month. On November 28 owing to a bicycle accident a boy was admitted to the hospital with a broken leg.

One Assistant Mistress was absent owing to sickness from April 8 to November 15. One Assistant Mistress was absent on medical advice from September 9 to November 1. One Assistant Mistress was absent on 13 occasions. Two Assistant Mistresses were absent 3 days each owing respectively to influenza and to sunstroke. One Matron was off duty sick for two days and the Headmaster was sick and off duty for four days in the year.

Vaccination against smallpox is made a very important feature of the school routine. Boarders' teeth are examined and the necessary adjustments made twice a year.

School Work.—The School Syllabus is designed to provide for the three highest forms of the school taking the Preliminary, Junior and Senior in the Cambridge Local Examinations. The Subjects studied, however, are not confined to the requirements of the Syllabus laid down in these cases since all Upper School classes are required to augment their University Local work by further acquirements in Geography, in English Literature, in the study of Mandarin, the practice of shorthand, the elements of bookkeeping by double entry, a portion of recitation from the Bible, the theory and practice of Singing and Physical Exercises.

The Classes in forms IV, V and VI are taught by teachers who specialize in certain subjects. Classes below IV have in each case a teacher who covers the whole range of subjects, except where two classes join for Singing or for Physical Exercises.

A certain amount of revision work is set to be done at home, the time laid down averaging one hour and a half each evening for the Upper School and one hour for the Middle School. Periodical tests in all Subjects form part of the routine. At Midsummer and at Christmas a report on the progress and conduct of each boy is posted to his parents. Class teachers keep a record which is made up weekly, of the work completed. Two boys, Arnold Houben and Fritz Schlager, were awarded the Council's Certificate on Completion of the Course of Elementary Education satisfactorily.

Staff Allocation :—

Form	Number	Average Age	Responsible teacher
I	9	10 $\frac{7}{12}$	Mrs. Baker
II	19	9 $\frac{5}{12}$	Mrs. Peach
IIIb	16	11 $\frac{6}{12}$	Miss Lawrie Smith
IIIa	16	13 $\frac{3}{12}$	Mrs. Walter
IVb	18	14 $\frac{11}{12}$	Mr. Divers
IVa	18	14 $\frac{8}{12}$	Mr. Moore
V & VI	18	15	Mrs. Stuart
English Class A.	17	15 $\frac{10}{12}$	Mr. Clare
English Class B.	26	15 $\frac{6}{12}$	Mrs. O'Toole

<i>Special Subject</i>	<i>Teacher</i>
Arithmetic, Grammar, Composition, History and Drawing.	Mrs. Stuart.
Geography, Literature.	Mr. Moore.
Geometrical Drawing.	Mrs. O'Toole.
Bookkeeping, Shorthand, Singing and Model Drawing.	Mr. Divers.
Algebra, Geometry, Geometrical Drawing.	Headmaster.

Discipline.—The system of appointing boys to be monitors remains in force and works well. The morning and afternoon parades and drill give the boys sufficient confidence in their leaders to ensure their moving in mass with undoubted self respect. The school as a whole made an excellent impression during the march which formed part of the children's celebration of the signing of the Armistice on November 21.

Inspections and Examinations.—

The Cambridge Local Examination results received in March were as follows :—

Junior (under 16)

Pass F. Simonsen	Mark of Distinction in Dictation and English Grammar.
------------------	---

Preliminary (under 14)

Honours Class II

V. Needa	Mark of Distinction in Arithmetic and in Grammar.
----------	---

Pass H. Cunningham (p. a.)	Mark of Distinction in Arithmetic and in Grammar.
----------------------------	---

Pass A. Roxburgh	
------------------	--

(over 14)

Pass J. Guzdar	Mark of Distinction in Arithmetic and in Grammar.
----------------	---

Pass A. Maitland	Mark of Distinction in Arithmetic.
------------------	------------------------------------

Pass S. Moalem	Mark of Distinction in Arithmetic and in Drawing.
----------------	---

Pass H. Rowsell	Mark of Distinction in Drawing.
-----------------	---------------------------------

Summary

	Junior	Preliminary	Total
Candidates entered	1	7	8
„ passed	1	7	8
Honours gained		(Class II) 1	1
Marks of Distinction	2	10	12

The school has been inspected by the Permanent Education Committee and by a representative from Hongkong University. Examinations have been held at the end of each half year and reports issued to parents on the results. Prizes awarded on the excellence of the year's work were distributed by the Chairman of Council on December 20. Tests by subject teachers have formed part of the routine work of the School, month by month throughout the year.

Games and Athletics.—Football, cricket, baseball and tennis have all been followed in their seasons. Swimming has had a large share of attention. The scholars have been for the past four years, by the courtesy of the Council, enabled to make use of the Public Swimming Bath.

The number of attendances recorded under this provision where the scholars are accompanied by an Assistant Master, from May 1, 1918, to October 9, 1918, was 1132. The boys who have learned to swim are awarded Certificates if they pass a certain test and their proficiency is entered on the diploma. Eight boys passed in swimming one length of the Bath in their clothes. Twenty certificates were awarded of which three were for 40 lengths (1320 yards), three were for 30 lengths (990 yards) and two for twenty lengths (630 yards). Swimming Sports were held in the Baths at the end of the season.

A Field Sports Meeting was held in October at which the prizes and Swimming Certificates won were distributed by Mrs. E. C. Pearce.

In view of the pending arrival of the native teacher for the School for Indian Childrep, opportunity was taken to invite the Sikhs to this sports meeting and to provide races for their children.

Scouting is undertaken by Mr. Divers, who has four patrols. The work has been altogether an open air syllabus. The units went to the Hills for camp at Easter, journeying in two boats. The Campers have

to acknowledge for this occasion the loan of 5 tents from the Japanese Scouts and the Y.M.C.A. Trips to Soochow, to Woosung and to Jessfield, have been part of the year's experience in addition to the usual field days over the Kiangwan country. The school scouts rendered effective service on Children's Day, November 21, not only in matters of organization but also in providing drums and bugles.

Fire Precautions.—By permission of the Chief Officer of the Fire Brigade the boys were again practised in moving from the upper floors down fire ladders and also in the use of other forms of life saving apparatus. Again this year in this connection I have to acknowledge the thanks we owe to the Hongkew Company of the S.F.B. for their response in men and material to our request for instruction and practice. The boys have also been taught to connect up hose. A short set of simple Instructions for Fires is placed permanently on the Notice Board and on all landings.

School Library.—The School Library is in constant use, the register showing a satisfactory number of subscribers.

Active Service.—Now that the war is over it is a matter for congratulation that of the masters and boys who joined the fighting forces of the Allies so many have come through the struggle. L. A. Dufour died of wounds in France after having served with sufficient gallantry at the Dardanelles to merit and receive the Croix de Guerre. Mr. J. C. Porter was killed in action. Messrs. C. A. Dufour, G. Rowsell, W. A. Watson and W. D. Anderson were wounded.

The roll is as follows :—

Assistant Masters W. D. Anderson

J. A. Jackson

Old Boys.

Dufour, C. A.	Dufour, L. A.	Ferris, W. H.	Conner, C. A.
Evans, H. P.	Singer, A. R.	Hyndman, G.	Hyndman, T.
Porter, J. C.	Rowsell, G.	Koval, A.	Seredkin, M.
Evans, V.	Watson, W. A.	Tilburn, K.	Evans, A.
Turner, E.	Jones, H.	Jensen T. V.	Course, G. V.
Ratcliff, J.	Jones, R.		

A. J. STEWART,

Headmaster.

THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, HEADMISTRESS'S REPORT.

Attendance.—The monthly attendance throughout the year shows a slight increase over the numbers for 1917. The epidemics of measles and influenza, however, considerably reduced the percentage of attendance.

TABLE A.

Attendance : Number on Roll During 1918.

Form	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
V	23	22	21	21	21	21	17	17	17	17
IV	24	24	23	24	24	22	20	21	22	22
III	18	18	18	18	19	18	21	21	22	20
II	20	20	19	18	19	19	16	18	18	18
I	22	21	21	22	24	25	28	28	27	27
Kindergarten	22	23	24	25	26	27	24	27	28	28
English Class	20	21	20	23	23	23	24	24	22	23
Total	149	149	146	151	156	155	150	156	156	155

TABLE B.

Comparative Table for 1916, 1917 and 1918.

	Total on Roll			Percentage Present		
	1916	1917	1918	1916	1917	1918
January	96	136	149	96.4	87.7	93
February	98	136	149	91.6	85.2	92.6
March	102	137	146	92	92.6	92.8
April	103	137	151	88.6	93.2	93.2
May	107	139	156	94.1	90.6	85.6
June	104	137	155	93.8	88.3	83.6
September	136	145	150	93.8	91.3	94.1
October	138	154	156	95	93.6	87.7
November	139	153	156	95	96	87.4
December	137	152	155	95.7	96.1	93.2

TABLE C.

New pupils admitted :—

	1916	1917	1918
January	2	8	7
February	0	2	4
March	4	1	6
April	2	1	5
May	3	6	4
June	2	0	3
September	42	18	19
October	2	9	3
November	1	1	3
December	0	0	1
Total	58	46	55

TABLE D.

Number withdrawn :—

To enter employment	10
Transferred to other schools	21
Parents leaving Shanghai	12
Owing to bad health	2
Suspended	1
Without giving reason	4
Died	1
Total	51

TABLE E.

Nationality.	Ages Between					Total
	5—7	7—9	9—12	12—14	14—17	
British	10	16	11	5	15	57
American	5	2	2	6	8	23
German	2	5	1	3	2	13
Russian	1	3	5		6	15
Portuguese	1	1		3	4	9
Swede					3	3
Japanese			1	2	4	7
Belgian		1				1
Norwegian		1				1
Indian		3	1	1	1	6
Greek	4	3				7
Danish				1		1
Dutch	2	3		1		6
Polish		1				1
French				2		2
Filipino	1		2			3
Total						155

Health.—The School suffered from an outbreak of measles in April and those in attendance were not entirely free from infection until its closure for the summer holidays. In October influenza was very prevalent, two children requiring special treatment were sent to the General Hospital; the cases, however, were not serious and after a week or ten days both children returned to the school. The isolation rooms proved to be a great benefit; they are warm, bright, and airy, and removed from school quarters as far as possible.

With the exception of these epidemics and severe colds the health of the school has been satisfactory.

A record is kept of all boarders who have been vaccinated, and they together with the newly admitted boarders are re-vaccinated on the expiry of each period of three years. Advice is sent to the parents of day scholars to the effect that they should take the necessary precautions.

The Health Officer notifies the Headmistress when a case of infection comes to his knowledge.

TABLE F.

	Measles	Influenza
April	8	
May	4	
June	4	
October		12
November		8
Total	16	20

Staff Work and Allocation.—The syllabus of the Cambridge Local Examination was taken by the Upper Forms, but no candidates were entered for the Examination. Work has gone steadily forward and an appreciable improvement is noticeable in the compositions of the senior girls; the results of the terminal examinations also show an improvement in general work. In October Miss Bochcovsky was engaged to help with Form I and the Kinder Garten; the Mistresses in charge of these forms find her services very useful, thus enabling them to give more individual attention to the children.

Miss Newbery reports well of the girls who attended the cooking class, she writes as follows:—"The cooking class has done good work this year, particularly during the last term. The girls are keen on the work and it is encouraging to find that whenever possible they practise in their own homes. During the year they have undertaken soup, plain pastry, cakes, preparing fish and vegetables besides a few simple "made" dishes."

CHINESE EDUCATIONAL COMMITTEE.

The membership of the Committee remained without change during 1918 and now stands as follows :—

Messrs. E. I. Ezra, *Chairman*
 Rev. W. Hopkyn Rees
 H. Phillips
 Shen Tun Ho
 Chicheh Nieh

Four meetings of the Committee have been held during the year.

PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE, ACTING HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—At the commencement of the Spring Term, February 1918, 415 pupils were enrolled, more than sixty applications being refused owing to lack of accommodation. On the reopening of the School after the summer vacation an even greater demand for admission was experienced. By converting into classrooms the residences formerly occupied by members of the Staff it was possible to receive 441 pupils, the largest number ever admitted to the School during any one term.

TOTAL ON ROLL

	1916	1917	1918
Spring Term	400	403	415
Winter Term	401	412	441

PERCENTAGE ATTENDANCE

February	98.5
March	97.8
April	96.2
May	95.9
June	92.4
September	97.9
October	95.7
November	96.1
December	95.9

AGES OF NEW PUPILS ADMITTED IN 1918.

Age	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total	Average Age
(Spring Term) Number of Pupils		2	8	18	11	15	6	7	6		2	1	76	11.5
(Winter Term) Number of Pupils	2	5	3	17	21	14	10	7	2	3			84	11.3
	2	7	11	35	32	29	16	14	8	3	2	1	160	11.4

Health.—The figures above shewing the percentage attendance for each month are sufficient testimony of the excellent health enjoyed by the pupils as a whole during the period under review. The slight decrease in attendance in June was caused by epidemic influenza which was prevalent among the Chinese about the middle of that month.

Inspectors from the Health Office have investigated the nature of the illnesses of all pupils reported absent on account of sickness, but no case of infectious disease has been discovered.

The general health of the Foreign members of the Staff has not been as good as in previous years.

Work of the School and Staff Allocation.—The only important additions to the curriculum in the English department have been Chemistry in Forms 4 and 5, and Handwork in the lower classes. A small laboratory has been fitted up in the Annex, and the success which has attended the teaching of practical science to the few boys able to be accommodated therein warrants the provision of increased facilities for the development of this most valuable branch of training.

The employment of women as teachers for the lower and middle classes—a step necessitated by the war and one which was regarded at first with a certain amount of misgiving—has proved to be a very satisfactory arrangement, resulting as it has done in the adoption of more natural methods of dealing with the small boys. Also, a defect which was formerly very noticeable in these classes, namely inadequate correlation of the subjects has been remedied to a great extent by the introduction of paper and cardboard cutting, clay modelling, crayon drawing, etc., all of which is work requiring the supervision of a woman teacher.

The School is a combination of two types, elementary and secondary. In the elementary classes a distinct advance on previous years has been made; but in the higher forms no such marked improvement has been shewn. While little or no trouble has been experienced in obtaining teachers for the elementary classes, the staffing of the upper school has been a matter of considerable difficulty as it has been impossible to secure locally the services of anyone sufficiently qualified to take charge of a higher form. All the advanced teaching, therefore, has been thrust upon the shoulders of a few, who have found it no easy task to cope with the additional work thus put upon them. Under these circumstances it is satisfactory to be able to report that the standard of work of previous years has been well maintained.

As an encouragement to nature study a small aviary has been erected in the compound, and the birds have been a source of much interest to the younger scholars. With the same object in view, school-gardens have been allotted to as many pupils as space has allowed.

In the Chinese department great importance has been attached to the learning of the Classics; at the same time an attempt has been made to satisfy the more utilitarian demands of the present day by instruction in commercial knowledge and in Chinese business methods generally. The least satisfactory subject has been Mandarin, and it is difficult to see how any great improvement can be effected except by engaging additional teachers for this subject and making Mandarin a medium of instruction in the upper forms. One teacher of Mandarin for over four hundred boys can scarcely be regarded as sufficient. Debates in Mandarin have been held monthly and have proved helpful.

Although each year has seen an improvement in the methods of tuition in the Chinese department, there is still much to be done in this respect.

The following changes have occurred in the Staff during the year :—

Additions.—Mrs. E. Box, Mrs. J. Darroch, Mr. K. S. Huang and Mr. G. C. Tu, B.A. (Mr. Tu was formerly a pupil of the School; he proceeded to the University of Hongkong and there obtained his Bachelor of Arts Degree.)

Resignations.—Mrs. T. M. Pierce, M.A., and Mr. Y. D. Zia.

At the end of October the Headmaster, Mr. G. S. F. Kemp, went home on sick leave, his place being taken by Mr. L. C. Healey, who was transferred from the Polytechnic School.

STAFF :

HEADMASTER

English Department

2 Foreign Masters

3 Chinese Masters

4 Foreign Mistresses (2 half time)

Average number of pupils per teacher : 26.

Chinese Department

Chief Teacher of Chinese

8 Chinese Masters

Conduct and Discipline.—These have been excellent; a good example has been set by prefects and elder scholars, and discipline has been maintained with comparative ease.

Examinations.—The names of the successful candidates from the School who sat in December 1917 for the Junior and Matriculation Examinations of the University of Hongkong were received in time to be included in last year's Report.

In December 1918 fifteen pupils entered for the Hongkong Local Examinations. One sat for the Senior Examination and did sufficiently well to be awarded a pass in an examination of a higher class, namely the Matriculation Examination. Fourteen sat for the Junior Examination; all passed, two obtaining 'distinction' in Book-keeping. These two distinctions and another in the same subject gained by a pupil in the Ellis Kadoorie School were the only marks of distinction awarded at this examination.

The names of the successful pupils are :

Matriculation Examination

ZUNG FU-GEE 陳福祺

Junior Examination

FENG WAH-KOH 馮華國	CHU ZOONG-VUN 諸頌文
ZUN ZAH-ZUN 陳澤潤	SING TSU-JUNG 沈嗣榮
SUNG UN-ZEI 沈恩湛	WAI KING-CHONG 魏錦昌
CHANG YU-YEN 張玉延	CHUAN CHE-LIANG 關繼良
LKE TSE-KWEI 李之桂	*KING CHOU-SON 金菊生
TAI CHONG-TSAO 戴昌藻	HU CHENG-YUNG 胡承榮
KWOK TAK-KUM 郭德金	*NG KING-CHING 吳錦慶

*Distinction in Book-keeping.

In addition to the above one pupil who sat for the Junior Examination as a private student also passed : SOONG TSOONG-PA 宋松柏

Table shewing the number of pupils successful in External Examinations from 1908 to 1918.

	University of Cambridge		University of Hongkong	
	Junior	Senior	Junior	Matriculation
1908	5			
1909	1			
1910	2			
1911	1	3		
1912	3	1		
1913	2	3		
1914	3	4		
1915	4	4		
1916		7		2
1917			1	8
1918			14	1
Total	21	22	15	11

Games, Athletics and Recreation.—The 13th Annual Athletic Sports Meeting was held in the school grounds on Saturday, May 18, before a large assembly of spectators including Mr. E. C. Pearce, Chairman of Council, several members of the Chinese Educational Committee, and other Foreign friends. On this occasion the "Chairman's Cup," which is competed for annually by representatives from the four Municipal Schools for Chinese, was won by the School with a total of 30½ points out of a possible 36.

During the football season an inter-form tournament was organized by Mr. T. G. Baillie; each form had its own colours and a keen spirit of rivalry was displayed. Several matches against teams from other

schools have also been played. This kind of sport, however, has been carried on under considerable difficulty as there is no recreation ground available where a full-sized pitch may be obtained. The possibility of securing such a ground for the use of the thousand or more boys attending the Council's Schools for Chinese is a matter well worthy of consideration.

Library.—A few volumes have been added to the library, but more books in simple English for the use of the junior pupils are still required. Work in the Normal School has revealed the need of a suitable reference library for the Chinese teachers of English. A general reading-room is to be fitted up in the Annex early in the coming year.

Normal School.—Evening classes for the education of the Chinese teachers of English employed by the Council have been held regularly during the year. The curriculum includes the following subjects: Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Trigonometry, Psychology, School Method, Drawing and English. In order to secure the final certificate of the Normal School, students are required (a) to attend a course of lectures extending over three years, (b) to pass the Hongkong Matriculation Examination or some equivalent examination, and (c) to satisfy the examiners in the Theory and Practice of Teaching, Psychology and English.

Visitors.—Among the numerous visitors to the School during the past twelve months were Sir Charles Eliot, K.C.M.G. and Mr. F. Holman, B.A., from the University of Hongkong, and the Rev. W. Hopkyn Rees, D.D. and Mr. Chicheh Nieh, members of the Chinese Educational Committee.

The Chairman and Members of the Permanent Education Committee made their annual inspection of the School on Friday, November 8.

The Boy Scouts.—The 1st Shanghai Troop of Chinese Boy Scouts, which is composed mainly of pupils from the School, is in a very flourishing condition with a roll of 68 Scouts and 14 Wolf Cubs. Among the latter are several young boys from the Polytechnic School.

Worthy of note is the fact that the Troop is officered entirely by Chinese Scoutmasters who were formerly pupils of the School, and who have gained their knowledge of scouting in the ranks of the very troop they now have the privilege to command. This progress appears all the more remarkable when it is remembered that five years ago scouting was practically unknown to the Chinese.

L. C. HEALEY,
Acting Headmaster.

ELLIS KADOORIE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE, HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—Last year it was pleasant to record that the attendance for 1917 was the best in the history of the school, but this year's record is even better. Last year the average percentage attendance was 95.45: this year it was 95.5, just a fraction better than last year's; and it is almost certain that those figures are about high water mark. As in previous years the numbers declined as the end of each term was neared. But October which, as a rule, is one of the best months was one of the worst due to the recurrence of Influenza which broke out first of all in June and ruined the attendance that month. But for those outbreaks, the attendance this year, there is reason to believe, would have been well ahead of last year. As in previous years most of the new pupils (more than 80 %) were over 12, and exactly 50 % were over 14. Teachers can not do much with pupils who are so old. By the time they are at the going-to-business age they are not far enough advanced to go in for the Hongkong Local Examinations so that much of the work, judged by examination, shows no definite result.

TOTAL ON ROLL.

	1916	1917	1918
Summer Term	379	400	412
Winter Term	369	400	409

PERCENTAGE ATTENDANCE 1918.

Month	Average Roll.	Average Percentage Attendance
January	364	93.8
February	404	99.2
March	410.75	99.7
April	408.2	96.79
May	401.7	96.67
June	394.7	87.67
September	403	97.22
October	402.8	93.54
November	395.7	95.02
December	389.5	96

As was the case last year the appended table is for the second term only but it serves the purpose of illustrating the great diversities of age found in most of the classes; and this diversity tends to increase the difficulty of the work.

AGES OF PUPILS ADMITTED DURING 1918.

Form or Class	8	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	Total	Average Age
Form V									2		2			4	18
" IV								2	8	2	3	1		16	17
" III								3	11	6	9	1		30	17.8
" II						3	3	6	11	4	6		1	34	17
" I						2	4	8	9	7	1			31	16.6
" Ia				1	3	1	8	10	10	1	1			35	15.8
" Ib				1		2	6	13	5	4	1			32	15.8
Class I				1	3	4	6	11	7	2	1			35	15.5
" Ia			1		6	4	10	10	3	1	1			36	15.1
" Ib					2	10	8	6	8	5	1			40	15.9
" II			3	4	4	9	6	7	1	3				37	14.4
" IIa					3	7	6	7	3	2				28	15.2
" III				5	6	6	2	5		2				26	13.2
" IIIa	1	1	3	3	9	4	3	1						25	12.8
	1	1	12	16	36	48	65	84	80	37	26	2	1	409	15.2

The Average Age, 15.2 is much too high but it is rather less than in 1917 when it was 15.5.

The following table shows the ages of the *new* pupils admitted during the year.

Age	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Numbers	1	—	3	8	22	20	34	30	34	19	10	4	1

Of these 107 came during the Summer Term and 79 during the Winter Term, a Total for the year of 186 New Pupils which is a slight improvement over the figures of last year when 199 New Pupils were admitted. The ages of those admitted ranged from 8 to 20 and their average age was 14.6 which is somewhat better than in 1917 when the average age of those newly admitted was 14.8.

Health.—Apart from a serious outbreak of a fever akin to Influenza at the beginning of June and a slight recurrence of the same malady about the middle of October, the health during the year was very good. The first outbreak, coming when it did, compelled the abandonment; for the second year in succession, of Speech Day.

Work.—Work during the year proceeded on very much the same lines as in 1917. In January the results of the Hong Kong Local Examinations were received and were very gratifying to the staff. So satisfactory indeed were they that it was decided to put in Form IV boys again for the Junior and Form V boys for the Senior. This was the first time in the history of the school that candidates for Senior Certificates were presented and the result of the experiment was looked forward to with no little interest. So far the number presented is very small but more were put forward on this occasion than in the previous year;

and if the present pupils remain it is hoped to send in a greater number next year. If the work in the lower school were not satisfactory it would be idle to hope for success in the higher and, so that work in the higher school may be lightened, the effort is being made to start higher work at an earlier stage than previously. All the staff both foreign and Chinese worked well and the work on the English side was quite satisfactory. The Hongkong Local Examination disclosed the fact that the standard reached in Chinese was by no means so good as the standard reached in English. This is accounted for, in a measure, by the fact that pupils who are advanced in their English studies are not always equally advanced in their Chinese. It is hoped, however, that this year's results in Chinese will show a marked improvement over last year's. The school was again indebted to Mr. Healey for his weekly visit to teach Book-keeping.

The following pupils passed the Hongkong Local Examinations :—

In 1917. Junior Division	ZEE POEH VUNG	徐博文
	SHEN HSUR LING	沈頊齡
	TING ZIANG JING	丁象寧
	WOO CHEE CHONG	胡季昌
	LEE BIH ZUNG	李弼臣
In 1918. Junior Division	WONG CHIEN MING	王潛民
	YIH FOH MEE	葉福綿
	ZUNG FOH NYEU	鄺福元
	CHEN TSUNG YU	陳宗遇
Senior Division	LEE BIH ZUNG	李弼臣
Matriculation	ZEE POEH VUNG	徐博文
	WOO CHEE CHONG	胡季昌

Conduct and Discipline.—There were very few instances of bad conduct, in fact it is safe to say that the conduct throughout the school could scarcely be bettered. The discipline on the English side is good : on the Chinese side there is much to be desired. It is a strange fact that Chinese teachers of Chinese are able to exert much less control over their pupils than are the Chinese teachers who teach English. That may, partly at least, be due to the fact that a considerable number of Chinese boys think the time spent in studying Chinese is not time well spent. It is certainly true that many of those who are decidedly good in English are decidedly poor in their own language.

Visitors.—On account of the sickness in June there was no Speech Day. As in former years the Permanent Education Committee visited the school. Mr. Holman, the Lecturer on Logic and Psychology in Hongkong University, who was in Shanghai gathering information on behalf of Cambridge University, visited us in December and Sir Ellis Kadoorie paid us visits both in Spring and Autumn.

Games, Athletics and Recreation.—The weather interfered with the games this year. During the late autumn especially, rains succeeded rains so that the ground was hardly ever available for football which maintains its position of favourite. As match after match had to be cancelled our team had few opportunities of showing its prowess. In the matches that were played the team did very well but it can not be claimed that our present eleven compares well with the eleven of two years ago when the school had quite a formidable side. Tennis this year was not so popular as in previous years and it was found impossible to carry through a Doubles Tournament. The competition for the Singles Championship however was quite keen. But the standard of the tennis is not what it has been. In the Autumn the Annual Sports were held and Sports Day was an unqualified success. The greatest event in the Sports Year of the Public Schools for Chinese is the competition for the Chairman's Cup. We were the holders but the Public School for Chinese took it from us and, indeed, won it rather easily. On this occasion it was more a case of school versus school than of school champions versus school champions. It is rather noteworthy that had the competition been run on the same lines as formerly we should have had our third successive victory. But the new competition is in every respect a better test than the old. Every Friday afternoon, when weather permitted, the whole school assembled in the playground for organized play.

Library.—The school had to thank the Christian Literature Society for an interesting contribution forwarded through Dr. Hopkyn Rees.

Scouts.—Once again a change of Scoutmaster has to be recorded. Mr. Augustus White has recently been appointed to the post vacated by Mr. Foox and as he is not likely to be transferred from

Shanghai it is hoped that the vigorous way he is setting about his work will raise the strength and the efficiency of the Troop so that in both respects it will be second to none.

General Remarks.—The conditions of service this year were very similar to those of last year. Our Art Master is still on War Service but we hope to have him back with us during the coming year. And now that the war is over we hope to be able to engage a really first class mathematical master. It is probable that we shall have to engage another master but his services are not so urgent as the ladies on the staff do very efficient work. We hope during the coming year to have alterations made that will render the teaching of Drawing more satisfactory. It is becoming apparent that, with the concentration of foreign teachers on the upper school due to the need of preparation for the Hongkong Local Examinations, we shall have to increase our foreign staff for it is found that their work is much more effective than that of the Chinese who, speaking generally, are lacking in initiative; and it stands to reason that the more English the boys hear the more familiar with it will they become. Until further help is forthcoming the amount of general supervision that should be given cannot be undertaken as the head master has to spend too much time in class work. The claims of the Hongkong Local Examinations make extended demands on the Chinese side of the work also and Mr. Wong, the head of the Chinese department, says that without further help the work required cannot be done satisfactorily.

R. G. DOWIE,
Headmaster.

NIEH CHIH KUEI PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE, HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—The increase in the number of pupils enrolled has continued. During the year the number has risen from 101 to 135 in spite of the fact that another large school has been opened in the immediate neighbourhood. A proportionate increase is confidently expected for 1919.

TOTAL ON ROLL.

	1916	1917	1918
Summer Term	60	100	132
Winter Term	67	101	135

ATTENDANCE 1918.

March	96.6
April	94.4
May	97.2
June	85.4*
September	96.7
October	95.7
November	96.1
December	97.5

*Poor attendance due to Influenza epidemic.

ANALYSIS OF AGES OF NEW PUPILS ADMITTED DURING 1918.

Age	No. of Pupils
7	1
9	2
10	6
11	3
12	6
13	11
14	18
15	20
16	6
17	5
18	7
19	1
Average Age 14	86

Health.—With the exception of the period June 1 to June 30, the health of the school has been good: and it is likely to continue in this state whilst the school has so fine a stretch of open country around it.

Work.—Satisfactory progress has been made, though the work during the final quarter of the year has been very hard upon the Staff. Towards the end of October Mr. A. F. T. Holland was released to take acting charge of the Polytechnic Public School for Chinese, with the result that the work he had been doing had to be divided amongst the Headmaster and the remaining members of the Staff. This could be done only by combining Forms III and II, and Forms I and Ia. For the new students that will be enrolled next term another Assistant Teacher will be needed.

Throughout the year the Science has been in the hands of Mr. Holland, and good work has been done. It is satisfactory to know that Mr. Holland will find it possible during the coming year to devote two or three hours a week to the Science of this school.

The Literature, History, and Grammar of Forms Ia, I, II, and III and, since October, the Mathematics of Forms I and III have been taken by the Headmaster.

The progress made by the lower classes, especially in conversational English, has been pleasing, and it reflects great credit upon Miss P. R. Bowditch. In the lowest class the modelling of common objects, both in clay and cardboard has been extensively used in the education of the pupils, and the effect of this type of work upon the conversational powers of the students has been marked.

The Chinese Teachers of English have done good work. Year by year their experience has been widening and their capabilities have been increasing, so that it is now possible to rely upon their assistance in the teaching of the upper classes, a satisfactory state of affairs when foreign Assistant Teachers are so difficult to obtain.

The work in the Chinese department of the school has been making good progress under the superintendence of Mr. Ing. Extra classes have been formed during the year and an additional assistant teacher has been employed.

The Manual Training under Mr. L. Kershaw has made satisfactory progress. One of the students has progressed so favourably that it has been found possible to employ him as a student-instructor to assist in the training of the lower class. There cannot be many other educational institutions in China that can produce and train Instructors of a subject so important to the coming generation of Chinese as Manual Training undoubtedly is. The boys of the upper class have for some time been making interesting models, amongst which rank soap-boxes, wall-brackets, letter-racks, test-tube stands, nail boxes, and sliding book racks. Mr. Kershaw is to be congratulated upon the success he has made of a branch of study that was introduced as an experiment two-and-a-half years ago. Manual Training in this school is now no longer an

experiment, and we shall shortly need to make arrangements for the permanent housing of the apparatus necessary, for the space now at our command is insufficient. During the year a small turning lathe has been introduced, and wood turning done. Next year wood-carving will be added to what is already being done, and before long we trust to be in possession of a much heavier lathe that will enable us to add metal turning and working to our other interests.

Conduct and Discipline.—The conduct and discipline of the school have been highly satisfactory. The division of the school into companies fosters a spirit of friendly rivalry, and this in turn makes a student chary of doing anything that may penalize the company to which he is attached.

Speech Day.—The Annual Speech Day of the school was held on Friday, February 1, 1918, and was well attended. Mr. E. I. Ezra, Chairman of the Chinese Educational Committee, presided, and he was supported by Messrs. E. C. Pearce, C. C. Nieh and Dr. Hopkyn Rees. Mrs. Ezra kindly consented to present the prizes gained in both the English and the Chinese departments of the school. After an enjoyable programme of Speeches and Recitations in the hall, tea was served, and the school was thrown open for inspection.

Visit of the Permanent Education Committee.—The school was visited by the Permanent Education Committee on November 25. Most of the classes were visited, and the students seen at work: later the Committee inspected the work done in the Manual Training Centre, and paid a visit to the additional playing space purchased during the year.

Chinese Educational Committee.—The school has been visited and inspected on various occasions during the year by the Chairman and Members of the Chinese Educational Committee.

Games, Athletics, and Recreation.—The drill-games that have been practised during the year are still very popular with the students, and as every game is made an inter-company competition great keenness is shown. Football has been played, but we have been handicapped by lack of playing space. This is now being remedied, and by next season we hope to be able to play football as it should be played. Cross-country running and paper-chasing have been indulged in during the winter months.

The 3rd Annual Athletic Meeting was held on the school ground on November 12. The Inter-Company events were keenly contested, and it was not until the last few minutes of the meeting that it was possible to decide to which Company the 'Staff Cup' should go. The decision was eventually given in favour of 'A' Company.

Chairman's Cup.—The "Chairman's Cup" was competed for in the spring, when the trophy passed to the Public School for Chinese after a well-deserved win.

Library.—The School Library has grown during the year, so that it now contains 180 English books and 110 Chinese. New Chinese books have been added to the library thanks to the generosity of Dr. Hopkyn Rees and Mr. C. C. Nieh. A daily paper is taken, and three weekly or fortnightly magazines are subscribed to.

General.—Scholarships. At the beginning of the year Mr. C. C. Nieh very kindly presented scholarships to the value of \$200 per annum for 3 years, so as to enable boys in the neighbourhood, whose parents are unable to pay the full fees, to take advantage of the education offered by this school. This gift is but another instance of the great and lively interest Mr. Nieh takes in the children of Shanghai. The first term five of the ten scholarships went begging, for they were regarded with a certain amount of suspicion. Something was being offered for nothing, and such a bait would surely conceal a hook. But as no ill-fortune overtook those who had been bold enough to accept the favour, applications for the following term came in fast, until there were fifteen applicants for the remaining five scholarships.

Extension of Playing Space.—In the early part of the year the Headmaster recommended the acquisition of extra playing space. The recommendation was approved, and a few weeks later 8 mow of land adjoining the school was purchased from Mr. Nieh at a very reasonable price. This ground is now being raised, and before the end of next year we trust to see it in a fit state for the playing of football and other games that demand more space than we have had hitherto. Even in its rough state the ground has been used, and it has proved of great benefit to us. We highly appreciate all that has been done for us.

LIONEL H. TURNER,
Headmaster.

POLYTECHNIC PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE, ACTING HEADMASTER'S REPORT.

Attendance.—In both February and September there was an excess of applicants for admission. The number actually enrolled on each occasion slightly exceeded the estimated accommodation of the School.

TOTAL ON ROLL.

	1917	1918
Summer Term	100	114
Winter Term	95	146

PERCENTAGE ATTENDANCE 1918.

February	97.2
March	96.5
April	97.5
May	97.4
June	89.1
September	96.6
October	92.2
November	93.9
December	96.6

AGES OF NEW PUPILS ADMITTED.

Age	No. of Pupils
10	3
11	2
12	9
13	14
14	16
15	8
16	10
17	1
18	3
19	2
Average Age 14	

Health.—The health of the pupils has been uniformly good, except during the epidemic of influenza in June, when the attendance was seriously affected for a fortnight. No case of death or dangerous illness has occurred. The efficacy of vaccination has been impressed on all the boys, and many of them have been treated recently.

Extension of Building.—During the summer vacation a new wing was built on the east side of the School compound, containing 3 classrooms. One of these has been equipped with a demonstration bench for use as a Science lecture-room. Being a large room and furnished with light folding desks, it is already of great general use for combined classes, drawing and recreative lessons, etc. The nominal accommodation of the School has thereby been increased during the year from 100 to 175,

Work.—The progress made during the past year is very gratifying to all concerned, particularly to those masters who were engaged in the arduous work of organisation in the Spring of 1917. A marked advance has been made in practically every subject in the curriculum, and the School is being modelled on the lines of the older Public Schools for Chinese. A First Form in two sections has been created, and it is now possible to take subjects, such as Science, Geometry, etc., which could not be attempted hitherto. A class in Book-keeping has also been inaugurated. The Acting Headmaster is in charge of English Composition and Science throughout the School. Mathematical subjects are in the hands of the class-masters Messrs. J. L. King, S. Y. Loh, and B. N. Liu, and highly satisfactory progress is being made.

In the continued absence of the Headmaster, Mr. S. Rayner, on War Service, the School is still in charge of an Acting Headmaster. Mr. L. C. Healey occupied the position until October 27, when he was temporarily transferred to the Public School for Chinese during the absence on home leave of the Headmaster, Mr. Kemp. In the English department there are four Assistant Masters. Mr. Wang Tsu left in January. Mr. King Jen-ling is at present the Senior Assistant. In February Mr. Liu Bang-nien, and in September Mr. Yang Ing-kwae, received appointments as Assistant Masters. The benefits of the Normal School training are being increasingly felt in the English classes. It is noteworthy that all the masters were previously students of unusual merit in the Municipal Public Schools, and all are now working to obtain the Final Certificate of the Normal School.

The Chinese department is capably superintended by Mr. Doo Yuen-loo, and his discipline and organisation are of a high order. The Staff on this side now consists of four masters, Mr. Ling Tsu-sien having been engaged in September.

Conduct and Discipline.—The boys have been invariably well-conducted and obedient, adapting themselves readily to the requirements of discipline. They are, as a whole, punctual, diligent, fond of their School, and eager to give satisfaction in every way.

Games, Athletics and Recreation.—The entire lack of playing space is a matter for great regret. The School compound, since the addition of the new wing, can be little more than a place of assembly. It is quite impossible to give the boys that measure of physical exercise considered essential in modern education. Organised games are arranged, and a limited amount of military drill is regularly given. The large room in the new wing is utilised in wet or cold weather as a play-room for the small boys. The School is fortunate in having on the Staff two enthusiastic and able Chinese Scoutmasters, who devote much time and energy to the physical training of the boys. Inter-class football and basket-ball games are played on the Chinese Recreation Ground near the West Gate, facilities having been courteously afforded by the Secretary of that Institution. The Ground is well over a mile from the School and only the senior boys can avail themselves of it. The boys are not lacking in energy or in sporting instincts, and it is hoped that in the coming year some provision can be made for this important side of their education.

Library.—Arrangements have been made to start a School Library during the New Year. A classified collection of Chinese and English books has been made, including some which were kindly presented by the Christian Literature Society for China. The number will be augmented as time goes on, and it is anticipated that pupils of all grades will take advantage of the opportunities for varied reading thus afforded.

Scouts.—A number of the boys are members of the 1st Troop of Chinese Boy Scouts. The Scoutmaster, Mr. King Jen-ling of this School, has arranged them in one Patrol. The Patrol meets at the School premises twice a week for instruction and practices, in addition to parading at the Troop Headquarters. With due encouragement, scouting is likely to become an important feature of the School life.

Visit of the Permanent Education Committee.—The Permanent Education Committee visited the School on November 4. The members saw the teachers and pupils at work, and inspected the additions recently made to the School premises.

A. F. T. HOLLAND,
Acting Headmaster.

GENERAL MATTERS.

CHINA'S WAR MEASURES.

The measures instituted by the Council in 1917 for the registration of German and Austro-Hungarian subjects continued in force throughout 1918.

On February 20 the Council was notified, in terms of the appended communication from the Senior Consul, of the measures taken by the Chinese Government, to procure returns of properties in the ownership of Enemy Subjects resident in China :—

Shanghai, February 20, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to enclose herewith the copy and a free translation of a letter (101-XXI) dated February 19 for your consideration and reply.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

D. SIFFERT,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Translation of note from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs to the Senior Consul, dated February 19, 1918.

The Commissioner is in receipt of a telegram from the Waichiaopu directing him to make investigations concerning the property of enemy subjects and to make a report. He finds that there is property belonging to enemy subjects situated in the interior and also in the Settlement. As to the property in the interior he will detail officers to make enquiries but as regards the property of enemy subjects in the Settlement he requests the assistance of the Consular Body in order that his work may be effective. He therefore, forwards herein enclosed a form which is issued by the Board and asks that the Senior Consul will request the Municipal Council to co-operate in this matter immediately.

Awaiting the favour of a reply,

Statement of Properties belonging to the German and Austrian Firms at Shanghai required by the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs at Shanghai acting under the instruction of the Chinese Government.

To be filled and returned within 5 days.

Nationality

Name of Firm

Description of

Property

Situation of

Property

Value of

Property

Remarks

Shanghai,.....1918

Signature

Address.....

Statement of Properties belonging to the German and Austrian Subjects at Shanghai, required by the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs at Shanghai acting under the instruction of the Chinese Government to be filled and returned within 5 days.

Nationality

Full Name

Description of Property

Situation of Property

Value of Property

Remarks

Signature.....

Address.....

Shanghai,.....1918.

The Council's reply to this communication follows :—

Council Room, Shanghai, February 23, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of February 20 enclosing a copy and translation of a letter from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs on the subject of the return required by the Chinese Government of properties belonging to German and Austro-Hungarian subjects resident in the Settlement.

In reply, I have the honour to inform you that the Council will deliver the necessary forms of return to German and Austro-Hungarian subjects registered with the Police, with directions that they be filled in and returned within a period of five days, whereafter they will be forwarded to you for transmission to the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs. In the meantime I have the honour to enquire whether the expression "property" in the form of return accompanying the communication from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs refers to land and house property only or whether it has a wider meaning?

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

The Council was subsequently notified that the expression "property" was to be construed in its widest sense and accordingly the appended Form of Return was drawn up, translated into German and distributed to all Enemy Subjects resident in the Settlement.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Return required by the Chinese Government of all Property held by German and Austro-Hungarian Subjects resident in the Foreign Settlement whether on their own account, in trust or otherwise.

Name and Address in full.....

Nationality

Occupation, if a partner in a firm this should be stated

Description of Property.

	Situation Cad. Lot.	Value
(a.) Land and/or buildings		
(b.) Personal property.		
(1) Shares or debentures in public Companies, etc.		
(2) Business assets.		
(3) Cash in Bank.		
(4) Furniture ornaments, Clothing, etc.		
(5) Property not included in 1-4 above		

General Remarks

I hereby certify that the above Return is correct and complete.

Date.....1918.

Signature.....

This Return in duplicate must be filled in and delivered, within five days of date, to the Officer in Charge of the Police District in which the person making the Return is resident.

By order,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

The following Notification was also issued :—

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION

No. 2524.

RETURN OF GERMAN AND AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN PROPERTY.

German and Austro-Hungarian subjects, resident in the Foreign Settlement, are hereby notified that the Property Return Forms already issued to them must be completed and delivered in duplicate to the Officer in Charge of the Police District in which they reside on or before Wednesday, May 29.

Those who have not received the requisite Forms must make application therefor at the Central Police Station (Foochow Road entrance).

By order,

N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 23, 1918.

The completed returns were subsequently forwarded by the Council to the Senior Consul for transmission to the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

On February 24 Mr. T. Eckardt was arrested, and subsequently charged before the Mixed Court with failure to register in accordance with the Council's registration measures. Protest at his arrest and trial and the Council's reply are subjoined:—

Shanghai, March 9, 1918.

SIR,—I have been instructed by Mr. Theodor Eckardt to take such steps as may be necessary to recover damages from the Municipal Council for harm suffered by him through the acts of the Municipal Council in the following circumstances.

On the 24th of February my client has been arrested on Bubbling Well Road, with the employment of constructive force, by Detective Sergeant Sullivan of the Municipal Police, by him been brought to the Bubbling Well Police Station, and here been detained until the following morning.

Upon his protest he was informed that the several police officers in forcibly arresting and detaining him, were acting in obedience to the Municipal Regulation which orders German Subjects and others to register themselves at the Municipal Police Station. This Regulation has been promulgated by the Municipal Council in contravention of articles XI and XXVIII of the Land Regulations and anyhow is not applicable to my client who is not a subject of the German Empire or of another country at war with China. This latter fact has been made known by him to the Police Officer effecting the arrest, to the officer in charge of the station, and in telephoning conversation to the Captain Superintendent of the Police and to the latter by the Royal Netherland's Consul Mr. Quist.

On the following morning my client has been transported under the surveillance of Detective Sergeant Sullivan to the Mixed Court and thereby constrained to submit to trial in that Court, contrary to article XVII of the Land Regulations.

For all these acts, committed by the Police of the Municipal Council in obedience to the implied order of enforcing its Regulations, in wanton disregard of his rights, by which he has suffered insult and great bodily inconvenience my client demands damages.

I have the honor to request you to bring this to the attention of the Municipal Council.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
F. VOIGTS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 18, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 9 claiming damages on behalf of Mr. T. Eckardt in respect of his arrest for failure to comply with the measures in force in this Settlement for the registration of German and Austro-Hungarian subjects.

In noting the receipt of your letter I am to direct your attention to the judgment delivered in December last by M. de la Prade in the French Mixed Court in the action taken against your client by the China Mutual Insurance Company.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

F. VOIGTS, Esq.

Early in May it was decided to call upon Enemy Subjects to report to the Police twice instead of once weekly and the following Notification of the amendment of the terms of Permit Condition No. 2 was accordingly published :—

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION

No. 2519.

REGISTRATION OF GERMAN AND AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN SUBJECTS.

(AMENDMENT OF PERMIT CONDITION No. 2).

Notice is hereby given that Condition 2 of the permits issued to German and Austro-Hungarian Subjects, in pursuance of the provisions of Municipal Notification No. 2466, has been amended to read as follows :—

"2. Commencing on Wednesday, May 8, 1918, the holder (if a male) is required to present himself in person twice weekly, on Wednesdays and Sundays, between the hours of 8 a.m. and 6 p.m. at the Police Station of his district in order to have his permit checked by the Police."

On and after Wednesday, May 8, all German and Austro-Hungarian male subjects of 16 years of age and upwards are therefore required to report to the Police twice weekly on Wednesdays and Sundays, instead of once weekly as at present, and this condition must be strictly observed.

By order,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 4, 1918.

This decision was the subject of protests as follows :—

Shanghai, May 8, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—According to Municipal Notification No. 2519, dated May 4, all male German and Austro-Hungarian Subjects have to present themselves twice weekly, on Wednesday and Sunday, commencing on May 8, at the Police Station of their respective districts, and this condition must be strictly observed.

I take the liberty, as the Pastor of the German Church Community, but in my own name, to write you two remarks to this new ordinance.

In any way, by order of this amendment, the Germans and Austro-Hungarians are deprived of their Sunday excursions. For business people who send their children to the school, Sunday was the only day to seek recreation together with their families and children in the farer country. We are no more allowed to have a summer resort in China, but excursions to the extent of 100 li. are permitted. Now it is made impossible to spend more than half a day in the country on Sunday, because the morning trains in every direction start before 8 o'clock and all evening trains arrive after 6 o'clock. Everyone who had to endure the unwholesome climate of Shanghai some years successively, knows, that to cut the possibilities of recreation, particularly in summer-time, means an attack on the health. As it cannot be unknown to the Council, there exists the impression, that this is the very aim of its new ordinance.

On the other hand, there is felt an offence, for people of religious feeling, by the choice of Sunday for presentation at the Police Station. The day determined for the service of God is partly claimed for a service of men some people must spend more than half an hour for this service, included the way to and fro. Besides the English police officials have to do increased work on Sunday. But, more or less work be connected with the order, the day of the Lord is crippled by the same.

There may be to ask, whether the purpose to restrain our liberty of action and life needed to advance even to real offences and to stamp the orders of the Council with the spirit of mean tormenting and eagerness. Was it not enough to fix two other days weekly for checking the permits by the police? Shall we have to feel to be oppressed by the community for which we are rate-payers, even on Sunday?

If there should be any way to change the fixed days, or to limit the time of validity of the order—to say for the month of May,—or to extend the hours of presentation to daylight, or to admit exemptions for specified cases, you would help many good people out of inner conflicts and embittering.

Believe me to be, dear Sir, Yours sincerely,
F. VON PROBST,
Pastor.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, May 11, 1918.

SIR,—I take the liberty to turn to you with a request. I am a German Christian which for the sake of his conscience is zealous to keep away from the Lord's day every worldly occupation. So after hearing that German subjects are ordered to register every Sunday I turned to the Captain Superintendent of the Municipal Police Force with the in copy attached letter. Yesterday evening the following answer came in my hands: "Sir, With reference to your letter of May 9 on the subject of Registration, I regret I am unable to comply with your request. Yours faithfully, K. J. McEuen, Captain Superintendent of Police."

This morning I asked Mr. McEuen by telephone, if then you should have power, Sir, to comply with my request. He answered that I can ask you, Sir. So I turn to you by this letter after having heard by telephone that you will be out till 7 o'clock and ask you to give kindly permission, that I may register another second day than Sunday. I keep the Lord's day also in the way that I don't use tramways or rickshas or railway not to give trouble to other people.

If you like to get information about my person, please, turn to the China Inland Mission or to Rev. E. C. Lobenstein of the China Continuation Committee. Please, kindly to give me an answer, Sir, in the days after to-morrow because I should like not at all to give you trouble on Sunday.

I have the honour, to be Sir, yours very respectfully,
REV. E. UHLIG.

E. C. PHARCE, Esq.
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, May 23, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In the China Press of this morning was an account of certain proceedings in the court wherein a German was reported as objecting to registration because of religious scruples,—he not being willing to register on Sunday. As a ratepayer representing the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, I am writing to ask if it is not practicable to have such registration on some other day than Sunday. The Bible commands that we do no unnecessary labor on the Sabbath day. This day is observed all over the world as a Sabbath day because of a reverence and respect for the command given by the Lord to keep it holy, and do no secular work thereon. And it is respectfully asked if the members of the Municipal Council do not feel that another day will serve for this registration just as well as Sunday.

The Missionaries are working in China to try to inculcate a respect for things and institutions that tend to build up a nation. And it will certainly be most helpful, if the Council can in dealing with the affairs of the Municipality, show to the people that they always have a care and a deep respect for the institutions of the Church. I earnestly hope that a change can be made in the day for registration. Thanking you for your consideration of the matter.

I beg to remain, very respectfully,
CHAS. W. RANKIN.

The MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

The Council's reply to Mr. Rankin is subjoined :—

Council Room, May 28, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of May 23, enquiring if it is not practicable to require German and Austro-Hungarian subjects to report on a day other than Sunday.

In reply I am directed to inform you that whilst the Council fully appreciates the motives actuating this request, it is regretted that for Police reasons no alteration of day is possible.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

C. W. RANKIN, Esq.

On June 7 Sinnecker, whose name figured so prominently in the record of China's War Measures published in the Annual Report for 1917, addressed the Council as follows :—

Shanghai, June 7, 1918.

SIR,—Enclosed I beg to hand you copies of Correspondence with the Captain Superintendent of Police Mr. McEuen, which speak for themselves. As up to date I am without a reply, I shall thank you to bring this matter before the Municipal Councillors for their consideration, and to give the necessary instructions to issue the Permit as applied for which is withheld from me without any right.

Awaiting the favour of an early reply,

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,
GEORGE SINNECKER.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure No. 1.)

Shanghai, May 27, 1918.

SIR,—Please note my intention to remove to Chapei within the next 48 hours and shall thank you to alter the enclosed Permit No. 167 into a circulating permit of the International Settlement.

Yours faithfully,
GEORGE SINNECKER.

To the Captain Superintendent of Police
in Charge Registration of German and Austro-Hungarian Residents
in the Settlement.

(Enclosure No. 2.)

Shanghai, May 31, 1918.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 29th instant received at 5.30 p.m. yesterday, informing me that permission is hereby granted for you to remove to Chapel.

"It is not, however, proposed to issue a permit to enable you to visit the Settlement subsequent to your removal."

In reply I shall thank you to inform me "By whom it is proposed and on what grounds," for me not enjoying the same rights as other Germans and Austro-Hungarians residing in Chapel.

Yours faithfully,
GEORGE SINNECKER.

K. J. McEURN, Esq.,
Captain Superintendent of Police.

The Council's reply and a further letter from Sinnecker are appended:—

Council Room, Shanghai, June 11, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 7 and in reply to inform you that the Council is unwilling to reconsider its decision that a Permit of Visit should not be issued to you.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

G. SINNECKER, Esq.

Shanghai, June 14, 1918.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your favour dated the 11th instant received this morning, reading:—

"I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 7 and in reply to inform you that the Council is unwilling to reconsider its decision that a Permit of Visit should not be issued to you."

And in reply beg to state that I consider the Council's action illegal and contrary to the regulations of the International Settlement and the Sovereign Rights of China.

I therefore request you to inform the Council that I will hold it responsible for its refusal at such time as I will think it opportune.

I am, Sir, yours faithfully,
GEORGE SINNECKER.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

PUBLIC GAMBLING.

The last reference to this matter in the Annual Report was made in 1914, when it seemed that the Council's many endeavours to put an end to public roulette would prove unavailing unless the Chinese Authorities could be prevailed upon to co-operate in the necessary suppressive action. As recorded in the Council's letter of July 27, 1914, the Consular Body was accordingly requested to address the Local Chinese Authorities to this end. After a prolonged period of waiting, however, it became apparent that no serious action in the desired direction was contemplated by these Authorities, and accordingly in October, 1916, consideration was again given to the possibility of the Council taking action against the proprietors of the establishment situated at No. 24 North Honan Road, known as "The Wheel." It was pointed out that it had long since been found impracticable to take action against the individual proprietors of establishments of this character, partly because of the difficulty of detection and proof, but mainly because of their swift evasion of Consular authority by changes of nationality. A further difficulty presented itself in that the general warrant which the Consular Body issued in 1913, authorizing the measures necessary for the suppression of gambling at this establishment was subsequently withdrawn.

Consideration was next given to the practicability of taking action in the Consular Courts against those found frequenting this establishment. The difficulty of obtaining the evidence necessary to support such action, enhanced by the fact that "The Wheel" is situate outside Settlement limits, was carefully examined and the Council was eventually forced to the conclusion that even if this initial difficulty could be surmounted, such action would probably be found ineffective in certain of the Consular Courts. Moreover, as regards British subjects, the Council was advised that the collection of evidence and the institution of proceedings for unlawful gambling rested with the Crown Advocate.

Under these circumstances it seemed to the Council that the only action that was possible, having regard to the fact that "The Wheel" is outside Settlement limits and not on a Municipal road and consequently not within the Council's jurisdiction, was to address the Consular Body once again :—

Council Room, Shanghai, October 31, 1916.

SIR,—I have the honour once more to bring to the notice of the Consular Body the public gambling which is still in progress beyond Settlement limits at an establishment in the North Honan Road.

I have gathered that you are in agreement with the Council's view, as expressed in your recent conversation with the Vice-Chairman, that it is unquestionably incumbent upon the local authorities to continue endeavours for the suppression of an establishment which tends to dissipate the earnings and industry of foreign and Eurasian residents, especially of those in small employments.

The Council having recently devoted particular attention to this matter, understands that proceedings might be taken for unlawful gaming against individual British subjects who frequent the premises if sufficient evidence should be in the hands of H.M. Crown Advocate. But as this course would probably be ineffective with regard to gamblers of nationality other than British, it would not in the Council's opinion prove a successful remedy.

Action against the individual proprietors when they can be identified, has, as you are aware, long since been found to produce little result, notably because of their swift evasions of Consular authority by changes of nationality. The general warrant which the Consular Body previously gave, was found to be impracticable, for it has been ascertained that it would be no defence in proceedings against any British member of the Force whose action thereunder should affect the liberty or property of any individual.

The only other action possible is representation to the Chinese Authorities and action by them; but the Council anticipates that this will perhaps result merely in removal of the appliances to other premises, or a cessation which would be temporary alone.

I have accordingly the honour to request that after reviewing these several difficulties of past experience, the Consular Body will be so good as to endeavour, with the aid of the Diplomatic Body in Peking, to devise procedure of such special efficacy as may be expected to produce a permanent stoppage of this malpractice.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

On December 15 the Consular Body's reply, under date December 7, was received intimating (*inter alia*) that that Body had decided to bring the matter to the attention of the Diplomatic Body in Peking, in order to have "The Wheel" closed and its removal elsewhere made difficult.

Shanghai, December 7, 1916.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated October 31, concerning public gambling beyond Settlement limits.

Proceedings might be taken not only as you suggest, against individual British subjects, but against most if not all individuals of a nationality other than British. Small attention given to the laws of non-British countries will soon convince you of this fact.

The Consular Body suggests that as a first step, means should be found to identify and the names reported to their Consuls of the foreigners frequenting the place.

By this means measures could be taken against them under their own laws and persuasion could be tried to advise them not to gamble. The proprietors of the gambling house would probably find their enterprise shorn of much of its profits.

The Consular Body suggests also that the game of "Fantan" practised in the Settlement should not escape the attention of the Council and measures being taken for its permanent stoppage.

The Consular Body has decided as you suggest that the matter be brought to the notice of the Diplomatic Body in order to have the house closed and its removal elsewhere made difficult.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

D. SIFFERT,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,

Chairman, Municipal Council.

On December 29, a further communication was addressed to the Consular Body, concurring with the suggestion that the names of foreigners frequenting "The Wheel" should be ascertained and thereafter reported to their respective Consuls.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 29, 1916.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of December 7, on the subject of the suppression of gambling beyond Settlement limits, particularly at the establishment in the North Honan Road, and in reply to express the Council's gratification upon learning that the Consular Body intend to bring this matter to the notice of the Diplomatic Body, with a view to the closure of the establishment referred to, and the prevention of its removal to other premises.

The Council concurs with your suggestion that the names of foreigners frequenting this gambling establishment should be ascertained and thereafter reported to their Consuls and to this end the necessary directions have been issued to the Police.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Directions were accordingly issued to the Captain Superintendent of Police, but, after detailed consideration of his report upon the Consular Body's suggestion, the Council was unanimous in endorsing his view that the difficulties in giving effect thereto were such as to render impracticable further action on these lines.

In June 1917 a series of articles on "The Wheel" appeared in the "North-China Daily News" and a further communication was addressed by the Council to the Consular Body, enquiring whether the Diplomatic Body had been able to devise any procedure for the suppression of this establishment.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 20, 1917.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to your letter of December 7, 1916, on the subject of the suppression of gambling beyond Settlement limits, and to enquire whether the Diplomatic Body has been able to devise any procedure for the suppression of the gambling establishment in the North Honan Road and the prevention of its removal to other premises.

In this connexion, I have the honour to inform you that the difficulties attending the ascertaining of the names of foreigners frequenting this establishment, for report to the Consuls concerned, have proved such as to stultify the Council's efforts in this direction.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

On January 4, 1918, the Council again addressed the Consular Body in regard to the danger to the Community of the existence of "The Wheel" and repeated the enquiry addressed to that Body on June 20.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 4, 1918.

SIR,—Certain facts in connexion with a recent case of alleged fraud and embezzlement on the part of a Portuguese subject and in connexion with a case recently before H.B.M. Police Court, have once more demonstrated the danger to the Community of the continued existence of the gambling establishment in North Honan Road. I accordingly have the honour again to refer to your letter of December 7, 1916, on this subject and to enquire whether the Diplomatic Body has been able to devise any procedure for the suppression of this establishment and the prevention of its removal to other premises.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

On July 12, 1918, the Council addressed a further communication to the Consular Body, commending to its attention H. M. Judge's very strong indictment of this establishment when passing sentence in the Supreme Court case of *Rex v. J. H. Tait*.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 12, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to my letters of October 31 and December 29, 1916, June 20, 1917, and January 4, 1918, on the subject of the suppression of gambling beyond Settlement limits at an establishment in the North Honan Road and to commend the attention of the Consular Body to H.M. Judge's very strong indictment of this establishment, when passing sentence on July 4 in the Supreme Court in the case of *Rex v. J. H. Tait*.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Subsequently, upon the instructions of the Captain Superintendent of Police, the opportunity was taken in the course of an informal conversation with the Military Governor, General Lu Yung-hsiang, to refer to the need for suppression of "The Wheel."

In the early morning of September 29, "The Wheel" was raided by the Chinese Authorities, with the result indicated in the attached police report. The circumstances, however, particularly the publicity given in the Chinese press beforehand, are such as to convey the very definite impression that the raid was not unexpected by the proprietors. It is therefore somewhat problematical whether it will mark an end to gambling of this nature in territory under Chinese jurisdiction adjoining the Settlement. It is, however, a matter of satisfaction to record that the premises at No. 24 North Honan Road were officially sealed up by the Chinese Authorities on October 12.

Extract from Police Report dated September 30, 1918.

Roulette Gambling.

At about 12.30 a.m., on September 29, a raid was made on the gambling house at No. 24 North Honan Road Extension by Chinese Police Officials from the City Yamén and North Honan Road Police Station, under Mr. Zee Koh-liang. At the time stated, a strong body of armed Constables were posted around the house, and the officers came in a motor car and entered the house. There were between thirty and forty foreigners in the place at the time; the names of all these foreigners were taken, after which they were allowed to go. The whole of the Chinese staff were arrested and taken to the Paoshan Road Station where they are detained. There was only one wheel found in the house, this was taken away, in the Police car, to the City Yamén. A Police guard was placed on the house and at 9.30 a.m. all the gambling paraphernalia, tables, etc., were removed to the North Honan Road Police Station, after which they were all sent to the City Yamén on hand-carts.

Accompanied by a Police Official from the North Honan Road Police Station, a representative of the Municipal Police visited the above house this morning, where the latter saw two foreigners. There were also twelve Chinese boys, employees of the place, who had come there to work to-day and had been detained. There was a strong Police guard on the doors. All the gambling paraphernalia had been removed as stated above. One of the Police officers said that the raid had been carried out very secretly, but it is surmised that the proprietors of the place must have had an idea that a raid would be made, as only one wheel was found, whereas they generally have three working. The place is still under Police guard.

COURT OF FOREIGN CONSULS.

The Court for 1918 was constituted, in accordance with the provisions of Article XXVII of the Land Regulations, by the election of the consular representatives of Denmark, Great Britain and Belgium.

No cases were heard during the year.

SETTLEMENT BOUNDARY.

The French Council notified the Council in terms of the appended letter that, with effect from January 15, 1918, and in accordance with the correspondence published in the last Annual Report on pages 144A-152A, the Compagnie Française de Tramways et d'Eclairage Electriques would take over the supply of electricity to consumers living along the Siccawei Road between Great Western Road and Route de Say Zoong :—

Translation of letter from the French Council.

December 22, 1917.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that the Compagnie Française de Tramways et d'Eclairage^e Electriques notifies that it will be in a position to take over, on January 15, 1918, the supply of electricity to consumers living along the Siccawei Road, between Great Western Road and Route de Say Zoong.

The French Company also notifies that it has arranged with your Engineer the details of the transfer (technical questions).

The French Council believes that, in accordance with the arrangements already made, the two Councils are now in agreement and there only remains to notify the residents interested of the date when the electricity supply will be taken over by the French Company.

I am, etc.,
G. LAFERRIERE,
Secretary.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

TELEPHONE COMPANY.

The following correspondence between the Council, the Telephone Company, Mr. E. S. Little and Dr. J. B. Fearn, relating to a proposed revision of the Telephone Company's Agreement in so far as the scale of charges is concerned, is included herein for purpose of record :—

Shanghai, December 27, 1916.

DEAR SIR,—I herewith enclose for your perusal copies of correspondence between myself and The Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co. as follows, viz. :

My letter to the Company dated November 27, 1916, and two letters from the Company to myself dated November 28 and December 12, 1916, upon the subject of the Company's charges for the telephone service.

I have demanded that the private telephone installed in my house at 30 Gordon Road, be charged Tls. 45, instead of Tls. 60, the charge levied on telephones installed in residences 2½ miles from the Exchange. The Company seek to interpret the Exchange as applying only to the building in Kiangse Road which I contend is incorrect, and not according to the letter or spirit of the agreement between the Council and the Company dated June 15, 1908.

The schedule of charges therein referred to provides a charge of Tls. 45 on a private telephone within a radius of 2½ miles from the Exchange and Tls. 60 beyond a radius of 2½ miles and within a radius of 4 miles.

My house is stated to be beyond 2½ miles from the Exchange on the Kiangse Road, but is certainly within 2½ miles from the Exchange situated at the junction of the Carter and Bubbling Well Roads, and I am, therefore, entitled to pay the lower rate.

The Company denies this and maintains that the Exchange referred to in the agreement is the one on the Kiangse Road. I do not think such a contention can be upheld and I now lay the matter before the Council and request the Council to decide the matter.

1. The word "Exchange" is not explicitly defined in the agreement but Clause 1 positively states that all extensions are included : it, therefore, follows that any extension of the Exchange applies as in any other detail.

2. If the Kiangse Road Exchange was exclusively intended it would have been so stated in the text of the agreement.

3. The Company have always considered the Exchange at the corner of the Carter and Bubbling Well Roads as a part of the Exchange as witnessed by the two following facts :—

(a).—The operators at all the Exchanges have always answered every call by the words "Central Office" or "Exchange" until this correspondence with me began. It then became obvious that by so doing their case was weakened so they have since the correspondence instructed operators in Exchanges other than the one in Kiangse Road to answer with "number please." This change of call and the occasion of it are full of significance.

(b).—Always, even now, any complaint no matter to what part of the Exchange is to be addressed to 499. The Telephone Subscribers Book of January 1, 1916, page 102 following previous editions, gives 499 as "Superintendent," "Superintendent" in "499" referring, of course, to the supervisors of operators in all the Exchanges, which again proves the Exchanges wherever situated are one and the same.

4. If the Exchange at the corner of the Carter and Bubbling Well Roads is not the Exchange, what is it?

The above facts I maintain conclusively prove my case. If anything further were required to establish my case it is that the Company was given the franchise without any monopolistic rights and as a Mutual Telephone Co. for the convenience of the public and not primarily as a dividend earning Institution. It is, therefore, incumbent upon the Company to provide the most efficient service at the cheapest possible rate. I submit the time has arrived when there should be a revision of the rates and a general overhauling of the affairs of the Company.

Yours faithfully,
EDWARD S. LITTLE.

J. B. MACKINNON, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure No. 1)

Copy of letter from E. S. Little, Esq., to The Secretary of The Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co.
dated November 27, 1916.

Having reference to the charge for the telephone in my house at 30 Gordon Road, I hereby request that in conformity with Clause 9 of the Telephone Agreement with the Council the charge shall be reduced from Tls. 60 which I am now paying, to Tls. 45 per year, as I am within the 2½ miles radius from your Exchange.

I also request the repayment to me of the sum I have paid since the commencement of the operation of your Exchange on the Bubbling Well and Carter Roads.

*Annual Report of the Shanghai Municipal Council, 1918.**(Enclosure No. 2.)**Copy of letter from The Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co. to E. S. Little, Esq.,
dated November 28, 1916.*

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of November 27 referring us to Clause 9 of the Telephone Agreement with the Council and asking us to reduce the rental of your telephone at No. 30 Gordon Road from Tls. 60 to Tls. 45 per year, and in reply, I have to say that your letter will be laid before my Directors at their first Meeting.

For Secretary & General Manager.

C. W. PORTER.

*(Enclosure No. 3.)**Copy of letter from The Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., to E. S. Little, Esq.,
dated December 12, 1916.*

I have to inform you that your letter of November 27 with reference to the reduction of the rental of your telephone No. West 428 installed at No. 30 Gordon Road from Tls. 60 to Tls. 45 a year, was laid before my Board of Directors at their Meeting held last night. I am instructed to state that my Directors are of opinion that according to Clause 9 of the Company's Agreement with the Municipal Council the 2½-mile radius from the Exchange means the Central Building, 24a Kiangse Road, and they, therefore, cannot grant the request made by you.

GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager.

Shanghai, December 29, 1916.

DEAR SIR,—Some two months ago I changed my residence from 96 Bubbling Well Road to 30 Route Pichon.

The Shanghai Mutual Telephone Company in moving my telephone have sent me a new contract to sign calling for an increased rate. They make the increase on the ground that I am outside the 2½-mile radius.

I protested on the ground that I was within the 2½-mile radius of the Exchange to which I was connected—"West."

In their answer they claim that the agreement which I signed states that the 2½-mile radius is reckoned from the Central Exchange. If you will kindly refer to Article I. (From II, Agreement within four miles) you will see that this is not the case. It merely refers to the Exchange building and near the end of the Article speaks of these new stations as Central Station. In their scale of charges there is no mention of any particular "Exchange."

My contention is that since their business has increased to the extent where they feel justified in establishing sub-exchanges, the public should not be taxed as in the days when there were few telephones outside the 2½ mile radius as reckoned from the Central Exchange. In those days it was right to do this, but those days are past. I further contend that there is a decidedly longer wait when calling for a number under one of the sub-stations than when one is calling for a number within the same sub-station as one's own phone. There ought to be some compensation for this added inconvenience.

I hope the justness of my contentions will be evident to the Council and that they will so re-adjust these rates of charges as to have the Telephone Company compute each subscriber as from the exchange to which he is connected. This may cause a good deal of trouble to the Council and most surely loss to the Telephone Company, yet I feel that we ought to be allowed to share somewhat in the increased business which has come to the Mutual Telephone Company.

Thanking you for bringing this to the attention of those in authority over us, I beg to remain,

Yours sincerely,

J. B. FEARN.

J. B. MACKINNON, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, January 18, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—Farther to my letter to you dated December 27, 1916, to which I have not yet received a reply, I shall be glad if you will please look up the instructions how to use the telephone, opposite the 1st page of the Subscribers' list issued January 1, 1916. This list contains the Kiangse Road Exchange, also the two exchanges connected therewith, the 2nd direction which applies equally to all the Departments of the Exchange, namely, Central, West and East, reads as follows:—

"Take the receiver off its hook or crutch, place it to your ear, and wait operator's reply 'Central Office'."

There is in the face of this instruction no possibility of maintaining that the Western and Eastern exchanges are not an integral part of the Exchange.

Yours faithfully,

EDWARD S. LITTLE.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Assistant Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 19, 1917.

SIR,—In reply to your letters of December 27, 1916 and January 18, I am directed to inform you that your protest on the subject of the Telephone Company's subscription charge for the instrument installed in your house at No. 30 Gordon Road, is still under consideration, and that the Council's views thereon will be communicated to you at a later date.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Assistant Secretary.

E. S. LITTLE, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 29, 1917.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that representations have recently been made to the Council on the subject of the tariff of charges set out in the schedule to the agreement made between your Company and the Council in 1908.

It is contended that the radius referred to in the schedule should in each case be calculated from the exchange to which the subscriber is connected, that is to say that the expression "exchange" is to be deemed to include, not only the Central Exchange, but the several branch or sub-exchanges which have been established since the date of the agreement. It is also contended that as it has been found convenient or necessary to establish branch or sub-exchanges there has presumably been a very large increase in the number of telephone subscribers and that in view of the "mutual" basis upon which your Company is operating it should now be in a position to revise the tariff. It is further pointed out that the Company was able to pay a dividend and bonus of no less than 10 per cent. for 1916.

As the matter is one which closely concerns your Company I am directed to request you to be so good as to favour the Council with an expression of its views thereon.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Assistant Secretary.

GUSTAF L. OBERG, Esq.,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, January 29, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of even date informing me that representations have recently been made to the Council contending that the radius referred to in our schedule should in each case be calculated from the Exchange to which the subscriber is connected, and that in view of the mutual basis upon which the Company is operated it should be now in position to revise the tariff, seeing that the Company had last year paid a dividend of 8 per cent. plus 2 per cent. bonus.

In reply, I beg to inform you that I will lay the matter before my Directors at their next Meeting.

Yours faithfully,

GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Assistant Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, March 15, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—Referring to my letter dated January 29 last on the subject of the Company's charges for its service, I beg to inform you that the matter was laid before the Board Meeting on March 13, and I was instructed to reply and call the Council's attention to the following facts in connexion with the tariff and the distribution of profit made by the Company.

(Please note that whenever "Central Office" is mentioned in this letter it indicates our Exchange situated at the corner of Hankow and Kiangse Roads, from which we measure our distances. All other Exchanges will be termed "Sub-Exchange").

With regard to the statement that there has been a very large increase of telephone subscribers, my Directors admit it to be correct, but the exact amount of this increase is published every year in their Annual Report, and there is no need to look to our Sub-Exchanges for evidence of it. It is on account of this increase of subscribers and the impossibility to give a swift and accurate service from a switch-board of more than 10,000 numbers, that the original plan to operate from one Central Office had to be abandoned and a system of Sub-Exchanges planned and built in place of it, but the matter of cost of construction and operating was not a factor in the change of plans, for although the cost of construction is somewhat lessened the cost of operating is doubled.

In order to meet the contention that the radius referred to in the tariff should in each case be calculated from the Exchange to which the subscriber is connected, it will be convenient to go back and enquire into the reasons why the framers of the new tariff cancelled the stipulation in the old tariff which provided for flat rate and replaced the same with a differential one. The stipulation in the old contract referred to is found in paragraph 9 and reads as follows:—

"The Company's charges to the subscriber for telephone service within the settlements shall be uniform and irrespective of the distance from the Company's Exchange."

During the first 8 years of the Company's existence it charged a flat rate which was very convenient and simple and it was for very grave reason that the Council agreed to abandon it and replace same with a differential one based upon a subscriber's distance from the Central Office. This reason will be seen from the following example:—

A and B are two subscribers. A has his telephone situated somewhere in Kiangse Road, 250 yards from the Central Office. The construction of this line costs the Company Tls. 120. B has his telephone erected in Jessfield Road, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Central Exchange and its erection costs the Company Tls. 312.

	A's Line Tls.	B's Line Tls.
Cost of construction	120.00	312.00
$8\frac{1}{2}\%$ Interest on Capital Expenditure	9.60	24.96
$3\frac{1}{2}\%$ Depreciation on Construction	1.80	7.56
$10\frac{1}{2}\%$ Depreciation on Instruments and Switchboards	6.00	6.00
Maintenance	8.00	56.00
Total	Tls. 25.40	94.52

It will be seen from the above figures that besides the cost of operating the two lines, which is the same for both, irrespective of the distance, it would be very unfair to A to admit B on the same rate as A. A only costs the Company Tls. 25.40 per annum whereas B costs Tls. 94.52. It was with the intention to remedy the wrong, under which A had existed for 8 years, that the Council agreed to change the rate from a flat rate to a differential one, based upon the subscriber's distance from the Central Office. No other distance could have been contemplated as at that time no other Exchange was in existence.

A and B were satisfied with the change of tariff. It has been in use for 8 years and no one has complained.

But now B comes with a new interpretation of it. B has not moved from Jessfield Road but the Company has built a Sub-Exchange called the "West Exchange," into which B's wires have been cut. B is still $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Central Office. He communicates through the West Sub-Exchange with the Central Office and through the Central Office with all the other Exchanges that the Company has built and with Footung. The Company's cost of operating his line is about double, but because he is within $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the West Sub-Exchange he claims that he should come under the same tariff. This means if B's contention is upheld that all other subscribers living outside the $2\frac{1}{2}$ -mile radius and paying outside rates will come in under the lower tariff as they practically all of them live within $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles of one of the Sub-Exchanges, already constructed and named West, South, East or North. There would be only one rate for Shanghai, A would again be forced to pay for B's service and the Company would call upon the Council for permission to raise the tariff.

Regarding the reference to last year's dividend and bonus to shareholders and its relation to the principle of mutuality, a solution of the problem involved is in the opinion of the directors, best attained by all subscribers becoming shareholders, a situation always desired by the directors and towards which the arrangements they have made for the disposal of unissued shares contribute.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,

GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Assistant Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 24, 1917.

SIR,—With reference to the correspondence which has taken place on the subject of the charges for telephones, the Council is of opinion that it would conduce to a satisfactory settlement if one or more representatives of your Company would be so good as to meet the Works Committee for discussion of this matter. If you will be so good as to make arrangements accordingly, and let me know, I will inform you of the date and hour fixed for the next meeting.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

GUSTAF L. OBERG, Esq.,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, May 28, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 24, on the subject of the charges for telephones and expressing the Council's opinion that it would conduce to a satisfactory settlement if one or more representatives of our Company would meet the Works Committee for discussion of this matter.

In reply I have to say that I will lay your request before my Board of Directors meeting on Thursday next.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,

GUSTAF L. OBERG, *

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co. Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, June 1, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—Referring to my letter of May 28, I beg to inform you that at the Meeting of the Board yesterday it was decided that Mr. Cecil Holliday, Vice-Chairman, Mr. Cole, Engineer-in-Chief, and myself will meet the Works Committee if you will appoint the time when it will be convenient to do so.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 11, 1917.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of June 1, I am directed to inform you that a meeting of the Works Committee will take place on Monday, June 11, and to request that the representative of the Telephone Company will be so good as to attend at 5.15 p.m.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

GUSTAF L. OBERG, Esq.,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, June 11, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of to-day, informing us that a Meeting of the Works Committee will take place on Monday, June 11, that is to-day at 5.15 p.m. and requesting the representatives of our Company to attend same.

As explained to you, I regret that it will be inconvenient for us to attend and I shall be glad if you could arrange a meeting for Monday, June 18, at the same hour.

Thanking you, I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co. Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, July 25, 1917.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to remind you that I am still without reply to my previous letters on the subject of telephone charges.

The new subscribers' book issued April 1, I think proves my contention up to the hilt. There is only one "exchange" in Shanghai divided into 4 sections, viz., Central, North, East and West.

The whole spirit of the agreement is a provision for future development in all departments.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
EDWARD S. LITTLE.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, July 28, 1917.

SIR,—Referring to the interview accorded to Mr. Holliday, Mr. Cole and myself in regard to the question of the bearing the establishment of the Sub-Exchanges has on this Company's business, I beg to enclose a statement, in the form of an Account Current, showing the present financial result of the West Sub-Exchange from which you will see that so far from its being profitable to the Company the reverse is the case.

In explanation of the reasons which induced the Company to incur the extra expense caused by the establishment of Sub-Exchanges I beg to submit:—

The difficulty, not to say impossibility of handling satisfactorily more than 10,000 subscribers in one Exchange. When this number is reached in an Exchange the limit within which one operator can make connexions on the switchboard is also reached and one is obliged to do one of two things, either to equip another 10,000 Exchange in the same building and connect up the two with trunk lines or else have recourse to Sub-Exchanges erected in the district as required.

The objection to the first alternative is that it would be, so to say, to put all our eggs in one basket, for in case of fire in it the whole of the community would be cut off from all telephone communications for a considerable time. Besides which the increase in the one building of from 10,000 to 20,000 subscribers would also necessitate the doubling of the number of employees in the building, which number is already considerable, and for sanitary reasons not to be recommended.

With Sub-Exchanges and one Central the advantage is that in case of fire or epidemics only one Exchange is affected, and only part of the subscribers would be cut off from their telephone communications. Besides which the affected Exchange could also count upon the assistance from the others which have not suffered by the disaster.

I would ask you to be good enough to treat the details of the figures given you as confidential, although the resulting balance is at your disposal to use in any manner you deem advisable.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

E. I. EZRA, Esq.,
Chairman, Works Committee, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 13, 1917.

SIR,—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of July 25 on the subject of telephone charges, and in reply to inform you that this matter is still engaging the Council's attentive consideration.

On receipt of your letter of December 27, 1916, the matter was immediately taken up by the Council with the Telephone Company. Considerable correspondence ensued and ultimately a meeting was held on July 9 between representatives of the Company and the Works Committee when the whole question was discussed in detail. It was then arranged that certain particulars as to the working of sub-exchanges from a financial standpoint should be submitted by the Company. These particulars are now to hand, and will receive consideration at the first meeting of the Committee after the recess whereafter a further communication will be addressed to you on the subject.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

E. S. LITTLE, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 23, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to the correspondence which took place during 1916 and 1917, on the subject of the subscription rates charged by your Company, and in connexion with Mr. Little's contention that in fixing these rates on the basis of a radius from "the Exchange" it was the intention of the agreement of 1908 that, in the event of additional exchanges being introduced, the radii should, in every case, be calculated from the exchange to which the subscriber is connected.

Upon reference to the files connected with the negotiations leading to the conclusion of this agreement, and, after full consideration of this question, the Council takes the view that by the word "Exchange" the Central Exchange only was intended. The negotiations referred to originally contemplated the application of the minimum subscription within Settlement Limits, but subsequently the two and a half miles radius was adopted so as to include a larger area.

The Council is, however, of the opinion that, having regard to the development of the Company's business, and to the increase in the number of subscribers, the time has now arrived for a revision of the rates in accordance with the provisions of Clause 9 of the agreement of 1908, and that this revision would most equitably be effected by extension of the radii upon which the charges are calculated.

I am accordingly directed to state that the Council would consider it a fair concession and one that would tend to obviate complaint as to the rate of charges, if the Company were to agree forthwith to extend the radii set out in the Scale of Charges set forth in the schedule to the agreement by one mile in each case.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

GUSTAF L. OBERG, Esq.,
Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, February 28, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated February 23, stating that the Council takes the view that by the word "Exchange" the Central Exchange was only intended, but that the Council is, however, of the opinion that, having regard to the development of the Company's business, and to the increase in the number of subscribers, the time has now arrived for a revision of the rates in accordance with the provisions of Clause 9 of the Agreement of 1908.

In reply I beg to say that the letter is receiving the attention of my Board of Directors.

Yours faithfully,
GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 13, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letter of December 27, 1916, on the subject of the charges of the Telephone Company, I am directed to enclose herewith copy of the correspondence on this subject for your information.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

E. S. LITTLE, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 13, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letter of December 29, 1916, on the subject of the charges of the Telephone Company, I am directed to enclose herewith copy of the correspondence on this subject for your information.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Dr. J. B. FEARN.

Shanghai, May 24, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—Referring to my letter dated February 28 acknowledging receipt of yours dated the 23rd of the same month in which you state that the Council considers the time has now arrived for a revision of the rates in accordance with the provisions of Clause 9 of the Agreement of 1908, which reads as follows:—

“The Company's charges to Subscribers for telephone service will not exceed those specified in the Schedule hereto attached. If, therefore, any Party to this Agreement observes a substantial increase or decrease in the cost of labour, plant or materials or other good and sufficient reason for amendment of the Schedule, the Party who makes the observation may call upon the other to consent to a revision of the charges accordingly.”

I now have to state that the matter has been before my Directors, and I have been instructed to suggest to the Council, that owing to the War and the conditions prevailing at the present time, and also to the appreciable loss of Revenue the Company would sustain by agreeing to the Council's proposal, that the matter be left over until things have resumed a more normal condition when the subject would have their sympathetic consideration.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
GUSTAF L. OBERG,

Secretary & General Manager, Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 31, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of May 24, with further reference to the matter of the Telephone Agreement, and in reply thereto, I am directed to state that the Council accedes readily to your suggestion that, owing to the War and the conditions prevailing and the appreciable loss of revenue the Company would sustain by agreeing to the Council's proposal at the present time to extend the radii to which the charges for telephone service apply, the matter be left over until a more normal condition of affairs obtains, when the matter will have your Company's sympathetic consideration.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

MESSRS. THE SHANGHAI MUTUAL TELEPHONE CO., LD.

TRAMWAYS.

Railless Service.—The following interchange of letters with the Company concludes the correspondence, which was published in the last Annual Report, on the general question of the further development of this form of electric traction :—

Shanghai, January 28, 1918.

SIR,—Your letter dated January 24 has received the careful consideration of the Local Board.

With regard to the objection indicated in your letter to "all further crossings of the Nanking Road except, perhaps, at the Tibet Road crossing", I am directed to explain that, as the Nanking Road traffic is at present held up at Kiangse Road for groups of small vehicles to cross at more frequent intervals than railless cars (if in service) would cross the Nanking Road traffic would not require to be specially held up for railless cars in Kiangse Road as they would *cross along with other vehicles*. However, with the elimination of Kiangse Road, the only remaining way of giving the necessary connexion, through the Central area, between the outlying portions of the long route from Great Western Road via Foochow and Kiangse Road to East Hanbury Road, would be to use the Foochow Road east of Kiangse Road and also the Bund north of Foochow Road in place of Kiangse Road and Soochow Road.

With regard to the actual carrying out of the extensions, the bulk of the equipment for the cars is special, including many patented features, and is only obtainable in England, but manufacture is not being permitted by the Government at present.

Upon conditions becoming suitable the Company considers that the above-mentioned route (Great Western Road to East Hanbury Road) and the one from Markham Road via Sinza and Peking Roads and Broadway to Muirhead Road are those which should be opened first. If desired, the Jessfield Park extension could be carried out at the same time. An additional supply of current would be necessary, however, before these extensions could be operated, necessitating arrangements being made for supply from Riverside Station. Even for the present service these arrangements are required ; as shown by the Company's printed statement. Mr. Aldridge drew attention, as far back as October 1916, to the *Traction plant being then loaded up to its full capacity, and sometimes actually overloaded*. In view of this, the Company has had to exercise the utmost care with regard to the number of cars it could put in service at busy times. As the intention is to dispose of the Traction plant at Fearon Road Station and supply all Traction current from Riverside Station through sub-stations, the only way to relieve the situation as regards supplying the Company with a higher maximum load and enabling it to run more cars is to give the supply from Riverside Station through sub-stations, in pursuance of the agreement of July 13, 1914, between the Council and the Company. (On this agreement being entered into the Company lost no time in purchasing sites for sub-stations).

For 1918, the heavy additional cost to the Company for current is estimated (at the present high coal prices) at between Tls. 35,000 and Tls. 40,000 due to its being supplied from Fearon Road Generating Station where the plant is much less economical in coal consumption than the large units at Riverside Station. It is understood that the Company is the only large purchaser of current from the Council at charges which are not based on the much lower coal consumption at Riverside Station.

The Company, therefore, proposes (without any prejudice to the rights of the Council to withhold sanction for extensions when permits come to be applied for) to make use of the extensions' scheme as modified by the elimination of Kiangse Road and the substitution of part of Foochow Road and the Bund, as a general indication to aid in working out the necessary new electrical arrangements.

It is learned that cables and sub-stations' plant are obtainable under present conditions.

I am desired to express the thanks of the Local Board to the Council for the consideration given to the Company's communications on this subject.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. McCOLL,
General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 8, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of January 28 further on the subject of the extension of the railless car system, and in reply to inform you that its contents are noted.

As to your remarks in reference to the transfer of the supply of traction current from Fearon Road Station to Riverside Station, I am directed to point out that the Council is anxious to effect alteration in the present supply arrangements as soon as such alteration can conveniently be carried out, but that it is regretted that this may not be possible yet awhile owing to disappointments in regard to the delivery of machinery in consequence of the war and to the recent serious breakdowns in the existing plant at Riverside. Under these circumstances there is no immediate intention on the Council's part to give the Company notice to remove the existing temporary overhead cables and to substitute underground cables. At the same time the Council will take early steps to order such sub-station plant as may be requisite when a change in the

supply arrangements is possible so that when the time arrives there need be no delay on this account. In ordering such plant the Council will bear in mind the requirements of such extensions of the railless system as may be approved hereafter.

To remove any misapprehension which may exist as to the Council's attitude towards development of the railless system of electric traction, I am to remind you of the statement contained in my letter of December 7, 1917, that the Council shares the view expressed by the Chairman of Council at the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers in 1916 that railless electric traction seems to have proved a success and that the assent of the Ratepayers to such further reasonable development of this system as the Council may think fit to approve from time to time is still confidently assumed. By "further reasonable development" is meant extensions which, having regard to the existing system of rail and railless electric traction, to progress in traction methods, to the development of the Settlement and to the suitability of the routes proposed, are indicated as being in the best interests of the Community at large and are endorsed by the Ratepayers.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

D. McCOLL, Esq.,

General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Correspondence recording approval of an extension of the Railless Route, and the trial of alternative forms of road metalling, along the section of Peking Road between Fokien and Thibet Roads. The protests and petition against this extension submitted by Mr. G. E. Tucker and others, as outlined in the appended correspondence, were overruled :—

Shanghai, May 7, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—The surface of the cement concrete with which the railless route is laid has been found, as you are aware, to be subject to rapid wear by the iron tyres of handcarts and wheelbarrows, not only at the joints but in patches elsewhere, resulting in some portions of the road for half its width being always closed for repairs. With a view to ascertaining whether a more suitable surface for the conditions prevailing cannot be obtained, I am authorized by the Local Board to suggest that the portion of Peking Road, between Thibet Road and Fokien Road measuring .3 mile in length, be laid, for one-half of the length, in cement concrete with asphalt macadam surface, and for the other half of the length, with spall foundation and asphalt macadam surface, and permission given to the Company to provide the necessary overhead equipment to permit of railless cars being run on this part of roadway in order that experience may be gained of the effects of this traffic as well as of the existing traffic on each of these two forms of paving. It is thought that the experience thereby obtained would be of value in arriving at the most suitable form of paving for such traffic. Both of these forms of paving would have the advantage of entire absence of surface joints, which, on the present railless route, are the source of rapid attrition of adjoining concrete, with consequent jolting of vehicles, the deeper the depression the more rapid being the rate of attrition. The paving with spall foundation, in addition to complete freedom from expansion joints would appear to have the advantages over the concrete foundation of (a) lower construction cost, and (b) quicker and easier access to underground pipes and cables, and cheaper and more satisfactory reinstatement. It would, therefore, seem to be important to give the utmost attention to the design and construction of this form of paving.

If the additional length of .3 mile is provided, the Company would be able, with its present cars, to maintain a service from the junction of Thibet Road and Peking Road along Peking Road and Honan Road north of Peking Road, to the present terminus at the Soochow Creek, in addition to maintaining the existing service between the last named point and the junction of Fokien Road and Avenue Edward VII. The Company is, of course, prepared, as before, to contribute one-half the cost of the paving.

If this proposal meets with the approval of the Council, I shall be glad to be advised of the proposed amount of the Company's contribution.

Yours faithfully,
D. McCOLL,

General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 16, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that consideration has now been given to the proposals submitted in your letter of May 7 to the Municipal Engineer in regard to the trial of alternative forms of road metalling in the section of Peking Road between Thibet and Fokien Roads with permission to your Company to provide the necessary overhead equipment to permit of railless cars being run on this section.

From the Council's standpoint the importance of these proposals lies rather in the request made for permission to extend the railless system of electric traction than in the suggested road metalling experiments and I am directed to state that examining them in the main from this standpoint the Council finds them free from objection subject, however, to agreement on the part of your Company as follows :—

1.—To make a contribution of one-half of the cost of the reconstruction of the road, estimated at Tls. 3,698 for the section to be laid with an asphaltic concrete surface on a cement concrete foundation and at Tls. 2,465 for the section to be laid with an asphaltic concrete surface on a spall foundation, or a total contribution of Tls. 6,163.

Annual Report of the Shanghai Municipal Council, 1918.

2.—To make satisfactory arrangements to reduce the danger to the Fire Brigade, when working at fires from the live overhead wire which is a feature of the railless equipment. It is understood that you have already made certain proposals in this connexion to the Chief Officer: these should be submitted officially to the Council for its consideration.

3.—To have the railless extension ready for operation within two months of the completion of the road reconstruction which, it is anticipated, will be effected within ten weeks after commencement of the work, which it is important to emphasize should be undertaken as early as possible on account of weather conditions.

4.—To pay a royalty on the gross receipts in respect of the extended route in accordance with the provisions contained in Clause 20 of the Tramway Concession Agreement of 1905.

Recognizing that valuable time would be lost, if its definite sanction of the proposals above outlined should be withheld until they have been submitted to the Ratepayers in meeting assembled, the Council intends to publish them in an early issue of the Municipal Gazette and in the absence of any really cogent objection within two weeks of such publication to assume that they have the Ratepayers' sanction.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

J. G. SMEATON, Esq.,

Acting General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, October 23, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letter of August 16 I am directed to intimate the Company's agreement to the extension of the railless system in Peking Road between Thibet and Fokien Roads to permit of the trial of alternative forms of road paving, on the terms indicated in your letter under reply including a total contribution of Tls. 6,163 by the Company towards reconstruction of the road.

Regarding the making of satisfactory arrangements to reduce the danger to the Fire Brigade, when working at fires, from the live overhead wires, I enclose, for the Council's consideration, a copy of proposed fire arrangements which have already been discussed between the Chief Officer of the Fire Brigade and myself. It is to be noted that the first of these proposed arrangements can only be carried out as soon as it is possible to get the necessary additional pole switches from Home.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
J. G. SMEATON,
Acting General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

PROPOSED FIRE ARRANGEMENTS.

(1).—In order to ensure that current may be promptly shut off in the area affected by a fire, the Tramway and Railless overhead wires will be split up into sections of half the usual length, viz. quarter of a mile instead of half a mile.

(2).—The Line Engineer or Assistant Line Engineer will proceed at once to the scene of a fire.

*Both of these officials have private telephones to their residences and have always motorcars at hand.

(3).—At the Company's Central Emergency Station a trained native staff (with English-speaking foremen) will be in attendance night and day to receive a fire call and to proceed at once, by Motor Tower Waggon, to the scene of a fire.

(4).—When, in the opinion of the Chief Officer of the Fire Brigade, it would materially aid the operations of the Fire Brigade if the overhead wires at the scene of a fire were rendered dead, current will be immediately shut off at his request.

(5).—When necessary, in the opinion of the Chief Officer of the Fire Brigade, the overhead tramway or railless wires will be temporarily removed at his request.

(6).—The Company will adopt any arrangements the Chief Officer of the Fire Brigade may suggest to ensure the expeditious notification of fires to the Company's Central Emergency Station.

(7).—All the foregoing arrangements will be carried out by the Company (at its own expense) with the object of assisting to the utmost the vitally important operations of the Fire Brigade.

J. G. SMEATON,
Acting General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, October 23, 1918.

Council Room, Shanghai, November 5, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 23 notifying your Company's acceptance of the terms set out in the Council's letter of October 16, upon which the trial of alternative forms of road metalling will be carried out in the section of the Peking Road between Thibet and Fokien Roads with permission to the Company to provide the necessary overhead equipment to permit of railless cars being run on this section. The fire arrangements set forth in the enclosure to your letter are approved.

I am directed to inform you that it is regretted that, with the approach of the cold weather, it will be necessary to postpone commencement on the road work until next Spring when the warmer weather sets in.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

D. McCOLL, Esq.,
General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, November 24, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—Referring to the notification in the Municipal Gazette of November 14 that it is the intention of the Council to authorize a further extension of the experimental line on Peking Road of railless trams, I beg to call your attention to the protest signed by Mr. J. C. E. Douglas and myself against any further extension of the railless trams here, without direct authorization of the ratepayers.

In that letter we set forth that no authority for railless trams existed in the contract between the Shanghai Electric Construction Co. and the ratepayers of Shanghai, and that if it was considered desirable that this system should be started that it should be after public tender looking for competition, or better, as a Municipal enterprise.

There is no argument that can be advanced as to the necessity for this system, in profits, etc., which will not apply equally to the Council introducing railless trams on their own, should they be desired.

In any event the short notice given by the Council of two weeks, at a time when the minds of the public were entirely taken up by the Victory celebrations, was totally inadequate in my opinion for a proper discussion of the subject, and I most respectfully ask that the matter be deferred until the coming ratepayers' meeting in the Spring. That this will not work any hardship is evident in your letter dated November 5, which stated that no road work can commence until the Spring in any event on account of weather.

Yours truly,
G. E. TUCKER.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, November 26, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I beg to enclose herewith copy of a protest against the proposed extension of the railless trams on Peking Road, carrying the signatures of a number of ratepayers and other people interested in the streets of Shanghai.

Owing to the very short time in which it was possible to work, this protest is not as comprehensive as it could easily be made, but trust it will comply with your request for a "cogent" protest as set forth in the recent Municipal Gazette.

I remain, yours faithfully,
G. E. TUCKER.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

(Enclosure No. 1.)

Shanghai, November 24, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—With reference to the notification in the Municipal Gazette of November 14 stating that the Council intended to give to the Shanghai Electric Construction Co. authority to extend the present experimental railless tram service along Peking Road, as far as Thibet Road, we beg respectfully to protest against any such extension until the same has been authorized by the ratepayers in meeting assembled.

Peking Road presents the only alternative road running east and west in the Settlement besides the Nanking Road and any attempt to introduce railless trams on this road is not in the interest of owners of vehicles other than trams, such as motors, rickshas, carriages, etc.

We think that this matter should be referred to a ratepayers' meeting before any further extension of the railless tram system shall be effected.

Yours very truly,
G. E. TUCKER,
and 47 others.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

(Enclosure No. 2.)

Shanghai, November 27, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to associate myself with the protest put forward by you to the Municipal Council against the proposed extension of the railless tram service along Peking Road, as I certainly think this is a matter which should be decided at a ratepayers' meeting.

Yours faithfully,
P. ENTICKNAP.

G. E. TUCKER, Esq.

(Enclosure No. 3.)

Shanghai, November 27, 1918.

SIR,—I wish to associate myself with the protest with reference to the intended extension of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, until the same has been authorized by the ratepayers.

This protest please forward to the Council.

G. E. TUCKER, Esq.

Yours faithfully,
GEORGE MATHESON.

Shanghai, December 16, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to the letter of protest dated 26th ultimo, signed by Mr. G. E. Tucker and 47 others, I desire, for the information of the Council, to state:—

(1) That, in connexion with his personal canvass for signatures to this protest, Mr. Tucker is known to have made at least one serious misstatement. He said that the Tramways do not transport more than 3 per cent. of the foreign population. The fact is that the majority of the foreign population are users of the cars. There are 1,100 non-Asiatic 1st Class season ticket holders alone, and also very many foreign passengers paying cash fares, as well as large numbers who do not require to travel so frequently and who also pay cash fares. The 1st Class passengers average 22,000 per day—a total not even distantly approached on any other Tramway system in the East.

(2) The letter of protest is misleading inasmuch as it opposes "any attempt to introduce railless trams on this Road" (Peking Road). Railless cars were introduced in Peking Road (between Fokien and Honan Roads) as far back as September 1916, this having been sanctioned by the Ratepayers in March 1916, as well as, "such further reasonable developments of the system, as a feature of the Tramway Concession, as the Council may think fit to approve from time to time." (Copy of the full statement then made by the Chairman of Council is annexed). If the gentlemen whose signatures follow Mr. Tucker's had had these facts before them when they were invited to sign the protest, it seems reasonable to think that it would have had even fewer signatures than is the case.

The Council will probably not have failed to note that the long letter by Mr. Tucker, which appeared in the press on 26th ultimo (and which, apparently, was written about a year ago) is reactionary, misleading, and, in parts, even malicious, and that it cannot be claimed as being endorsed by the gentlemen who signed his brief letter of protest.

As a letter in the press made certain mis-statement regarding the railless cars, charging them with being slow, causing great vibration and noise, also frequent road repairs in Avenue Road, it is thought well to record the facts that the railless cars are capable of the same speed as the rail cars; that the vibration alleged is grossly exaggerated as tests taken by the Company in Avenue Road prove; that the cars are specially noted for their comparatively silent running; and that they are not responsible for any repairs on Avenue Road.

Your letter dated August 16, 1918, regarding the proposed second small extension in Peking Road (between Fokien and Thibet Roads), indicated that the Council would assume the Ratepayers' sanction to this extension "in the absence of any really cogent objection." As the railless cars have been running satisfactorily in Peking Road, east of Fokien Road, for over two years (the Captain Superintendent of Police stated in his Annual Report for 1916 that this extension had proved to be justified) it is presumed that an objection to the proposed small extension would not be deemed cogent if it failed to establish that the system which has been found suitable for Peking Road east of Fokien Road is unsuitable for the short length of Peking Road westwards to Thibet Road. As nothing has been advanced to show this, the Company is confident that the Council will exercise the authority given to it at the 1916 Annual Meeting by the unanimous assent of the Ratepayers already referred to, and finally sanction the small extension of one-third of a mile to afford a test of two alternative forms of paving.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

D. McCOLL,
General Manager,

Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure)

Statement by the Chairman of Council at the 1916 Annual Meeting of Ratepayers.

"Railless Electric Traction was introduced by the Tramway Company on the concreted Fokien Road in July, 1915, and the system has been working continuously and smoothly ever since. This form of traction seems to have proved a success; it is safe and free from noise, and I think it is popular. The Company finds, however, that the route, which is less than three-quarters of a mile in length, is rather short to afford an adequate test of commercial results and, in order to enable the Company to obtain this test, the Council will probably sanction the Company's application for a short extension eastwards from Fokien Road along Peking Road to Honan Road and northwards along Honan Road from Peking Road to the Soochow Creek—this additional portion being about one-third of a mile in length. It is worthy of note that the Council's schemes for providing permanent paving in streets in the Central District will be assisted by such an extension, as arrangements must be made for contribution by the Company towards the cost of relaying the road in cement concrete. We confidently assume your assent to this and such further reasonable developments of the system, as a feature of the Tramway Concession, as the Council may think fit to approve from time to time."

This statement of policy received the unanimous assent of the Ratepayers.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 18, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that the petition forwarded by you on November 27, protesting against the proposed extension of the railless tram system along the Peking Road from Fokien to Thibet Road is receiving the Council's consideration and that a reply will be communicated to you in due course.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

G. E. TUCKER, Esq.

Shanghai, December 20, 1918.

SIR,—I have your esteemed favour of December 18, in which you state that the petition forwarded by me on November 27, protesting against the proposed extension of the railless trams, is receiving consideration, and that a reply will be communicated by you in due course.

I beg to call your attention again to the concluding paragraph in the protest which reads as follows:—"We think that this matter should be referred to a ratepayers' meeting before any further extension of the railless tram system is effected." Your letter of the 18th is not in any respect responsive to this clause which perhaps is the more important clause of the protest, and I beg to again call it to your attention.

Yours very truly,
G. E. TUCKER.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 10, 1919.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of November 24 in reference to the correspondence on the subject of the extension of the railless tram system along the Peking Road from Fokien Road to Thibet Road published in the Municipal Gazette of November 14 and your further letter of November 26 covering a petition signed by you and by certain Ratepayers and others protesting against approval of this extension until it has been authorized by the Ratepayers in meeting assembled on the ground that, apart from Nanking Road, Peking Road presents the only alternative route in the Settlement running east and west and that any attempt to introduce railless trams thereon is not in the interests of owners of vehicles other than trams.

In reply I am directed to remind you and your co-petitioners that, at the Annual Meeting held in March 1916, the Ratepayers gave their assent to the introduction of railless trams on Peking Road eastwards from Fokien Road to Honan Road and northwards along Honan Road from Peking Road to the Soochow Creek. This service has been in operation with satisfactory results for over two years, and, that there was no objection to its extension and that it was indeed desirable in the public interest was the conclusion reached by the Council, after due consideration of the several departmental reports submitted and after close examination of the requirements of traffic and of the needs of passenger transport facilities in the area affected.

Having reached this conclusion it was within the competency of the Council to sanction the extension without any reference to the Ratepayers since their assent was given at the Annual Meeting in 1916, to such further reasonable development of the railless system as the Council might think fit to approve from time to time. It seemed desirable, however, that this sanction should not be accorded until every factor that could possibly bear on the desirability of the extension had been considered, and accordingly the relative correspondence between the Council and the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., was published in the Municipal Gazette of November 14 with a prefatory minute as to the Council's intention of sanctioning the extension in the absence of any cogent objection. In the Council's opinion no such objection has been advanced as should be permitted to over-ride the Ratepayers' assent of 1916, nor indeed such as would warrant the Council in withholding its sanction until the matter has been submitted to the Ratepayers at the Annual Meeting in April next.

That each form of vehicular traffic is at times a real nuisance to the other is incontestable and so your view, that extension of the railless tram service along the Peking Road is not in the interests of owners of vehicles other than trams is fully appreciated. The Council cannot, however, allow this factor to outweigh all others, such as the importance to the development and progress of the Settlement of frequent, rapid and cheap transport facilities, of the linking up of one area with another, of the alleviation of congestion—particularly in the Central District—by reducing the heavy pedestrian traffic which would otherwise exist and of the obviation so far as possible, of the necessity for any increase in those forms of vehicular traffic that take up road space that is quite out of proportion to the loads they carry. These and other factors all have their relative importance: even had they not and the factor of nuisance were the deciding factor, it must be remembered that the trams carry the greater portion of the Chinese passenger traffic and no inconsiderable portion of the foreign passenger traffic on the roads on which they run,—some seventy to eighty million fares per annum—who are surely entitled to at least as much consideration as those whose general mode of conveyance is the motorear, the carriage or the ricksha.

In regard to your contention that "there is no argument that can be advanced as to the necessity for this system, in profits, etc., which will not apply equally to the Council introducing railless trams on their own, should they be desired," I am directed to inform you that questions of finance preclude and, so far as can be foreseen, will, for many years, preclude even the consideration of any proposal to municipalise the tram service. In regard to your assumption that to withhold

sanction of the extension along Peking Road until the matter has been submitted to a meeting of Ratepayers would not work any hardship, I am directed to point out that, although it is true that no road work can be commenced until the spring on account of weather conditions, yet the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., must make arrangements in regard to equipment, etc., some of which will no doubt need to be ordered from Europe, which it cannot be, if the Council's assent is now withheld.

In sanctioning the railless extension along the Peking Road or for that matter in sanctioning any other extension, the Council does not grant any monopoly in regard to passenger transport in favour of the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., nor has it any intention of doing so, for it is of the opinion that, should some form of self-propelled and self-contained vehicle be evolved which is more suited to the requirements of the Community and able successfully to compete with the railless tram in regard to convenient, quick and cheap transport, the Community should not be precluded from taking full advantage thereof. Meanwhile the Council holds the view that the Community should, where conditions are favourable, avail itself of the best form of modern cheap transport which is at present available.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

G. E. TUCKER, Esq.

Terminus at junction of Bubbling Well and Mohawk Roads.—Correspondence with the Company on the subject of the discontinuance of this cross-over :—

Council Room, Shanghai, August 12, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that traffic conditions in the Bubbling Well Road have recently engaged the Council's attention and that the members are unanimous in the view that conditions in the vicinity of the Mohawk Road corner have now reached the stage when the shunting of trams on the cross-over west of this corner constitutes a danger and obstruction to other traffic. I am accordingly directed to request that the use of this cross-over be discontinued except when special traffic measures are necessary, as for example on Race Days.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

J. G. SMEATON, Esq.,

Acting General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, August 13, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letter of yesterday's date, I am directed to state that as the volume of traffic to the Mohawk Road is very considerable the service of cars to that point meets an urgent public demand. Moreover, the cross-over there was laid as part of the original construction of the Tramways without reservation as to its use; and the determination of Car Routes—an important technical matter—is invariably left to Tramway Managements elsewhere.

The Company is advised that nothing in its Concession Agreement is opposed to this practice.

With regard to the statements in your letter under reply that the shunting of trams over the cross-over constitutes a danger and obstruction to other traffic, I have to inform you that the careful working of this important traffic point (as explained in the General Manager's letter dated October 9, 1916) still continues. The fact that we have no record of any accidents having taken place there due to the turning of the cars surely speaks for itself. I have also to inform you that the service to Mohawk Road is projected through to Carter Road to meet the demands of the traffic between the busy hours of 12 noon to 2 p.m. and between 5 p.m. and 6 p.m.

In conclusion, I beg to remind you that the Company, in its letter of October 9, 1916, offered to transfer the terminus at Mohawk Road from the existing cross-over to a proposed siding in the Mohawk Road. If the Council would now prefer the latter the Company is prepared forthwith to carry out its construction.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
J. G. SMEATON,
Acting General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, September 24, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to your letter of August 13 in reply to the Council's letter of August 12 requesting that the use of the tram cross-over west of the Bubbling Well and Mohawk Roads corner be discontinued except when special traffic measures are necessary.

In reply to your contention that the determination of all car routes should be left to the Tramway management, I am directed to point out that although the Council is content as a general rule to leave the determination of such matters to the Company, it reserves to itself the right to take such action as it may from time to time consider desirable. In the public interest and in this connexion I am to remind you of the provisions of Clause 26 of your Agreement with the Council of 1905 "Nothing in this Agreement shall limit the powers of the Council to regulate the traffic upon any road traversed by the tramway and the Council may exercise its powers as well on as off the tramway and with respect as well to the

traffic of the Company as to the traffic of other persons," and again under Clause 29 "Subject to the provisions of this Agreement the Council may from time to time make rules for regulating the working of the Tramway, etc." With a view, however, to meeting your Company as far as possible in this matter and at the same time to improving traffic conditions in the vicinity, the Council is willing to consider the provision of a substitute cross-over at the junction of the Bubbling Well Road and Love Lane, the precise location to be arranged by you in consultation with the Municipal Engineer and the Captain Superintendent of Police. A siding in the Mohawk Road would not in the Council's opinion meet the requirements of the case.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

J. G. SMEATON, Esq.,

Acting General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

Shanghai, October 14, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letter dated September 24 in continuance of the correspondence regarding the Council's request that the use of the cross-over at the western end of the Range Road to Mohawk Road Route be discontinued, I am directed to state that the Company is advised that the clauses in the Concession Agreement (Nos. 26 and 29), referred to in your letter under reply, relate to regulation of traffic in the ordinary sense and do not give the Council any power to dictate where a route shall begin or end. I am again desired to point out that the determination of car routes is an important technical matter which is invariably left to Tramway Managements elsewhere and that the right of such determination is one which the Company cannot waive. As the sole reason given by the Council for its request to discontinue the use of the cross-over at the point in question is that the shunting of cars "constitutes a danger and obstruction to other traffic" the Company can only repeat that it has no record of any accidents having taken place there due to the turning of cars.

The suggestion contained in your letter under reply, of the provision of a substitute cross-over at the junction of Bubbling Well Road and Love Lane does not commend itself to the Company for various traffic reasons, chief of which is the close proximity of the location suggested to the Carter Road terminus.

With a view, however, to meeting the Council's request the Company proposes to project the Mohawk Road service through to the Carter Road terminus as from the 21st instant on the understanding that it does so without prejudice to its rights under the Concession Agreement and without any admission that the Council is entitled to require the Company to make the change.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
J. G. SMEATON,
Acting General Manager,
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, October 26, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 14, with further reference to the Council's request that the use of the tram cross-over west of the Bubbling Well and Mohawk Roads corner be discontinued except when special traffic measures are necessary.

In reply I am directed to inform you that the Council notes with approval the arrangements which have been made to continue the service through to the Carter Road terminus and at the same time to place on record that the Council cannot admit the correctness of your interpretation of Clauses 26 and 29 of the Concession Agreement nor accept your contention that the Council is not entitled to require the Tramway Company to discontinue the use of the Mohawk Road corner cross-over.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

J. G. SMEATON, Esq.,

Acting General Manager, Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.

WATER SUPPLY.

Upon reference to the Arbitration Award published in the Annual Report for 1917 on pages 169A to 172A, it will be noted that the Arbitrators awarded that the charge for the supply of water to offices should be based on consumption at the rate of 40 cents per 1,000 gallons and that in the case of buildings containing offices and residential flats, when there is no separate supply to the latter, the charge should either be agreed between the Company and the consumer or, failing agreement, be according to the actual consumption for both the residential and office portions. This was the most important of the questions which had arisen between the Waterworks Company and the Council.

Two other questions which were referred to the Arbitrators, viz., the charges to be made for the supply of water for private hydrants and for waterclosets, were left undecided, the Arbitrators awarding that the supply for these purposes was not covered by the Agreement of 1905 between the Company and the Council, and that the form of the questions put to them precluded any award covering the charges therefor. In the belief, however, that their opinion was desired, they ventured to suggest that the charge should be made at the rate of 40 cents per 1,000 gallons on the estimated or actual consumption: they also made certain suggestions as to how the estimated consumption might be calculated and added the view that the Company's charge for private Hydrants was excessive.

In September 1917 the Company addressed the Council in regard to the supply of water for private hydrants, suggesting the appointment of two Engineers, one by the Council and the other by the Company, to consider and determine a fair charge. The Council replied to this suggestion that private hydrants fulfilled precisely the same purpose as those erected in the streets, and that since their erection was in many cases compulsorily required for fire protection and in the interests of the public, it seemed that water drawn therefrom should be paid for by the Council, that the charge therefor should be at the same rate as for water drawn from street hydrants particularly as to the extent to which water was drawn from the former less was drawn from the latter, and finally that ascertainment of the actual consumption presented no difficulty as the same principles as are applied for measurement of consumption in the case of the latter could be conveniently applied in the case of the former. At the same time the Company's views were sought on the subject of the charge to be made for waterclosets. The Company replied pressing for a fixed charge per annum for every private hydrant whether or not water was drawn therefrom and stating that, as regards the charge for waterclosets, it did not feel called upon to make any reduction at the present time. In the meantime the Municipal Engineer who had been in informal negotiation on the subject with representatives of the Company, reported that he was unable to accept their arguments nor could he persuade them to look at the matter from the Council's point of view. In view of the improbability of reaching any settlement by further conference with the Company, the Council then suggested that the Company's Engineer-in-Chief and the Municipal Engineer should state the respective views of the Company and of the Council before an informal board of arbitrators. The Company replied that it could not agree to this suggestion but that it was prepared to deal with the matter by a friendly exchange of views.

It is necessary at this point to refer to the Company's circular letter of November 1917 to shareholders in regard to a proposed increase of its capital.

Shanghai, November 22, 1917.

DEAR SIR (or MADAM).—The issue of new shares of the Company authorized at the Extraordinary General Meeting held on June 17, 1915, has been completed, and the Capital of the Company now stands at £400,000, divided into 20,000 shares of £20 each.

The Directors find, however, that, in order to provide funds for the further extensions to the Company's Works, plant, etc., consequent upon the continued rapid development of Shanghai and the surrounding districts, it is necessary to again call an Extraordinary General Meeting of the shareholders, which it is proposed to hold immediately after the annual general meeting on March 28, 1918, for the purpose of increasing the capital of the Company.

It was pointed out in the circular letter dated April 22, 1915, that the total length of mains laid in the public roads was 88½ miles, supplying water to 2,681 foreign houses, and 44,871 native houses, in addition to the requirements of the Municipal Council, the shipping in the river and industrial concerns. By the end of September 1917, the total length of mains laid was 99.62 miles, supplying water to 2,960 foreign houses, and 61,123 Chinese houses. In the same letter it was

stated that the three new filter beds then under construction would bring the number to twenty-six; the total number completed is now twenty-nine and three more are under construction. The two new settling tanks mentioned in the last Annual Report are now completed.

In addition to the amounts raised by the recent issues of new shares, the sums transferred from time to time to Reserve Fund, Depreciation account and Equalization of Dividend Fund, amounting in all to Tls. 1,267,142.24 have, with the exception of the holding of £20,000 of the 1917 war loan, always been invested in the Company's business, and a considerable amount has had to be provided out of profits to pay for capital expenditure.

The new capital is required to pay for the New Pumping Plant and buildings now in course of construction additional filter beds and reservoirs, and further extensions of the Company's mains.

Power will be asked to increase the Authorized Capital of the Company to £1,000,000 by the creation of 30,000 additional shares of £20 each, to rank *pari passu* with the existing shares. A resolution will also be proposed that the new shares shall be under the control of the Board, it being intended that they shall be issued from time to time as additional funds may be required.

If these resolutions are passed, it is proposed, subject to the necessary permission being granted by the Lords Commissioners of H.M. Treasury to issue, immediately after the meeting, 3,000 shares of £20 each at a premium to be determined upon. These shares will rank for dividend from the date of issue and will be allotted at the sole discretion of the Directors, but preference will be given to existing shareholders.

On the enclosed leaflet will be found a copy of the resolutions to be proposed at the Extraordinary General Meeting.

The Directors will be obliged by your signing the annexed form of proxy, and posting the same so as to reach the Head Office of the Company at Shanghai before 4.15 p.m. on March 27, 1918.

By Order of the Directors,

ARTHUR P. WOOD,

Secretary & Engineer-in-Chief, Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.

THE SHANGHAI WATERWORKS CO., LD.

Notice is hereby given that an Extraordinary General Meeting of the shareholders of the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd., will be held at the Head Office of the Company, No. 69 Kiangse Road, Shanghai, China, on Thursday, March 28, 1918, at 4.15 p.m., to consider, and, if thought fit, to pass the following Extraordinary Resolution:—

"That the capital of the Company be increased to £1,000,000 by the creation of 30,000 shares of £20 each, to rank *pari passu* as regards dividends and in all other respects with the existing shares of the capital of the Company."

And to consider, and, if, thought fit, to pass the following Resolution:—

"That the said 30,000 shares shall be under the control of the Board in accordance with clause 9 of the Company's Articles of Association."

Proxies to be valid must be lodged at the Head Office of the Company not less than twenty-four hours before the time for holding the Meeting.

Holders of Share Warrants to Bearer desiring to attend the Meeting must deposit their warrants three days at least before the day of the Meeting, accompanied by a statement of their name and address.

By Order of the Directors,

ARTHUR P. WOOD,

Secretary & Engineer-in-Chief, Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.

Dated November 22, 1917.

After due consideration of this letter the Council published the following minute in the Gazette of February 28, 1918:—

WATERWORKS COMPANY.

In 1905, *vide* Annual Report for that year, page 360 *et seq.* certain facilities for supplying water were granted to the Waterworks Company in consideration (*inter alia*) of the issue to the Council of 975 shares of £20 each, credited as fully paid, in the capital of the Company, which was then increased from £144,000 to £327,000, by the creation of 9,150 additional shares of £20 each. 975 of these shares were also subscribed for by the Council.

In 1915 the capital of the Company was again increased to £400,000 by the creation of a further 3,650 shares of £20 each. The Council subscribed for 195 of these shares in 1915, and a further 275 in 1917, when 50 shares were also purchased on the market making its total holding 2,470 shares or approximately one-eighth of the authorized and issued capital of the Company.

It will be noted from the subjoined circular letter to shareholders that it is now proposed to increase the capital of the Company from £400,000 to £1,000,000 by the creation of an additional 30,000 shares of £20 each, of which the Directors intend to issue immediately 3,000 shares. The Council considers that this proposed increase of capital makes it desirable that the question of the acquisition of the Company's undertaking, in accordance with the provisions of Clause 9 of the Waterworks Agreement of 1905, should now be seriously considered, as in its opinion, it might prove preferable that the water supply of Shanghai should be managed by the Council on behalf of the community, rather than by a London Company which has its shareholders—many of whom reside in England—as well as the public, to consider. Such acquisition will become more and more difficult and costly with each further increase in the Company's capital.

It appears that the proceeds of the 3,000 shares, which it is proposed to issue immediately, are required to meet certain necessary expenditure on new pumping plant, filter beds, reservoirs and extension of mains and that such issue must therefore be authorized unless the money required can be provided by borrowing. If it is the desire of the ratepayers that the proportion of the Council's share holding should not be diminished, it will be necessary for the Council to subscribe for its proportionate allotment.

But if the ratepayers wish that the acquisition of the Waterworks undertaking should be proceeded with in the near future, then it appears undesirable that the Council should support the proposed increase of capital by the creation of no less than 30,000 additional shares. An amendment to the proposal may accordingly be necessary limiting the proposed increase in capital to the 3,000 shares immediately required.

In view, however, of the importance of this question and of the interests involved, an expression of the views of the Ratepayers thereon will be sought by the Council at the forthcoming Annual Meeting of Ratepayers :—

Extract from Water Supply Agreement 1905.

9. Purchase.

The Council shall be entitled at any time after March 18, 1911, and after giving one year's notice in writing of its intention so to do to purchase the Company's business and undertaking and all the lands buildings plant machinery and effects belonging to the Company for such sum as may be agreed upon or as shall in default of agreement be fixed by arbitration in accordance with the provisions of Clause 12 hereof. Provided that a clause be inserted in every contract or agreement entered into by the Company for the supply of water to any consumer that such contract or agreement may be determined on the purchase by the Council of the undertaking.

10. Inspection of Books.

All books accounts invoices and vouchers of the Company shall from the time the Council shall give notice to purchase the Company's business be open to the inspection of any three or less number of persons who may be nominated by the Council for the purpose. The Council shall also be entitled at any time after the Company shall have demanded any payment under Clause 7 hereof similarly to inspect the books accounts invoices and vouchers of the Company relative to the matter in respect of which such payment shall have been demanded.

12. Arbitration.

Any difference dispute doubt or question which may arise between the parties hereto touching the construction meaning or effect of these presents or any clause or thing herein contained or the rights or liabilities of the parties hereto shall be referred to the arbitration in Shanghai of two indifferent persons one to be appointed by each party or in the event of the arbitrators failing to agree of the Judge for the time being of H. M. Supreme Court for China and Korea or his nominee as umpire and such Arbitrators or umpire shall have all the powers conferred on arbitrators by the English Arbitration Act of 1889 or any statutory modification thereof.

On March 12, 1918, the following communication was received from the Company in reference to the minute set forth above :—

Shanghai, March 12, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer you to the Minute on the subject of the proposed increase of capital of the Company, published in the Municipal Gazette of February 28, 1918.

Comment on this Minute has already been made in the form of a leading article in the "North-China Daily News" and it appears desirable that some statement of the Company's position and the Directors' intentions in relation thereto should be put on record and published for the information of ratepayers.

It is not proposed in the present letter to discuss the merits or the demerits of Municipal owned waterworks nor to defend the policy of the Board in regard to the questions that have arisen between the Council and the Company, but merely to give a brief historical survey of the financial operations that have led to the present position of the Company, and to offer some comments thereon.

The share capital of the Company in 1886, six years after its foundation, amounted to £144,000 which sufficed for the requirements up to 1905, a period of 19 years, funds required for the comparatively small extensions during that time being provided by the issue of 5 per cent. and 6 per cent. debentures to the amount of Tls. 550,000, and by an overdraft from the Company's Bankers. In 1905, 975 shares of £20 each were issued as fully paid up free of cost to the Municipal Council in lieu of a proposed free supply of water for Municipal purposes. The capital was then increased to £327,000 by the issue of 8,175 new shares of £20 each at par, that is to say at about half the market value, the holder of each old share, including the Municipal Council, being entitled to one share of the new issue. Subsequently, further debentures were issued and at the end of 1913, the total debt on this account stood at Tls. 965,900. In 1915, authority was obtained to increase the share capital to £400,000 and issues of new shares were made from time to time up to September, 1917. The total amount received for the subscribed capital is Tls. 2,347,781.44.

In 1887, the capital expenditure on real estate, plant, mains, etc., stood at Tls. 580,337.08. In 1905, it had increased to Tls. 1,905,682.20 or an average annual increase for the 18 years of Tls. 73,680.28. At the end of 1917, the capital expenditure amounted to Tls. 4,474,196.15 or an average annual increase for the 12 years 1906-1917 of Tls. 214,042.83.

The Company is, therefore, very considerably overdrawn on capital account even without taking into consideration the large amounts expended on plumbing and pipelaying stocks.

It will be seen from the above figures that the outlay on new plant, etc., during the last few years has been far in excess of that previous to 1905 and this rate of increase shows no sign of abating.

The attached statement of the annual consumption of water will show the enormous growth that has to be provided for by new pumping and filtration plant, distributing mains, etc.

With the works at present in course of construction and contemplated within the next few years, the Company is committed to an expenditure on Capital account of approximately one million taels, equal, even at the high rate of exchange at present ruling, to about £200,000. If, therefore, the Council's proposal that the new authorization be limited to 3,000 shares be adopted, a further increase will become necessary within a very short period of time. As about six months are required to give notice to shareholders of a proposed increase of capital and variations in exchange occurring during such periods have in the past operated to the disadvantage of the Company, it was decided on the present occasion to fix the authorized capital at a figure commensurate with the requirements of the Company over a period of years and thus place the Company in a position to take advantage of exchange and of any temporary relaxation in the tightness of the money market at any time.

In deciding to issue immediately 3,000 new shares the Directors, while well aware that this amount was considerably within the amount required, considered that it was as much as it was wise to place on the market at the present time and to ask the Treasury to sanction. There is no intention of issuing at any time more capital than may be required for the proper conduct of the Company's business.

Recent issues of the Company's shares have been made at the price of £35 per share, the total dividend and bonus for the year 1916 was £2.12.6, a return of $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. It is, in the opinion of the Directors of the Company, very unlikely that any considerable amount of money could be raised at the present time by borrowing in silver at this rate of interest.

In allotting new shares preference has been given to applications received from existing shareholders, and allotments to the Council have been in proportion to its applications.

The Directors of the Company will be obliged if you will give instructions for the publication of this letter in the next issue of the Municipal Gazette.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

LESLIE J. CUBITT,

Chairman, Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

SHANGHAI WATERWORKS CO., LD.

Total Consumption of Water:—

1917	5,208,612,897	gallons.	1909	2,845,038,043	gallons.
1916	4,707,500,215	"	1908	2,516,462,970	"
1915	4,274,172,509	"	1907	2,271,582,985	"
1914	3,932,650,460	"	1906	1,997,647,971	"
1913	3,497,530,882	"	1905	1,781,114,573	"
1912	3,422,661,534	"	1904	1,632,477,143	"
1911	3,072,548,913	"	1900	1,229,095,169	"
1910	3,125,649,134	"	1885	412,199,739	"

On March 16, 1918, the Council notified its intention of bringing forward the appended resolution at the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers to be held on March 27, 1918:—

Resolution VII.—That the Council be and it is hereby authorized and directed to appoint a Committee, consisting of three Members of Council and two Ratepayers with power to fill vacancies, to consider and report whether it is desirable, in the interests of this Community, that the business and undertaking and the lands, buildings, plant, machinery and effects of the Shanghai Waterworks Company, Limited, should be acquired, in pursuance of the provisions contained in Clause 9 of the Agreement between the Company and the Council dated the first day of July, 1905. The report of such Committee to be submitted to the Council, who shall lay the same before the Ratepayers in meeting assembled.

In proposing this resolution the Chairman of Council addressed the Meeting as follows:—

MR. PEARCE—Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen—You doubtless read with some interest the minute published in the Gazette of February 28 in reference to certain proposals which are to be brought forward at a meeting of the Shanghai Waterworks Company to-morrow afternoon providing for an increase of the Company's share capital from £400,000 to £1,000,000 by the creation of 30,000 additional shares of £20 each, of which it is proposed to issue 3,000 shares immediately. In that minute certain indications were given of our attitude towards these proposals and of our views in regard to the desirability of municipalising the Settlement's water supply, but the resolution which is now before you calls, I think, for some introduction and explanation.

Our official relations with the Company have not, I regret to say, been of a very cordial description during the past few years: differences that should have been possible of friendly settlement have necessitated the intervention of arbitration

and less consideration has in our opinion been shown for the interests of the consumer, and of the Community, than we might have reasonably expected.

So much for the past. And now for the future. There has been a notable change in the type of building erected in the Settlement within recent years: we have to deal with fires in constructions of a great height, and the time is probably not far distant when it will be necessary to introduce a system of high pressure water supply, for which no provision is made in the Concession Agreement of 1903. Then the problems of our drainage and of sewage disposal are closely connected with that of our supply of water and it is possible that important changes may ere long be necessary in this connexion. Again, Settlement extension will involve a programme of considerable expansion of our water system.

These are considerations which seem to indicate that the supply of water should be undertaken by the Community rather than by private enterprise. For financial and other reasons, however, the present scarcely seemed an opportune time for taking action in this direction: indeed had it not been for the Company's proposals to increase its capital we should certainly not have brought the matter before you yet awhile. Let me emphasize that we have never had the slightest desire to hamper the proper development of the Company, but these proposals involve an increase in its share capital to no less than one and half times the present total: an increase for which, in our opinion, no sufficiently convincing reason was given in the Company's circular notice to shareholders of November last. Moreover, even if so large an amount of additional capital were required the present could not in our opinion be considered a favourable time for the issue of sterling. In this connexion I recall that when this very point was raised at the meeting of the Company in June 1915, upon the occasion of the increase of capital then authorized, the Chairman of the Company stated that as the low rate of exchange then ruling was favourable to the issue of sterling, the Board had waived their original objection to the issue of shares and had met the wishes of the London shareholders, but that they did not abandon the idea of issuing debentures at some future time, if thought desirable, when, for instance, exchange was high and therefore unfavourable to the issue of sterling.

Since the minute was published in the Gazette of February 28, we have had several conversations with the Chairman of the Company and we are now satisfied that not only is the additional capital that will be raised by the issue of 3,000 shares at £20 each required, but that within the next two or three years the Company will require all the further capital that it is likely to get under present financial conditions. Whether we are to acquire the Company's undertaking or not will have been decided within that time, so there appears to be no longer any good reason why we should restrict the amount of capital which the Directors shall have power to raise.

We do, however, hold the view that a short term silver debenture issue would be preferable as affording a greater measure of protection of the interests of local shareholders and the community as such, but it seems that this question has received the very careful consideration of the Directors who hold the opposite view.

As regards our relations with the Company, I am glad to say that Mr. Cubitt, the Chairman of the Company, has expressed the hope that they may in the future be of a more cordial character—a hope that we reciprocate. He has also suggested that the Directors of the Company should meet the Works Committee with a view to the amicable settlement of all outstanding questions, a suggestion which we welcome and to which effect will be given within a short time after this meeting. This does not, however, alter our view that the question of the desirability of the purchase of the Company's undertaking should be proceeded with. I have stated some of the reasons which seem to indicate that the supply of water should be undertaken by the community. There are many others but these will be investigated if the resolution which is now before you is passed. The question is not by any means a new one; it was discussed in some detail at Meetings of Ratepayers in 1875 and again in 1880 when the grant of the concession sought by the Company was first approved. In opposing the resolution before the meeting in June of 1880 the late Mr. G. J. Morrison expressed his views as follows:—

“If the Settlement wanted Waterworks, the Ratepayers should not hand themselves over body and soul to a private company, whose shares would be put on the market and sold to the highest bidder. He asked the Ratepayers to see what Waterworks Companies had done and were doing all over the world, and what those companies were doing the proposed company would do, and if they granted them the concession they would only regret it once, but that once would be all the time they were connected with this place. They would always look back with sorrow at the time when they did so, and the time would come when they would say to this Company “We made a mistake once, and for God's sake give us your Works and charge us what you like for them.”

Though we can hardly associate ourselves with this view in its entirety, it is perhaps to some extent, prophetic of the present. With these remarks, ladies and gentlemen, I have pleasure in proposing.

Resolution VII.—That the Council be and it is hereby authorized and directed to appoint a Committee, consisting of three Members of Council and two Ratepayers with power to fill vacancies, to consider and report whether it is desirable in the interests of this Community, that the business and undertaking and the lands, buildings, plant, machinery and effects of the Shanghai Waterworks Company, Limited, should be acquired, in pursuance of the provisions contained in Clause 9 of the Agreement between the Company and the Council dated the first day of July, 1905. The report of such Committee to be submitted to the Council, who shall lay the same before the Ratepayers in meeting assembled.

Mr. A. S. P. WHITE-COOPER—I have much pleasure in seconding that.

The resolution was passed without dissent and the Special Waterworks Committee was appointed as follows:—

Messrs A. C. Clear, H. G. Simms, E. C. Pearce, E. I. Ezra and A. S. P. White-Cooper. On January 8, 1919, Mr. J. Johnstone, as Chairman of the Watch Committee, was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. White-Cooper's resignation from membership of the Council in October 1918.

Upon reference to the Chairman's remarks at the Meeting of Ratepayers recorded above, it will be noted that he alluded to a suggestion made by the Chairman of the Company that the Directors of the Company should meet the Works Committee with a view to the amicable settlement of all outstanding questions. This suggestion was welcomed by the Council and effect was given thereto at the meetings of the Works Committee held on July 8 and 29 when representatives of the Company attended. At these meetings the questions of *charges for waterclosets and for private hydrants, of the provision of mains in new roads, of extensions of mains, of water pressure, of supply to offices and shops and of regulations as to water fittings* were the subject of discussion. At the second of these meetings the Company's representatives contended that the points for discussion were to some extent interdependent and that accordingly though anxious to come to an amicable settlement they were obliged to treat them as a whole rather than separately, a contention, to which reply was made that each point should be treated separately upon its merits. The Company's representatives then maintained that the Council's contention that the Company should only be paid for water actually consumed was scarcely fair having regard to the fact that so much was consumed without any payment; that if payment were made for all water consumed the Company might be willing to waive all outstanding points. The Chairman of the Works Committee thereupon stated that the converse, of the basic standpoint taken by the Council that the Company should receive payment and profit solely in return for the commodity supplied, was that the commodity should only be supplied in return for payment, and that should it therefore be a fact that the Company was supplying water for which it was not receiving payment this should be corrected by, for a suggestion, the modification of the present Agreement so as to give the Company the right to place the consumer on meter and the consumer the right to call upon the Company to do so.

The representatives of the Company replied that this suggestion would receive their consideration and that in due course definite proposals on the subject would be submitted for the Council's consideration. Proposals accordingly were submitted in the Company's letter of August 1 as follows:—

Shanghai, August 1, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to address you on the subject of the request made by the Works Committee of the Council at the meeting of that body and representatives of the Company held on July 29, that the Company should submit a concrete proposal for the supply of water to all consumers at a meter rate instead of on the present percentage basis.

This request has been carefully considered by my Directors. They desire in the first place to point out that the general introduction of meters for water used for ordinary domestic purposes will entail considerable capital expenditure on the provision of the requisite meters and some addition to working expenses in the reading and upkeep of the same. They are however prepared to accept an arrangement on the following lines:

(1).—For Water consumed for other than ordinary domestic purposes at the rates laid down in the Agreement of 1905 which provide for a minimum monthly rate for purposes of trade, business or manufacture of \$4.00 per month entitling the consumer to 10,000 gallons of water.

(2).—For Water consumed for ordinary domestic purposes at the rate determined upon as the result of the recent arbitration for the supply of water to offices by meter, *i.e.*, \$0.40 per 1,000 gallons, but with a sliding scale of minimum rates, varying with the size of the meter required, and of sufficient magnitude to cover interest and depreciation on the meter, the cost of reading and upkeep of same and the quantity of water to which the consumer would be entitled under such minimum rate.

If this arrangement is agreed to, the Company's contentions in regard to certain of the points raised at the recent Meeting with the Works Committee will be somewhat modified. In regard to the charge for the supply of water to private fire hydrants, it would seem that some arrangement on the lines suggested by the Council could be arrived at, certain questions of detail only remaining for further discussion.

The questions of the charge for the supply to water closets and of the abolition of the schedule of water rates for foreign dwellings attached to the agreement of July 1905, will be automatically solved in that the water supply to such will as for other purposes be charged for on the basis of consumption as registered by meter.

It will of course be understood that, at the present time there is little likelihood of the Company obtaining the requisite meters and it will probably be found impossible to make the change from the existing rates until the termination of hostilities.

Finally, my Directors desire to draw the Council's attention to the very serious increase in the cost of supplying water at the present time, owing to enhanced cost of materials and more especially that of fuel. They will be glad to have the Council's views upon a suggestion that some increase be made in the existing rates, as has already been done in the cases of the Electricity Department and the Gas Company, whereby some portion of the extra burden may be borne by the consumers. The greatly increased cost of supply was referred to at the recent meetings and later the Chairman of the Works Committee expressed the desire of the Council that the Company should obtain a fair return on its investment, and

agreed that the existing state of affairs by which the consumption of water is increasing out of all proportion to the revenue must be remedied. My Directors therefore look with confidence for the support of the Council in this matter.

I am, Sir, yours faithfully,

F. B. PITCAIRN,

Acting Secretary & Engineer-in-Chief.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Due consideration was given to the above proposals and ultimately towards the end of 1918, the Council reached the conclusion that further consideration thereof should be deferred until such time as the Special Waterworks Committee had concluded its deliberations in regard to the desirability or otherwise of purchase of the Company's undertaking since the Company's proposals in regard to the adoption of the meter rate were so far-reaching and of such importance that no definite views thereon could be ventured without further exhaustive examination of data and statistics as to the cost of production, consumption and waste, etc. Accordingly the following letter was addressed to the Company:—

Council Room, Shanghai, January 4, 1919.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to your letter of August 1, and to inform you that after considering the proposals, therein set forth, in regard to the supply of water on a meter rate instead of on the present percentage basis, the Council has reached the conclusion that it would not be possible to express any definite views thereon without further exhaustive examination of data and statistics as to cost of production, consumption, waste, etc. Under these circumstances it seems desirable that further consideration of these proposals, should be deferred until such time as the Special Waterworks Committee, appointed in accordance with the terms of Resolution VII passed at the last Annual Meeting of Ratepayers, has concluded its deliberations and submitted its recommendations, since should it recommend, and the Ratepayers endorse, the purchase of your Company's undertaking, the time and labour given to the consideration of these proposals will have been given to no purpose. On the other hand should the Special Committee or the Ratepayers pronounce against purchase, your proposals in regard to a meter rate will not have been prejudiced in any way by reason of the deferment of their consideration.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

A. P. WOOD, Esq.,

Secretary and Engineer-in-Chief, Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.

Under these circumstances it was decided that the deliberations of the Special Waterworks Committee, appointed in pursuance of the resolution above referred to, should no longer be deferred and accordingly the question which this Committee was invited to consider and report upon is now under consideration. In the meantime consideration of most of the questions outstanding between the Council and the Company is in abeyance.

PUBLIC BAND.**COMMITTEE.**

The Committee at the end of 1917 consisted of :—

Messrs. Ed. White
F. J. Burrett
O. M. Green

Mr. F. J. Burrett resigned in March and Mr. N. G. Maitland was invited to join the Committee.

REPORT.

The services of the Conductor and the three remaining German musicians terminated at the end of the year. Two Manilamen died and one absconded. The Band now consists of 7 European musicians, (including one who is engaged for the winter season only), and 21 Manilamen of whom one was added during 1918. The recommendation of the Band Committee in 1917 to increase the complement of Manila musicians to 30 could not be carried into effect owing to the scarcity of suitable musicians in Manila caused by the formation of Military Bands for the Philippine National Guard. With the termination of the war, however, it is hoped that the services of the requisite number of musicians will be secured.

Public Performances.—The public performances consisted of Sunday concerts and Public Dances in the Town Hall. The open air concerts began as usual after the Spring races and continued until the end of September, with performances daily in the Public Garden, the Hongkew Recreation Ground and the Public Recreation Ground and two additional concerts were given during the hot season at the Hongkew Recreation Ground and the Public Garden.

The Volunteer Corps required the services of the Band on several occasions and many engagements were filled including performances during the Races.

Sunday Concerts.—Selections have been given from the existing repertory, which however does not contain a good selection of the latest music. Under the present circumstances there could hardly be a change, but the selected pieces have no doubt been appreciated by the visiting public.

Public Dances.—The Tuesday dances were discontinued in October owing to the very small attendance.

A. DE KRYGER
Conductor-in-charge.

LAND REGULATIONS.

As indicated in the appended interchange of letters with the Senior Consul, the amendment of Land Regulation IX to provide that the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers be, in future, held not later than April 21 instead of as hitherto, not later than March 21, was confirmed by the Foreign Representatives and Supreme Chinese Government at Peking. The text of the amended Regulation was notified to the public in terms of Municipal Notification No. 2495 as attached:—

Council Room, Shanghai, May 31, 1917.

SIR,—I have the honour to inform you that as a result of the rapid growth of the Settlement within recent years and the consequent increase both in its income and expenditure, it has become increasingly difficult to prepare and publish the Council's Annual Report and Statement of Accounts within the period prescribed by the Land Regulations.

Regulation IX requires that the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers shall be held on a date not later than March 21, and Regulation XXV requires that the Financial Statement for the past year shall be published at least 10 days before that meeting. When these Regulations were drawn up the time therein allowed was undoubtedly ample but it will be readily conceded that the task has now outgrown the limits then conceived to be practicable.

In accordance, therefore, with the procedure laid down in Regulation XXVIII when amendment of the Land Regulations is requisite, I have the honour to request that you will submit the matter to the earnest consideration of the Consular Body with a view to amendment of Regulation IX so as to provide that the Annual Meeting of Ratepayers be in future held not later than April 21, *i.e.*, one month later than at present. This can be effected by substitution of the words "February or March" for the words "January or February."

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, February 18, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated May 31, 1917, and to let you know that in accordance with the procedure laid down in regulation XXVIII of the Land Regulations, the Foreign Consuls and Local Chinese authorities have concerted and settled the substitution of the words "February or March" for the words "January or February" in Art. IX of the Land Regulations.

The Foreign representatives and Supreme Chinese Government at Peking have confirmed the said amendment of Art. IX.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. SIFFERT,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION.

No. 2495.

AMENDMENT OF LAND REGULATION IX.

Notice is hereby given that a communication has been received by the Council from the Senior Consul to the effect that the Foreign Representatives and Supreme Chinese Government at Peking have confirmed the amendment of Land Regulation IX, consulted upon and settled by the Foreign Consuls and Local Chinese Authorities; such amendment providing for the substitution in the said Regulation of the words February or March for the words "January or February."

The text of the amended Regulation, which will be enforced from this date forward, is as follows:—

IX.—"It being expedient and necessary for the better order and good government of the Settlement that some provision should be made for the appointment of an executive Committee or Council, and for the construction of public works and keeping the same in repair; and for cleaning, lighting, watering, and draining the Settlement generally; establishing a watch or Police force therein; purchasing and renting lands, houses and buildings for Municipal purposes; paying the persons necessarily employed in any Municipal office or capacity, and for raising money when necessary by way of loan or otherwise for any of the purposes aforesaid, the Foreign Treaty Consuls, or a majority of them, shall during the month of February or March in each year, and so early in the same as possible, fix the day for the election of the Executive

Committee or Council, in manner hereinafter provided, giving fourteen days' notice of the same, and shall also during the said months give notice of a public meeting to be held within twenty-one days of such notice, to devise ways and means of raising the requisite funds for these purposes; and it shall be competent to such meeting duly assembled, or a majority thereof, including proxies for absent owners of land, to impose and levy rates and issue licenses for the purposes mentioned in the Byelaws, and to declare an assessment in the form of a rate to be made on the said land or building; provided always that the proportion between the tax on land, and on houses or buildings, shall not exceed one-twentieth of one per cent. on the gross value of land to one per cent. on the annual rental of houses; and it shall also be competent to the said meetings or a majority thereof as aforesaid, to impose other rates and taxes in the form of dues on all goods passed through the Chinese Custom house by any person or persons resident within the said limits, or landed, shipped, or transhipped at any place within the said limits; provided the said rates or taxes levied in the form of dues shall in no case exceed the amount of one-tenth of one per cent. on the value of the goods so passed, landed, shipped or transhipped, and in such other forms as may appear requisite and necessary for the purposes aforesaid."

By order,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 21, 1918.

BYE-LAWS REVISION.

The evolution of Local Government and the aspirations of the Community to secure a code of laws more suited to present day requirements, by revision of the Byelaws annexed to the Land Regulations, received a serious check during the year when the Consular Body notified its non-approval of the text of the revisions approved at the Adjourned Special Meeting of Ratepayers held on March 21, 1917.

These revisions were prompted by the representations of the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., that as the tramway regulations and byelaws, which were compiled shortly after the Company's inception by its Local Board in collaboration with a Special Committee of the Council, had not the status of Municipal Byelaws there was difficulty in securing their enforcement. After exhaustive consideration of these representations, the Council assented in February 1916 to move the embodiment of certain of the tramway regulations in the Municipal Byelaws, at the same time safeguarding the Ratepayers' interests by the express stipulation that nothing contained in the regulations thus embodied should be construed to abridge the Council's rights and powers under the Tramway Agreement of 1905.

As it was felt that no byelaw for traffic regulation would be complete unless it embodied general traffic regulations as well as those applying to the tramway service, it was considered desirable that the former should likewise be incorporated in the Byelaws with such amendments as experience had indicated as necessary for effective traffic control. The opportunity was also taken to include various other amendments and additions which had from time to time been noted to be necessary to meet changed local conditions. Amongst these may be mentioned the provision of more adequate penalties for infringement of the Byelaw relative to the storing of ammunition and for the unauthorised carrying of firearms—a measure rendered expedient in view of the increased number of armed robberies.

The complete text of the modifications and amendments suggested by the Council was published in the Municipal Gazette of March 9, 1916, as follows:—

XXXIII.

The following rules and regulations for traffic within such limits and on all Municipal roads and alleyways outside such limits shall be observed. Any person offending against any one of them shall be liable upon conviction to a fine not exceeding fifty dollars or in default one month's imprisonment for each offence. And it is hereby declared that any fines or penalties set out in this and any other Bye-law shall be recoverable in a summary manner before any Consul or any Court having jurisdiction over such person and shall be in addition to and without prejudice to the right of the Council to suspend any licence or permit (if any). And it is hereby declared that the expression "road" when used in this Bye-law shall mean and be deemed to include any Municipal road or alleyway, and the expression "tramcar" shall mean and be deemed to include any tramcar, trailer-car or railless car.

1.—Every person in charge of a vehicle shall keep on the left hand side of the road and when passing other vehicles, except tramcars, going in the same direction, shall do so on the right hand side. When passing tramcars, whether moving or stationary, he shall, where practicable, do so on the left hand side.

2.—Every person in charge of slow and heavy traffic and rickshas shall keep to the sides of the road, leaving the centre for fast traffic.

3.—Every person in charge of a vehicle when passing over a bridge or crossing or when turning a corner, shall slow down, and when turning a corner to the left he shall do so as sharply as possible, or when to the right, he shall take a good sweep.

4.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall approach a crossing on the wrong side of the road, or attempt to pass other vehicles going in the same direction, where a good view ahead cannot be obtained.

5.—Every person in charge of a vehicle proceeding along any road when wishing to stop shall raise his hand above his head for a few seconds, and when wishing to turn to the right or left shall point in the direction in which he is about to turn, in such manner as to give warning to the traffic following.

6.—Every person in charge of a vehicle when taking up or setting down passengers shall draw up his vehicle as near the footway as possible.

7.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall keep such vehicle standing at the entrance to any building, store, or residence, after the occupants have alighted, and in such a manner as to block the approach to subsequent arrivals, and impede the passing traffic. The person in charge of such vehicle shall move on to a sufficient distance to leave the approach to the entrance clear, and shall take up such position as may be appointed by the Police.

8.—Every pedestrian and every person in charge of a vehicle shall promptly obey the signals of the Police engaged in regulating the traffic, and must stop at once either when required to do so, or when any accident has occurred in which such pedestrian or person is concerned.

9.—No person in charge of any vehicle or when riding a horse, pony or other animal, shall drive or move such vehicle or ride such horse, pony or other animal on any road recklessly or negligently or at a speed or in a manner which is dangerous to the public, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, including the nature, condition and use of such road and to the amount of the traffic which actually is at the time or which might reasonably be expected to be thereon.

10.—No person in charge thereof shall drive on any road any horse or other animal drawing any heavy wagon, cart, or other vehicle at any faster rate than a common walk.

11.—No person in charge thereof shall leave on any road any horse or other animal, whether attached to any carriage or not, without some competent person in charge, such person being in such a position as to have complete and immediate control over such horse or animal by means of the bridle.

12.—No person shall be asleep while in charge of any vehicle, horse, pony, or mule while on any road.

13.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall keep such vehicle standing in the narrow section of the *Nanking Road east of the Kiangse Road*.

14.—No servant or employe shall drive any empty vehicle, on the *Nanking Road east of Lloyd Road*, between the hours of 8 a.m. to 10 a.m., 12 noon to 2 p.m., and 4 p.m. to 6 p.m.

15.—No person in charge thereof shall permit or cause any carriage, with or without horse, pony or other animal, or any ricscha, truck, barrow or other vehicle to stand longer on any road than is necessary for loading or unloading, or taking up or setting down passengers, except carriages, ricschas or other vehicles standing for hire in any places appointed for that purpose, and no person by means of any carriage, cart ricscha, truck or barrow or any horse, pony or other animal shall wilfully interrupt any crossing, or wilfully cause any obstruction in any road, or shall refuse to cause such carriage or other vehicle to be removed upon reasonable request by the Police.

16.—No person shall break in or exercise any horse or pony or mule on any road.

17.—Every person in charge of a horse, pony or other animal when led on any road shall lead the same by the near rein, against the traffic, that is on the right hand side of the road.

18.—No person shall harness or unharness any horse, pony or mule on any road.

19.—Every person in charge of a vehicle on any road shall between the hours of sunset and sunrise cause such vehicle to carry such lights as may be specified as necessary in the licence appertaining to such vehicle.

20.—Every person leading a horse, or pony, or mule on any road after sunset shall carry a light.

21.—Every person using the jetties and pontoons on the *Whangpoo River* and *Soochow* or other Creeks shall obey the instructions of the Police. No person shall use the two passenger pontoons north of the Customs jetty for the landing and shipping of cargo.

22.—Every pedestrian when using the footpath on any road shall keep to the right hand side of such footpath.

23.—No person shall expectorate on any footpath.

24.—No person shall—

(a) mount enter leave or attempt to mount enter or leave a tramcar whilst in motion.

(b) enter or leave a tramcar except by the way provided on the near side of the tramcar.

(c) mount enter or attempt to mount or enter a tramcar without first permitting all persons who may be intending to alight so to do.

(d) travel on the steps or footboards or on the same platform of a tramcar as the motorman engaged in driving the same.

(e) whilst in a state of intoxication or affected with any dangerous contagious or infectious disease attempt to mount or enter a tramcar. If any such person shall be found in any tramcar he shall forthwith at the request of any officer or servant of the Company leave the tramcar.

(f) use obscene or offensive language or conduct himself offensively whilst in or upon any tramcar or spit or commit any nuisance in upon or against any tramcar or wilfully interfere with the comfort of any passenger.

(g) unless he be the Conductor or Motorman change or remove the route indicators or destination boards or interfere with the controllers brakes lights switches ventilators trolley cord or any part of the tramcar or its equipment or signal a tramcar to start.

(h) speak to a Motorman when his tramcar is in motion.

(i) travel on any tramcar with loaded firearms or dangerous articles.

(j) wilfully obstruct or impede any officer or servant of the Company in the exercise of his duty upon or in connexion with any tramcar or any tramway.

(k) except with the permission of any officer or servant of the Company mount or enter a disabled or damaged tramcar or if already travelling on such tramcar refuse to leave the same if so requested by the conductor.

(l) claim to travel as a season ticket holder unless he shall at such time be registered in the Company's books as the holder of a season ticket.

(m) transfer to any other person a ticket issued to him, or use any ticket issued to another person, or use a ticket for a journey other than that for which the ticket was issued.

And every passenger shall

(n) On demand show his ticket (whether an ordinary or a season ticket) to Conductor or any duly authorised servant of the Company.

(o) If unable to produce his ticket (not being a season ticket) pay the proper fare.

(p) If unable to produce his ticket (being a season ticket) pay the proper fare or sign his name and address.

Nothing in these Bye-laws shall abridge the Council's rights and powers under any franchise agreement with any tramway or other public traction company, or any duly authorised additions thereto, or shall absolve any such company from any penalty incurred thereunder.

XXXIV.

No person shall keep store or sell within such limits any dangerous materials, such as, gunpowder and similar nitrate mixtures, dynamite, blasting gelatine, celluloid, carbonate, nitro cotton, smokeless powder, picric acid, and similar nitro compounds, chlorate mixtures, fulminates, fireworks, ammunition, benzine and other volatile or inflammable coal tar products, petrol, gasolene and other very volatile or inflammable petroleum products, acetylene, calcium carbide, yellow phosphorus, saltpetre, sulphur, or any material containing any of these as an ingredient, to a greater quantity than may from time to time be set out in a Municipal Notification; or carry on the trade of a dry cleaner or any other dangerous or hazardous trade without a licence or permit first obtained therefor from the Council and, if a licence, in the case of a foreign person countersigned by the Consul of the nationality to which such person belongs. Further no person shall keep a fair, market, native club, music hall, theatre, circus, cinematograph or other place of public entertainment, tavern, billiard, bowling or dancing saloon, brothel, pawnshop, dairy, laundry, bakery, slaughterhouse, livery stable, public garage, pen for cattle pigs sheep or goats; or sell, or keep a shop store stall or place for the sale or manufacture of, firearms, wines, spirits, beer or other alcoholic beverages, proprietary or patent medicines, opium and other noxious drugs and poisons, ice, lottery tickets or chances in lotteries, clothing, butchers meat, poultry, game, fish, fruit, vegetables or other foodstuffs as may from time to time be set out in a Municipal Notification; or keep for private or public use, or let, ply, or use for hire, any launch, sampan, ferry or other boat, any horse, pony, mule or donkey, any motor car, motor bicycle or other motor vehicle, any carriage, cart, hand cart, ricksha, sedan chair, wheelbarrow or other vehicle; or drive any motor vehicle; or keep any dog; or carry or keep any firearms other than those used solely for sporting

purposes; or hawk any goods; or hawk or publish any newspaper or periodical, or exhibit any advertisement; in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a licence first obtained therefor from the Council and in the case of a foreign person countersigned by the Consul of the nationality to which such person belongs. Further no person shall within such limits undertake any building operations whether temporary or permanent; or undertake any structural alterations or repairs to any building or structure or any work involving the placing of ladders in any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any straw or matting shed, bamboo or other buildings of a like inflammable nature; or undertake any bunding on any creek; or remove mud from any creek, or foreshore; or whether within such limits or not open up any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any fences, hoardings, signboards or other structures, abutting on any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any matsheds, sunshades, lamps or other structures in such a manner as to overhang any Municipal road or alleyway; or undertake the landing of any materials at any Municipal pontoon, jetty or road; or form or cause to be formed or take part in any procession through any Municipal road or alleyway without a permit first obtained therefor from the Council. And the Council may in its absolute discretion refuse or waive the issue of any such licence or permit without assigning the reason for such refusal or waiver and may impose such conditions and exact such security as the nature of each particular licence or permit may in its discretion require, and may charge such fees in respect thereof as may be authorised at the Annual General Meeting of Ratepayers. And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this Bye-law, or against any of the conditions appearing in any such licence or permit as aforesaid, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars for a first offence, two hundred and fifty dollars for a 2nd offence and five hundred dollars for a 3rd or subsequent offence and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine for every 24 hours continuance of such offence not exceeding one hundred dollars for every twenty-four hours and in addition to such fines as aforesaid shall be liable to confiscation to the use of the Council of any goods merchandise articles or things of a dangerous nature included in this Bye-law and in respect of which such offence has been committed. And it is hereby declared that any fines and penalties set out in this and any other Bye-law shall be recoverable in a summary manner before any Consul or any Court having jurisdiction over such person and shall be in addition to and without prejudice to the right of the Council to suspend any licence or permit (if any). Provided always that the Council may from time to time after 14 days' previous official notice by means of a Municipal Notification extend these provisions in such manner as it may in its discretion think fit.

XXXV.

All persons letting off firearms or creating a noise or disturbance without cause, or committing any act which may legitimately come within the meaning of the term "public nuisance" shall be liable to a penalty or fine not exceeding one hundred dollars for each offence. The provisions of this Bye-law shall be deemed to be in addition to and shall not abridge or affect any right remedy or proceeding under any other provision of these Bye-laws or of the Land Regulations or at law or in equity.

XXXVI.

Every person boarding or making use of any tramcar, trailer-car or railless car, within such limits or on any Municipal Road outside such limits shall observe and be bound by such rules and regulations as the Council may from time to time make in respect of such boarding or user; and every person making use of any Municipal Road or alleyway shall observe and be bound by such rules and regulations as the Council may from time to time make in respect to such user.

Any person offending against any one of such rules and regulations shall be liable to a fine not exceeding fifty dollars or in default one month's imprisonment for each offence.

XXXVII.

No person except Consular Officers and the Officers of the Council duly authorised, and members of the Volunteer Corps and Military and Naval Officers and Soliders of any Foreign Government Force when in uniform or on duty, shall under any pretence carry within such limits or on any Municipal road alleyway or property outside such limits, any firearms unless duly licensed to carry the same under the provisions of Bye-law XXXIV or any other offensive or defensive arms, such as swords, daggers, loaded sticks, slung

shots, knives, or any weapon of like character, under a penalty or fine for a first offence not exceeding one hundred dollars, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, and for a second or subsequent offence two hundred and fifty dollars, or imprisonment with or without hard labour and in every case with confiscation to the use of the Council of such offensive or defensive arms. Provided that nothing in this Bye-law shall be construed to extend to the carrying of fowling-pieces for the purpose of shooting game and Provided also that in the case of firearms the penalties fines or imprisonment hereby provided shall be in addition to and not in substitution for any penalties or fines provided by Bye-law XXXIV.

XLII.

In these Bye-laws the word "person" means and includes person, firm and corporation where the context so admits.

XLIII.

These Bye-laws shall be printed, and the Secretary of the Council shall deliver a printed copy thereof, to every Ratepayer applying for the same, without charge : and a copy thereof shall be hung up in the front, or in some conspicuous part of the principal office of the Council.

The modifications and amendments set forth above were submitted for approval at a Special Meeting of Ratepayers held at the Town Hall on March 21, 1916, in terms of the Resolution contained in Municipal Notification No. 2365 published hereunder.

MUNICIPAL NOTIFICATION.

No. 2365.

The following resolution will be proposed at the Special Meeting of Ratepayers to be held at the Town Hall on March 21, 1916, at 1.50 p.m. :—

Resolution.—That the proposed amendment of Articles XXXIII to XXXVII and XLII and XLIII of the Bye-laws attached to the Land Regulations as published in the Municipal Gazette of March 9, 1916, be passed and approved.

Proposer : EDWARD I. EZRA.

Seconder : EDWARD WHEELEY.

Amendment to the Resolution to be proposed at the Special Meeting.—That all the words after "1916" namely, "be passed and approved" be deleted and the following substituted, namely "be referred to a Special Committee which shall consist of Five Ratepayers to be nominated and appointed by the Council with power to fill vacancies. The Committee shall be called The Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee and shall revise and submit the proposed amendments to this meeting which shall now be adjourned to reassemble at the call of the Council ten days after publication of the revised amendments."

Proposer : EDWARD S. LITTLE.

Seconder : CECIL HOLLIDAY.

By order,
J. B. MACKINNON,
Acting Secretary.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 13, 1916.

In conformity with the terms of the Resolution as passed by the ratepayers in its amended form, the matter was referred for further consideration to a Special Committee, nominated and appointed by the Council, and known as the Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee. For purpose of record a copy of the Committee's report and recommendations is hereunder appended :—

REPORT OF THE TRAFFIC AND LICENSING BYE-LAWS COMMITTEE.

Constitution of the Committee.—The Committee were appointed in virtue of the following Resolution passed at the Special Meeting of the Ratepayers on March 21, 1916 :—

Resolution III (Amended).—That the proposed amendment of Articles XXXIII to XXXVII and XLII and XLIII of the Bye-laws attached to the Land Regulation as published in the Municipal Gazette of March 9, 1916, be referred to a Special Committee which shall consist of five Ratepayers to be nominated and appointed by the Council with power to fill vacancies. The Committee shall be called the Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee and shall revise and submit the proposed

amendments to this meeting which shall now be adjourned to reassemble at the call of the Council ten days after publication of the revised amendments.

Members of the Committee.—The following were the Ratepayers appointed as Members of the Committee :—

Messrs. E. S. LITTLE.
W. McMURRAY.
D. McNEILL.
W. A. C. PLATT.
A. G. STEPHEN

Organization of the Committee. At their first meeting the Committee were organized as follows :—

Chairman:— Mr. A. G. STEPHEN.
Official Secretary:—Mr. K. E. NEWMAN.

Work of the Committee.—The Committee have had seven sittings and have unanimously agreed to recommend the Ratepayers to adopt Bye-laws XXXIII, XXXIII A, XXXIV, XXXIV A, XXXIV B, XXXIV C, XXXIV D, XXXIV E, XXXIV F, XXXV, XXXVI, XXXVII, XLII and XLIII, in the form annexed hereto, which said Bye-laws are an integral part of this Report.

Recommendations.—The Committee make the following seven recommendations :—

- (1). That the Police should insist upon slow moving traffic keeping to the sides of the road and also upon pedestrian traffic, in busy streets, keeping to the footpaths as far as convenient and possible, without prejudicing the rights of such pedestrian traffic.
- (2). That the licenses relating to ammunition, firearms and similar articles should contain a condition by which the Council may require such articles, when conveyed in bulk through the Settlement, to be accompanied by a police officer.
- (3). That the licenses relating to the sale of ammunition and firearms should contain a condition by which the Council shall require the vendor, within 24 hours of sale, to furnish the police with the name and address of the purchaser.
- (4). That it is desirable that the Customs Authorities shall in every case furnish the Council with a full description of all munitions of war, of any description, passing through their hands into or out of the Settlement, such information to be given to the Council at the time applications are received by the Customs Authorities.
- (5). That it should be quite understood by all concerned that the annexed bye-laws are in no way intended to prejudice the inherent right of any Ratepayers' Meeting to criticise or amend any particular license condition or regulation.
- (6). That the Council should appoint out of their own body in pursuance of Land Regulation XXIII one Committee to control all matters pertaining to licenses as distinct from the licensing Committee of Appeal mentioned in bye-law XXXIV F.
- (7). That the Council should exercise their right of cancelling or suspending a license or permit only in cases of urgency or absolute necessity.

XXXIII.

The following rules and regulations for traffic within such limits and on all Municipal roads and alleyways outside such limits shall be observed. And it is hereby declared that any fines or penalties set out in this and any other bye-law shall be recoverable in a summary manner before any Consul or any Court having jurisdiction over such person. And it is hereby declared that the expression "road" when used in this bye-law shall mean and be deemed to include any Municipal road or alleyway.

1.—Every person in charge of a vehicle shall keep on the left hand side of the road and when passing other vehicles, except trams, going in the same direction, shall do so on the right hand side. When passing trams, whether moving or stationary, he shall, where practicable, do so on the left hand side.

2.—Every pedestrian and every person in charge of a vehicle shall promptly obey the signals of the Police engaged in regulating the traffic, and must stop at once either when required to do so, or when any accident has occurred in which such pedestrian or person is concerned.

3.—No person in charge of any vehicle or when riding a horse, pony or other animal shall drive or move such vehicle or ride such horse, pony or other animal on any road recklessly, or negligently or at a speed or in a manner which is dangerous to the public, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, including the nature, condition and use of such road and to the amount of the traffic which actually is at the time or which might reasonably be expected to be thereon.

4.—No person in charge thereof shall leave on any road any horse or other animal whether attached to any carriage or not, without some competent person in charge, such person being in such a position as to have complete and immediate control over such horse or animal by means of the bridle.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 1 to 4 inclusive shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than twenty dollars for a first offence and forty dollars for a subsequent offence.

5.—No person shall expectorate in or upon any public way or public vehicle.

6.—Every person in charge of slow and heavy traffic and rishas shall keep to the sides of the road, leaving the centre for fast traffic.

7.—Every person in charge of a vehicle when passing over a bridge or crossing, or when turning a corner, shall slow down, and when turning a corner to the left shall do so as sharply as possible, or when to the right, shall take a good sweep.

8.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall approach a crossing on the wrong side of the road, or attempt to pass other vehicles going in the same direction where a good view ahead cannot be obtained.

9.—Every person in charge of any vehicle except a tramcar proceeding along any road when wishing to stop or turn to right or left shall raise his hand so as to be visible for a few seconds to the traffic concerned thereby, in the case of a private rishha the person in charge shall be deemed to be the passenger.

10.—Every person in charge of a vehicle when taking up or setting down passengers shall draw up his vehicle as near the footway as possible.

11.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall keep such vehicle standing at the entrance to any building, store, or residence, after the occupants have alighted, in such a manner as to block the approach to subsequent arrivals and impede the passing traffic. The person in charge of such vehicle shall move on to a sufficient distance to leave the approach to the entrance clear, and shall take up such position as may be appointed by the Police.

12.—No person in charge thereof shall drive on any road any horse or other animal drawing any heavy wagon, cart, or other vehicle at any faster rate than a common walk.

13.—No person shall be asleep while in charge of any horse, pony, or mule while on any road whether attached to any vehicle or not.

14.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall keep such vehicle standing in the narrow section of any road which the Council may from time to time by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be a narrow section.

15.—No person in charge thereof shall permit or cause any carriage, with or without horse, pony, or other animal, or any rishha, truck barrow, or other vehicle to stand on any road, at a place where it may obstruct traffic, for a longer time than is necessary for loading or unloading, or taking up or setting down passengers, excepting always carriages, rishhas, or other vehicles standing for hire in any places appointed for that purpose, and no person by means of any vehicle or animal shall wilfully interrupt any crossing, or wilfully cause any obstruction in any road, or shall refuse to cause such carriage or other vehicle to be removed upon reasonable request by the Police.

16.—No person shall break in or lead for exercise any horse, pony, or mule on any road, so as to obstruct the traffic or as to cause danger, inconvenience, or nuisance to persons using such road or living in houses abutting on such road.

17.—Every person in charge of a horse, pony, or other animal when led on any road shall lead the same by the near rein against the traffic, that is, on the right hand side of the road.

18.—No person shall, except in case of accident or other special circumstances, harness or unharness any horse, pony, or mule on any road.

19.—Every person using the jetties and pontoons on the Whangpoo River and Soochow or other Creeks shall obey the instructions of the Police. No person shall use the two passenger pontoons north of the Customs jetty for the landing and shipping of cargo.

20.—No person driving a vehicle, which according to its license should be provided with an instrument for giving warning of approach, shall use such instrument continuously or otherwise unnecessarily ; signals shall ordinarily be short, and longer signals shall only be given in case of imminent danger.

21.—On the approach along any road of a fire engine or truck sounding its carillon bell all traffic shall be suspended and vehicles and foot passengers shall give way so as to leave the centre of the road clear for the passage of such fire engine or truck.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 5 to 21 inclusive shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than ten dollars for a first offence and twenty dollars for a subsequent offence.

22.—No servant or employee shall drive any empty vehicle, on the Nanking Road east of Lloyd Road, between the hours of 8 a.m. to 10 a.m., 12 noon to 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. to 6 p.m.

23.—Every person in charge of a vehicle on any road shall, between the hours of sunset and sunrise, cause such vehicle to carry such lights as may be specified as necessary in the license appertaining to such vehicle.

24.—Every person leading a horse, pony, or mule, or in charge of any cattle on any road after sunset shall carry a light.

25.—Every pedestrian shall use the footpath wherever possible and when doing so shall keep to the right hand side of such footpath.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 22 to 25 inclusive shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than three dollars for a first offence and six dollars for a subsequent offence.

XXXIII A.

It is hereby declared that the expression "tramcar" when used in this bye-law shall mean and be deemed to include any tramcar, trailer car or railless car.

No person shall—

1.—Whilst in a state of intoxication or affected with any dangerous, contagious, or infectious disease attempt to mount or enter a tramcar. If any such person shall be found in any tramcar, he shall forthwith at the request of any officer or servant of the Company leave the tramcar.

2.—Without lawful authority change or remove the route indicators or destination boards or interfere with the controller, brakes, lights, switches, trolley cord or any part of the tramcar or its equipment, signal a tramcar to start, or change, remove, or interfere with any part of the tram rails, points, section boxes, or overhead equipment.

3.—Travel on any tramcar with loaded firearms or dangerous articles,

4.—Use obscene or offensive language or conduct himself offensively whilst in or upon any tramcar, or commit any nuisance in upon or against any tramcar, or wilfully interfere with the comfort of any passenger, or bring any dog or other animal into a tramcar.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 1 to 4 inclusive shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than twenty dollars for a first offence and forty dollars for a subsequent offence.

5.—Speak to a Motorman when his tramcar is in motion.

6.—Wilfully obstruct or impede any officer or servant of the Company in the exercise of his duty upon or in connection with any tramcar or any tramway.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 5 and 6 shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than ten dollars for a first offence and twenty dollars for a subsequent offence.

7.—Enter or leave a tramcar, except by the way provided on the near side of the tramcar.

8.—Mount, enter or attempt to mount or enter a tramcar without first permitting all persons who may be intending to alight so to do.

9.—Mount, enter or leave or attempt to mount, enter or leave a tramcar whilst in motion between two stopping places.

10.—Travel on the steps or footboards or on the same platform of a tramcar as the motorman engaged in driving the same.

11.—Except with the permission of any officer or servant of the Company, mount, or enter a disabled or damaged tramcar, or if already travelling on such tramcar, refuse to leave the same if so requested by the said officer or servant.

12.—Claim to travel as a season ticket holder, unless he shall at such time be registered in the Company's books as the holder of a season ticket.

13.—Transfer to any other person a ticket issued to him, or use any ticket issued to another person, or use a ticket for a journey other than that for which the ticket was issued.

And every passenger shall :—

14.—On demand show his ticket, whether an ordinary or a season ticket, to the conductor or any duly authorised servant of the Company.

15.—If unable to produce his ticket (whether ordinary or season) pay the proper fare.

Any person offending against the provisions of the above mentioned sections 7 to 16 inclusive shall be liable upon conviction to a fine of not more than five dollars for a first offence and ten dollars for a subsequent offence.

Nothing in these bye-laws shall abridge the Council's rights and powers under any franchise agreement with any tramway or other public traction company, or any duly authorised additions thereto, or shall absolve any such company from any penalty incurred thereunder.

XXXIV.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained, no person shall keep, store, sell or manufacture any dangerous or inflammable materials namely those which on account of fire or explosion may endanger life or property, such as gunpowder and similar nitrate mixtures, dynamite, blasting gelatine, celluloid, carbonite, nitro-cotton, smokeless powder, cordite, picric acid and similar nitro-compounds, chlorate mixtures, fulminates, fuses or ballistics of any description used in association with explosives, ammunition, fireworks, benzene, and other very volatile or inflammable coal tar products, petrol, gasolene and other very volatile or inflammable petroleum products, acetylene, calcium carbide, yellow phosphorus, saltpetre, sulphur, or any material containing any of these as an ingredient so as to form a dangerous material, or such other dangerous or inflammable materials as the Council may from time to time by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be dangerous, to a greater quantity than may from time to time be set out in a Municipal Notification ; or carry on any dangerous or hazardous trade ; or keep, store, sell, or manufacture any firearms other than those used solely for sporting, Volunteer, or Police purposes in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a license first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

In this bye-law the expression "dangerous trade" shall be deemed to include the trades of a dry-cleaner, a manufacturer of matches or fireworks, the storage in bulk or ginning of cotton and such other trades as the Council may from time to time by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be dangerous trades.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing in any such license as aforesaid shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars for a first offence, two hundred and fifty dollars for a second offence and five hundred dollars for a third or subsequent offence, or in default one month's imprisonment, and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence, and in addition to such fines as aforesaid shall be liable to confiscation to the use of the Council of any goods, merchandise, articles or things of a dangerous nature included in this bye-law and in respect of which such offence has been committed.

XXXIV A.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no person shall keep a fair, Chinese club, lodging house, music hall, theatre, circus, cinematograph, eating house or other place of refreshment or public entertainment, hotel, tavern, billiard, bowling or dancing saloon, brothel, or sell or keep a shop, store, stall or place for the sale of or manufacture of wines, spirits, beer or other alcoholic beverages, opium and its alkaloids, cocaine, or their preparations, salts, derivatives and admixtures, or any other noxious drugs and poisons which the Council may from time to time by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be noxious, tobacco, lottery tickets or chances in lotteries, in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a license first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

And it is hereby expressly declared that in the case of the above mentioned licenses the Council shall not be required to give their reasons for refusing to issue any such license as aforesaid.

In this bye-law the expression "place of entertainment" shall be deemed to include all places of public resort kept open for profit.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing in any such license as aforesaid, other than a license for the sale of opium or cocaine, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding seventy-five dollars for a first offence, one hundred and fifty dollars for a second offence, and three hundred dollars for a third or subsequent offence, or in default one month's imprisonment; and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence. Provided always that any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law relating to the sale of opium or cocaine or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing on any such license therefor shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or to imprisonment with hard labour for not more than six months; and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of fifty dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence.

XXXIV B.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no person shall keep a market, pawnshop, Chinese money exchange or cash shop, Chinese gold or silversmith's shop, employment agency, dairy, laundry, bakery, slaughterhouse, livery stable, public garage, pen for cattle, pigs, sheep or goats, or sell or keep a shop, store, stall or place for the sale of clothing, proprietary or patent medicines, butcher's meat poultry, game, fish, fruit, ice, vegetables or other foodstuffs as may from time to time be set out in a Municipal Notification, or hawk any goods in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a license first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing in any such license as aforesaid shall be liable to a fine not exceeding seventy-five dollars for a first offence, one hundred and fifty dollars for a second offence and three hundred dollars for a third or subsequent offence, or in default one month's imprisonment and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence.

XXXIV C.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained, no person shall keep for private or public use, or let, ply, or use for hire any launch, sampan, ferry or other boat, any horse, pony, mule, or donkey, any motor car, motor bicycle, or other motor vehicle, or any carriage, cart, handcart, ricscha, sedan chair, wheelbarrow or other vehicle; or drive any tramcar, motor vehicle or horse drawn vehicle; or pull any ricscha, or keep or have in his possession any dog; or form, or cause to be formed, or take part in any procession through any Municipal Road or alleyway, in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a license first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

In this bye-law the expression "procession" shall be deemed to mean a native memorial, festive, funeral, wedding, or other native procession, consisting of not less than 50 persons or 20 vehicles.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing in any such license as aforesaid, other than a license to drive a motor vehicle, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding twenty dollars for a first offence, thirty dollars for a second offence, and forty-five dollars for a third offence; and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence.

Provided always that any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law relating to the driving of motor vehicles, or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing on any such license therefor, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding seventy-five dollars for a first offence, one hundred and fifty dollars for a second offence and three hundred dollars for a third offence, or in default one month's imprisonment.

XXXIV D.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no person shall carry on the business of a printer, lithographer, engraver or Chinese auctioneer, or publish, sell, or hawk any newspaper or periodical, or exhibit any advertisement within such limits without a license first obtained for any such printing, lithographing,

engraving or auctioneering business or for such newspaper, periodical, or advertisement from the Municipal Council.

In this bye-law the expression "newspaper or periodical" shall be deemed to include any paper containing public news, intelligences, or occurrences, or any remarks or observations therein printed for sale or distribution and published periodically, but shall not include trade journals, trade circulars and similar literature.

The expression "advertisement" shall be deemed to include trade notice exhibited in public places and on boardings, but shall not include sign boards or notices displayed on the actual place of business where the particular article is sold, nor shall it include notices in newspapers.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing on any such license as aforesaid shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars for a first offence, two hundred and fifty dollars for a second offence and five hundred dollars for third offence, or in default one month's imprisonment, and in case of continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence.

XXXIV E.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained, no person shall undertake any building operations whether temporary or permanent; or undertake any structural alterations or repairs to any building or structure or any work involving the placing of ladders in any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any straw or matting shed, bamboo or other buildings of a like inflammable nature; or undertake any bunding on any creek; or remove mud from any creek or foreshore; or open up any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any fences, hoardings, signboards or other structures, abutting on any Municipal road or alleyway; or erect any matchsheds, sunshades, lamps or other structures in such a manner as to overhang any Municipal road or alleyway or undertake the landing of any building materials at any Municipal pontoon, jetty or road in each or any of the above cases within such limits or on or abutting on any Municipal road outside such limits without a permit first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

In this bye-law the expression "building materials" shall be deemed to include bricks, stone, sand, lime, wood, tiles, manufactured concreteware, drain pipes and structural steelwork.

And any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this bye-law or against any of the conditions or regulations appearing in any such permit as aforesaid shall be liable to a fine not exceeding twenty dollars for a first offence, thirty dollars for a second offence and forty-five dollars for a third offence arising out of the same permit in either case, and in the case of a continuing offence to a further fine of twenty-five dollars for every 24 hours' continuance of such offence.

XXXIV F.

It is hereby declared that in cases of urgency or necessity, the Council may require any application for a license to be countersigned in the case of a foreigner by his Consul.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council may, if it thinks fit, issue to any one person a comprehensive license to cover the sale of different commodities which would otherwise require separate licenses and the same rules and penalties shall apply and attach as if a separate license had been issued in respect of each separate commodity as aforesaid.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council may in respect of all such licenses and permits as aforesaid impose such conditions or regulations (subject to the provisions of appeal hereinafter mentioned) and exact such security and charge such fees in respect thereof as the nature of the particular case may require. Such fees to be authorised at the Annual General Meeting of Ratepayers.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council may waive the obligations contained in the preceding bye-laws with reference to the obtaining of any particular class of licenses by any particular class of persons, provided always that any such exemption may be reviewed at any Ratepayers Meeting.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council may, if it thinks fit, subject to the provisions of appeal hereinafter mentioned, cancel or suspend any license or permit and in any such case the Council shall notify the holder of the license or permit of his right of appeal hereinafter mentioned.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council shall (except in the case of tavern licenses hereinafter mentioned) grant or refuse any such license or permit as aforesaid within a reasonable time of an application being received therefor and in the case of a license within a period not longer than 21 days and in the case of a permit within a period not longer than 14 days. Provided always that if the Council refuse to grant any such license or permit as aforesaid, they shall (except in the case of licenses issued under bye-law XXXIV^A) give their reasons for so doing. And if no notice of such refusal be given by the Council within the above mentioned time, the applicant may proceed to act as if a license or permit had been granted.

Applications for tavern licenses shall ordinarily be considered by the Council if received one month before the 1st day of March in any year.

And it is hereby further declared that the Council shall appoint at their first annual meeting, for the ensuing year only, a Committee to be called the Licensing Committee of Appeal of not less than 3 nor more than 5 members. Vacancies occurring during the year shall be filled by the Council. This Committee shall sit and decide on all petitions of appeal presented to them by aggrieved persons relating to licenses or permit conditions, suspension of, cancellation of, or refusal to grant licenses or permits excepting always refusal by the Council on the ground that the number of licenses of that particular class already granted is in the opinion of the Council sufficient, in which case only, no appeal shall lie.

Provided always that the rules of procedure for any such petition shall be laid down by the said Committee and any aggrieved person as aforesaid shall have the right to be heard by such Committee either in person or by counsel.

XXXV.

No person except Consular Officers and the Officers of the Council duly authorised, and members of the Volunteer Corps and Military and Naval Officers and Soldiers of any Foreign Government Force when in uniform or on duty, shall under any pretence carry or convey within such limits or on any Municipal Road, alleyway or property outside such limits, any firearms, offensive or defensive arms, ammunition, or explosives, unless duly licensed to carry the same under the provisions of these Bye-laws.

In these bye-laws the expression "firearms" shall be deemed to include any cannon, gun, air gun, revolver or pistol; and "offensive and defensive arms" shall be deemed to include any sword, dagger, loaded stick, slung shot, knife, cutlass, spear, spike, bayonet or other weapon of like character; and "ammunition" shall be deemed to include any shell, cartridge, cartridge case, bullet, shot, percussion or priming cap, bomb or hand-grenade; and "explosive" shall be deemed to include any explosive or materials used in the manufacture of explosives which can be used as munitions of war.

And any person offending against the provisions of this bye-law shall be liable to a fine for a first offence not exceeding one hundred dollars, or two months' imprisonment, with or without hard labour, and for a second or subsequent offence two hundred and fifty dollars, or imprisonment for six months with or without hard labour and in every case with confiscation to the use of the Council of such offensive or defensive arms. Provided that nothing in this bye-law shall be construed to extend to the carrying of fowling-pieces for the purpose of shooting game and Provided also that in the case of firearms the penalties, fines or imprisonment hereby provided shall be in addition to and not in substitution for any penalties or fines provided by any other bye-law.

XXXVI.

Every person boarding or making use of any tramcar, trailer car, or railless car within such limits or on any Municipal Road outside such limits shall observe and be bound by such rules and regulations as the Council may from time to time make in respect of such boarding or user; and every person making use of any Municipal Road or alleyway shall observe and be bound by such rules and regulations as the Council may from time to time make in respect of such user.

And any person offending against any one of such rules and regulations shall be liable to a fine not exceeding twenty dollars for a first offence and forty dollars for a subsequent offence.

XXXVII.

All persons letting off firearms or creating a noise or disturbance without cause, or committing any act which may legitimately come within the meaning of the term "public nuisance" shall be liable to a

penalty or fine not exceeding one hundred dollars for each offence. The provisions of this bye-law shall be deemed to be in addition to and shall not abridge or affect any right, remedy or proceeding under any other provision of these bye-laws or of the Land Regulations or at law or in equity.

XLII.

In these bye-laws the expression "person" means and includes person (singular and plural), firm or corporation, where the context so admits.

XLIII.

These bye-laws shall be printed, and the Secretary of the Council shall deliver a printed copy thereof to every Ratepayer applying for same, without charge; and a copy thereof shall be hung up in the front, or in some conspicuous part of the principal office of the Council.

A. STEPHEN (*Chairman*).

EDWARD S. LITTLE.

WM. McMURRAY.

DUNCAN McNEILL.

W. A. C. PLATT.

March 9, 1917.

Subject to the modifications hereunder set forth the above Report by the Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee was unanimously adopted at the Adjourned Special Meeting of Ratepayers held on March 21, 1917. Following the precedent set in 1910, with reference to the Resolutions then taken in anticipation of a visitation of plague, the meeting empowered its Chairman, Sir Havilland de Sausmarez, to make, in consultation with the Consular Body, the necessary verbal alterations in such of the proposed bye-laws as that Body might approve. The following letter on the subject was accordingly addressed to the Senior Consul by Sir Havilland de Sausmarez:—

Shanghai, March 22, 1917.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward to you six copies of the text of new Bye-laws numbered XXXIII, XXXIIIA, XXXIV, XXXIVA, XXXIVb, XXXIVc, XXXIVd, XXXIVe, XXXIVf, XXXV, XXXVI, and XXXVII, respectively. These bye-laws were passed at a public meeting of the Ratepayers of the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai called under Land Regulation No. XV, and in accordance with the terms of that Regulation it is my duty to report the resolution taken at the meeting to you, it is appended to this despatch.

In conclusion I have also the honour to inform you that the meeting, following the precedent set in 1910 with reference to the Resolutions then taken in anticipation of a visitation of plague, empowered me to make in consultation with the Consular Body any verbal alterations as may be deemed necessary in such of the proposed bye-laws as they may approve.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
H. W. DE SAUSMAREZ,
Chairman of the Meeting.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Senior Consul.

(*Enclosure.*)

Copy of Resolution passed at the Special Meeting of Ratepayers (adjourned from March 21, 1916) held in the Town Hall, Shanghai, on March 21, 1917.

That the Report of the Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee, appointed by the Council in pursuance of the Amendment to Resolution III passed on March 21, 1916, be received and adopted subject to the following modifications, viz :—

(a)—That the figure 16 be changed to 15 in the first paragraph after Clause 15 of Bye-law XXXIIIA.

(b)—That the words "three hundred" be substituted for the words "one thousand" and the words "with or without hard labour" be substituted for the words "with hard labour" in the special penalty clause for opium in Bye-law XXXIVA.

(c)—That the words "after written notice of the offence from the Council" be added after the words "24 hours' continuance of such offence" appearing respectively in Bye-laws XXXIV, XXXIVA, XXXIVb, XXXIVc, XXXIVd, XXXIVe.

(d)—That the first paragraph in Bye-law XXXIVf be deleted and the following paragraph substituted therefor, "It is hereby declared that a Consul may require the application for any licence by a person coming under the jurisdiction of the said Consul to be countersigned by him."

(e)—That the Bye-law therein recommended and numbered XXXVI be deleted.
That the Bye-law therein recommended and numbered XXXVII be numbered XXXVI.
That the Bye-law therein recommended and numbered XLII be numbered XXXVII.
That the Bye-law therein recommended and numbered XLIII be deleted.

(f)—That the details of any alterations required in the wording of the Bye-laws in order to conform with the views of the Consular Body be left in the hands of the Chairman of this Meeting to settle in consultation with the Consular Body.

(g)—That Clause 2 of Bye-law XXXIII be altered to read as follows:—"A person in charge of a stationary vehicle shall take up such position as may be directed by the Police."

(h)—That Clauses 8, 9 and 10 of Bye-law XXXIIIA be deleted.

(i)—That the words "three hundred" be substituted for the words "five hundred" in the penalty clause in Bye-law XXXIV,

and that the Bye-laws therein recommended for adoption as so modified be passed and approved in substitution for the existing Bye-laws numbered XXXIII to XXXVII inclusive.

Having thus eventually received the Ratepayers' sanction, though in a considerably modified form, it was confidently anticipated that the text of the new Bye-laws as amended would, without further alteration of a material character, receive the imprimatur of the Consular Body. This anticipation was not, however, destined to be fulfilled for, after a prolonged period of waiting, the Consular Body's disapproval was communicated to the Council in answer to its enquiry as set forth in the subjoined correspondence:—

Council Room, Shanghai, February 21, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to refer to the communication addressed to you by Sir H. W. de Sausmarez, Chairman of the Adjourned Special Meeting of Ratepayers held on March 21, 1917, transmitting six copies of the text of the new Bye-laws passed at that meeting, and to enquire whether, in accordance with the provisions contained in Land Regulation XI, the said Bye-laws have been passed and approved by the Consuls and Ministers of Foreign Powers having Treaties, or a majority of them. In this connexion I have the honour to point out that it is desirable that the Council should make some announcement on this subject at the forthcoming Meeting of Ratepayers. Moreover the approval or disapproval of the Consular and Diplomatic Bodies has an important bearing upon the estimate of revenue to be included in this year's Budget which is now under consideration.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, March 2, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated February 21, referring to a communication addressed to me by Sir H. W. de Sausmarez, referring to new Bye-laws passed at the Ratepayers' Meeting held on March 21, 1917.

Said proposed new Bye-laws have not been passed and approved by the Consuls and have, therefore, not been submitted to the Diplomatic Body for the approval of its members.

The Consular Body after careful consideration of said Bye-laws, encloses herewith the text of Bye-laws covering the same grounds as yours and invites you to consider them. They have been approved by the members of the Consular Body with the exception of the penalty clauses which, as you are well aware, cannot be applied in all the different consular courts which have their own national laws to follow. If inserted in the new Bye-laws they will be treated in said courts, as the similar clauses in the laws, regulations and existing Bye-laws have been in the past.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. SIFFERT,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

In response to the Consular Body's invitation, the Council gave very careful consideration to the text of the Bye-laws remodelled and forwarded by that Body in substitution for those passed by the Ratepayers. Although certain of the amendments and excisions effected accorded with the views held by the Council, it was recognised that others would have the effect of seriously curtailing its existing powers, and confident that it was not the ratepayers' desire that local government should be made so subservient to the many national interests represented in Shanghai to the possible prejudice of this international community, the Council felt precluded from recommending their adoption unless most, if not all, of the further amendments, as shown in heavy type in the appended enclosure to the Council's letter of March 20, 1918, received the Consular Body's approval.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 15, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to send you herein enclosed, for communication to your late Committee, copies of correspondence between the Council and the Consular Body, on the subject of the amended Bye-laws which were passed at the Adjourned Special Meeting of Ratepayers in March 1917, also copy of a letter which the Council proposes to address to the Consular Body in response to its invitation to the Council to consider its revised text of such Bye-laws.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

K. E. NEWMAN, Esq.,
Secretary, Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee.

Shanghai, March 19, 1918.

SIR,—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 15 together with enclosures which I have laid before the members of the Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee.

I am instructed to say that the Committee note with regret that the Consular Body have seen fit to eliminate many of the useful new provisions and especially those relating to a Committee of Appeal. However, in the main, the Committee are in agreement with the terms of the proposed letter from the Council to the Senior Consul.

I am further directed to inform you that the suggested alterations of the Consular Body—with possibly one grammatical exception—have not in the opinion of the Committee effected any improvement in the Bye-laws as approved at the Ratepayers' Meeting in March 1917.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
K. E. NEWMAN,
Secretary, Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 20, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 2, informing the Council of the Consular Body's non-approval of the Bye-laws passed at the Adjourned Special Meeting of Ratepayers on March 21, 1917, and inviting the Council's consideration of the text of such Bye-laws as revised by the Consular Body.

In reply, I have the honour to observe that whilst many of the amendments and excisions effected accord with the views of the Council, there are others which have the effect of limiting rather than of extending some of the Council's already existing powers. It is assumed that in so far as this result is attained it is not intended by the Consular Body. In this connexion, I have the honour to request the Consular Body's consideration of the alterations embodied in the enclosure herewith and to the following observations thereon:—

(1).—The notification of dangerous materials, dangerous trades and noxious drugs and poisons, would only be made in the interests of the Community as a whole, and should not, therefore, it is submitted, be made subject to "the assent of the Consular Body," which presumably would need to be unanimous.

(2).—The alteration suggested might it seems more clearly define what is intended by the Consular Body.

(3).—The words inserted were it is assumed inadvertently omitted, since it would indeed be a serious defect if no provision were made for punishment for breach of conditions appearing in licences. Such provision is made in the case of Bye-laws XXXIV and XXXIVd.

(4).—The substitution of the word "Chinese" for the word "person" will, it is suggested, defeat the real object of the Council and the Ratepayers, namely that some control should be exercisable over the Chinese Press, a section of which has, as the Consular Body is well aware, from time to time not only seriously prejudiced the peace and good order of the Settlement by its scurrilous attacks on the Chinese Government and by incitement to disorder, but even on occasion jeopardised the Council's good relations with the Chinese Authorities. If the word "Chinese" is allowed to stand, this section of the press might easily evade the provisions of this Bye-law by various subterfuges.

(5).—Under the existing Bye-law XXXIV the Council has power to license the sale of any foodstuffs: that power would accordingly be limited by the introduction of the words "with the assent of the Consular Body."

(6).—The omission of the words "and permits" is presumably inadvertent.

(7).—The words within brackets should be excised, for they provide that the Council cannot cancel or suspend any licence or permit which has been countersigned by the licensee's Consular authority. This in effect would mean that the practice in regard to the cancellation and suspension of licences would depend entirely on the nationality of the licensee. Such a provision would, in the Council's opinion, be fraught with the gravest objection in a community of such a cosmopolitan character as that of this Settlement.

(8).—With the alteration in the date for the convening of the Annual General Meeting of Ratepayers, it would seem desirable to substitute "March" for "February."

(9).—It is noted that the Tramway Bye-law No. XXXIIIa passed by the Ratepayers, has been excised in toto. As enquiry will undoubtedly be made as to the reason for this excision, the Council will much appreciate some expression of the views of the Consular Body in regard thereto.

I have the honour to express the Council's earnest hope that the foregoing observations may commend themselves to the Consular Body, and that the amendments suggested in the Bye-laws may receive approval so that the Council may be able to submit the Bye-laws as revised by the Consular Body and thus amended, at a Special Meeting of Ratepayers to be called so soon as possible for that purpose, with the recommendation that they be adopted.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

(Enclosure)

The Council's amendments are shown in heavy type.

BYE-LAW XXXIII.

Traffic.

1.—A person in charge of a moving vehicle shall keep on the left hand side of the road and when passing other moving vehicles, except tramcars, shall do so on their right hand side. When passing tramcars, whether moving or stationary, he shall, where practicable, do so on their left hand side.

2.—Every pedestrian and every person in charge of a vehicle shall promptly obey the signals of the Police engaged in regulating the traffic, and must stop at once either when required by the Police to do so or when any accident in which such pedestrian or person is concerned has occurred.

3.—No person in charge of any vehicle or riding any animal shall on any road drive or move such vehicle or ride such animal recklessly or negligently or at a speed or in a manner dangerous to the public using such road.

4.—No person in charge thereof shall leave on any road any horse or other animal whether attached to a vehicle or not without some competent person in charge, such person being in such a position as to have immediate complete control by means of the bridle over such horse or animal.

5.—No person shall expectorate in or upon public sidewalks and footpaths while riding in any tramway or other public vehicle.

6.—A person in charge of slow and heavy traffic or of a ricsa shall keep to the side of the road, leaving the centre for fast traffic.

7.—A person in charge of a vehicle when passing over a bridge or crossing or turning a corner shall do so at a slow speed, and when turning a corner to his left shall do so as sharply as possible and when to his right shall take a good sweep.

8.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall approach a crossing on the wrong side of the road, or attempt to pass other vehicles going in the same direction where a good view ahead cannot be obtained.

9.—A person in charge of any vehicle except a tramcar proceeding along any road when wishing to stop or turn to right or left shall raise his hand so as to be visible for a few seconds to the traffic concerned thereby. In the case of a private ricsa the passenger shall be deemed to be the person in charge.

10.—A person in charge of a vehicle when taking up or setting down passengers shall draw up his vehicle as near the footway as possible.

11.—A person in charge of a stationary vehicle shall take up such position as may be directed by the Police.

12.—No person in charge thereof shall drive on any road any horse or other animal drawing any heavy waggon, cart, or other heavy vehicle at any faster rate than a common walk.

13.—No person shall be asleep while in charge on any road of a horse, pony, or mule whether attached to a vehicle or not.

14.—No person in charge of a vehicle shall keep such vehicle standing in a section of any road declared by a Municipal Notification of the Council to be a narrow section.

15.—No person in charge thereof shall allow any vehicle whether attached to any draught animal or not to stand on any road at a place where it may obstruct traffic for a longer time than is necessary for loading or unloading, or taking up or setting down passengers, excepting always vehicles standing for hire in any places appointed for that purpose, and no person by means of any vehicle or animal shall wilfully interrupt any crossing, or wilfully cause any obstruction in any road.

16.—No person shall break in or lead for exercise any horse, pony, or mule on any road, so as to obstruct the traffic or cause danger, inconvenience, or nuisance to persons using such road or living in houses abutting on such road.

17.—A person in charge of a horse, pony, or other animal when led on any road shall lead the same by the left rein on the right hand side of the road.

18.—No person shall, except in case of accident or other special circumstances, harness or unharness any horse, pony, or mule on any road.

19.—A person when using the jetties and pontoons on the Whangpoo river and Soochow or other Creeks shall obey the instructions of the Police. No person shall use the two passenger pontoons north of the Customs jetty for the landing and shipping of cargo.

20.—No person driving a vehicle, which according to its licence should be provided with an instrument for giving warning of approach, shall use such instrument continuously or otherwise unnecessarily; signals shall ordinarily be short, and longer signals shall only be given in case of imminent danger.

21.—On the approach along any road of a fire engine or truck sounding its carillon bell all traffic shall be suspended and vehicles and foot passengers shall give way so as to leave the centre of the road clear for the passage of such fire engine or truck.

22.—A person in charge of a vehicle on any road shall, between the hours of sunset and sunrise, cause such vehicle to carry such lights as may be specified as necessary in the licence appertaining to such vehicle.

23.—A person leading a horse, pony, or mule, or in charge of any cattle on any road after sunset shall carry a light.

24.—Any person infringing or offending against any provision of this Bye-law shall be liable on conviction to a penalty or fine not exceeding fifty dollars (\$50) or in default of payment to imprisonment with or without hard labour for a period not exceeding one month.

XXXIV.

License for Dangerous Materials.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained, no person shall keep, store, sell or manufacture any dangerous or inflammable materials namely those which on account of fire or explosion may endanger life or property, such as gunpowder and similar nitrate mixtures, dynamite, blasting gelatine, celluloid, carbonite, nitro-cotton, smokeless powder, cordite, picric acid and similar nitro-compounds, chlorate mixtures, fulminates, fuses or ballistics of any description used in association with explosives, ammunition, fireworks, benzene, and other very volatile or inflammable coal tar products, petrol, gasoline and other very volatile or inflammable petroleum products, acetylene, calcium carbide, yellow phosphorus, saltpetre, sulphur, or any material containing any of those as an ingredient so as to form a dangerous material, or such other dangerous or inflammable materials as the Council may from time to time [with the assent of the Consular Body] by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be dangerous, to a greater quantity than may from time to time be set out in a Municipal Notification; or carry on any dangerous or hazardous trade; or keep, store, sell, or manufacture any firearms other than those used solely for sporting, Volunteer, or Police purposes in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a license first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council and countersigned by his consular authority.

Definition.

In this Bye-law the expression "dangerous trade" shall be deemed to include the trades of a dry-cleaner, a manufacturer of matches or fireworks, the storage in bulk or ginning of cotton and such other trades as the Council may from time to time by means of a Municipal Notification [with the assent of the Consular Body,] declare to be dangerous trades.

Penalty.

Any person infringing or offending against any provision of this Bye-law or against any of the conditions appearing in any such licence as aforesaid shall be liable to a fine not exceeding three hundred dollars (\$300) or to imprisonment with or without hard labour for a period not exceeding three months or to both, fine and imprisonment to the above extent.

XXXIVa.

Licences for Places of Entertainment, etc.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no person shall keep a fair, Chinese club, lodging house, music hall, theatre, circus, cinematograph, eating house or other place of refreshment or public entertainment, hotel tavern, billiard, bowling or dancing saloon, brothel, or sell or keep a shop, store, stall or place for the sale of or manufacture of wines, spirits, beer or other alcoholic beverages, opium and its alkaloids, cocaine, or their preparations, salts, derivatives and admixtures, or any other noxious drugs and poisons which the Council may from time to time [with the assent of the Consular Body] by means of a Municipal Notification declare to be noxious, tobacco, lottery tickets or chances in lotteries, in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a licence first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council countersigned by his consular authority.

In the case of the above mentioned licences the Council shall not be required to give, except upon his written application to the Consul hearing to and upon the written request of the Consul having (2) jurisdiction over the applicant concerned, their reasons for refusing to issue any such licence as aforesaid.

Definition.

In this Bye-law the expression "place of entertainment" shall include all places of public resort kept open for profit.

Penalty.

Any person infringing or offending against any provision of this Bye-law or against any of the (3) conditions appearing in any such licence as aforesaid shall be liable for every offence to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100) or in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month.

XXXIVb.

Licences for Food, Goods, etc.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no Chinese person shall carry on the business of a (4) Chinese auctioneer, printer, lithographer or engraver, or publish any newspaper or periodical in Chinese or exhibit any advertisement and no person shall keep a market, pawnshop, Chinese money exchange or cash shop Chinese gold-smith's or silver-smith's shop, dairy, laundry, bakery, slaughterhouse, livery stable, public garage, pen for cattle, pigs, sheep or goats, or sell or keep a shop, store, stall or place for the sale of clothing, proprietary or patent medicines, butcher's meat, poultry, game, fish, fruit, ice, vegetables or other foodstuffs as may from time to time [with the assent of the Consular Body] be set out in a Municipal Notification, (5) or hawk any goods in each or any of the above cases within limits without a licence first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council provided that a consular authority may at any time in regard to any or all of the above cases in writing require that no licence shall issue to his nationals without previous reference to him and that in such cases no licence shall issue without his countersignature.

Penalty.

Any person infringing or offending against any provision of this Bye-law or against any of the (3) conditions appearing in any such licence as aforesaid shall be liable for every offence to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100) or in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month.

XXXIVc.

Licences for Transport, Animals, etc.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained no person shall kept for private or public use, or let ply or use for hire any launch, sampan, ferry or use for hire any launch, sampan, ferry or other boat, any horse, pony, mule or donkey, any motor car, motor bicycle, or other motor vehicle, or any carriage, cart, handcart, ricscha, sedan chair, wheelbarrow or other vehicle or drive any tramcar, motor vehicle or horse drawn vehicle; or pull any ricscha or keep or have in his possession any dog; or form or cause to be formed or take part in any procession through any municipal road or alley within limits in each or any of the above cases without a licence first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council provided that a consular authority

may at any time in regard to any or all of the above cases in writing require that no licence shall issue to his nationals without previous reference to him and that in such cases no licence shall issue without his countersignature.

Definition.

In this Bye-law the expression "procession" shall mean a native memorial, festive, funeral, wedding, or other native procession consisting of not less than 50 persons or 20 vehicles.

Penalty.

Any person infringing or offending against any provision of this Bye-law or against any of the (3) conditions appearing in any such licence as aforesaid shall be liable for every offence to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100) or in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month.

XXXIVd.

Permits.

Subject to the provisos hereinafter contained, no person shall undertake any building operations whether temporary or permanent; or undertake any structural alterations or repairs to any building or structure or any work involving the placing of ladders in any Municipal road or alley; or erect any straw or matting shed, bamboo or other buildings of a like inflammable nature; or undertake any bunding on any creek; or remove mud from any creek or foreshore; or open up any Municipal road or alley; or erect any fences, hoardings, signboards or other structures, abutting on any Municipal road or alley; or erect any matsheds, sunshades, lamps or other structures in such a manner as to overhang any Municipal road or alley or undertake the lading of any building materials at any Municipal pontoon, jetty or road in each or any of the above cases within such limits without a permit first obtained therefor from the Municipal Council.

Definition.

In this Bye-law the expression "building materials" shall be deemed to include bricks, stone, sand lime, wood, tiles, manufactured concreteware, drain pipes and structural steelwork.

Penalty.

Any person offending against or infringing the provisions of this Bye-law or against any of the conditions appearing in any such permit as aforesaid shall be liable for every offence to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100) or in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month.

XXXIVe.

In respect of all licences and permits issued under Bye-laws XXXIVa to d the Council may (6) ~~refuse~~ impose such conditions and exact such security as the nature of the particular case may require and may charge such fees in respect thereof as may be authorized at the annual general meeting of ratepayers.

The Council may, if it thinks fit, cancel or suspend any licence or permit [which has not been countersigned by the licensee's Consular authority.]

The Council shall (except in the case of tavern licences hereinafter mentioned), grant or refuse any such licence or permit as aforesaid within a reasonable time of an application being received therefor, that is to say in the case of a licence within not more than 21 days and in the case of a permit within 14 days, Provided always that if the Council refuse to grant a licence or permit (except in the case of licences under Bye-law XXXIVa) give their reasons for so doing. And if no notice of such refusal be given by the Council within the above mentioned limits, the applicant may proceed to act as though the licence or permit applied for had in fact been granted.

Applications for tavern licences shall ordinary be considered by the Council only if received before the first day of ~~February~~ March in any year.

XXXV.

Licence for Fire-arms.

No person, except officers whether naval or military of any Treaty Power, Consular Officers and Officers of the Council duly authorized, and members of the Volunteer Corps when in uniform or on duty, shall under any pretext carry or convey within limits any firearms, offensive or defensive arms, ammunition or explosives unless duly licensed to carry the same under the provisions of these Bye-laws.

Definition.

In these Byelaws the expression "firearms" includes any cannon, gun, air gun, revolver or pistol; and "offensive and defensive arms" includes any sword, dagger, weighted stick, slung shot, knife, cutlass, spear, spike, bayonet, or other weapon of like character; "ammunition" includes any shell, cartridge, cartridge case, bullet, shot, percussion or priming cap, bomb or handgrenade; and "explosive" includes any explosive or materials used in the manufacture of explosives which can be used as munitions of war.

Penalty.

Any person infringing or offending against the provisions of this Bye-law shall be liable on conviction to a fine not exceeding (\$300) three hundred dollars or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding three months with or without hard labour. In every case the firearms, offensive or defensive arms, ammunition or explosives of an offended shall be forfeited to the use of the Council. Provided that nothing in this Bye-law shall be construed to extend to the carrying of fowling-pieces for the purpose of shooting game.

XXXVII.

Public Nuisance.

Any person letting off firearms or creating a noise or disturbance without cause or committing any act which may legitimately come within the meaning of the term "public nuisance" shall for each offence be liable to a penalty or fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100) or in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding one month.

XLII.

In these Bye-laws the expression "person" means and includes person (singular and plural), firm or corporation where the context so admits.

Thus, for the present, the matter remains in abeyance, but so pressing is the need for a more comprehensive code of Municipal Byelaws, that it is earnestly hoped that the Consular Body may yet see eye to eye with the Council, so that the text of the Byelaws as revised by that Body and amended by the Council may be submitted to the Ratepayers without any great delay, with the recommendation that they be adopted.

MORAL CONDITIONS IN THE SETTLEMENT.

The following correspondence contains an exchange of views between the Council and the newly formed Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee in regard to the betterment of moral conditions in the Settlement :—

Shanghai, April 8, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to inform you that at the Annual General Meeting of Members of the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union held on the 4th instant the following resolution was unanimously adopted :—

"That this Union being of opinion that more can be done to better the moral conditions now existing in the Settlement, urges the Shanghai Municipal Council to appoint a Commission to investigate the facts and report thereon."

In forwarding the above I can only express the hope that the Council will give effect to the wish expressed.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
ELEANOR M. CANNING,

President, Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 26, 1918.

MADAM,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of April 8 addressed to the Chairman of Council, communicating the terms of a resolution adopted at the annual general meeting of your Union, urging the appointment by the Council of a commission to enquire into the moral conditions existing in the Settlement.

The Council's reply is an invitation to your Union to combine with all other interested parties in appointing your own representative committee to consider and discuss this question from the practical as distinguished from the essentially religious and moral point of view, thereafter submitting for the Council's consideration such definite suggestions of a constructive character as it may be able to formulate, with a view to the realization of that amelioration in existing conditions for the achievement of which the Council, no less than your Union, is constantly striving.

Unhappily the successful attainment of this end is beset with difficulties of exceeding peculiarity and complexity, to which in the past those zealous for reform have usually devoted but inadequate attention, with the result that their criticism and comment have, more often than not, been of a destructive rather than of a constructive character. Accordingly, I am to commend this aspect of the question to the close attention of such committee as may hereafter be appointed in pursuance of the Council's invitation and in this connexion to invite its particular attention to the Council's reply of August 12, 1916, to the Missionary Association's representations of May 20, to the correspondence with your Union in November and December of that year, and to the Council's reply of April 16 of this year to the Missionary Association's representations of February 4.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Mrs. E. M. CANNING,
President, Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Shanghai, April 10, 1918.

SIR,—At the regular monthly meeting of the Shanghai Missionary Association held on the 9th instant, the following resolution was unanimously adopted :—

"That the Association ask the Municipal Council to appoint a Commission to enquire into the whole subject of public vice in the settlement, with a view to its amelioration."

Yours respectfully,
W. M. CAMERON,
Secretary, Shanghai Missionary Association.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 26, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of April 10, I am directed to send you herein enclosed copy of the Council's reply to a similar communication from the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

W. M. CAMERON, Esq.,
Secretary, Shanghai Missionary Association.

Shanghai, April 18, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—The following resolution was passed by the above Society at their final meeting of the Session on April 12:—

Resolved:—"The Union Church Ladies' Society being of the opinion that more can be done to better the moral condition now existing in the Settlement, request the Shanghai Municipal Council to appoint a Committee to investigate the facts and report thereon."

THE UNION CHURCH LADIES' SOCIETY,
J. J. LUNT,
Hon. President.
C. B. LOGAN,
Hon. Secretary.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 26, 1918.

MADAM,—In reply to your letter of April 18, I am directed to send you herein enclosed copy of the Council's reply to a similar communication from the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Mrs. J. J. LUNT,
Honorary President, Union Church Ladies' Society.

Shanghai, April 25, 1918.

SIR,—I am enclosing to you a copy of a resolution of the Men's Total Abstinence League of Shanghai taken at its last meeting, April 23, 1918.

Trusting that you will bring the matter before the proper authorities and assuring you of our hearty and sympathetic co-operation in any plans you have to propose for the betterment of Shanghai,

I remain, Sincerely yours,
Secretary, Men's Total Abstinence League.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

The following action was taken by the Men's Total Abstinence League at its Executive meeting on April 23, 1918:—

Resolved:—"That the Men's Total Abstinence League of Shanghai is of the opinion that more should be done to better the moral conditions now existing in the Settlement and that the Shanghai Municipal Council be requested to appoint a Commission to investigate the facts, and report thereon."

Council Room, Shanghai, April 26, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of April 25, I am directed to send you herein enclosed copy of the Council's reply to a similar communication from the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

I am, Sir, your obedient seryant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

The SECRETARY, Men's Total Abstinence League.

Shanghai, April 29, 1918.

SIR,—It has come to the knowledge of The King's Daughters' Society* that the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union has sent the Shanghai Municipal Council the following Resolution:—

"That this Union, being of opinion that more can be done to better the moral conditions now existing in the Settlement, urges the Shanghai Municipal Council to appoint a Commission to investigate the facts, and report thereon."

At the General Meeting held on April 26, the members of The King's Daughters' Society wished to express themselves in sympathy with this petition.

Yours faithfully,
A. D. SIMON,
Hon. Secretary, King's Daughters' Society.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 30, 1918.

MADAM,—In reply to your letter of April 29, I am directed to send you herein enclosed copy of the Council's reply to the communication from the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union, to which you refer.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Miss A. D. SIMON,
Hon. Secretary, King's Daughters' Society.

Shanghai, May 6, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—At a meeting of the Shanghai Branch of the Mothers' Union, held on May 3, the enclosed resolution was passed unanimously.

It is hoped that this motion on the part of the Mothers' Union will help to strengthen the Council's hands in a matter of which we feel sure it realizes the importance.

Yours truly,

HELEN C. DUNCAN,

Hon. Secretary, Shanghai Branch, Mothers' Union.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,

Chairman, Municipal Council.

Resolved :—"That this Union, noting with concern the immorality prevailing in the Settlement, urges the Municipal Council to appoint a Commission to investigate and report upon the facts and to see if more active measures could not be taken to better this condition."

Council Room, Shanghai, May 7, 1918.

MADAM,—In reply to your letter of May 6, I am directed to send you herein enclosed copy of the Council's reply to a similar communication from the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union.

I am, Madam, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

MRS. HELEN C. DUNCAN,

Hon. Secretary, Mothers' Union (Shanghai Branch).

Shanghai, May 9, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—Having read your letter in the "China Press" this morning in answer to the resolutions passed by various local organizations, asking for a Commission to inquire into public vice with a view to ameliorating conditions I notice the American Woman's Club is not mentioned, so I assume my letter went astray.

The American Woman's Club drew up a resolution similar to those of the organizations you mention and I was instructed to write you. Will you kindly see that we are also mentioned as wishing to do our bit in this bettering of present conditions?

I thank you so much and am Most sincerely,

MIGNONNE M. WEBB,

Secretary, American Woman's Club.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, June 26, 1918.

SIR,—I beg to inform you that in accordance with the invitation extended by the Council to certain Societies which had approached the Council on the question of the moral condition of Shanghai, a committee has now been formed under the name of the Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee which represents seventeen of the local philanthropic and religious organizations.

The aim of the Committee is to promote the moral welfare of Shanghai.

The following is the personnel of the Executive Committee :—

REV. DR. F. RAWLINSON, *Chairman.*

MRS. L. E. CANNING.

L. E. CANNING, Esq.

REV. J. W. CROFOOT.

REV. K. FUJITA.

REV. I. MASON.

REV. EVAN MORGAN.

DR. MARGARET POLK.

S. K. TSAO, Esq.,

P. M. B. LAKE, Esq., } *Hon. Secs.*

DEAN WALKER,

This committee has met on several occasions, and has decided upon a publicity campaign in the autumn of this year. In the meantime I am instructed to lay before you the following suggestions :—

(1) That there should be published in the Municipal Gazette at regular intervals a public warning as to the grave danger to a state or community incurred by the spread of gonorrhoea and syphilis.

(2) That through the same channel advice should be offered to those suffering from these complaints with a view to a thorough cure, and the avoidance of quack medicines.

(3) That these two diseases should be notifiable to the Health Office.

(4) That the Public should be asked to cooperate with the police in the matters of street solicitation, the street sale of indecent pictures, and the exhibition of indecent picture films at the theatres.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED J. WALKER,

Hon. Secretary, Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 16, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 26, notifying the Council of the appointment of the Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee in pursuance of the invitation, extended in April last to the Shanghai Women's Christian Temperance Union, to combine with all other interested parties in appointing a committee to consider and discuss the moral conditions existing in the Settlement.

In regard to the decision of your Committee to enter upon a publicity campaign in the Autumn and to the suggestions submitted for the Council's consideration, I am directed to reply that the Council holds the view that a well conceived publicity campaign conducted through the right media and thus brought to the notice of those whom it is intended to reach, may reasonably be expected to produce some good result. In the members' opinion no better medium suggests itself for bringing these matters to the notice of those, whom it is your Committee's desire to reach than the issue by your Committee of a pamphlet dealing in a suitable manner with (*inter alia*) those matters to which reference is made in suggestions Nos. 1 and 2. On the other hand the members are unanimous in the view that the utilization of the Municipal Gazette for this purpose might possibly, instead of assisting the objects of your Committee, have a contrary effect and probably evoke considerable resentment on the part of a large number of readers to whom the warnings and advice given could not, of course, apply.

As to suggestion No. 3, I am to point out that the notification of disease in the Settlement is entirely voluntary, so that notification of the maladies to which you refer would, obviously, be negligible in result. Moreover, it is doubtful whether compulsory notification would be a wise measure even if the necessary powers were already in existence. For your information, I am directed to state that the Report of the English Royal Commission issued in March 1916 ruled against notification and recommended that preventive work should be concentrated on education and on state provision of facilities for diagnosis and treatment. Recently, however, the United States Government primarily as a war measure, has made notification and quarantine compulsory.

In conclusion the Council entirely concurs with the view expressed in your fourth suggestion, i.e., that the co-operation of the public is most desirable and I am directed to assure you that its efforts are always directed to this end, but past experience has, unhappily, demonstrated that such co-operation is not readily forthcoming.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Rev. A. J. WALKER,

Honorary Secretary, Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee.

Shanghai, October 21, 1918.

SIR,—I beg to enclose a copy of the "present aim of the Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee" and I shall be glad to learn the opinion of the Council upon it. It is the intention of my Committee to circulate it in suitable quarters, but before doing so my Committee would like to know the views of the Council.

My Committee believes that the statement is in line with the findings of recent commissions. It is impossible to quote the authorities in the statement, but if the Watch Committee wishes to discuss the matter the Chairman and the Secretary of this Committee will be pleased to meet them.

I would add that my Committee would prefer to throw its weight in supporting a Resolution of the Municipal Council of bringing forward a Resolution in the name of one of its members.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED J. WALKER,

Hon. Secretary, Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Present Aim of Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee.

Our ideal and aim is the abolition of every form of *commercialized vice* in Shanghai, and this because it (1) debases an important function of life, (2) debauches a large number of members of society, (3) creates open breeding spots for the spread of virulent, noxious and deadly diseases (4) is subversive of character, and (5) antagonistic to moral principles.

We propose, therefore, as a means to the above end to seek persistently by every possible way to suppress commercialized vice in Shanghai. We are of the opinion that one important and immediate need in this connexion is the enlightenment of the public as to the prevalence and dangers of this social cancer. The strength of commercialized vice is public ignorance and indifference. Since, to a certain extent, the public press is closed to us and could not in any case give

us sufficient space, we propose to carry on a persistent educational campaign, whereby, through the preparation and publication in Chinese, Japanese and English of a periodical bulletin and pamphlets, we aim to (1) make the aim and work of the Committee known, (2) make known the effects of commercialized vice upon a community, and (3) throw the light of publicity on vice conditions in the Shanghai community so far as we can obtain the facts. All this will be done also with a view to securing an aggressive public opinion and developing a live public conscience, without which no effective steps against vice can be taken in Shanghai.

As immediate steps towards the abolition of vice we propose to present resolutions before the Ratepayers' meetings to secure the following changes in local laws and municipal administration as they bear upon commercialized vice:

(1) The deletion from Bye-law 34 of the word "brothels." This we desire for the following reasons: (a) the bye-law is inoperative with regard to brothels and hence the inclusion of this word is useless; (b) its presence in the bye-law gives a tacit recognition to the right of "brothels" and hence of "commercialized vice" to exist; (c) it prevents vigorous suppression of brothels because it makes their illegality dependent upon failure to do something which the Ratepayers have instructed the Council not to allow, (d) it therefore tends towards the continuance rather than the abolition of commercialized vice and hence (e) is a positive hindrance to any progressive policy in the interests of the moral welfare of Shanghai.

(2) The cessation of the examination, by Municipal officials, of female prostitutes, and the issue to such examinees, by the Municipal Council, of certificates of freedom from venereal diseases. This we propose for three reasons: (a) The method is futile as a means of preventing the spread of venereal diseases because it is quite impracticable to so conduct the examination as to guarantee freedom from the disease, and cannot prevent the infection of those examined in as much as it takes no cognizance of the male sources of infection; (b) it actually promotes this business of human degradation and exploitation by inducing a false sense of security against venereal diseases in those tending to patronize such places, and (c) hence gives indirectly the support of the Municipality to a business that is altogether degrading.

And finally, we will actively assist in every way possible both Consular and Municipal Authorities to carry out such operative regulations as bear upon the suppression of commercialized vice.

Council Room, November 18, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 21 requesting an expression of the Council's views on the statement of the "Present Aim of the Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee" therein enclosed.

Your request is understood to apply in particular to the two resolutions set forth in the statement, the first providing for the deletion from Bye-law XXXIV of the word "Brothels" and the second for the abolition of the examination of certain Cantonese prostitutes and the issue to them of "certificates of freedom" from venereal disease, and accordingly the Council's reply is confined to an expression of its views on these two resolutions. In regard to the first, the members find it somewhat difficult to believe that your Committee can possibly hold the view that any improvement in the moral conditions of the Settlement can be affected by the mere elimination of the word "brothels" from the licensing Bye-law. This word, it may be noted, did not appear in the Bye-law until the year 1898 and there can be no doubt that its inclusion at this time would not have been recommended by the Special Committee which was appointed in 1896 for the revision of the Land Regulations and Bye-laws except with good reason and to meet a need that had then arisen. In the opinion of the Council its elimination would be regrettable in the extreme, for although no action has been taken to exercise the right of licensing brothels, the mere existence of this right has proved of value in achieving substantially the end which licensing has in view, securing the relegation of these establishments to a very large extent to certain specified areas and their conduct on lines that are generally speaking orderly. Moreover, it is the Council's very definite view that any attempt to secure the complete suppression of brothels must inevitably result, as it has in so many cities of the world in greatly increased street and public resort soliciting, disorderly houses and less efficient Police control.

In regard to the second resolution, there is little that can be said in supplement of the views already expressed by the Council time and again to the many societies and individuals who have interested themselves in the problem of prostitution and its kindred evils, but I am to point out that the Council does not issue any "certificates of freedom" from venereal disease but certificates only of the fact that the bearers are registered and have on the dates endorsed thereon submitted to examination, and in regard to your contention that examination is futile because it cannot guarantee freedom from disease, I am to express the Council's view that it is not futile even if the percentage of possible prevention effected in the case of gonorrhoea is but 10 per cent., of syphilis 50 per cent. and of chancroid 75 per cent. In this connexion I am to commend to the attention of your Committee the Council's letter of April 26 of this year to Mrs. L. E. Canning. This letter which led to the formation of your Committee invited particular attention to the occasions on which the Council's views had been expressed at some length and also laid stress on the importance of considering and discussing the moral conditions of the Settlement from the practical as distinguished from the essentially religious and moral point of view.

Finally I am to inform you that should your Committee decide to move the resolutions above referred to at a Meeting of Ratepayers the Council will feel called upon strenuously to oppose them in the belief that they are not calculated to secure any betterment but rather detriment in the moral conditions of the Settlement.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Rev. A. J. WALKER,
Honorary Secretary, Shanghai Moral Welfare Committee.

ILTIS MONUMENT.

The following interchange of letters with Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd., concerning the removal, to a place of safe custody, of the Iltis Monument which was pulled down during the early hours of the morning of December 1, 1918, is included herein for purpose of record :—

Council Room, Shanghai, December 1, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to inform you that the Iltis Monument erected on the Bund Foreshore opposite your offices was pulled down early this morning.

You will recollect that the Monument was erected in 1898 with your formal sanction accorded to Dr. W. Knappe then Consul-General for Germany. Under these circumstances and as the removal of the Monument into a place of safe custody pending decision as to its disposal is urgent, I am directed to request your approval of this course.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

MESSRS. JARDINE, MATHESON & CO., LTD.

Shanghai, December 1, 1918.

SIR,—We have for acknowledgment your letter of even date regarding the removal of the Iltis monument from our foreshore in front of our office, No. 27, The Bund and, in reply thereto, beg to advise you that you have our permission to remove all traces of the monument in question and store same in safe custody pending decision as to its re-erection in what may possibly be considered a more suitable locality.

We are, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
JARDINE, MATHESON & CO., LTD.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

In view of his projected absence from Shanghai, Dr. D. McGillivray resigned his seat on the Committee on February 26. To fill the vacancy, Mr. F. C. Kendall was invited and consented to serve during the remainder of the year. The constitution of the Committee now stands as follows :—

Rev. C. E. Darwent (*Chairman*)
Mr. R. F. C. Master
Mr. F. C. Kendall

The abnormal delay, due to war conditions, between the despatch of indents and the receipt of books ordered thereunder, necessitated a continuance throughout the year of the policy, adopted in 1917, of purchasing books locally as far as possible. With the restoration of normal conditions after the conclusion of peace it will be possible to revert to the former practice of ordering all books from home. 289 new books were added to the Library during 1918, and of a total number of 18,467 books loaned out to subscribers 16,415 related to fictional subjects, the balance being chiefly composed of works of history, travel, etc : 16,257 persons made use of the Reading Room during the year and on December 31, 1918, there were 8 yearly, 16 half-yearly, 42 quarterly and 7 monthly subscribers.

The following notice was re-issued for the information of the public :—

The Library, situated at the northwest corner of the Town Hall, is open *to the Public* without charge as a Reading Room from 9 a.m. to 8 p.m. *To Subscribers* for the exchange of books from 9 a.m. to 1 p.m. and from 2.30 p.m. to 7 p.m.

The subscription is as follows :—

\$16 per year
9 „ half-year
5 „ quarter
2 „ month

Subscribers are entitled to the loan of four books at a time, and in addition certain magazines are provided for circulation, of which one at a time is allowed to each subscriber.

The Library contains about 14,540 volumes, of which some 7,731 are devoted to Fiction ; 2,635 to Travel and History, 1,745 to Biography and the rest to Scientific and General subjects. Additions to these are constantly made.

Residents desirous of subscribing should communicate with Mrs. Allan, the Librarian at the Town Hall.

DONATION TO THE LIBRARY.

It was with feelings of appreciation and thanks that the members of the Committee and of the Council learned of the desire of the relatives of the late Mr. A. Sidney Wilson, Chairman of the Committee at the time of his demise, to donate books to the Library out of the funds of his Estate to the value of £150 sterling. This generous offer was communicated on behalf of the late Mr. Wilson's relatives by Mr. R. N. Macleod, and the Committee's views regarding the most fitting manner in which to utilise the donation are outlined in the appended correspondence :—

Shanghai, June 15, 1918.

DEAR MADAM,—The late Mr. Wilson's brother and sister wish me to arrange a presentation to the Library out of his estate.

I have suggested to them that I should ask what would be the most useful and suitable addition to the Library and make selection from any book or set of books suggested for the purpose of presenting them to the Library. They approve this suggestion, and have stated the amount of £150.

I shall be much obliged, therefore, if you can give me a short list of some books that are most needed or would be most appreciated, and I should like to have several suggestions so that I can choose books which I think Mr. Wilson himself would have chosen.

Yours faithfully,
R. N. MACLEOD.

MRS. H. ALLAN,
Librarian of the Municipal Library, Town Hall.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 27, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to the Librarian of June 15, stating that you had been requested by the late Mr. A. S. Wilson's brother and sister to arrange a presentation to the Library of books to the value of £150 sterling.

In reply, I am directed to request that you will be so kind as to convey to them an expression of the Library Committee's deep appreciation of this generous donation which the members readily accept. In answer to your enquiry as to what would be the most useful and suitable addition to the Library, I am directed to inform you that a proposal to establish a Reference Library has recently received the Committee's favourable consideration but that owing to the lack of accommodation at the Town Hall, final decision in respect thereto was deferred pending the vacation of the present Volunteer Headquarters upon completion of the new Central Offices. On receipt of your letter the members unanimously expressed the view that it would be fitting that the offer therein made should be availed of in the purchase of books to form the nucleus of a Reference Library, and as it is the Committee's intention, during the interim, to give private consideration to the selection of suitable standard works therefor, I am directed to request that, if this proposal meets with your approval, you will kindly co-operate with the members in the work of selection, etc.

To mark the high esteem in which the late Mr. Wilson was held by all sections of the Community and also the Committee's appreciation of this generous gift, it has been suggested that a suitable inscription be drawn up by yourself for insertion in the forefront of each volume purchased out of the funds of his estate. In this manner the Committee considers that his name will be closely associated with the Library and be suitably commemorated for all time.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

R. N. MACLEOD, Esq.

Shanghai, June 27, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of your letter dated June 27 relating to the presentation to the Shanghai Library out of the estate of the late Mr. Wilson.

I shall be happy to co-operate with the members of the Committee in selecting the books you refer to, and I will also in due course draw up a form of inscription as you suggest.

Yours faithfully,
R. N. MACLEOD.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

CHARITY ORGANISATION.

REPORT AND STATEMENT OF THE COMMITTEE'S ACCOUNTS FOR 1918.

Seven members of The King's Daughters' Society were appointed to serve for the year on the Committee for Charity Organisation.

Mrs. H. J. Everall, *Chairman*.
 Mrs. P. A. H. Chambers.
 Mrs. A. E. Algar.
 Mrs. H. M. Gorton.
 Mrs. P. M. Lancaster.
 Miss M. Jansen.
 Mrs. A. J. Stewart, *Hon. Treasurer*.
 Mrs. A. Wheen, *Secretary*.

On leaving Shanghai at the end of June, Mrs. Everall resigned her office and Mrs. Gorton was elected in her place. The vacancy on the Committee was filled by Mrs. Macdonald. Mrs. Algar, who left in June, was succeeded by Mrs. Grant. An Assistant Secretary has been engaged who speaks several languages. This has proved of great help in investigating cases.

The Committee accept with great regret the resignation of Mrs. Stewart, who has ably fulfilled the duties of Hon. Treasurer during the past two and a half years.

The total number of meetings has been twenty four.

Tenement House.—In April the Committee were approached as to undertaking the management of the two tenement houses in Dixwell Road. The Municipal Grant does not cover this form of work, but the maintenance of one house—containing four flats—was made financially possible by four gentlemen very kindly promising \$40 per mensem towards rental and upkeep. Therefore it was decided to make the experiment. The house is supervised by a sub-committee of three members of the Charity Organization Committee. The aim is to provide temporary free quarters for families whose income is either very small or almost nil.

A letter was received from the Moral Welfare Society, asking for the co-operation of the King's Daughters Society, and Miss M. Jansen was appointed to serve as a representative.

Relief.—Applicants for relief frequent the office in fairly regular numbers. New cases to the number of 205 were dealt with during the year. In addition there have been 110 cases carried over from the preceding twelve months, so that the total number of applicants is roughly 300 as against 213 for 1917. The applicants are of the following nationalities:—

British	39
Armenian	1
Greek	2
Portuguese	40
Filipino	16
American	9
Czech	4
Russian	24
Roumanian	15
Italian	9
Norwegian	4
Swedish	11
French	7
Dutch	3
Finn	16
Pole	1
Servian	2
Spanish	2
	205

The Committee have found work for 49 applicants, and have assisted 26 cases to leave Shanghai.

They have also responded to 540 calls for clothing.

During the months of February and March last, the political conditions in Siberia were sufficiently alarming to cause a large number of people to seek refuge away from Russia, and each ship arriving in Shanghai from Vladivostok has been crowded with destitute Russians. For such cases the Committee can do very little, as the opportunities of employment offering are not many and are out of all proportion to the numbers of applicants. In this connection

recourse has been made to the Work Shelters of the Municipal Council, which, for a limited period, employ men and in return provide night lodging and breakfast.

There are still impossible cases on the Committee's books of men who live on public charity, who will not work. Until certain Consular Courts introduce a Vagrancy Act, this unsatisfactory state of affairs must exist.

The aims of the Committee are :—

(1.)—To make a thorough investigation of each case and obtain from different societies adequate relief.

(2.)—To improve the charitable system of the community.

It would facilitate the work of the Committee if the Public would co-operate in this matter. It is found that a great deal of money is given, often unadvisedly, to mendicants who call at offices during business hours. To insure the case is one of bona fide distress, it would be well to communicate with the Secretary, either by telephone North 2516, or by referring the applicant to the Society's Office, No. 5 North Soochow Road.

Printed forms are obtainable at the Office, to be filled in by the would-be benefactor as to the amount of money or other relief to be given, if the case, upon investigation, is found to be deserving. This procedure would render unsuccessful the practices of the professional beggar.

A better working arrangement to meet the charitable needs of the Community could also be brought about if the different Societies would report to the Charity Organization Committee, and confidential exchanges be made as to what is done for families in which they are interested.

(3.)—To improve the condition of the poor.

Want and sickness so often go hand in hand that it is not surprising to find a continuous register of appeals from cases which exhibit symptoms of tuberculosis. The Committee look forward with hope to the opening of the sanatorium for patients who suffer from this dread scourge, and who are so undesirable a menace to the health of all with whom they come in contact.

Several cases, mentally deficient have to be recorded. Such cases are difficult to deal with, as no suitable accommodation is available, the Mental Ward being reserved for patients who have been certified as insane. It is evident that in the near future efforts must be made to secure suitable occupation and lodging for paupers who are not sufficiently unbalanced to be certified as insane, and on this account to be confined in an asylum or the Mental Ward. Beyond supervising the lodgings which their friends provide, and satisfying themselves that these poor people are fed, the Committee find that under existing circumstances nothing further can be done.

The establishment of a branch of the Public Library and Free Reading Room on the North side of the Garden Bridge would be of inestimable value.

The Committee have great pleasure in recording valuable co-operation between the various charitable societies and themselves, and would like to take this opportunity of expressing their thanks for the wholehearted way in which the officials of these organizations have rendered assistance.

BEATRICE GORTON,
Chairman.

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS. TENEMENT HOUSE FUND.

To Donations	\$400.00
	\$400.00
By Rent and Taxes	\$245.54
Water	8.40
Furniture and Fittings	58.35
Maintenance and Repairs	25.60
Balance in hand	62.11
	\$100.00

CHARITY ACCOUNT.

To Balance from 1917.	\$ 72.69
Donations—Disbursements on account of Local Charity Funds recovered, etc.	2,835.20
Loans	100.00
Money refunded to Charity Organization Com- mittee	50.00
Beloin Trust Fund	689.65
Sundry Sales	7.00
Transfer from Petty Cash to Bank	1.00
	\$3,755.54

CHARITY ACCOUNT—continued.

By Rents	\$15.00
School fees	375.50
Board and Lodging	509.50
Passages	73.51
Medical Aid	16.50
Hire of Furniture	12.50
Alms	488.19
Loans repaid	50.00
Money refunded to St. George's Society and Ladies' Benevolent Society	60.00
Upkeep of tenement house	337.89
Beloin money in trust refunded	\$679.65
Beloin's rent	10.00
	689.65
Miscellaneous	3.00
Transfer from Petty Cash to Bank	1.00
Balance in Bank	98.30
Cash in hand	25.00
	\$3,755.54

WORKING ACCOUNT.

To Balance from 1917	\$1,892.26
Municipal Grant	4,923.60
Charges to King's Daughters' Society for rent and telephone	444.41
Money refunded per Mrs. Lancaster	30.00
Interest at 2 per cent up to date	9.92
	\$7,300.19

By Salaries and Wages—	\$	\$
Foreigners	3,165.11	
Chinese	72.00	
	3,237.11	
Rent and Taxes		1,245.20
Telephone Service		163.16
Stationery and Postage		82.22
Fuel		77.85
Water		48.00
Maintenance and Repairs		26.64
Locomotion		703.74
Loan to Mrs. Lancaster		30.00
Sundries		6.75
Balance in Bank		1,679.52
		\$7,300.19

Audited and found correct,
H. S. BENNER.

P. M. STEWART,
Hon. Treasurer.

SEMAPHORE SERVICE.

The following statement of accounts of the service was forwarded by the French Council in accordance with the arrangement made in 1897 :—

[Translation.]

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS, 1918.

<i>Semaphore Service.</i>	Tls.	Tls.
Foreign Staff	5,172.88	
Chinese "	1,248.62	
Subscription to the Observatory	390.00	
Telephone Subscription	285.00	
<i>Miscellaneous Expenses.</i>		
Lighting	115.79	
Watermeter Hire	3.60	
Office Heating	67.23	
Wire for Signals	167.16	
Stationery	46.13	
Purchase of bunting and halyards	287.43	
Adjustment of Meridian Ball and upkeep, painting, etc.	156.50	
Purchase of dry electric batteries	90.75	
Staff Locomotion	183.61	
Coolies' extras	34.99	
Making Flags	56.42	
Furniture maintenance	41.90	
Miscellaneous Petty Cash	57.50	
Printing of a new code (January)	403.76	
		8,809.27
<i>Meteorological Signal Service.</i>		
Foreign Staff	7,356.10	
Chinese "	246.00	
Telephone Service	80.00	
Lighting and electric motor	223.99	
Upkeep of electrical apparatus	130.62	
<i>Miscellaneous Expenses.</i>		
Office Heating : coal and gas	249.76	
Purchase of Dynamo	131.54	
" " 2 ventilators	20.43	
Staff Locomotion	96.14	
Stationery	32.65	
Survey of masts and repairs	94.75	
Maintenance of stock	126.94	
Purchase of strut for engine	40.00	
Purchase of Bookcase	43.00	
Installation of a post in reinforced concrete	99.80	
Miscellaneous Petty Cash	134.83	
		9,106.55
<i>Total expenses for the year</i>		Tls. 17,915.89

Of which one-half to be reimbursed by the Municipal Council, Tls. 8,957.91.

G. LAFERRIERE,
Secretary, French Municipal Council.

Shanghai, December 10, 1918.

MUNICIPAL STAFF.

WAR SERVICE.—

An extension of the conditions under which British employes were permitted to volunteer for War Service, as recorded on page 154B of the Report for 1914, was granted to American employes in terms of the following Order dated July 4 :—

Order No. 4802—Voluntary War Service.—The provisions of Order No. 3797 relating to voluntary war service are hereby extended to American employes.

The following members of the staff availed themselves of the provisions of these Orders during the year :—

Public Works Department.—Messrs. K. H. Gardner, Junior Assistant Engineer, and Inspector J. Lamont.

Revenue Office.—Mr. W. C. H. Knight, Assistant.

The death of the following members of the Staff while on active service is recorded with deep regret :—

Police Force.—Chief Detective Officer C. G. Kirk and Sergeant T. H. Odey.

The following members of the Staff returned from War Service and resumed duty during the year :—

Police Force.—Constable F. C. Stubbings.

Public Works Department.—Messrs. A. J. Clements, Surveying Assistant, and Inspector H. E. Jones.

Electricity Department.—Mr. R. B. Roach, Assistant Meter Tester.

FIRE BRIGADE.—

The service of Messrs. C. Campbell, Acting Departmental Engineer, and W. F. Rankin, Clerk, terminated on March 31, and March 16, respectively. Mr. E. R. Engley held the post of Clerical Assistant from April 13 to June 30 ; Mr. F. M. Howard was appointed Inspecting Officer on March 25 and was promoted to the post of Departmental Engineer on September 1. Mr. B. Hunting, Clerical Assistant, was transferred from the Public Works Department Staff on November 1.

POLICE FORCE.—

Chief Detective Inspector W. Armstrong was promoted to be Chief Detective Officer on August 1.

Inspectors C. Dewing and W. R. Kinipple were promoted to be Chief Inspectors on January 1. Sub-Inspectors J. Cruickshank, W. H. Howell, and P. W. Reeves were promoted to the rank of Inspector, and Sergeant H. E. Peck to the rank of Sub-Inspector. 13 Constables were promoted to be Sergeants.

The services of 9 Sergeants and 1 Constable terminated for various reasons. Long leave was granted to 4 Sergeants, 1 Constable, and 1 Japanese Interpreter.

The deaths of Inspector T. W. Spottiswoode and Sub-Inspector W. Brewster are recorded with deep regret.

In the Gaol Staff the services of Senior Warder M. Hally, First Class Warder F. Buckingham, and Mr. H. Stone, Printer, terminated. Long leave was granted to First Class Warder E. W. Overson. Messrs. J. Krausz, R. Marussich, N. J. Tokareff, V. Trofimoff and H. Kay received appointments as Probationary Warders ; the services of the three last named subsequently terminated.

HEALTH DEPARTMENT.—

Messrs. C. W. Norman, W. A. Howells and W. C. Johnstone were engaged temporarily as Sanitary Overseers. The services of Howells and Johnstone, however, subsequently terminated.

Sanitary Overseer A. J. R. Hodges was transferred to the staff of the Public Works Department during April. Long leave was granted to Chief Inspectors C. Hill and E. Kilner. The service of Japanese Interpreter Tokichi Torigoye terminated on October 31.

Acting Matron L. M. Dawson was confirmed as Matron of the Isolation Hospital for Chinese. In the Nursing Staff 8 European, 2 Japanese and 9 Probationer Nurses were engaged and the services of 11 European Nurses and 8 Probationer Nurses terminated. The death of Nurse M. S. A. Grimes is recorded with deep regret.

PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT.

Mr. F. S. Upham was engaged temporarily as 2nd Assistant Engineer, Mr. T. P. Moorehead as Engineering Assistant, Mr. J. Dumont as Surveying Assistant, Mrs. H. H. Fowler and Miss C. V. Pearce as Stenographers, Mr. H. McAshan as Clerical Assistant and Mr. G. S. Brian as Assistant Inspector. The services of Mr. C. Luthy, Engineering Assistant, Mr. H. F. Merrill, 2nd Assistant Engineer, Mr. R. Kaarsberg and Mr. H. McAshan, Clerical Assistants, Miss C. V. Pearce, Stenographer, one Inspector and two Assistant Inspectors terminated during the year.

Mr. A. J. Clements, Surveying Assistant, was transferred to a post as 2nd Assistant Engineer and Inspector H. E. Jones, was promoted to Clerk-of-Works. Inspector A. R. Scott was transferred for duty at the Concreteware Yard vice Inspector J. Lamont, who proceeded on war service. Assistant Inspector A. J. R. Hodges, was transferred to the Pingchiao Quarry Staff vice Inspector J. Weidman.

Long leave was granted to Mr. C. H. Godfrey, Engineer and Surveyor, and Miss G. McInnes, Stenographer and Typist.

ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT.—

The following appointments were made during the year :—Messrs. A. M. Levenspiel and R. de Jonge, temporary Assistant Draughtsmen, and A. D. Henne, J. S. Tyson and J. G. Wallace, Shift Engineers. The service of Miss S. E. Johansson, Stenographer and Typist, terminated. Long leave was granted to Mr. C. E. Pearson, Draughtsman.

The deaths of Messrs. F. Ward, Meter Tester, C. E. Pearson, Draughtsman, and J. A. Burke-Scott, Clerical Assistant, are recorded with deep regret.

BAND.—

The following appointments as musicians were made during the year :—Messrs. G. Sachetti, V. Drucker and H. José; the service of the first named, however, subsequently terminated. Mr. H. G. Remedios was engaged as violinist during the winter months.

Long leave was granted to Professor R. Buck, Conductor, and Musicians W. Biswang, G. Preussler, J. Brandt, M. de la Cruz, M. Muyot, J. Pintado, and N. Zamora; the services of the three first named terminated at the end of the year and the service of J. Brandt on January 7, 1919.

The deaths of Musicians P. Dias and D. Trinidad are recorded with deep regret.

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.—

Public School for Boys.—Long leave was granted to Mr. S. Hore, Assistant Master, from November 12. Mr. C. D. Gianque was appointed Director of Physical Training on September 1, and the service of Mr. W. E. Hayward terminated on December 26. Mrs. W. F. Tyrer, Miss G. M. Ware and Mrs. E. Walter were engaged temporarily as Assistant Mistresses: the service of the last named subsequently terminated.

Public School for Girls.—The services of the following Assistant Mistresses terminated :—Miss E. H. Astill, Miss L. J. Bucklar, Mrs. G. A. Garwood, Miss M. R. Graham, Mrs. J. Reddick, and Mrs. C. W. Porter, and Madame J. Lepetit, French Mistress. The temporary appointments of Mrs. J. Reddick, and Miss A. H. Ware, the promotion of Miss A. M. Manning, Student Mistress, to Assistant Mistress, and the transfer of Miss S. A. Harvey from the Thomas Hanbury School for Boys completed the staff for 1918.

Thomas Hanbury School for Boys.—The service of Mr. P. Rinaldo, Assistant Master, terminated on September 22, and Messrs. J. G. Moore and M. C. Clare received appointments. Mrs. E. Walter was re-engaged temporarily as Assistant Mistress on April 22, her service terminated on October 31, but she was again appointed on December 2. Mrs. F. J. Baker was appointed Assistant Mistress, and the services of Mrs. R. T. Rytton and Mrs. M. Saker terminated.

Thomas Hanbury School for Girls.—The service of Miss H. F. Hammond, Assistant Mistress, terminated on December 31, and 4 Assistant Mistresses, Miss L. Bochcovsky, Miss E. Henghan, Mrs. H. McKenna and Miss A. Stevens received appointments. Miss M. Ireland was appointed as Assistant Matron,

The death of Miss J. Fraser, Assistant Matron, is recorded with deep regret.

Public School for Chinese.—Long leave was granted to Mr. G. S. F. Kemp, Headmaster, from October 27. Mr. L. C. Healey, Acting Headmaster of the Polytechnic Public School for Chinese, was transferred in charge of the School during his absence. Mrs. E. Box and Mrs. J. M. Darroch received temporary appointments as Assistant Mistresses, the service of Miss T. M. Pierce terminated, and Miss F. M. Reid was transferred to the staff of the Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese.

Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese.—The service of Mrs. M. J. Gibson terminated on August 31, and Miss A. I. Hamilton received a temporary appointment.

Polytechnic and Nieh Chih Kuei Public Schools for Chinese.—Mr. A. F. T. Holland, Assistant Master in the Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese, was placed in charge of the Polytechnic School as Acting Headmaster, vice Mr. Healey, temporarily transferred to the Staff of the Public School for Chinese.

LIBRARY.—

Long leave was granted to Mrs. H. Allan, Librarian from June 1. During her absence Mrs. Spottiswoode was temporarily appointed as Acting Librarian.

CHINESE STUDY.—

Mr. R. A. Parker, Acting Director, was appointed Director of Chinese Study from January 1, 1918.

FINANCE DEPARTMENT.—

Three months special leave was granted to Mr. E. F. Goodale, Treasurer. Long leave was granted to Mr. W. J. Burke-Scott, whose service subsequently terminated under medical certificate.

Mr. L. D. Lemaire was appointed to the post of Assistant Accountant on June 1. Messrs. A. H. Campbell and F. Oldfield received temporary appointments as Assistants.

SECRETARIAT.—

Mr. K. E. Newman, Police Legal Assistant, was appointed Legal Assistant from January 1.

The temporary service of Miss M. Roberts and Miss K. H. Smith terminated, and Mrs. R. E. Ede received an appointment as Stenographer and Typist.

In the Revenue Office, long leave was granted to Collectors Chilver and Marshall; and the service of Collector E. Zillig terminated under medical certificate.

The following return shows the personnel of the Municipal Foreign Staff on December 31, 1918, with the dates of expiry of agreements where existing :—

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
VOLUNTEER CORPS.			
Sergeant-Major	S. Wise	Dec. 4 1915	Jan 28 1919
Quartermaster-Sergeant	W. T. Rose	Mar 16 1910	Dec 31 1921
FIRE BRIGADE.			
Chief Officer	M. W. Pett	Nov 16 1912	
Departmental Assistant	H. Upton	Mar 1 1915	
Departmental Engineer	F. M. Howard	Mar 25 1918	
Clerical Assistant	B. Hunting	Mar 1 1916	Feb 28 1919
POLICE FORCE.			
Captain-Superintendent	K. J. McEuen	Apl 19 1900	Sep 15 1919
Deputy Superintendent	Major A. H. Hilton-Johnson	Apl 15 1908	do.
Assistant Superintendent	Capt. E. I. M. Barrett	May 1 1907	Sep 30 1920
do.	(R. M. J. Martin)	Nov 10 1905	
do.	M. O. Springfield	do.	Dec 19 1920
Chief Detective Officer	W. Armstrong	Aug 1 1893	Jul 31 1921
Cadet	(K. M. Bourne)	Jun 12 1914	
do.	(F. L. Wainwright)	do.	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Chief Inspector	J. Ramsay	Aug 31 1883	Aug 30 1921
do.	T. M. Wilson	Sep 20 1883	Mar 14 1920
do.	J. Bourke	Nov 16 1886	Feb 25 1919
do.	A. H. Aiers	Nov 1 1889	Jan 31 1921
do.	T. I. Vaughan	Nov 16 1900	Nov 15 1920
do.	C. Dewing	Mar 25 1901	Mar 24 1921
do.	W. R. Kinipple	Jul 10 1903	Aug 16 1921
1st Class Inspector	E. H. Lynch	Aug 7 1895	May 15 1921
do.	J. McGregor	Mar 19 1891	Feb 24 1919
do.	A. Eek	Jan 9 1893	Oct 4 1921
do.	G. W. Merrison	Jun 14 1899	Mar 6 1920
do.	G. Johnson	Sep 14 1896	Oct 25 1919
2nd Class Inspector	M. Fitzgibbon	Jan 4 1900	Jan 3 1920
do.	J. O'Toole	do.	do.
3rd Class Inspector	J. Burnside	Dec 27 1900	Dec 26 1920
do.	R. C. Aiers	Mar 17 1900	Mar 18 1921
do.	J. E. Wheeler	Nov 19 1902	Jan 14 1921
do.	T. Kerrigan	Mar 4 1905	Apr 20 1920
do.	S. C. Young	Sep 14 1904	Nov 7 1919
do.	J. Cruickshank	Jul 22 1905	Jul 21 1920
do.	W. H. Howell	May 17 1900	Mar 14 1921
do.	P. W. Reeves	Nov 19 1902	Jan 14 1921
Sub-Inspector	W. G. Brown	Feb 21 1899	Dec 29 1919
do.	M. Gibson	Jan 4 1900	Jan 3 1920
do.	A. McGregor	Jul 17 1902	Jul 16 1919
do.	J. Dee	Jan 4 1900	Jan 3 1920
do.	T. H. Steele	May 25 1906	Jul 2 1921
do.	J. Sinclair	Dec 21 1907	Feb 9 1920
do.	J. Shaw	Oct 24 1903	Oct 23 1921
do.	C. Maguire	Mar 4 1905	Apl 20 1920
do.	A. H. Aiers	Nov 7 1902	Dec 22 1920
do.	T. P. Givens	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	H. E. Peck	Jun 20 1908	Aug 2 1920
Sergeant-Major and Drill Instructor	W. E. Fairbairn	Oct 26 1907	Dec 11 1919
1st Class Sergeant	J. Campbell	Sep 14 1904	Nov 7 1919
do.	S. Costelloe	Mar 4 1906	Apl 4 1921
do.	T. Crookdake	Feb 2 1906	Mar 12 1921
do.	A. J. Ferguson	Oct 31 1905	Dec 8 1920
do.	W. Moore	Aug 3 1905	Sep 12 1920
do.	W. Whiting	do.	do.
do.	J. Hamilton	Sep 29 1906	
do.	P. Lavelle	Apl 9 1906	Apl 8 1921
do.	P. J. Dunne	Mar 4 1906	Apl 4 1921
do.	T. Foley	Aug 25 1906	
do.	M. Ganly	do.	Oct 19 1921
do.	(M. O'Regan)	Sep 14 1904	
do.	J. A. Mackenzie	May 25 1906	Jul 2 1921
do.	T. McKenna	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	T. Brown	Apl 10 1907	May 6 1919
do.	J. Colter	Mar 16 1907	Apl 30 1919
do.	G. Hermitage	Nov 16 1905	Nov 15 1920
do.	J. F. Prosser	May 11 1907	Jun 27 1919
do.	J. Sullivan	Mar 16 1907	Apl 30 1919
do.	T. Elliott	do.	do.
do.	W. Jones	Jan 10 1907	Feb 6 1919
do.	James McKenzie	May 11 1907	Jun 27 1919
do.	J. Rush	Apl 10 1907	May 6 1919

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
1st Class Sergeant	G. Sale	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	C. H. Taylor	do.	do.
do.	J. Wilson	Jan 10 1907	Feb 6 1919
do.	J. W. Prince	May 11 1907	Jun 27 1919
do.	J. Anderson	Feb 5 1908	Mar 31 1920
do.	F. Langford	Dec 21 1907	Feb 9 1920
do.	C. Morris	Oct 12 1907	Nov 24 1919
do.	W. C. Woodfield	do.	do.
do.	J. F. W. Milne	do.	do.
do.	A. G. Long	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	C. H. Lilley	Feb 15 1908	Mar 31 1920
do.	G. C. Holt	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	G. Morgan	Nov 22 1907	Nov 21 1919
do.	I. C. Kiloh	Apl 25 1908	Jun 16 1920
do.	A. Mackintosh	Jan 19 1907	Mar 3 1919
do.	W. Abbott	Oct 12 1907	Nov 24 1919
do.	J. A. Nield	Nov 23 1907	Jan 11 1920
do.	A. Paterson	Jun 20 1908	Aug 2 1920
do.	B. J. Selvey	Apl 25 1908	Jun 16 1920
do.	M. L. Baillie	Dec 21 1907	Feb 9 1920
do.	G. McKay	Oct 12 1907	Nov 24 1919
do.	R. Wilson	Feb 15 1908	Mar 31 1920
do.	P. Curtin	Nov 7 1908	Dec 25 1920
do.	A. J. Emery	Oct 26 1907	Dec 11 1919
do.	W. Spark	Apr 25 1908	Jun 16 1920
do.	T. Dunne	Nov 7 1908	Dec 25 1920
do.	F. Shipley	do.	do.
do.	E. Ring	Dec 19 1908	Feb 1 1921
do.	J. Hunter	Dec 31 1910	Feb 14 1920
do.	P. S. Page	Mar 25 1911	May 6 1920
do.	R. Ockwell	Dec 19 1908	Feb 1 1921
2nd Class Sergeant	(A. J. P. Coghlan)	Oct 12 1907	
do.	(W. W. Kay)	do.	
do.	(E. L. Gladwish)	Feb 15 1908	
do.	(W. D. McGillivray)	Dec 19 1908	
do.	(P. Dowding)	Apl 25 1908	
do.	(W. McGillivray)	Oct 9 1909	
do.	L. E. Todd	Jun 20 1908	Aug 2 1920
do.	G. Gilbert	May 7 1910	Jun 19 1919
do.	R. J. Crouch	Dec 23 1910	Feb 21 1920
do.	S. H. Rawlings	Nov 7 1908	Dec 25 1920
do.	T. Robertson	Mar 25 1911	May 17 1920
do.	W. Robertson	Jan 3 1911	Feb 11 1920
do.	D. J. Webb	Mar 25 1911	May 6 1920
do.	W. Champney	Dec 21 1907	Feb 9 1920
do.	G. Sadler	Sep 9 1910	Oct 16 1919
do.	P. Keane	Sep 5 1911	Oct 24 1920
do.	C. W. Higgs	Dec 31 1910	Feb 14 1920
do.	F. C. Bridger	Aug 26 1911	Oct 9 1920
do.	D. Ginnane	Jan 6 1912	Jan 22 1921
do.	F. Mitchell	Jan 3 1913	Feb 17 1919
do.	J. Sullivan	Jan 6 1912	Jan 22 1921
do.	R. W. Yorke	Jan 3 1913	Feb 17 1919
do.	B. Hemingway	do.	do.
do.	J. Robertson	May 10 1913	Jun 22 1919
3rd Class Sergeant	(J. Ross)	Dec 23 1910	
do.	(D. McInnes)	Nov 19 1910	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
3rd Class Sergeant	(E. F. Walker)	Mar 10 1910	Apr 27 1919
do.	(C. E. Beale)	Jun 4 1910	
do.	(E. E. Pilbeam)	Sep 9 1910	
do.	J. J. Kilkenney	May 10 1913	Jun 22 1919
do.	A. O'Dwyer	Jan 6 1912	Jan 22 1921
do.	N. White	May 10 1913	Jun 22 1919
do.	J. Knight	Jan 24 1914	Mar 9 1920
do.	G. H. Hall	Mar 25 1911	May 6 1920
do.	H. Schmidt	Feb 12 1913	May 11 1919
do.	W. J. MacDermott	Jan 24 1914	Mar 9 1920
do.	H. J. Jefferson	May 10 1913	Jun 22 1919
do.	F. A. Treacher	do.	do.
do.	E. C. Rock	Sep 14 1912	Oct 27 1921
do.	T. J. Fitzpatrick	do.	do.
do.	W. T. Bartlett	Jan 3 1913	Feb 17 1919
do.	A. Groves	do.	do.
do.	C. J. Bull	May 10 1913	Jun 22 1919
do.	R. Shellsell	do.	do.
do.	J. B. Clissold	Jan 24 1914	Mar 9 1920
do.	W. Howells	do.	do.
do.	J. Watson	do.	do.
do.	H. C. Pelling	May 7 1914	Jun 19 1920
do.	C. J. Curtis	do.	do.
do.	A. J. Knight	do.	do.
do.	F. C. Stubbings	do.	do.
1st Class Constable	(W. J. Elliott)	Aug 26 1911	
do.	(H. Young)	Feb 26 1910	Apr 10 1919
do.	M. Fitzpatrick	Jan 6 1912	Jan 22 1921
do.	E. Ritchie	Jan 3 1913	Feb 17 1919
do.	C. Schooler	May 7 1914	Jun 19 1920
do.	C. W. Morgan	Jan 24 1914	Mar 9 1920
do.	J. Withers	do.	do.
2nd Class Constable	(J. F. Gabbutt)	Sep 14 1912	
do.	(W. J. Russell)	do.	
do.	(N. J. Bournes)	Jan 3 1913	
do.	(W. M. Calder)	do.	
do.	(R. Conduit)	May 10 1913	
do.	(A. Peters)	do.	
do.	(A. D. Hendry)	do.	
3rd Class Constable	(E. Fearn)	Jan 24 1914	
do.	(J. F. Lovell)	Mar 1 1914	
do.	(E. A. Eva)	May 7 1914	
do.	(C. G. Phillips)	do.	
do.	(A. D. Trowell)	do.	
Probationary Constable	(A. M. Cameron)	Sep 15 1914	
Head Gaoler	C. Weatherhead	Dec 23 1901	Dec 27 1919
Assistant Gaoler	R. Sims	Jan 6 1905	Feb 13 1920
Senior Warder	D. McKenzie	Nov 3 1906	Dec 23 1921
do.	J. F. Franklin	Dec 21 1907	Feb 9 1920
do.	H. Radford	Feb 26 1910	Apr 10 1919
do.	R. C. Blyton	Jul 10 1909	Aug 9 1921
1st Class Warder	(F. Reuter)	Jan 3 1911	
do.	F. Down	Mar 25 1911	May 6 1920
do.	(A. H. Chamberlain)	do.	
do.	V. G. Westwood	Aug 26 1911	Oct 9 1920
do.	J. W. Jackson	Aug 27 1910	Oct 13 1919
do.	(W. C. Grant)	do.	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
1st Class Warder	M. Hanrahan	Jan 24 1914	Mar 9 1920
do.	J. R. Vouden	do.	do.
do.	E. W. Overson	Jan 3 1913	Feb 17 1919
3rd Class Warder	(J. Reynolds)	Sep 14 1912	
Probationary Warder	J. Krausz	Oct 15 1918	
do.	R. Marussich	Nov 1 1918	
Japanese Interpreter	Motoaki Nakai	Apl 1 1909	Mar 31 1920
do.	Suyezo Nakagawa	do.	do.
do.	Tsunesaki Maruyama	Aug 13 1910	Aug 12 1920
do.	Komajiro Menju	Jun 7 1917	
Stenographer and Typist, Mixed Court	Miss R. E. King	Feb 18 1918	Feb 17 1921

HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Health Officer	A. Stanley, M.D., B.S., (Lond.), D.P.H.	Feb 11 1898	Dec 31 1920
Assistant Health Officer	A. Moore, M.D., (Dub.), D.P.H., D.T.M.	Jan 10 1902	Jan 9 1920
2nd Assistant Health Officer	C.N. Davis, M.D., (Lond.), D.P.H., D.T.M.	Jan 17 1908	Feb 24 1920
Assistant	(F. G. C. Walker, A.I.C.)	Aug 3 1905	
do.	E. O. Wilson	Aug 27 1909	Oct 2 1921
Chief Inspector	(H. Bland)	May 26 1904	
do.	C. Hill	Mar 8 1900	Apl 16 1921
do.	E. Kilner	Aug 21 1902	Sep 30 1920
do.	F. J. W. Melville	May 1 1906	Jun 30 1919
Inspector	(F. W. Ambrose)	Jul 10 1911	Jul 9 1920
do.	H. G. Brewster-Gow	Apr 10 1917	do.
do.	R. W. Burton	Mar 5 1915	Mar 4 1921
do.	(A. J. Castle)	Jan 1 1914	
do.	C. Champion	Mar 1 1891	
do.	F. J. Drakeford	May 1 1916	Jul 31 1919
do.	J. S. Graham	Oct 1 1911	
do.	G. B. Haines	Jun 1 1913	Aug 31 1919
do.	(C. Houghton)	Jun 9 1899	Jun 8 1919
do.	N. J. Hughes	Mar 1 1916	May 31 1919
do.	D. P. W. Jones	Apl 1 1910	Mar 31 1919
do.	(W. R. O. W. Melville)	Jun 7 1911	
do.	M. A. Popp	Mar 13 1911	Mar 12 1920
do.	B. T. Prideaux	Sep 10 1907	
do.	H. V. Starling	Oct 3 1905	
do.	W. J. Terrill	Jul 1 1906	
do.	G. J. Turnbull	Apl 1 1910	Mar 31 1919
do.	P. Veit	May 26 1911	
do.	A. Watson	Mar 23 1903	
Sanitary Overseer	G. Mingozzi	Mar 26 1915	May 13 1920
do.	C. W. Norman	Apr 1 1918	
Matron, Victoria Nursing Home	Miss E. Summerskill	Aug 30 1907	Aug 13 1921
do. Isolation Hospital	Miss M. M. Murphy	Nov 11 1904	Sep 16 1920
do. Isolation Hospital for Chinese	Miss L. M. Dawson	Jul 25 1913	Aug 31 1919
do. Police Hospitals	Mrs. E. Thomas	Jun 21 1907	Jul 28 1919
do. Mokanshan Sanatorium	Mrs. M. Garton-Stone	Dec 12 1914	Dec 11 1920
Superintendent, Private Nursing Service	Miss C. Hutton	Apr 28 1905	Apr 24 1921
Nurse	Miss J. F. Black	Jan 13 1917	Mar 17 1920
do.	Miss M. Buchanan	Sep 18 1915	Oct 30 1921
do.	Miss M. I. Clarke	Jul 10 1914	Aug 21 1920
do.	Miss D. M. Dalton	Jul 25 1913	Aug 31 1919
do.	Miss K. Edelman	Nov 12 1918	
do.	Miss M. Hirata	Feb 15 1912	Feb 14 1921
do.	Miss M. Hisako	Jun 1 1916	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Nurse	Miss I. Ironsides	Nov 1 1918	
do.	Miss K. Kushiro	Nov 1 1918	
do.	Miss G. Morris	Oct 23 1914	Oct 22 1920
do.	Miss A. M. Nicholls	Jan 1 1918	
do.	Miss B. Phillips	Jun 28 1914	Jul 12 1920
do.	Miss E. Rice	May 3 1914	May 17 1920
do.	Miss A. T. Robinson	Jan 13 1917	Mar 17 1920
do.	Miss K. Saito	Nov 1 1918	
do.	Miss F. H. Saunders	Sep 18 1915	Oct 30 1921
do.	Miss S. Seki	Jun 1 1916	Jun 14 1919
do.	Miss E. Stillwell	Jun 28 1914	Jul 12 1920
do.	Miss E. J. Swinton	Dec 1 1913	Nov 30 1919
do.	Miss A. A. Thomlinson	Mar 22 1914	Apl 6 1920
Assistant Nurse	(Miss A. Harding)	Apl 25 1906	
do.	Miss M. H. Walsh	Mar 19 1917	Mar 18 1920
Probationer	Miss A. V. Berthet	Oct 15 1916	Oct 14 1919
do.	Miss R. Cantorovitch	Nov 6 1917	Nov 5 1920
do.	Miss P. Cectare	Jun 14 1918	
do.	Miss A. M. Donald	Jan 24 1916	Jan 23 1919
do.	Miss D. C. Heal	Apr 1 1917	Mar 31 1920
do.	Miss E. Larchenko	Mar 1 1918	
do.	Miss C. D. Malcolm	Oct 27 1918	
do.	Miss D. P. Malcolm	do.	
do.	Miss D. A. Swindell	May 1 1918	
do.	Miss M. Tuller	Dec 14 1918	
do.	Miss I. Waddell	Nov 14 1917	Nov 13 1920
Attendant, Victoria Nursing Home	G. Macdonald	Oct 26 1907	Dec 11 1919
Female Attendant, Mental Ward	Mrs. A. M. Corti	Dec 1 1915	Oct 31 1919
Custodian, Isolation Hospital	W. Palmer	Nov 3 1910	May 31 1919
Housekeeper, Victoria Nursing Home	Miss M. G. Newbery	Mar 1 1916	Feb 28 1919

PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT.

Engineer and Surveyor	C. H. Godfrey, M.Inst.C.E.	Dec 10 1897	Nov 28 1921
Deputy Engineer and Surveyor	C. Harpur	Jul 25 1902	Dec 31 1921
Chief Assistant Engineer	(J. E. Needham)	Dec 2 1904	
Assistant Engineer	F. G. Helsby, Assoc. M.Inst.C.E.	Apl 19 1907	May 19 1919
2nd Assistant Engineer	(A. C. B. Craddock)	Sep 5 1912	
do.	A. J. Clements	Nov 20 1911	Aug 14 1921
do.	F. S. Upham	Aug 1 1918	
Junior Assistant Engineer	(K. H. Gardner)	Jul 10 1916	
Engineering Assistant	J. B. Johns	Apl 24 1907	Apl 23 1919
do.	T. P. Moorehead	Feb 2 1918	
Architect	R. C. Turner	Mar 11 1904	Apl 13 1919
Architectural Assistant	R. C. Young	Nov 22 1907	Dec 30 1919
do.	(R. L. Wall, A.R.I.B.A.)	Apl 21 1913	
Chief Surveying Assistant	W. E. Sauer	Oct 22 1903	Feb 28 1921
Surveying Assistant	P. Ayres	Jun 21 1914	Jul 6 1920
do.	(F. P. Bartley)	Oct 18 1906	
do.	C. Cazier	Nov 17 1914	Apl 30 1919
do.	J. Dumont	Nov 19 1918	
do.	(A. F. Gimson, B.Sc., Lond.)	Apl 21 1913	
do.	L. W. D. Hoffman	Jun 10 1907	Dec 31 1921
do.	L. J. Hughes	Jun 15 1914	Jun 28 1920
do.	E. McIntyre	do.	do.
do.	W. A. L. Pardoe	Apl 21 1913	May 4 1919
do.	R. P. Roberts	Apl 1 1914	Mar 31 1920

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Surveying Assistant	R. E. Scatchard	Feb 16 1906	Mar 25 1921
do.	(T. W. R. Wilson)	Apl 15 1907	Apl 15 1919
Building Surveyor	H. Ross	Oct 24 1904	Oct 5 1920
Chief Clerk	A. Diercking	Dec 1 1899	
Clerical Assistant	W. Harvey	Oct 1 1914	Sep 30 1920
do.	W. Stuart	Apl 3 1916	
do.	(G. H. Rendall)	May 18 1902	
do.	T. Thurnheer	Jul 1 1903	Jun 30 1921
Stenographer and Typist	Miss G. McInnes	Feb 1 1905	Jan 31 1920
do.	Mrs. H. H. Fowler	Apr 22 1918	
Superintendent of Parks and Open Spaces	D. MacGregor	Jan 22 1904	Feb 28 1919
Assistant do.	W. H. Etterley	Sep 9 1910	Oct 17 1919
Park Keeper	R. R. Crooks	Mar 1 1915	Feb 28 1921
Clerk-of-Works	W. J. Bidgood	Aug 14 1908	Sep 18 1920
do.	J. Eitter	Mar 1 1882	Dec 31 1920
do.	W. S. Hibbard	Oct 10 1906	Sep 30 1920
do.	H. E. Jones	May 13 1907	Jun 25 1921
do.	G. H. Lawrence	Jun 6 1917	Jun 5 1920
do.	W. A. B. Leach	Sep 18 1902	Oct 28 1920
do.	L. Spiegler	Nov 9 1914	Nov 8 1920
Assistant Inspector, Pingchiao Quarry	A. J. R. Hodges	Mar 19 1917	
do. do.	A. T. Kriger	Aug 11 1916	
Inspector, Concreteware Yard	A. R. Scott	Sep 2 1912	Oct 31 1921
Inspector	H. H. Cox	Jan 1 1916	May 31 1920
do.	W. V. Field	Sep 17 1910	Sep 16 1919
do.	H. Fitzgeorge	Sep 15 1914	Sep 14 1920
do.	(A. T. Gray)	Aug 14 1908	
do.	R. J. Harris	Apl 1 1912	Dec 31 1921
do.	T. V. Jenkins	Jun 9 1917	Aug 31 1920
do.	J. Johnstone	Jul 1 1916	May 31 1920
do.	(J. Lamont)	Sep 15 1914	Sep 14 1920
do.	M. McLennan	Nov 1 1906	Dec 31 1921
do.	P. Ryan	Dec 16 1913	Mar 15 1920
do.	H. Schultz	May 28 1884	
do.	J. Weidman	Aug 1 1915	Apl 30 1920
do.	A. R. White	Jun 1 1908	Sep 16 1921
Assistant Inspector	J. T. Course	May 7 1916	May 6 1919
do.	G. S. Brian	May 17 1918	
do.	(W. Fletcher)	May 8 1915	
do.	E. E. Sizemore	Jul 18 1916	
Custodian, Town Hall	W. J. Roberts	Feb 15 1881	Dec 31 1918

ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT.

Engineer-in-Chief and Manager	T.H.U.Aldridge, M.I.E.E., M.I.Mech.E. F.E.I.E.E.	Mar 21 1901	Apl 30 1919
Deputy Engineer-in-Chief and Manager	A. H. Blagden, A.M.I.E.E., A.M.I.Mech.E.	May 15 1902	Jun 22 1920
Chief Assistant Engineer	W.J.Williams, A.M.I.E.E., M.Amer.I.E.E.	May 29 1911	May 28 1920
Chief Mechanical Assistant	(F. G. Payne, A.M.I.Mech.E.)	Jul 8 1904	
Consumers' Engineer	(R. A.Williams, B.Sc.(Wales) A.M.I.E.E., A.M.I.Mech.E.)	May 22 1910	
Power Stations Superintendent	W. E. Nops	Nov 29 1904	Jan 8 1920
Foreman Mechanic	P. B. Critchley	Aug 27 1903	Aug 26 1920
Second Foreman Mechanic	S. T. Clark	May 24 1912	
Electrical Assistant in Power Station	J. E. Wilson	May 4 1913	May 18 1919
Shift Engineer	A. D. Buchanan	Jan 12 1913	Jan 26 1919
do.	W. A. E. Gardner	Oct 11 1917	Oct 10 1920

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Shift Engineer	A. D. Henne	Nov 26 1918	
do.	A. A. Malcolm	Mar 1 1915	Feb 28 1921
do.	A. H. Meggitt	Apl 19 1916	Apl 18 1919
do.	(A. Mitchell)	Mar 14 1910	
do.	J. C. O'Kane	Nov 29 1915	
do.	R. Peden	May 29 1915	May 28 1921
do.	T. Rogers	Jul 6 1913	Jul 20 1919
do.	L. Smith	Feb 1 1916	Jan 31 1919
do.	J. Stoddart	Mar 2 1914	Mar 1 1920
do.	J. S. Tyson	Dec 19 1918	
do.	J. G. Wallace	Nov 18 1918	
Mains Engineer	(G. F. Hoyland)	Feb 2 1913	Feb 16 1919
do.	C. M. Perrin	Apl 1 1917	
Assistant Mains Engineer	O. L. Ilbert, A.M.I.E.E.	Nov 29 1904	Jan 8 1920
do.	(W. B. Betts)	Jun 29 1914	
do.	C. Knight	Jul 27 1913	Aug 10 1919
House Service Mains Assistant	F. J. Gayes	Mar 17 1912	Apl 8 1921
do.	J. F. Jones	Oct 20 1912	
Mains Foreman	A. Leach	Jun 18 1911	Jul 3 1920
do.	G. A. Marshgreen	Aug 25 1912	
do.	J. J. Marshgreen	Jun 18 1911	Jul 3 1920
do.	H. Perry	Jan 1 1915	Dec 31 1920
Sub-Station and Power Engineer	C. S. Taylor, A.M.I.E.E.	Mar 10 1913	Mar 9 1919
Assistant Power Engineer	G. Ewart	Nov 25 1907	Nov 24 1919
Power Department Assistant	J. J. Brooks	Nov 13 1914	Nov 12 1920
Senior Installation Inspector	W. J. Furness	Mar 11 1907	Mar 10 1919
Installation Inspector	J. J. Murphy	Jul 6 1913	Jul 20 1919
Assistant do.	W. F. Dearn	Jan 18 1905	Jan 17 1920
Meter Engineer	V. Olsen, Assoc. Amer. I.E.E.	Aug 15 1910	Aug 14 1919
Assistant Meter Tester	M. P. Baker	Apl 6 1913	Apl 20 1919
do.	(F. H. Lawrence)	Apl 13 1913	
do.	C. Ward	Aug 22 1910	Aug 21 1919
do.	R. B. Roach	Dec 16 1912	
Draughtsman	E. M. F. Guignard	Apl 2 1917	
Assistant Draughtsman	R. de Jonge	Dec 1 1918	
do.	A. M. Levenspiel	Sep 1 1918	
Secretary	H. B. Woodford	Aug 30 1907	Apr 9 1919
Accountant	J. F. Caie	Sep 22 1914	
Clerk	W. T. Bertenshaw	Aug 23 1909	
do.	W. S. Clay	May 2 1909	May 19 1921
do.	W. C. Fisher	Dec 1 1916	
do.	W. G. H. Forrest	Aug 1 1916	Jul 31 1919
do.	S. M. Gidley	Oct 1 1915	
do.	T. H. Harden	Nov 1 1915	
do.	J. W. Harding	Sep 29 1911	Oct 16 1920
do.	(H. McAdam)	Sep 1 1911	
do.	(C. A. Peake)	Apl 1 1914	
do.	J. A. Smallbones	Nov 2 1914	Nov 1 1920
do.	(C. J. Smith)	May 17 1914	
do.	D. Wilson	Jun 15 1917	
Correspondence Clerk	Miss G. L. Bateman	Mar 16 1914	Jun 15 1920
Stenographer and Typist	Miss D. M. Dixon	Jan 2 1913	Mar 31 1921
do.	Miss A. M. Gutierrez	Oct 15 1910	Oct 14 1919
Controller of Stores	A. Habecost	May 1 1914	Apl 30 1920
Storekeeper	A. Kane	Nov 16 1903	
Assistant Storekeeper	H. J. Andrews	Jun 1 1913	May 31 1919
do.	A. L. Biggs	Feb 1 1916	Aug 30 1919
do.	(H. G. Reed)	Dec 18 1914	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Show Room Engineer	N. Bowey, A.M.I.mech.E.	Jan 12 1913	Jan 26 1919
do. Assistant	(M. Conlon)	Feb 1 1908	
do.	A. E. Knibb	May 20 1915	May 19 1919
Collector	C. H. Bailey	Jun 1 1912	May 31 1921
do.	C. H. Carrott	Apl 10 1917	
do.	(A. Murphy)	Aug 25 1906	
do.	I. Tuttelman	Jun 4 1917	
do.	C. Wagstaff	May 1 1904	Apl 30 1919
Meter Inspector	O. Hedin	Jun 17 1898	Jun 16 1921
do.	(T. Murphy)	May 10 1909	
do.	F. W. Snape	Apl 20 1910	Apl 19 1919

PUBLIC BAND.

Conductor-in-Charge	A. de Kryger	Sep 5 1909	Sep 22 1921
Musician	D. Alberti	Feb 16 1915	Feb 15 1921
do.	L. Cattapan	Jul 7 1914	Jul 6 1920
do.	R. Dramis	Jun 1 1916	Nov 30 1919
do.	V. Drucker	Nov 8 1918	
do.	T. Percu	Dec 6 1916	Jun 5 1920
do.	H. G. Remedios	Nov 1 1918	
do.	G. Alberto	Jun 20 1911	Jun 14 1920
do.	V. Bagaman	May 15 1916	May 14 1919
do.	P. Bonifacio	Jun 1 1916	May 31 1919
do.	P. Breva	Jun 20 1911	Jun 14 1920
do.	F. Calibo	Jul 1 1905	Jun 30 1920
do.	M. de la Cruz	Mar 25 1913	Mar 24 1919
do.	T. Cruz	Mar 14 1917	Mar 13 1920
do.	F. Endaya	Nov 1 1917	Nov 10 1920
do.	P. Fernandez	Oct 15 1914	Oct 14 1920
do.	H. José	Nov 1 1918	Oct 31 1921
do.	C. Legaspi	Jul 1 1905	Jun 30 1920
do.	A. Mendosa	Jan 1 1917	Dec 31 1919
do.	M. Muyot	Jun 20 1911	Jun 14 1920
do.	E. Orden	Nov 1 1917	Nov 10 1920
do.	J. Pintado	Jun 20 1911	Jun 14 1920
do.	B. Sado	Jul 1 1905	Nov 21 1921
do.	H. Sanjuan	do.	Jun 30 1920
do.	R. Santos	do.	do.
do.	E. Sueza	Jul 2 1917	
do.	S. Toledo	Jun 1 1916	May 31 1919
do.	N. Zamora	Aug 21 1910	Aug 20 1919

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.**PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR BOYS.**

Headmaster	G. M. Billings, B.A. (Oxon)	Jun 1 1903	May 31 1921
Assistant Master	D. Drake	Jan 6 1916	Jan 5 1919
do.	S. Hore	Aug 28 1912	Mar 8 1920
do.	R. Ross, B.A. (Oxon)	Jan 29 1910	Mar 11 1919
Director of Physical Training	C. D. Giaque	Sep 1 1918	
Language Master	H. L. Fardel, B. es L. (Lausanne)	Mar 31 1917	Apl 6 1920
Assistant Mistress	Mrs. F. L. Garner, L.L.A. (St. Andrews)	Jun 1 1903	
do.	Mrs. H. G. Hunter	Sep 24 1917	Sep 23 1920
do.	Mrs. Newcomb	Sep 6 1916	
do.	Mrs. W. F. Tyrer	Sep 9 1918	
do.	Miss G. M. Ware	Jan 7 1918	Jan 6 1921

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.			
Headmistress	Miss J. Patterson	Jul 1 1893	Apl 19 1920
Assistant Mistress	Miss T. W. Baican	Sep 6 1917	Sep 5 1920
do.	Miss M. C. Cardwell	Feb 1 1895	Sep 30 1921
do.	Miss S. A. Harvey	Jan 5 1917	
do.	Miss E. A. Hoodless	Dec 1 1909	Nov 30 1921
do.	Mrs. A. M. Kirk	Apl 24 1917	Apl 23 1920
do.	Miss V. Knight	Sep 6 1917	Sep 5 1920
do.	Miss A. M. Manning	Jul 1 1913	Dec 31 1920
do.	Mrs. E. Murray	Mar 13 1911	Jun 12 1920
do.	Miss B. B. Rasmussen	Apl 3 1915	Apl 2 1919
do.	Miss A. A. Samson	Jan 13 1912	Mar 3 1921
do.	Miss A. D. Simon	Mar 27 1915	Apl 18 1921
do.	Miss C. W. Stevens	Aug 18 1916	Sep 29 1919
do.	Miss A. H. Ware	Mar 1 1918	
do.	Miss D. Ware	Sep 14 1914	Dec 13 1920
do.	Mrs. J. M. Wheeler	Oct 1 1917	
Student Mistress	Miss F. Macgregor	Jan 1 1915	
do.	Miss H. Macgregor	Feb 1 1917	

THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR BOYS.

Headmaster	A. J. Stewart	Jun 7 1901	Dec 23 1919
Assistant Master	(W. D. Anderson)	Jul 26 1914	
do.	M. C. Clare	Jul 2 1918	
do.	W. C. Divers	May 1 1909	Apl 30 1920
do.	J. G. Moore	May 29 1918	
Assistant Mistress	Mrs. F. J. Baker	Sep 9 1918	
do.	Miss A. Lawrie Smith	Jan 8 1917	
do.	Mrs. E. J. O'Toole	Sep 6 1917	
do.	Mrs. R. Peach	Jan 11 1916	Jan 10 1919
do.	Mrs. M. G. Stuart	May 22 1916	
do.	Mrs. E. Walter	Dec 2 1918	
Matron	Mrs. A. Thompson	Jun 5 1913	Feb 24 1919
do.	Miss L. Hiron	Nov 1 1917	

THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

Headmistress	Miss E. H. Mayhew	Oct 9 1906	Oct 8 1921
Assistant Mistress	Miss F. M. Alliston	Sep 6 1916	Sep 5 1919
do.	Miss I. W. Beckingsale	Nov 14 1914	Dec 21 1920
do.	Miss L. Bochcovsky	Oct 1 1918	
do.	Mrs. A. Davey	Mar 4 1913	Mar 3 1921
do.	Mrs. H. McKenna	Nov 1 1918	
do.	Miss G. W. Meech	Sep 1 1916	Aug 31 1919
do.	Miss R. H. Rees	Jan 8 1915	Jan 7 1921
do.	Miss A. Stevens	Jan 7 1918	Jan 6 1921
Music Mistress	Miss O. M. Parsons	Nov 1 1916	
Matron	Miss F. M. Gaunt	Mar 18 1912	Sep 30 1921
do.	Mrs. A. F. Phillips	Sep 1 1916	Aug 31 1919
Assistant Matron	Miss M. Ireland	Oct 3 1918	

PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.

Headmaster	G. S. F. Kemp	Jan 8 1904	Feb 5 1919
Assistant Master	T. G. Baillie, B.Sc.	Oct 2 1915	Nov 15 1921
do.	W. A. Hearn, B.A.	Sep 4 1916	
do.	(H. E. Jones)	Oct 17 1914	
Assistant Mistress	Miss M. L. Barbor	Nov 1 1915	Dec 31 1920
do.	Mrs. E. Box	Oct 1 1918	

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Assistant Mistress	Mrs. J. M. Darroch	Nov 14 1918	
do.	Miss M. D. McKay	Nov 6 1917	Nov 5 1920
Drawing Mistress	Mrs. J. Frost	May 1 1917	

ELLIS KADOORIE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.

Headmaster	R. G. Dowie	Sep 1 1912	Aug 31 1921
Assistant Master	L. Kershaw	Dec 31 1915	Feb 26 1919
do.	(F. C. Millington)	Jan 4 1915	
Assistant Mistress	Mrs. A. M. Burke-Scott	Sep 10 1917	Aug 31 1921
do.	Miss A. I. Hamilton	Sep 1 1918	
do.	Miss F. M. Reid	Nov 5 1917	Aug 31 1921

NIEH CHIH KUEI PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.

Headmaster	L. H. Turner	Nov 20 1909	Jan 5 1919
Assistant Master	A. F. T. Holland	Oct 3 1914	Nov 21 1920
Assistant Mistress	Miss P. R. Bowditch	Apl 6 1917	Apl 27 1920

POLYTECHNIC PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.

Headmaster	(S. Rayner)	Aug 15 1908	
Acting Headmaster	L. C. Healey	Aug 14 1912	Sep 25 1921

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Librarian	Mrs. H. Allan	Jun 1 1913	May 31 1919
-----------	---------------	------------	-------------

CHINESE STUDY.

Director	R. A. Parker	Feb 1 1916	Dec 31 1920
----------	--------------	------------	-------------

FINANCE DEPARTMENT.

Treasurer	E. F. Goodale, A.C.A.	Oct 11 1907	Jan 31 1919
Deputy Treasurer	(J. C. Bosustow)	Jul 11 1901	
Assistant Treasurer	(J. T. Ford, A.C.A.)	Mar 6 1908	
Acting Deputy Treasurer	H. M. Mann, A.C.A.	Feb 3 1911	Mar 4 1920
Chief Accountant	A. W. Macphail	Jun 1 1909	May 31 1921
Assistant Accountant	L. D. Lemaire	Jun 1 1909	May 31 1921
Assistant	A. H. Campbell	Feb 25 1918	
do.	G. H. Charlton	Nov 1 1910	Oct 31 1919
do.	(T. H. Hutchison)	Aug 23 1909	
do.	G. O. Jackson	Jun 1 1915	May 31 1921
do.	F. Oldfield	Aug 12 1918	
do.	C. J. Passikides	Jul 1 1916	Jun 30 1919
do.	S. J. Williams	Dec 1 1915	Nov 30 1921
Stenographer	Miss d'A. Graham	Jun 1 1914	Jun 30 1921

SECRETARIAT.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE.

Secretary	(W. E. Leveson)	Oct 1 1897	
Acting Secretary	N. O. Liddell	Jul 20 1915	Jun 30 1920
Assistant Secretary	E. S. B. Rowe	Aug 4 1905	
Chief Clerk	J. M. McKee	Nov 1 1908	Jan 31 1920
Assistant	(A. G. Nugent)	Jan 1 1911	
do.	(R. F. Barff)	Jul 1 1914	
do.	J. Egan	Feb 1 1916	Jan 31 1919
do.	N. M. Harloe	May 7 1914	Dec 12 1920

Office.	Name.	Date of Entering the Service.	Date of Expiry of Agreement where existing.
Junior Assistant	T. L. Rawsthorne	May 1 1915	
do.	E. T. Nash	Dec 20 1915	
Stenographer and Typist	Miss C. Allan	May 1 1914	Apl 30 1920
do.	Mrs. R. E. Ede	May 6 1918	
Legal Assistant	K. E. Newman	Jan 9 1914	Dec 31 1920
REVENUE OFFICE.			
Superintendent of Revenue	E. L. Allen	Mar 26 1889	Mar 14 1920
Assistant Superintendent of Revenue	F. A. Sampson	Sep 24 1889	Jun 30 1920
Assistant	V. H. Bourne	Feb 16 1911	Nov 30 1920
do.	(A. J. Hadley)	Oct 8 1910	
do.	(W. C. H. Knight)	Dec 10 1909	
Junior Assistant	(V. H. Watton)	May 1 1913	
do.	F. Henry	Dec 17 1917	
Licensing Inspector	J. A. J. Johansson	Jul 2 1896	Dec 31 1921
Inspector of Taxes	D. McAlister	Jun 1 1899	
Tax Collector	S. Chilver	Nov 1 1889	Mar 8 1920
do.	W. Cobb	Jan 17 1916	Sep 30 1919
do.	G. Crank	Oct 1 1888	Dec 31 1921
do.	A. Dahl	Aug 6 1894	
do.	J. J. H. Dearn	May 17 1898	May 16 1919
do.	F. George	Sep 1 1907	Dec 31 1921
do.	J. H. Inwood	May 1 1915	Apl 30 1921
do.	E. A. Lake	Sep 18 1917	
do.	C. E. Larsen	Oct 25 1906	Dec 31 1921
do.	G. E. Marshall	Dec 10 1889	do.
do.	(E. Mellows)	Oct 22 1903	
do.	H. C. W. Schroder	Apl 4 1902	
do.	E. H. Solly	Nov 1 1915	Oct 31 1921
do.	D. Sullivan	Apl 1 1915	Sep 30 1919
do.	T. Watanabe	Dec 1 1915	Nov 30 1921
do.	T. E. Wilson	Jul 1 1907	

WEATHER DIAGRAM

1918

DATE	JAN.	FEB.	MAR.	APR.	MAY	JUNE	JULY	AUG.	SEP.	OCT.	NOV.	DEC.
1	F											
2	F											
3	F											
4	F											
5	F											
6	F											
7	F											
8	F											
9	F											
10	F											
11	F											
12												
13	F											
14	F											
15	F											
16	F											
17	F											
18	F											
19	F											
20	F											
21	F											
22												
23	F											
24	F											
25	F											
26	F											
27	F											
28	F											
29	F											
30	F											
31	F											

EXPLANATORY NOTE

6 A.M.	9 A.M.
TO	TO
9 A.M.	NOON
NOON	3 P.M.
TO	TO
3 P.M.	6 P.M.

O	DENOTES DRY WEATHER
R	DENOTES RAINY WEATHER
F	DENOTES FROST
S	DENOTES SNOW



CENTRAL OFFICES

WORKS MATTERS.

ACTING ENGINEER AND SURVEYOR'S REPORT.

The more important works which have been proceeded with during the year are as follows :—

Buildings.

Central Offices.—Construction of New Building.

Goal.—Two-storeyed cell blocks having a total of 920 cells.

Isolation Hospital.—New three-storeyed block and alterations to existing buildings to form a discharge block.

Mokanshan Sanatorium.—Three pairs of semi-detached bungalows.

Riverside Power Station.—Pump House, Turbine foundations, Coal Conveyor and other reinforced concrete work for the Electricity Department.

Pingchiao Quarry.—New Bungalow.

Sinza Public Works Depot.—Store shed and reinforced concrete elevator tower for Bituminous Macadam Plant.

Bundings and Jetties.

Soochoo Creek.—Two lengths of concrete bunding in Western District aggregating 660 feet and five concrete jetties.

Yangtsepoo Creek.—Concrete bunding, length 685 feet and three jetties south of Yangtsepoo Road and an aggregate length of 80 feet of concrete bunding north of Baikal Road.

Drainage.

Open creeks converted into concrete surface and storm water sewers :—

Eastern District.

100 yards	3' 0"	×	2' 0"	egg-shaped sewer
132 "	2' 3"	×	1' 6"	" "
100 "	1' 6"	×	1' 0"	" "
172 "	12"			diameter sewer

Western District.

135 yards	10'	segmental sewer
55 "	4' 6"	diameter sewer
340 "	3' 0"	diameter sewer

New surface and storm water sewers :—

Northern District.

160 yards	12"	diameter sewer
-----------	-----	----------------

Eastern District.

53 yards	3' 0"	diameter sewer
718 "	1' 6"	× 1' 0" egg-shaped sewer
460 "	12"	diameter sewer

Western District.

640 yards	12"	diameter sewer
-----------	-----	----------------

Old defective sewers reconstructed :—

Central District.

278 yards	3' 0"	diameter sewer
1135 "	1' 6"	× 1' 0" egg-shaped sewer

Northern District.

303 yards	1' 6"	× 1' 0" egg-shaped sewer
140 "	12"	diameter sewer

Roads.

Raised and formed 1.485 miles

Ballasted and metalled 3.255 miles

Asphalt or Tar-surfaced 38.006 miles

Asphaltic concrete laid 2.045 miles

The most important feature of the year was the close consideration given to Sewage Disposal and Sewerage problems and their relation to the water supply. The professional visit of Professor Gilbert J. Fowler, D.Sc., F.I.C. in May marks an important epoch in the sanitary history of the Settlement. The most important facts to which Professor Fowler's investigations drew attention are in the writer's opinion those relating to the hydraulics of the Whangpoo.

"In considering also the relation of the volume of present or possible sewage discharged into the Whangpoo it is of importance to note that the net flow of the river may vary, according to information supplied by the Whangpoo Conservancy Board, from zero to a maximum of 10,800 million gallons per day with a mean column of 3,780 millions. Under certain conditions therefore the Whangpoo is practically a stationary pool where there is mixing but no net flow in either direction. Such a state of affairs makes even a small addition of sewage effluent undesirable, and it appears clear that so long as the water supply of Shanghai is taken from the Whangpoo, no admission of unpurified sewage to the river on any extended scale should be countenanced."

The recommendations made were, briefly, that a waterborne system should be adopted and that treatment of the sewage should be on the system known as the "Activated Sludge Process."

There were at the end of 1918, 44 watercloset installations in the Settlement, and it is inevitable that the demand for these sanitary conveniences will increase, not only by the foreign population but also by Chinese occupying buildings of foreign construction. However controversial the subject of sewage disposal may be, there are two points which can be emphasized, first, in no modern large city having an adequate water supply distribution, has a waterborne system failed to become necessary or advisable; second, the present system of cesspools in congested areas is one that cannot be regarded as other than a temporary measure, and the difficulty in disposing of the contents in a manner which shall be inexpensive as well as satisfactory in other ways will continue to increase.

The preparation of plans for a separate sewerage system presents no great difficulties, and so far as the sewage disposal is concerned, it is hoped that it will be possible during 1919 to inaugurate some experimental work. As a matter closely related to drainage and of general interest, steps have been taken to ascertain with some exactitude the level of subsoil water in Shanghai. Thirteen borings have been made and the water level recorded twice daily since June. Although the readings do not extend over a sufficiently long period for a definite statement to be made, the data obtained shows that the level of water varies from two to six feet below the surface with no appreciable variation due to tidal flow.

Amongst Dr. Fowler's recommendations is one advocating the inverting or culverting of the smaller creeks. The increasing pollution of drainage creeks in and about the Settlement is the inevitable result of an increasing population and an extension of the built-up areas. From being merely tidal irrigation and drainage creeks in an agricultural area, they now receive a large proportion of the domestic water supply after it has served the purposes of approximately 750,000 persons. The total quantity of water distributed by the Shanghai Waterworks Company was 5,461,000,000 gallons in 1918 compared with 2,516,000,000 gallons in 1908. These figures indicate that the pollution of creeks generally has greatly increased during the past ten years.

Where road widenings can be secured by the substitution of surface and storm-water sewers for open creeks there are very good reasons why more work of this nature should be undertaken.

Creeks such as the Hongkew Creek, Sawginkiang, and Yangtsepoo Creek require and deserve special investigation preliminary to works to preserve them from increased pollution and to maintain them as useful transport canals.

The volume of Cadastral Office work has been fairly constant during the four years of the War. Owing to the personnel on War Service and transfers to other branches, it has not been possible to carry out the resurvey of the Settlement and the plotting of 50' and 200' sheets as rapidly as is desirable. This is very important work and it is hoped that it will soon be possible to recover lost headway. A point that stands out clearly is the need for still further centralisation at the Cadastral Office of the work now carried out at various Consulates, and the central registration of *all* land in the Settlement whether held under Foreign title deed or not.

It will be seen from the accompanying diagrams and tables that the number of structures erected during the year has again fallen considerably. The decrease is almost entirely accounted for by the smaller number of Chinese houses which have been built. Taking into consideration the abnormal price of all building materials, the tightness of the local money market, and the difficulty of obtaining imported articles, the result is not surprising.

The New Building Rules which have been in force since 1917, have been of invaluable assistance to the Department and on the whole have been carefully observed by practising Architects. Minor amendments and additions seem desirable in some respects. The increasing number of Motor Garages for instance points to the need of specific rules governing the construction of this class of building.

The examination of Chinese and other premises for licences as food shops, tea houses, wine shops, etc., where food and drink is consumed on the premises has formed an important part of the duties of the Department. In the majority of cases the structural alterations required have been inexpensive but important, and the reluctance to carry out the necessary work is often due to the fact that the occupier enters into definite obligations before ascertaining if a licence will be granted him. During the year 471 new applications have been dealt with and 775 inspections of licensed premises made. No lasting good can, however, be brought about unless there is some methodical system of periodical inspection in order to see that the conditions under which licences are issued are not contravened.

The rapid growth of the Settlement as a manufacturing centre will in the near future necessitate the systematic inspection of all factories and workshops, as at present many of the older buildings are very deficient as regards means of egress and general provisions for the safety and convenience of the work people.

In the Engineer's Report for 1917, attention was called to the obvious need for a well designed system of arterial thoroughfares to meet the probable demands of the future. As a result of the European War the future possibilities of highway traffic in England and America have received exhaustive enquiry and the urgent necessity for additional trunk roads and improved methods of construction has been fully recognised. In both countries improvements are contemplated on a very large scale. In considering the road system of large centres of dense population, it should be remembered that trunk thoroughfares are required for other purposes than vehicular and pedestrian traffic, for it is generally speaking, only by their means that public utility services such as gas, water, electricity, and telephones are distributed. Narrow and tortuous routes militate against both economy and efficiency in such services; increase the route mileage of all forms of transport; and in a perfectly flat neighbourhood like Shanghai, materially increase the difficulties of main sewer design. In the future development of Shanghai, broad trunk thoroughfares and cheap rapid means of transit should be considered essential.

In connection with road problems generally, careful consideration was given to the loads carried by wheelbarrows and handcarts with a view of devising means to reduce the obviously injurious effect of the overloading of these vehicles. With regard to wheelbarrows, it was found that 75% had loads of over 700 lbs. per inch width of tyre, while some had loads of 1,100 lbs. per inch width of tyre—the wheels in all cases were 3'0" in diameter. Handcarts of the standard local type also with wheels approximately 3'0" in diameter, were found giving loads of 1,100 lbs. per inch width of tyre. It is not too much to say that 50% of the loaded vehicles cause a greater pressure than any form of macadam road can reasonably be expected to withstand. The wheelbarrow being a singlewheeled vehicle causes more damage than the figures show, because the tyre is not in full bearing except upon the rare occasions when the vertical axis of the wheel is normal to the road surface. A large percentage of the handcarts are badly constructed and have excessive axle play. Loaded wheelbarrows can be turned without the wheel moving about the axle, and loaded handcarts with a forward movement of one wheel only. As the permissible load per unit width of tyre should vary in a certain definite mathematical degree with the diameter of the wheel, a diagram has been prepared showing the loading for all wheels up to 5'0" in diameter, and the scale of loading has been enforced where special transport permits are required. In view of the excessive loading which has been long permitted, the scale is on a generous basis. While it is fully recognised that any radical and sudden change would act harshly on the owners of existing vehicles, it is important in the interests of road construction and maintenance that reasonable regulations should be enforced.

With the completion of bituminous macadam plant at Sinza Depot in the early part of the year it was possible to proceed with the construction of asphaltic concrete roads. Work was carried out with few interruptions from the end of April to the end of October. The chief thoroughfares reconstructed with this material are the Bund and Broadway East. In the latter road a much needed improvement was also affected by altering the form of the cross-section. The old waterbound macadam on these roads was extensively repaired every six months, so that although the asphaltic concrete is comparatively high in first cost it is expected that its low cost of upkeep will easily established its ultimate economy, while the convenience to the general public in being freed from the inconvenience of frequent repairs of itself justifies the work.

A fairly extensive programme of bituminous surfacing of waterbound macadam has been carried out, a total of 38 miles having been so treated.

A noticeable feature of road work is the large amount of trench work carried out each year. During 1918, a length of 20 miles was opened by the various Public Companies and the Electricity Department, the reinstatement in each case being undertaken by this Department.

The increase in the number of motor cars and other vehicles using the so-called "mud" roads and the difficulty of maintaining these in good condition has resulted in an extensive ashing experiment on Hungjao Road. The cost of construction is low and the upkeep is less than that of a mud road which requires constant raking and grading. The result has more than fulfilled expectations.

A strike of day labourers occurred in May and disorganised work for a few days; the cause of the strike may be partly attributed to general unrest in the country and to sympathy with other strikers in the neighbourhood. There can be little doubt, however, that the main cause was the depreciation of copper coinage since the daily rates of pay were last revised, namely in 1906. The demand for increased pay was reasonable and was put forward in a fairly orderly manner, though the time of striking was probably precipitated by a few unimportant ringleaders. Discontent was ended by the Council's decision to grant a general increase of approximately 10 per cent. to all classes of daily labour.

Pingchiao Quarry suffered from an epidemic of influenza in October which decimated the coolies and their families: the actual cause of death appears in most cases to have been bronchial pneumonia. There can be no doubt that the high death rate was largely caused by the insanitary conditions under which the people live. Arrangements are now being made to house them in suitable buildings on the Council's leased area. Attention is also being given to their water supply and to mosquito prevention and drainage work.

BRIDGES.

No additional bridges have been erected during the year and the number, 49, controlled by the Department is classified as follows:—

Steel	9
Concrete	10
Timber	30

There are also 209 concrete cross culverts varying in span from 3 feet to 12 feet.

Soochow Creek.—The Garden and Chekiang Road Bridges have been painted under contract.

Extensive repairs have been carried out on the following timber bridges:—

Chapoo Road, Szechuen Road, Kiangse Road, Honan Road, Shanse Road, Fokien Road, Thibet Road.

Hongkew Creek.—Repairs have been carried out on the Hanbury Road, Yuhang Road, Yalu Road, and Thorne Road Bridges.

Saungingkiang.—Repairs have been carried out on the Urga Road and East Kashing Road Bridges.

Minor Creeks.—Repairs have been carried out on the Brenan Road Bridge and the bridge at the junction of Siccawei Road and Hungjao Road.

CADASTRAL OFFICE AND SURVEY WORK.

Survey of Districts.—Owing to the depletion of the Survey Staff, work on the re-survey of the Settlement was carried out only at intervals, and an approximate area of 1994 mow, in the Eastern E. and Western districts, was surveyed and plotted to a scale of 50 feet to 1 inch.

The survey of the district to the west of the Western District was continued until May, when, owing to the objection of the Chinese Villagers, the work was postponed. 51 survey standards were put down, 7.2 miles of traverses run, and approximately 1,820 mow was surveyed in detail and plotted to a scale of 200 feet to an inch.

I. The following tables give particulars of work done during 1918 compared with the four years preceding :—

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
Official measurements attended	624	609	779	709	727
Official plans of lots outside settlements forwarded by Consulates and copied	311	343	572	466	500
Lots examined to ascertain whether the title deed will cover rights of way or public creeks	624	609	779	709	727

II. Official Plans prepared (in quadruplicate) :—

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
British Consulate	241	249	230	271	295
American "	32	22	36	16	39
Japanese "	17	10	9	—	8
German "	—	—	11	7	12
Italian "	—	—	7	3	3
Belgian "	1	1	2	—	5
French "	4	1	—	—	2
Spanish "	—	2	—	1	2
Netherlands "	—	2	1	1	—
Russian "	3	—	—	—	—
Danish "	2	—	1	—	—
Austro-Hungarian "	—	1	—	—	2
Swedish "	—	—	—	1	—
Brazilian "	—	—	—	1	—
Total	300	288	297	301	368

III. Certificates issued with regard to the erection of Boundary Stones defining Consular Lots (Land Regulation VII).

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
British Consulate	325	319	405	410	492
American "	69	69	89	76	87
Japanese "	13	8	6	10	2
German "	—	5	8	9	6
French "	4	1	—	—	—
Netherlands "	2	—	—	1	—
Norwegian "	—	—	—	2	—
Belgian "	1	—	—	—	—
Spanish "	1	—	—	—	—
Swedish "	1	—	—	—	—
Danish "	—	—	1	—	—
Total	416	402	509	508	587

IV. Additional areas placed under taxation :—

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
Central District	2	4	1	2	2
Northern "	5	4	12	11	13
Eastern "	48	64	47	53	49
Western "	34	53	60	79	91
Total	89	125	120	150	155
Areas of old lots re- vised	240	123	121	105	206

V. Assessed value of additional land placed under taxation (Land Regulation IX):—

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Central District	2,432	54,371	9,713	7,514	6,648
Northern "	21,222	60,449	48,986	82,071	77,363
Eastern "	151,285	640,777	81,901	78,465	164,752
Western "	120,350	177,197	129,811	212,015	246,134
Total Tls.	295,289	932,794	270,411	380,065	494,897

VI. Lots surveyed in connection with Road improvements :—

	1918		1917		1916		1915		1914	
	Wid.	Ext.	Wid.	Ext.	Wid.	Ext.	Wid.	Ext.	Wid.	Ext.
Central District	66	1	87	—	83	—	92	—	136	—
Northern "	54	6	43	3	91	2	71	7	117	7
Eastern "	56	77	43	313	136	102	87	83	102	164
Western "	228	68	206	82	193	16	166	107	286	127
Total	404	152	379	398	503	120	416	197	641	298

VII The area and cost of land acquired for Road Widening and Extensions :—

	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
Area in Mow	17,187	311,729	50,387	207,772	111,723
Cost in Taels	168,945	276,324	83,217	176,298	68,433

1,007 sets of plans of all descriptions have been prepared compared with 1,022 prepared during 1917.

373 Boundary Stones have been erected to define the limits of Municipal Roads compared with 1,693 erected during 1917.

BUILDINGS.**Central Offices.**

War conditions still prevailing have continued to impede the normal progress of the work. A considerable proportion of the steel windows have yet to arrive, and a general acceleration of interior finishing cannot be made until the heating plant is installed. On the advice of our heating Engineer in London, the orders for the bulk of the necessary material have been placed with the manufacturers prior to letting the contract, which will now practically resolve itself into one for fixing only.

It will be remembered that about one-fourth of the building was intended for residential quarters for various officials, but the necessity or otherwise for such an arrangement has latterly been carefully reconsidered by the Council, more particularly in view of the fact that the Electricity Department is unduly congested in its present offices and might readily be housed in the New Central Offices provided the majority of the flats can be shewn to be unnecessary. The ultimate absorption of these flats into offices was always anticipated, hence no serious structural alterations should be required, and the cost of the buildings as a whole would be slightly reduced.

Fire Brigade.

New Yangtzepoo Fire Station.—Plans have been prepared during the year for the erection of a Fire Station at Yangtzepoo on a site immediately to the West of the Yangtzepoo Police Station. The general lay-out and accommodation is as follows :—

The station occupies practically the whole of the ground floor, and comprises Engine Room 46' 6" × 30' 0", situated in the centre of the frontage, with Watchroom 20' × 12' and Motormen's room 15' 6" × 11' 0" on the left of same. On the right are Store-room 20' 0" × 10' 6", Cleaning room 20' × 11", Boiler and Drying room 15' × 14', and Appliances room 13' × 12'. In the North-west wing are situated the Machine Repair shop 21' × 19', Store-room and Coal Store. The Hose-tower, with look-out on top, is situated at the rear and in the centre of the Engine room, and is 100' high to the platform of the look-out.

The Foreign Quarters occupy the south portion of the building on the first and second floors, and are approached from an entrance and staircase on the ground floor to the left of and supervised from the watch-room. The first floor consists of a self-contained flat for single men, and comprises dining-room, sitting-room, and three bedrooms with bathrooms, kitchen, service-room, larder, and boys' room. An additional bedroom and bathroom on the second floor can be used with these quarters as mentioned below. The second floor contains a flat for married quarters, consisting of dining-room and sitting-room and two bedrooms with bathrooms attached, and also kitchen, service-room, larder and boys' room. There is an additional bedroom and bathroom separated from the flat which can be used either in conjunction with the single men's quarters on the first floor, or if at any time found necessary could be incorporated in the married quarters, with a slight alteration in the entrance vestibule.

The Chinese Firemen's quarters are situated on the first and second floors of the north-west wing, and comprise a room on each of these two floors 59' × 19', with a wash-room attached to each, providing accommodation for about 40 Chinese firemen. A messroom 21' × 19' and kitchen are provided on the ground floor.

Heating of the foreign quarters is by open fireplaces, while it is proposed to instal a small low-pressure hot water boiler and radiators to heat the truck-house during the cold weather. The building as proposed is of fire-resisting construction throughout, with reinforced concrete floors and roof. The external walls are shown of red brick, the ground floor of the main frontages being faced with artificial stone, with stone dressings to windows, etc., on the upper floors.

New Workshops.—Plans have been prepared and approved for the erection of Workshops in the compound of Hongkew Fire Station. The building will be of one storey, with brick walls and concrete roof, and the construction will be of sufficient strength to carry an additional storey should such be required at any future time.

The accommodation provides for the following :—Smithy 30' × 16', Machine Shop 40' × 18', Store 23' × 10', Fitting Shop 40' × 34', Carpenters' Shop 40' × 18', Paint Shop 40' × 16'.

Police Force.

Gaol—(a) New Cell Blocks.—These two buildings, described in last year's report, were completed during the early part of the year, but the cell locks, ordered in the middle of 1917, have not yet arrived from England, and it has thus been impossible to utilize the buildings for their purpose.

(b) New Coal Store, Store Room and Sentry Platform.—The old Coal Store, situated between the New Cell Blocks has been demolished, and a new two storeyed building has been erected adjoining 'E' Cell Block, containing, on the ground floor, coal and wood store 24' 0" × 18' 6", with an office and store room of the same size on the first floor. The roof, which is of reinforced concrete, serves as a sentry platform, access being obtained through the cell block adjoining. The Sentry is protected from the weather by a light concrete roof, extending over the whole platform, and projecting each side.

Hongkew Police Station.—The boundary wall on the Minghong and Woosung Roads has been set back, resulting in a considerable increase in the widths of these two roads.

Health Department.

Isolation Hospital—Discharge Block.—Plans have been approved and work is proceeding on certain alterations and extensions having for their object the conversion of the present observation block into a discharge block. The ground floor will be rearranged and slightly enlarged to accommodate the suite of discharging rooms comprising disrobing, bath and dressing rooms with sink room and coolies' and linen stores. The ground floor will also contain office accommodation and an entrance vestibule and a staircase leading to the Custodian's quarters on the first floor. An extra storey will be added to accommodate the latter comprising dining and bedroom with bathroom, pantry and store and one additional room. The cost of the work, which was commenced in November, is estimated at Taels 5,500 and is being executed departmentally.

Mokanshan Sanatorium—New Bungalows.—The three pairs of semi-detached bungalows, mentioned in last year's report, were duly completed, one being occupied in June, and the other two in July and August respectively.

The bungalows are situated on the slope behind "Prospect Point," and command a particularly fine view of the country. They are one-storeyed, with external walls of stone—quarried on the site—and roofed with Chinese tiles. The internal walls are of oak framing, filled in with stone.

Each bungalow consists of 3 rooms, with bathroom and boxroom, and also a deep verandah which in Summer practically serves as a sitting-room.

Three large rainwater tanks with walls of stone and lined with cement have been constructed, one for each pair of bungalows, ensuring a good supply of rainwater for cleansing purposes.

The laying out of the ground, construction of retaining walls, steps, etc., has necessitated a considerable amount of work, which is not yet quite completed.

Public Works Department.

Markham Road Dépôt.—A store-shed has been erected by direct labour.

Hart Road Dépôt.—The existing office and shed has been removed to the Gordon Road Dépôt where it now serves as a steam-roller shed.

Gordon Road Dépôt.—A carpenter's shed has been enlarged.

Sinza Dépôt.—An additional store-shed has been erected.

Thorne Road Dépôt.—A carpenter's shed has been erected.

Electricity Department.

The following work has been carried out for the Electricity Department.

Riverside Power Station.—The construction of the new Pump House was completed early in the year.

Owing to the non-delivery of the Steel for the trestles and beams supporting the coal conveyor, it was decided to construct it of reinforced concrete. This work, together with the foundations, was put in hand and completed during the year. The purpose of the Conveyor is to carry coal from the coal storage to the new boiler house, a distance of nearly three hundred feet; the distance from the ground to the Conveyor at the high end is 63 feet. The Conveyor—which is being installed by the Electricity Depart-

ment—is to be of the belt type, and provision has been made for supporting the idlers, and a platform provided on either side for easy access to the parts for oiling and repairs.

Numerous foundations of machinery, etc., have been constructed, including Concrete Supports for the Fraser and Chalmers Turbo-Generator.

The necessary beams and columns were put in to support three of the chimneys in the new boiler house.

Educational Department.

Polytechnic Public School for Chinese.—The accommodation provided by the temporary building erected on the Pakhoi Road site in 1916 rapidly became inadequate for the number of scholars desiring admittance, and in the middle of this year it was decided to extend the building. This has been accomplished by building a separate block on the East side of the compound, to the south of the original building. The new block is one-storeyed and of similar construction to the former one, and is connected to the original building by means of a covered way. The accommodation comprises a classroom 34' by 17' 6" two smaller classrooms 17' 6" by 17' 0," and a lavatory 17' 6" by 5' 6." All three classrooms connect with each other by means of sliding doors. The building has a wide verandah on the west side, which besides affording protection from the afternoon sun, can be used for play purposes on rainy days.

The work of erection of the new block was given to the Contractor who executed the original work. The building was commenced on July 15, and, aided by fine weather, the work was completed by August 31, in time for the reopening of the school after the Summer vacation. The cost of the building was approximately Taels 3,400.

ROADS.

Works Completed on Existing Roads and Road Extensions.

Central District.—The Bund.—The existing waterbound macadam has been replaced by asphaltic concrete, with the exception of the section on the west side between Kiukiang Road and Hankow Road, where it was impossible to alter the cross fall sufficiently to make the construction of the new type of roadway safe for vehicular traffic.

The wood paving on the tram track has been repaired, and grouted in and surfaced with asphaltum.

Nanking Road.—The wood paving has been repaired, and grouted in and surfaced with asphaltum.

Honan Road.—The defective brick sewer from Peking Road to Ningpo Road and from Tientsin Road to Nanking Road has been replaced by a 3' diameter concrete sewer.

Kiukiang Road.—The defective sewers from Honan Road to Thibet Road have been replaced by 1' 6" x 1' 0" egg-shaped concrete tubes.

Fokien Road.—A layer of asphaltic concrete has been laid on the existing cement concrete roadway from Peking Road to Nanking Road.

The surfaces of the following roads have been treated with Asphaltum :—

Soochow Road from The Bund to Honan Road.

Fokien Road from Peking Road to Soochow Road.

Peking Road from The Bund to Szechuen Road.

Szechuen Road from Nanking Road to Peking Road.

Ningpo Road from Szechuen Road to Honan Road.

Hongkong Road from Museum Road to Kiangse Road.

Honan Road from Peking Road to Soochow Road.

Nanking Road from The Bund to Thibet Road.

Foochow Road from The Bund to Honan Road.

Szechuen Road from Nanking Road to Avenue Edward VII.

Total Mileage 2.924

With desiccated tar :—

Thibet Road from Nanking Road to Avenue Edward VII.

Thibet Road from Nanking Road to Soochow Road.

Kiukiang Road from Honan Road to The Bund.

Hankow Road from Honan Road to The Bund.

Avenue Edward VII from Shantung Road to Thibet Road.

Total Mileage 1.868

Northern District.—Haskell Road.—The sewers in this road and the adjoining roads have been relaid.

Urga Road has been made up from the Sawginkiang to Dixwell Road.

North Szechuen Road.—A 12" diameter sewer has been laid in the section of the road immediately north of the railway crossing.

The surfaces of the following roads have been treated with asphaltum :—

Dixwell Road from Mukden Road to North Szechuen Road.

Range Road from North Honan Road to Fearon Road.

North Honan Road from North Soochow Road to Range Road.

Kiangwan Road.

Whangpoo Road from Woosung Road to Tsingpoo Road.

Total Mileage 2.663

With desiccated tar :—

Albury Lane.

Peitaiho Lane.

Park Lane.

West End Lane.

Total Mileage 0.279

Eastern District.—Broadway East.—Asphaltic concrete has been laid and the footpaths raised from Muirhead Road to Dixwell Road, with the exception of the portion on the south side from Chaoufoong Road to Hwackee Road and where it is proposed to effect a widening in the near future.

Kwanghsin Road has been made up from the River Front to Yangtszepoo Road.

Whashing Road.—Creeks have been diverted and the road raised and formed to the north of Ward Road.

Jansen Road.—This road has been diverted at the expense of the New Engineering and Shipbuilding Works, Ltd., and now forms the Eastern boundary of that Company's property. The existing sewer in the old line of Jansen Road was extensively repaired and a 1' 6" × 1' 0" egg-shaped concrete sewer was laid in the deviated roadway after which it was ballasted and metalled.

East Yalu Road.—A 1' 6" × 1' 0" egg-shaped sewer has been laid from Chaoufoong Road to Dent Road and the previously existing ditch has been filled in, resulting in a widening of the road. The mud track from Dixwell Road to Chaoufoong Road has been ballasted and metalled and kerb and channel has been laid from Dixwell Road to Tungchow Road.

Tungchow Road.—The making up for the full width from East Yuhang Road to East Yalu Road has been completed, and a 12" sewer laid south of East Yalu Road.

Urga Road.—The making up for the full width from East Yalu Road to the Sawginkiang has been completed.

Chaoufoong Road and East Yuhang Road.—The footpaths have been made up.

Tsitsihar Road.—From Rangoon Road to Tanyang Road has been raised with mud supplied by the Shanghai Waterworks Co.

Tanyang Road.—From Tsitsihar Road to Lay Road was also raised with mud supplied by the Shanghai Waterworks Company.

Wetmore Road.—This road has been ballasted and metalled from Yangtszepoo Road to the River Front. The new ballast foundation was rendered necessary on account of the decomposition of the old brick foundation.

Pingliang Road.—A 2' 3" × 1' 6" egg-shaped sewer has been laid east of Macgregor Road and the side ditch filled in.

Lay Road has been raised and formed from Yangtszepoo Road to the River Front. The 3' diameter culvert at the junction with Rangoon Road has been relaid.

Yangtszepoo Road.—A new concrete sewer has been laid from Kwanghsin Road to Sungpan Road.

Asphaltic concrete has been laid from Baikal Road to Muirhead Road.

Seoul Road.—A 12' wide strip of this road opposite the Hou Sung Mow Cotton Mill has been ballasted and metalled.

Funing Road.—A circular 4' 6" diameter concrete culvert and a 3' 0" × 2' 0" egg-shaped concrete culvert are being laid west of Lay Road.

Thorburn Road has been raised and formed and a creek diverted from Ward Road to Kwenming Road. An ash track has also been laid.

Hochien Road has been raised for a short length west of Pingyang Road.

Pingyang Road.—From Yangtsepoo Road to Hochien Road has been raised and cross culverted.

Meichow Road has been raised and formed for portions north and south of Pingliang Road.

Haichow Road.—For a short length west of Pingyang Road has been raised.

Sungpan Road.—A 12" diameter sewer has been laid from Yangtsepoo Road northwards, and the road partly raised.

Ewo Road.—The outlet of the 3' diameter sewer discharging at the Wayside Wharf has been diverted so that the discharge takes place at the River Front. A special detritus chamber has been constructed to prevent as far as possible any suspended or floating matter from being discharged into the river.

Singkeipang Road has been ballasted and metalled for a width of 12' south of East Yalu Road.

The surfaces of the following roads have been treated with asphaltum :—

Liping Road from Pingliang Road to Yangtsepoo Road.

Ward Road from Lay Road to Whashing Road.

East Yalu Road from Chaoufoong Road to Dent Road.

Yangtsepoo Road from Baikal Road to Tram Terminus.

Lay Road from Yangtsepoo Road to Ward Road.

Total Mileage 4.538

With desiccated tar :—

Pingliang Road from Yangtsepoo Road to East Pingyang Road.

Baikal Road from Yangtsepoo Road to Thorburn Road.

Total Mileage 3.261

Western District.—Lungmen Road.—A 12" sewer has been laid and 12' strip ballasted and metalled, east of Yates Road.

Siccawei Road.—In conformity with the scheme mutually agreed upon by the Council and the French Municipal Council the west side of this road between Great Western Road and Route de Say Zoong has been ballasted and metalled and made up.

Mokanshan Road.—A 12' wide strip east of West Soochow Road has been ballasted and metalled.

Gordon Road.—The east side from Avenue Road to Sinza Road has been ballasted and metalled and the footpaths made up and tarred. A 12" diameter sewer has been laid for a short distance south of Ichang Road.

Jessfield Road.—An ash track has been laid from the Jessfield Ferry to Brenan Road.

At the entrance to the Jessfield Park a 12" diameter sewer has been laid and the road has been widened.

Hungjao Road.—An ash track has been laid from end to end, rendering the road fit for light vehicular traffic under any condition of weather.

Robison Road.—Two short lengths of timber bunding have been constructed south of Brenan Road.

Ferry Road.—A 12' wide strip from Connaught Road to Sinza Road has been ballasted and metalled and the footpath made up and tarred.

Hart Road.—A 3' diameter culvert has been laid from Great Western Road to Annam Road and the ditch filled in.

Chengtou Road has been ballasted and metalled from Sinza Road to Avenue Road.

Avenue Road.—Asphaltic concrete has been laid from Tatung Road to Carter Road.

Tamsui Road.—A 12' wide strip has been ballasted and metalled east of Manila Road.

Tonquin Road.—An ash track has been laid from Robison Road to Mokanshan Road and the section from Mokanshan Road to West Soochow Road has been ballasted and metalled for a width of 15'.

Great Western Road.—An ash track has been laid west of Tifeng Road.

Mokanshan Road.—East of Tonquin Road has been ballasted and metalled for its full width.

Yungzeenpang.—A 4' 6" diameter culvert has been laid west of Seymour Road and the creek filled in.

A 10' by 5' concrete culvert has been constructed in Bubbling Well Road east and west of Gordon Road and the roadway at this point has been ballasted, metalled and tarred, and a footpath formed on the south side.

Yuyuen Road.—A 12' wide strip has been ballasted and metalled from Brenan Road to Edinburgh Road.

Connaught Road.—A 3' diameter culvert has been laid west of Medhurst Road and the side ditch filled in. The surfaces of the following roads have been treated with asphaltum :—

Great Western Road from Siccawei Road to Hart Road.

Siccawei Road for a distance of 400' south of Great Western Road.

Great Western Road from Yates Road to Seymour Road.

Gordon Road from Bubbling Well Road to Connaught Road.

Great Western Road from Chungking Road to Yates Road.

Chungking Road from Avenue Edward VII to Weihaiwei Road.

Weihaiwei Road from Mohawk Road to Seymour Road.

Yuyuen Road from Jessfield Road to Edinburgh Road.

Seymour Road from Bubbling Well Road to Great Western Road.

Gordon Road from Connaught Road to Ichang Road.

Hardoon Road from Bubbling Well Road to Great Western Road

Annam Road from Hardoon Road to Hart Road.

Manila Road from Avenue Edward VII to Great Western Road.

Park Road from Bubbling Well Road to Burkill Road.

Great Western Road from Hart Road to Hardoon Road.

Mohawk Road from Bubbling Well Road to Avenue Edward VII.

Bubbling Well Road from Thibet Road to Carter Road.

Jessfield Road from Bubbling Well Road to Jessfield Ferry Road.

Edinburgh Road from Brenan to Siccawei Road.

Sinza Road from Thibet Road to Chengtn Road.

Connaught Road from Jessfield Road to Gordon Road.

Robison Road from Jessfield Road to Gordon Road.

Total Mileage 18.414.

with desiccated tar :—

Ferry Road from Sinza Road to Connaught Road.

Siccawei Road from Bubbling Well Road to Siccawei.

Medhurst Road from Bubbling Well Road to Sinza Road.

Connaught Road from Gordon Road to Markham Road.

Tonquin Road from West Soochow Road to Mokanshan Road.

Mokanshan Road east of Tonquin Road.

Robison Road from Gordon Road to West Soochow Road.

Cemetery Road from Thibet Road to Avenue Edward VII.

Total Mileage 4.059

Description and Mileage of Roads and Footways.

The length of roads under the control of the Council is about 134 miles and may be classified as follows :—

Description.	DISTRICTS.				Total Mileage *
	Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	
Macadamized	<i>Miles</i> 11.212	<i>Miles</i> 14.348	<i>Miles</i> 21.413	<i>Miles</i> 35.303	82.276
Paved	8.713	6.320	3.047	2.666	20.746
Unmetalled	—	0.853	10.316	19.881	31.050
Total	19.925	21.521	34.776	57.850	134.072

and the mileage of footways as follows :—

Description	DISTRICTS.				Total Mileage
	Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	
Paved	<i>Miles</i> 31.135	<i>Miles</i> 27.894	<i>Miles</i> 15.446	<i>Miles</i> 19.385	93.785
Unpaved	0.139	3.307	5.514	12.232	21.267
Total	31.274	31.201	20.960	31.617	115.052

The lengths of Trenches opened by Public Companies, etc., and made good during the year are shewn in the following table :—

	Central District		Northern District		Eastern District		Western District		Totals	
	Feet run	Super. feet	Feet run	Super. feet	Feet run	Super. feet	Feet run	Super. feet	Feet run	Super. feet
Shanghai Gas Company, Ltd.	3,739	6,281	6,591	11,450	1,648	2,644	19,550	39,950	31,328	60,325
Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.	2,933	8,743	4,014	9,485	7,539	18,946	17,933	44,970	32,419	82,144
Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.	4,276	10,630	8,305	19,625	—	—	3,683	7,651	16,264	37,906
Electricity Department	6,094	12,666	3,584	6,885	3,416	6,350	543	1,395	13,637	27,296
Tramway Company	—	—	5,018	6,053	1,550	1,314	5,680	8,420	12,248	15,787
Total	17,042	38,320	27,312	53,498	14,153	29,254	47,389	102,386	105,896	223,458

Mileage 20.06.

Rolling Stock.

The particulars and dispositions of the Rolling Stock on December 31 were as follows :

Description	Central and Western Districts	Northern and Eastern Districts	Total
Water Carts	37	26	63
Steam Water Wagon	1	—	1
Gully Carts	10	9	19
Dust Carts	21	15	36
Machine Scrapers	11	2	13
Machine Brushes	22	14	36
Works Carts	38	36	74
Garbage Carts	15	—	16
Sets of Harness	110	79	189
Steam Rollers	—	—	12
Motor Wagon	—	—	4

Tramway Track.

The maintenance of the whole of the track surfaces has been carried out by the Department during the year, under the arrangement concluded between the Council and the Tramway Company towards the end of 1917. Extensive repairs have been effected on the wood block paving along the Bund and Nanking Road and the blocks have been slotted at the points where the tie-rods occur so as to prevent displacement of the blocks by movement in the rod.

All the joints of the blocks have been thoroughly cleaned out and then run in with asphaltum so as to make them waterproof. The surface of the paving has been coated with asphaltum.

Several permanent traffic islands have been erected during the year, with satisfactory results.

The south track at the junction of Nanking Road and Thibet Road has been straightened out, so as to form a better alignment.

The clearing of the rail grooves has been carried out, as in past years, by the Department.

Cleansing and Watering.

The boating contract for the removal of road refuse from the shoots has been carried out satisfactorily.

All carts and harness have been kept in good repair, any necessary work having been carried out at the Tungchow Road Workshops.

The stud has been supplied under contract by the Shanghai Horse Bazaar. It was found necessary to employ four additional watering ponies, in order to cope with the additional mileage of roads that has been made up in recent years.

The steam water wagon has worked continuously during the year, and has proved the most economical means of street watering.

ROAD SWEEPINGS, GULLY DEPOSIT, ETC., COLLECTED.

Month.	Garbage Cartloads.	Road Detritus Cartloads.	Gully Deposit Cartloads.	Total.
January	124	4,423	919	5,466
February	112	3,408	855	4,375
March	124	3,873	1,025	5,022
April	120	4,015	965	5,100
May	124	4,348	953	5,425
June	120	4,128	978	5,226
July	124	4,398	901	5,423
August	124	4,604	742	5,470
September	120	4,540	668	5,328
October	124	4,283	656	5,063
November	120	4,141	939	5,200
December	124	4,308	1,088	5,520
Total	1,460	50,469	10,689	62,618

Of the 50,469 cartloads of road detritus collected, 1,296 cartloads were used for raising land in private gardens and 4,302 cartloads for raising new roads.

WATER SUPPLY.

The following is the Annual Return supplied by the courtesy of the Engineer-in-Chief of the Waterworks Company :—

**MUNICIPAL WATER SUPPLY FOR WATERING ROADS AND ALL OTHER PURPOSES
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1918.**

Month.	Watering Roads		All other Purposes.	Water used Total Gallons.
	Cartloads.	Gallons.		
January	10,902	2,180,400	4,680,490	6,860,890
February	12,083	2,416,600	4,160,756	6,577,356
March	16,289	3,257,800	5,029,704	8,287,504
April	17,921	3,584,200	4,854,226	8,438,426
May	42,418	8,483,600	6,541,757	15,025,357
June	30,988	6,197,600	6,864,334	13,061,934
July	44,122	8,824,400	8,113,018	16,937,418
August	51,269	10,253,800	10,592,598	20,846,398
September	37,963	7,592,600	8,031,216	15,623,816
October	34,688	6,937,600	7,104,786	14,042,386
November	16,691	3,338,200	7,103,607	10,441,807
December	7,623	1,524,600	6,679,650	8,204,250
Total	322,957	64,591,400	79,756,142	144,347,542
Watering Roads on 309 days, 322,957 carts			64,591,400 gallons.	
Police Stations, Abattoirs, Markets, Latrines, etc.			54,438,000	"
Electric Light Works			14,924,000	"
Making Roads, Steam Rollers, Washing Carts, etc.			7,141,750	"
Sanitary purposes			480,000	"
Used at Fires			2,772,392	"
			Total 144,347,542 gallons.	
Daily Average 395,473 Gallons.				

Hydrants and Mains.

Sixty additional hydrants for fire extinguishing and street watering purposes have been erected on Municipal roads as follows :—

Central District	—
Northern „	—
Eastern „	24
Western „	18
Outside Limits	18
	—
Total	60
	—

The following lengths of water mains have been laid in Municipal roads :—

	6" Main Lineal feet.	9" Main Lineal feet.	12" Main Lineal feet.	30" Main Lineal feet.
Central District	—	—	—	—
Northern „	—	—	—	—
Eastern „	4,320	864	—	655
Western „	796	—	6,522	—
Outside Limits	4,300	—	—	—
	—	—	—	—
	9,416	864	6,522	655
	—	—	—	—

LABOUR.

The following table shows the average number of men employed daily upon public works, exclusive of those employed at Pingchiao Quarry and of Contractors' employes :—

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Foremen	204	232	210	238	222	238	239	238	236	235	235	236
Artisans	250	276	417	401	426	432	556	443	376	439	312	260
Coolies	1,946	2,018	3,009	3,153	3,243	3,042	3,733	3,321	3,055	2,789	2,281	2,174
Mafoos	167	153	153	153	149	157	156	155	156	156	159	159

Convict Labour.

No work has been carried out by this class of labour outside the precincts of the Gaol, owing to the shortage of Warders necessary for supervising the gangs.

Bass brooms and squeegees have been manufactured for the Department valued at \$867.

The Printing Department supplied \$237.90 worth of printed matter to the General Office and Tungchow Road Workshop.

Convicts were also employed throughout the year on whitewashing and vermin-proofing at the Gaol and Gaol Reformatory, and the earnings on this account amount to \$1,810.

Sundry repairs were carried out by convict labour on the Gaol buildings amounting to \$397.30, galvanized wire life-saving nets were fixed in the new cell-blocks at the Gaol at a cost of \$1,440, and the matting at the Town Hall was cleaned and repaired at a cost of \$111.

Work Shelters.

The nationalities of the inmates were as follows :—

British	4
American	6
Phillipino	1
Serbian	2
Italian	1
Portuguese	1
Roumanian	5
Polish	2
Dutch	1
Finnish	19
	42

The number of admissions and record of work done is as follows :—

	Admissions	Bundles of Wood chopped	Cubic feet of Stone broken
January	3	9	
February	35	105	
March	103	309	
April	101	303	
May	139	417	
June	53	159	
July	4	16	
August	73	220	
September	74	60	192
October	83		328
November	122		436
December	89		204
Total	879	1,598	1,160

CREEKS AND RIVER.**Dredging.**

Extensive dredging operations have been carried out in some of the main waterways and the following table shows the amounts of mud that have been dredged and removed during the year :—

Whangpoo at Chaoufoong and Kungping	
Road jetties	394.95 fong.
Whangpoo at Bund pontoons	699.75 "
Wayside Wharf	1,040.20 "
Soochow Creek	1,532.34 "
Defence Creek	1,149.20 "
Yangtsepoo Creek	2,284.33 "

Systematic and regular hand dredging has been carried out on all minor creeks.

Bundings.

Whangpoo.—Extensive repairs have been carried out on the timber bunding in North Yangtze Road.

Soochow Creek.—A concrete bunding has been constructed in West Soochow Road west of the Stonebridge and fronting Cadastral Lot 725 W.

A concrete bunding has been constructed by contract in West Soochow Road fronting Cadastral Lots 4640 and 4628 W.

Repairs have been carried out on the timber bundings in North Soochow Road west of Thibet Road.

Yangtszepoo Creek.—A concrete bunding has been constructed by contract in Lay Road from Yangtszepoo Road to the River Front.

A length of 20 feet of concrete bunding has been constructed by direct labour at each wing of the new bridge erected opposite the Hou Sang Cotton Mill.

The timber bunding immediately south of Pingliang Road Bridge has been practically reconstructed.

Hongkew Creek.—Extensive repairs have been carried out on the timber bundings in Fearon Road and Dixwell Road.

Landing Accommodation.

Pontoons.—Minor repairs and painting have been effected on all pontoons.

Landing Stages.—An additional public jetty, in timber, has been constructed in North Soochow Road east of Chapoo Road.

Two small timber jetties in North Soochow Road adjoining Kansuh Road have been replaced by one reinforced concrete jetty.

An additional public jetty has been constructed in North Soochow Road west of North Szechuen Road.

Three reinforced concrete jetties have been constructed adjoining the new concrete bunding in Lay Road between Yangtszepoo Road and the Whangpoo River.

A reinforced concrete jetty has been constructed by the recently constructed concrete bunding in West Soochow Road fronting Cadastral Lot 725 W.

Four reinforced concrete jetties have been constructed in West Soochow Road fronting Cadastral Lots 4640 and 4628 W.

PUBLIC LIGHTING.

The following tables show the number of street lamps in lighting on December 31, 1918.

Gas.

Type	Removed during 1918					Erected during 1918					In lighting December 31, 1918				
	District					District					District				
	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total
"C" Burners	19	—	3	18	40	—	5	24	—	29	100	220	56	87	463
Refuge lamps	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
600 c.p. Self Intensifiers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	1	6
300 c.p. Self Intensifiers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	2	7
Bijou Burners	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	25	—	42
Flame Burners	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	49	2	4	1	56
Other Burners	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	6	—	—	—	6
High pressure lamps	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	32	10	—	—	42
Total	19	—	3	18	40	—	5	24	1	30	187	260	86	91	624

Electricity.

Type	Removed during 1918					Erected during 1918					In lighting December 31, 1918				
	District					District					District				
	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total	C.	N.	E.	W.	Total
Metallic Filaments															
2,000 c.p.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	4
1,000 c.p.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	14	—	—	—	14
800 c.p.	—	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	11	18	—	—	—	18
400 c.p.	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	1	—	8	95	131	41	61	328
200 c.p.	9	—	2	—	11	—	6	—	2	8	115	17	28	39	199
100 c.p.	6	6	—	1	13	1	6	4	6	17	2	31	109	88	230
60 c.p.	—	—	—	8	8	12	4	30	30	76	95	136	280	501	1,012
Total	15	6	2	9	32	24	23	35	38	120	343	315	458	689	1,805

The following table shows the fines which have been imposed for defective and/or unlighted lamps:—

Month.	Electricity.	Gas.
January	Tls. 173.27	\$111.09
February	22.48	89.69
March	41.98	47.56
April	617.87	31.99
May	23.73	34.51
June	29.41	15.58
July	755.97	26.51
August	101.81	19.36
September	173.66	31.99
October	52.63	28.20
November	125.94	33.67
December	167.52	28.20
	Tls. 2,286.27	\$498.35

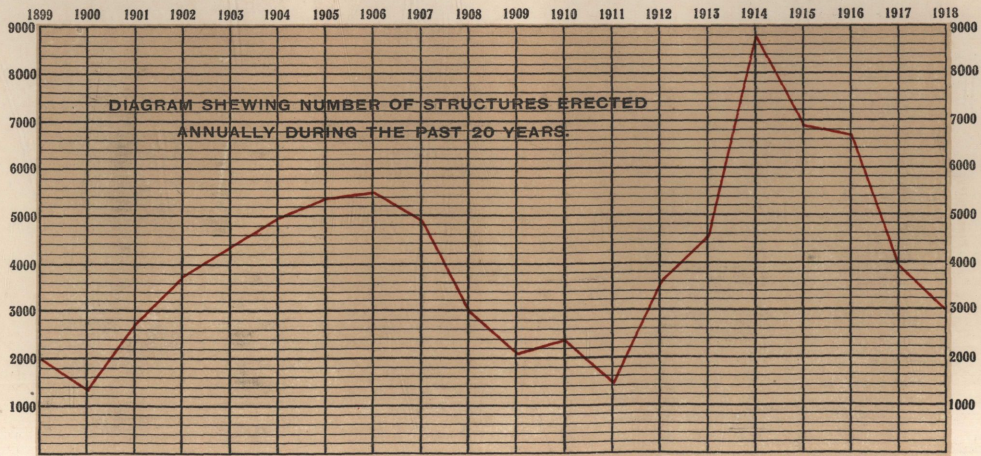
NEW BUILDINGS.

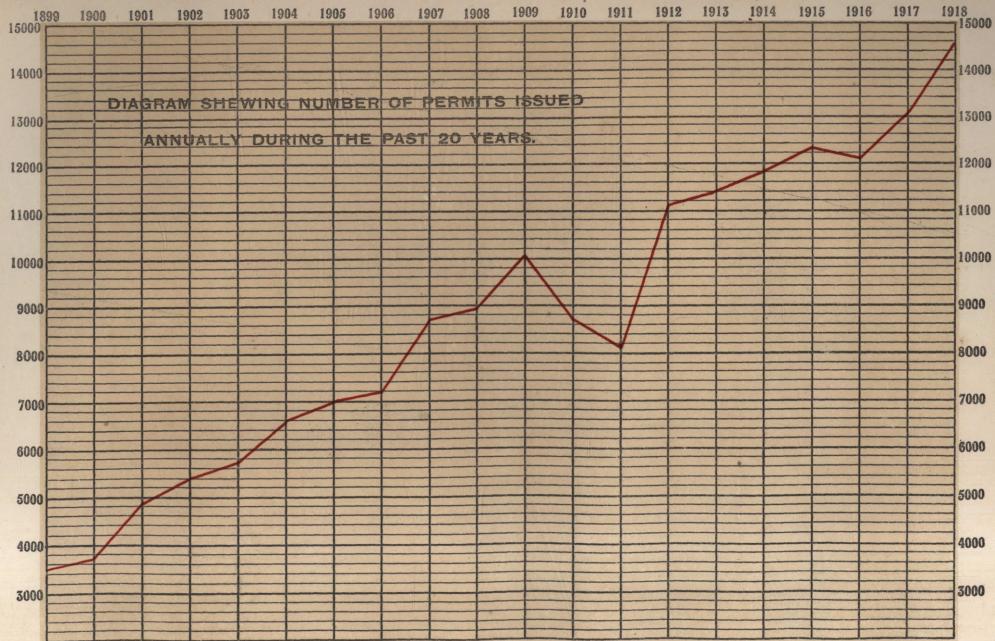
The most important buildings and blocks of houses erected or in progress during the year were:—

Central District.—51 Chinese houses Foochow and Chekiang Roads, 1 block offices and flats Canton Road, 2 godowns Canton Road, 2 foreign stores and 12 Chinese houses Nanking Road, 70 Chinese houses Peking and Shantung Roads, 3 foreign houses Avenue Edward VII, 34 Chinese houses Avenue Edward VII and Chekiang and Hoopoh Roads, 104 Chinese houses Peking and Honan Roads; 1 godown and offices Kiangse Road; 24 Chinese houses Tientsin Road, 5 Godowns Soochow and Hongkong Roads; 1 hotel Chekiang, Kiukiang, Kinwoka; Store, godown and offices Nanking Road; 1 block offices and flats Peking and Szechuen Roads.

Northern District.—166 Chinese houses North Honan and Tseepoo Roads; 20 Chinese houses North Honan Road; Exhibition Hall North Honan Road.

Eastern District.—165 Chinese houses Broadway East; 7 godowns Yangtseepoo Road; 36 Chinese houses Tongshan Road; 34 Chinese houses Thorburn Road Extension; 24 Chinese houses Linching Road Extension; Tobacco factory Dent Road; 72 Chinese houses East Seward Road; 8 foreign houses Baikal Road; Weaving Mill Chaoufoong Road; 46 Chinese houses East Yalu Road; 1 block Staff Quarters Broadway East; 31 Chinese houses Wuchow Road; 34 Chinese houses Ward Road; 21 Chinese houses Meichow Road; 2 godowns Seoul Road Extension; 1 Mill Rangoon Road; 49 Chinese houses Yangtseepoo Road.





Western District.—90 Chinese houses Bubbling Well Road ; Cotton Mill Markham Road ; Synagogue Seymour Road ; 4 godowns Mokanshan Road ; 7 shops, theatre and entertainment hall, Bubbling Well and Thibet Roads ; 6 godowns Ichang Road ; 88 Chinese houses Sinza Road ; 22 Chinese houses Avenue Edward VII ; Cotton Mill Macao Road ; 4 foreign houses, 37 Chinese houses Thibet Road and Cemetery Road ; 25 Chinese houses Medhurst Road ; 1 Filature Chengtu Road ; 1 Mill West Soochow Road ; 1 Cotton Mill West Soochow Road ; 9 godowns West Soochow Road ; Hospital and quarters Avenue Road ; 20 Chinese houses and godown Tonquin and Mokanshan Roads ; 81 Chinese houses Chengtu Road.

PERMITS.

During the year permits have been issued for the erection of 2,968 structures as against 3,926 structures in 1917.

The following table gives comparative figures for the past ten years :—

Year.	Central	Northern	Eastern	Western	Total
1909	309	429	558	784	2,080
1910	555	601	515	696	2,367
1911	479	139	355	280	1,253
1912	533	1,035	956	939	3,513
1913	702	1,160	538	2,035	4,435
1914	1,380	1,622	2,153	3,669	8,824
1915	848	1,848	1,411	2,785	6,892
1916	879	1,042	2,221	2,625	6,767
1917	923	632	1,462	909	3,926
1918	590	360	1,068	950	2,968

The new buildings erected during the year as compared with the four preceding years may be classified as follows :—

Description.	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
Chinese houses	2,313	3,324	5,903	6,134	7,869
Foreign buildings	75	58	89	41	149
Godowns	55	36	41	27	29
Stables	4	17	15	21	24
Sheds	97	71	103	100	144
Miscellaneous	424	402	616	569	609
Total	2,968	3,968	6,767	6,892	8,824
Estimated value in Taels	4,402,600	4,783,400	6,323,000	4,982,500	

The following table shows the number of permits issued for all purposes during the year as compared with the four preceding years :—

Description.	1918	1917	1916	1915	1914
New Buildings	581	573	644	677	674
" Renewals	68	—	—	—	—
General	296	608	334	460	327
General (Minor purposes)	6,744	5,430	5,866	6,221	5,459
Landing Materials	580	553	543	529	646
Sunshades	4,213	3,468	3,441	3,276	3,095
Gas Company (mains & services)	656	792	685	755	546
Waterworks Company	1,477	1,560	1,237	1,113	1,136
Tramway Company (track repairs)	4	28	26	—	—
Water Closets installations	26	18	—	—	—
Total	14,645	13,030	12,776	13,031	11,883

Summary of Work Done.

Description of Work	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total
*Buildings under construction	197	196	213	232	237	231	267	281	197	266	265	274	
Plans submitted for approval	67	35	65	71	92	73	96	71	54	94	61	68	847
Plans approved	45	24	47	49	54	50	68	55	38	56	44	51	581
Inspections by Inspectors	2,163	1,681	2,670	2,709	3,049	3,028	2,696	2,511	2,201	2,733	2,711	2,892	21,054
Boundary Walls erected													
Carpenters' sheds erected													
Repairs effected to Buildings													
New shop fronts inserted													
Shop Fronts, etc., painted	416	224	493	527	737	1,250	924	391	475	513	384	410	6,744
Alterations effected													
Fences erected													
Signboards erected													
Drying stages erected													
Temporary mat sun-shades erected													
Temporary mat sun-shades erected over road	0	0	7	12	32	22	12	3	3	0	0	0	91
Temporary cloth sun-shades erected	0	42	1,005	1,126	821	414	533	52	7	22	10	0	4,122
Applications for licences dealt with	39	34	53	47	46	29	51	28	31	45	32	36	471
Licensed premises inspected	56	57	86	74	71	44	72	77	55	63	49	71	775
Dangerous notices issued	3	5	6	4	2	18	12	7	6	1	7	9	80
Drain Connections made to Municipal Sewers	6	6	12	10	12	6	20	10	11	18	18	14	143
Defective eaves notices issued	0	0	2	0	5	14	8	2	3	5	5	14	58

*These figures refer to the number of blocks of buildings under construction, the number of houses erected was considerably greater.

PINGCHIAO QUARRY.

Quarrying.—20,793.50 fong of stone was blasted during the year, 2,285 fong of which was rejected 59,714.5 feet of borings were drilled and blasted and 5,556 lbs. of gelignite used, giving an average of 3.74 fong (15.58 tons) per lb. of explosive.

Plant.—The No. 1 Machine (Baxter 16" × 9") worked 309 days and produced 3,731.50 fong of stone.

The No. 2 Machine (Gates) worked 292 days and produced 5,625.75 fong of stone.

The No. 3 Machine (Baxter 24" × 15") worked 299 days and produced 9,151.25 fong of stone.

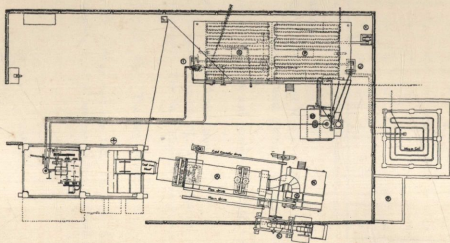
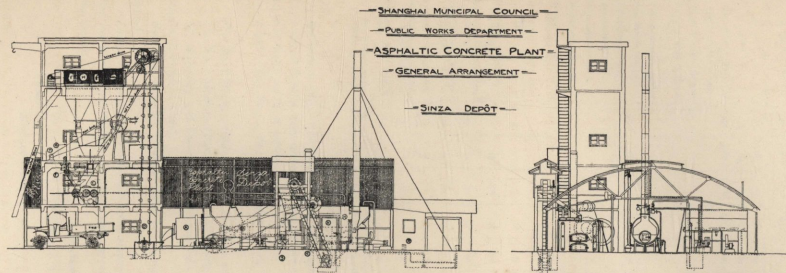
All machinery and boilers have been maintained in good order. The No. 2 machine (Gates) is undergoing a thorough overhaul.

Buildings, etc.—All buildings have been kept up in good order. The new bungalow has been completed.

Labour.—The average number of coolies employed on 300 working days was 199. Only one fatal accident occurred during the year, but there was a great deal of sickness which has been referred to elsewhere in this Report.

Materials.

Produced	In stock 31st December, 1917.	Nil.	Fong
Machine broken $\frac{1}{4}$ " chips		10,237.75	
" " $\frac{1}{4}$ " "		5,288.75	
" " $\frac{1}{2}$ " "		307.00	
Machine sand		2,675.00	
			18,508.50



—REFERENCE—

- A. Combined Drive and Heater
- B. Fan
- C. Cold Material Elevator
- D. Hot Material Elevator
- E. Steam Jacketed Mechanical Mixer
- F. Fairbanks Morse Submerged Beam Scale
- G. Fairbanks Morse Scale
- H. Rotary Screen 8' x 8' x 1' Perforations
- I. Kinney Steam Jacketed Pump (Asphaltum)
- J. " " " " (Tar)
- K. Heater 5 H. P. 100 lbs.
- L. Young Temperature Recorder
- M. Sludge Tank
- N. Pressure 20 lbs. per sq. in.
- O. Asphalting Tank
- P. Tar Tank
- Q. Tar Sump
- R. Coal Burner
- S. Muller 10 H.P. 750 Revs.
- T. " " " "

Despatched to Public Works Department :—	Fong	Fong
Machine broken $\frac{3}{4}$ " chips	7,521.50	
" " $\frac{1}{4}$ " "	4,000.50	
" " $\frac{1}{2}$ " "	299.50	
Machine sand	2,450.00	
		14,271.50
To Hangchow Authorities :—		
Machine sand	87.50	
		87.50
Used on new Bungalow and Quarry :—		
Machine broken $\frac{3}{4}$ " chips	14.00	
" " $\frac{1}{4}$ " "	10.50	
		24.50
In stock 31st December, 1918.		4,125.00
	Total	118,508.50

(1 fong=100 cubic feet or $4\frac{1}{4}$ tons)

PLANT AND MACHINERY.

Three additional motor trucks have been obtained during the year, and the plant and machinery under the control of the Department now consists of twelve steam rollers and scarifiers, floating steam dredger, steam launch, motor houseboat, concrete-pipe making machinery, two steam disinfectors, pile driving and pumping plant, steam rice boiler installation, five motor cars, four motor trucks, one rotatory asphaltic concrete mixer, steam water wagon, motor vacuum pump and, at the Pingchiao Quarry, three stone breakers driven by three engines and two boilers.

The asphaltic concrete plant at Sinza Depot was completed during the early part of the year and put into immediate use, the shortage and difficulty of obtaining the required sections of metal on the local market having caused an unavoidable delay in the completion of this plant.

A motor vacuum pumping apparatus constructed at the Tungchow Road Workshops was completed late in the year. This apparatus has been designed to deal with the removal of the semi-fluid contents of cesspools. The tank is constructed of steel with a dome at one end and has a capacity of 560 gallons. The vacuum pump is of the double barrel single acting type with gunmetal barrels and valve seatings: the valves are of rubber and the piston of the usual bucket type. Special attention has been paid to clearances to enable a high degree of vacuum being obtained.

The tank and pump are mounted on the chassis of a Garford Truck, and the pump worked by means of gears off the main motor transmission at a speed of 200 revolutions per minute.

The foul air exhausted from the dome on the tank is taken direct into a deodorizing chamber charged with a suitable disinfectant.

Special large 4" straight through inlet and discharge valves fitted on the tank allow of the easy passage of flocculent and sedimentary matter. A protected glass tube gauge of large diameter is fitted on the side of the tank to indicate the level of the contents.

The vacuum gauge is fitted on the dash board and the clutch lever on the same bracket as the motor truck brake and change gear levers. Preliminary trials have proved very satisfactory, a vacuum of 28 inches having been obtained, and the tank filled in 3 minutes against a head of approximately 10 feet.

All repair work to the plant and machinery has been carried out at the Tungchow Road Workshops the number of jobs completed during the year being 1,550. The shortage of machine tools experienced during the last four years has been a serious handicap to this branch of the Department. The number of artisans employed averaged 130 daily. To cope with the pressure of work it was necessary to carry out night work on 220 days.

Boiler Inspection.

Fifty inspections of boilers have been made during the year, and in most cases the boilers were found in good condition. Surprise visits were made to test safety valves, and it is satisfactory to record that the old dangerous practice of wedging down the safety valve levers is now very rarely found.

CONCRETEWARE.

The total output of Concreteware during the year amounted to 81,686 pieces as against 81,187 pieces in 1916. The following is a list of the articles made :—

Machine made pipes 4", 6", 9" and 12"	14,150
Circular tubes 3'0" × 4'6"	1,757
Egg-shaped tubes 1'6" × 1'0", 2'3" × 1'6", 3'0" × 2'0"	3,143
Reinforced concrete piles and sheet piles	155
Manhole shafts, slabs, covers and bricks	28,669
Kerbs and channels	8,129
Grave slabs	398
Gullies and covers	510
M.C.R. Stones and Boundary stones	894
Kitchen sinks	6
Bends	353
Inverts	58
Junctions	84
Slabs and buttresses for 5' × 10' Culvert	362
Sidewalk slabs	2,698
Facing bricks for New Central Offices	10,000
Cable poles	10
Roof tiles	9,140
Pavement tubes and sockets	1,145
Crematory Urns	18
Miscellaneous	7
	81,686

Sixty consignments of cement have been tested in accordance with the Municipal Standard Specification. The total quantity of cement passed through the yard was 22,250 casks, as against 29,000 casks in 1916. The reduction in this quantity is almost entirely due to the smaller requirements for the New Central Offices.

C. HARPUR,
Acting Engineer and Surveyor.

MUNICIPAL PROPERTIES.

MOHAWK MARKET.—

The offer of the Chinese owner was accepted to sell a piece of unregistered land, scheduled for an extension of the market on the south, at Tls. 6,000 per mow, or Tls. 7,542 for an area measuring Mow 1.257 with additional compensation of Tls. 300 for removal of 10 houses and a grave. A small part of this area has since been allocated for use as a latrine site.

PINGLIANG PIECE.—

Two pieces of land for this property have been purchased at Tls. 600 per mow or Tls. 935 for an area of Mow 1.558.

ELECTRICITY SUBSTATIONS.—

Peking Road.—Lot 77B has been purchased for the Electricity Department.

Chungking Road.—It was decided, upon the recommendation of the Electricity Committee, to utilise the piece of surplus land, Lot 1500, for a sub-station site and to sanction an arrangement whereunder part of the strip measuring Mow 0.179 was exchanged with Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd., for a piece of land in rear of the remainder of the Lot, measuring Mow 0.195, so as to square off the lot and make it more suitable for the purpose intended.

Tonguin Road.—A like arrangement was sanctioned in the case of Lot 4640, and, under arrangement with the Foh Sing Flour Mill Co., equal areas, measuring Mow 0.124, will be interchanged.

West Hongkew Police Station.—A temporary wrought iron sub-station has been erected in the compound of the West Hongkew Police Station and an arrangement was sanctioned whereby the Electricity Department will be permitted to use the site in return for a nominal rental of Tls. 5 per mensem, the sub-station to be removed if required upon three months' notice.

NIEH CHIH KUEI PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.—

An arrangement was concluded with Mr. Chicheh Nieh under which B.C. Lot 8017 was purchased for an extension of the site of the Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese at a cost of Tls. 1,000 per mow or Tls. 8,517 for Mow 8.517.

SURPLUS LAND.—

The following pieces of Surplus Land were sold, or otherwise disposed of, during the course of the year under review.

Wuting Road.—Lot 3580, measuring Mow 1.052, was sold for Tls. 3,938.

Kirin Road.—Part of Lot 3722, opposite Lot 3721, measuring Mow 0.157 was sold to Mr. J. Ambrose on condition that the style of the buildings to be erected thereon shall be specially approved by the Municipal Engineer.

Yochow Road.—Part of the site originally purchased for the Police Eastern Depot, Lot 1318A, measuring Mow 1.710, was sold to Mr. C. Luthy at original cost price, Tls. 1,700 per mow, a total of Tls. 2,907.

Land west of the Woosung Railway Line.—B.C. Paoshan Lots 367 and 179 were sold to Chinese, the first named at purchase price, Tls. 1,920 per mow, plus interest at the rate of 7 per cent for one year, or Tls. 1,943 for Mow 0.946. The price of the other lot was Tls. 1,500 per mow, or Tls. 585 for Mow 0.390. The original cost in 1901 was Tls. 450 per mow.

Chungking Road.—As recorded under the heading "Electricity Sub-stations," the piece of land in Chungking Road, Lot 1500 will be utilised by the Electricity Department as the site for a substation.

Various pieces of surplus land were acquired during the year in the course of road negotiations and particulars will be found under "Road Extensions and Widenings."

Here follows a complete schedule of properties owned or controlled by the Council.

Description.	Reference Number.	Cadastral Number.	Consular Number.	Area Mow.
CENTRAL OFFICES	T 1932	168 C	57, 59	24.276
VOLUNTEER CORPS				
Rifle Range	T 511	N	57 Pao., etc.	241.547
Riding School	T 1811, 654	3948 W	7553	3.611
Artillery Stables	L	W		
FIRE BRIGADE				
Soochow Road Sub-Station		C		1.206
Hongkew Station	T 2063	1153 N	8339	1.378
Victoria Station	T 1276	420 W	4205	1.510
Yangtsepoo	T 2241	6027 E	3759	8.288
POLICE FORCE				
Louza Station	T 168	621 C	1722	7.000
Casual Ward	L 53	572 C	1305	
Hongkew Station	T 71	1068 N	1157	7.450
Hongkew Station Quarters	L 21	1071 N	1530	0.869
West Hongkew Station	T 1911	545 N	2345	3.894
North Szechuen Road Station	L 52	N	4 U.S. Pao.	
Sikh Gurdwara	T 1917	N	525 Pao.	2.323
Harbin Road Station	L 31	484 E	3649	2.617
Wayside Station	T 1450	2000 E	2261	2.913
Eastern Depôt	T 1553	1318 E	4238	15.783
Gaol	T 1438	1970 E	3932	26.805
Reformatory	L 62	E		
Yangtsepoo Station	T 203	5037 E	973	3.005
Yinghsiangkong Police Post	L 44	E		
Bubbling Well Station	L 25	W		6.886
Carter Road Quarters	T 408	1180 W	1672	1.586
Gordon Road Station (Western Depôt)	T 1458	3840 W	5755	15.073
Dog Kennels	T 1458	4262 W	5755	0.641
Sinza Station	T 1276	420 W	4205	6.820
HEALTH OFFICE				
HOSPITALS				
Victoria Nursing Home	T 2155	979 N	2765	24.904
Isolation Hospital	T 1623	1150 N	4287	39.802
Mokanshan Sanatorium	T 1696			25.068
PUBLIC SWIMMING BATH	T 511, 654	N	57 Pao.	1.420
MARKETS				
Maloo	T 132	631 C	1305	4.032
Hongkew	T 1850	1070 N	1525, 1967	9.939
Elgin	T 749	534 N	3948	5.280
Pardon	T 2220	676 N	8648	1.609
Wayside	T 1438	1970 E	3932	0.845
East Hongkew	T 1292	845 E	2195	1.721
Yangtsepoo	T 1925	2757 E	7222, 7554	0.833
Sungpan	T 2006	6858 E	2664	2.684
Sinza	T 1806	466 W	7552	2.665
Mohawk	T 2432	1620 W	5195	2.048
Wuchow Road	T 2153	371 E	8448	1.810
SLAUGHTER-HOUSE	T 227	1081 N	560, 564	4.667
CATTLE SHEDS	T 1623	1150 N	4287	5.710
HOUSE REFUSE DEPOT	T 1994	4432 W	2658, 3692, 5513, 7550/1	6.049
" " "	T 2279	W	9150	12.056
CEMETERIES				
Shantung Road	T 24	251 C	74	9.091
Bubbling Well	T 1449	2580 W	2179	61.085
Pahsieh-jao	T 1714	Fr. Sett.	813	48.250
Pootung	T 1622		181	31.056
Soldiers				4.361
Plague	T 500	E	2843	3.889
LATRINES AND URINALS				
Buntongloong	T 1221	3684 C	5754	0.131
Fokien Road	T 1749	4522 C	7361	0.063
Boone Road	T 466	420 N		0.044
Durpos Road	T 312	814 N	649 U.S.	0.269
Haining Road	T 544	150 N	3328	0.064
" "		725 N		0.076
Kansuh Road	T 437A	120 N		0.017
North Chekiang Road	T 1085	245 N	4693	0.077
North Honan Road		676 N	1790	0.141
North Shanse Road	T 2065	568 N	8360	0.079
Thorne Road	T 1623	1153 N	4287	0.032
Broadway East	T 383	631 E	2093	0.209
Chaoufoong Road	T 2062	1212 E	8326	0.072
Dent Road	L	E		
Dixwell Road		483 E	4490	0.063
East Hanbury Road		258 E		0.252
East Seward Road	T 360	699 E	2062	0.200
East Yalu Road	T 1828	218 E	7585	0.028
Hwakee Road	T 320	574 E	2006	0.176
Jansen Road	T 2259	2733 E	9046	0.270
Kwenming Road		E		0.072
Lay Road	T 1712	5050 E	7176	0.155
Mukden Road	L 31	485 E	2318	0.078
Pingliang Road	T 2088	2769 E	8299	0.105
Rangoon Road	T 1615	4080 E	7039	0.050

Description.	Reference Number.	Cadastral Number.	Consular Number.	Area Mow.
LATRINES AND URINALS—cont.				
Thorburn Road	T 1230	3183 E	5864	0.164
Wetmore Road	L		2400	0.065
Wuchow Road	T 1731	437 E	7257	0.257
Avenue Road	T 644	547 W	3751	0.124
"	T 2039	W	8203	0.069
Carter Road	T 1716	3023 W	7250	0.133
Mohawk Estate 2	T 537	W		0.038
" " 3	T 538	W		0.038
Moji Road	T 1745	4386 W	7291	0.067
Park Road	T 643, 753	392 W	3750	0.190
Sinza Road	T 683	599 W	3793	0.144
Taising Road	T 605	298 W	3531	0.056
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT				
TOWN HALL	T 132	631 C	1305	2.670
WAYSIDE PUBLIC WHARF	T 1836	2372 E	4507	15.706
DEPÔTS				
Soochow Road	L 53, 61	572 C	555	0.982
Shansee Road	T 1938	267 C	409	0.190
Thorne Road	T 1623	1153 N	4287	15.690
North Chekiang Road	T 544	150 N	3328	1.179
North Honan Road	T 919	691 N	4444	3.520
Lay Road	L 30	5160 E		5.070
Sawgin Road	T 2290	431 E	2294	6.272
Wayside	T 1438	1970 E	3932	0.876
Yangtszepoo Road	L	2372 E		
Burkill Road	L	W		
Sinza	T 2373	807 W	9349	11.767
Markham Road	T 96	4328 W	1190	1.331
"	T 630	3522 W	1020	2.760
Jessfield Road	T 2402	W	9211	0.921
Soochow Creek	T 929	4931/2 W	4563	4.311
AVENUE ROAD QUARTERS	T 1820	442 W	7426	1.205
CARPENTER'S SHOP	L	C		
WORKSHOPS				
	T 1292	845/853 E	2195	4.320 2.231
DRAINAGE CREEKS				
Near Connaught Road	T 1133	3930 W	5435	0.253
Near Robison Road	T 1134	5456 W	5436	0.570
Near Siccawei Road	T 548	2601 W		0.119
"	T 598	W		0.471
PINGCHIAO QUARRY	M 200			155.000
PARKS AND OPEN SPACES				
Bund Foreshore		C		
Soochow Creek Foreshore		C		
Public Garden		C		27.978
Reserve Garden		C		4.211
Chinese Garden	T 229	C		6.216
Quinsan Square	T 1138	898 N	2220	10.272
Hongkew Recreation Ground	T 1379, 1822	N	various Pao.	299.440
Pingliang Piece	T 2341	5420 E	9223	0.842
"	T 2342	5417 E	9235	0.737
"	T	5421 E	9601	1.558
"	T	5424 E	9602	0.563
Studley Park	T 2315	2330 E	9245	5.469
Wayside Park	T 1507	3700 E	3136	36.608
Public Recreation Ground	L 18	1309 W	715	402.524
Jessfield Park	T 2130, 2301	W	Various	200.000
Brenan Piece	T 1309	W	5974	4.950
Warren Piece	T 2328	W	8416	6.395
NURSERIES				
Hungjao Road		W	6929	18.357
"		W	6930	102.196
Siccawei Road	T 1184	W	3677	14.460
ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT				
Offices	L 77	C		
Peking Road site	T 2401	77B C	8538	2.604
Fearon Road Station	T 299, 342	1082 N	2058, 597 U.S.	4.100
Riverside Station	T 1441, 2372	6054 E	1499, 2196	96.084
Showroom	L 57	C		
"	L 80	N		
Godown	L 78	E		
Depôt	L 74	E		
Sub-stations				
Chekiang Road	T 1927	4720 C	7740	0.169
Foochow Road	T 2051	664 C	8290	0.228
Ningpo Road	T 1943	328A C	8290	0.195
Shansee Road	T 1938	267 C	409	0.261
Alabaster Road	T 1821	13 N	7572	0.040
North Honan Road Depôt				
included in	T 919	691 N		
West Hongkew Police Station				
included in	T 1911	545 N		
Woochang Road	T 2173	882 N	2098 U.S.	0.360
Tungchow Road	T 1292	853 E	2195	0.133
Ward Road	T 2157	2081 E	8673	0.527
Wayside Police Station				
included in	T 1450	2000 E		
Wayside Road	T	5690 E	8700	1.377
Yangtszepoo Road	L 84	6013 E		0.165

Description.	Reference Number.	Cadastral Number.	Consular Number.	Area Mow.
ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT—cont.				
Sub-stations—Avenue Road	T 2280	114 W	2667	0.273
Bubbling Well Police Station				
Included in	L 23	W		
Bubbling Well Road	T 2136	2588 W	7163	0.202
Chungking Road	T 2433	1500 W	8776	0.257
Ferry Road	T 1933	3350 W	3093, 3798	0.604
Haiphong Road	T 2368	4490 W	9348	0.393
Kiaochow Road	T 2260	6135 W	9048	0.800
Macao Road	T 2118	5203 W	8530	0.795
Markham Road Depôt included in	T 630	W		
Medhurst Road	T 2229	3101 W	8521	0.837
Stonebridge Road	T 1982	693 W	7947	0.110
Tonquin Road	T 2457	4641 W	8325	0.992
Weihaiwei Road	T 2172	2307 W	8760	0.982
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT				
Public School for Boys	T 511	N	57, 58 Pao.	27.089
" " " Girls	T 1159	899 N	2007	10.874
" " " " "	T 2456	W	6297	52.564
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	T 2072	N	867 Pao.	8.583
" " " " " Girls	T 216	1045 N	1526	4.019
Public School for Chinese	T 839	503 N	3031	12.546
Ellis Kadoorie Public Schol for Chinese	T 1852	924 W	7555, 7617	9.506
Nieh Chih-kuei Public School for Chinese	T 2434	2231 E	8098, 8017	17.552
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese	T 2164	687 C	931	9.773
SURPLUS LAND				
Near Hongkew Recreation Ground	T 791	N	177 Pao.	3.235
" " " "	T 792	N	178 Pao.	1.150
" " " "	T 511	N	57 Pao.	14.127
" " " "	T 2076	N	201 Pao.	2.456
North Shanse Road	T 2208	372 N	8767	0.089
Alcock Road	T 2343	1575 E	9288	0.031
Baikal Road	T 1517	3899 E	6846	1.396
" " " "	T 1617	3896 E	6847	0.365
Dalny Road	T 1468	2697 E	1312 U.S.	0.394
" " " "	T 1468	2698 E	1312 U.S.	2.027
E. Yalu Road	T 2400	1400/1 E	3139	0.799
Kinchow Road	T 2240	2242 E	8988	1.027
" " " "	T 2450	1850 E	9636	0.547
" " " "		1851 E		0.065
Kirin Road	T	3720 E		0.072
" " " "	T 1507	3722 E	3136	0.190
" " " "	T 1809	3723 E	6631	0.860
Kungping Road	T 2374	1416 E	9372	0.017
" " " "	T 2374	1417 E	9371	0.099
Liaoyang Road	T	2232 E	9635	0.052
Pingliang Road	T 2340	5425 E	9222, 9602	0.393
" " " "	T 2340	5427 E	9222	0.352
" " " "	T 2341	5430 E	9223	0.849
" " " "	T 2342	5435 E	9235	0.919
" " " "	T 1710	3942 E		0.525
Pingyang Road	T	6448 E	9572	0.844
Rangoon Road	T 1434	4072 E	6474	1.067
Thorburn Road	T 1213	3286 E	1120 U.S.	0.718
Teitsihar " "	T 2446	5735 E	9388	0.024
" " " "		5738 E		0.325
Ward Road	T 1098	1940 E	212 G	0.102
Wayside Road	T 1245	3611 E	3901	0.160
" " " "	T 1251	3610 E	3039	1.374
" " " "	T 1507	3575 E	3136	3.181
Whashing Road	T 1799	2988 E	2405	0.484
" " " "	T 2221	3973 E	2306	1.117
" " " "	T 2221	4045 E	2306	0.080
" " " "	T 1799	2989 E	2405	0.049
Avenue Road	T 742	1115 W	3119	0.082
" " " "	T 2280	114 W	2667	0.955
" " " "	T 2280	115 W	2667	0.168
Bubbling Well Road	T	W	9660	0.136
" " " "	T	W	9661	0.008
Bubbling Well and Hart Roads	T 2154	2471 W	5868	0.868
Connaught Road	T 882	3556 W	4513	0.358
" " " "	T 1458	3661 W	5755	0.376
Gordon Road	T 1811	4334 W	7553	1.495
Great Western Road	T 1135	1768 W	5460	0.269
Jessfield Road	T 1244	W	5783	0.353
" " " "	T 1568		6986	0.333
Kiaochow Road	T 2367	6139 W	9224	0.243
Markham Road	T 1811	4335 W	7553	0.935
Medhurst Road	T 1621	3050 W	44 G	0.043
" " " "	T 1838	3104 W	7594	0.057
Moumein Road	T 2242	2289 W	7346	0.168
Nanyang Road	T 1349	2837 W	6099	0.129
Shanhaiwan Road	T 1513	977 W	4559	1.168
Sicawei Road	T 1184	W	3677	0.051
Singapore Road	T 2307	W	8916	2.156
Sinza Road	T 1180	2701 W	3178	1.254
Tatung Road	T 1503	1122 W	6722	0.041
Warren Road	T 2129	W	8144	0.188
West Soochow Road	T 1849	4724 W	3285	0.500
" " " "	T 2101	672 W	503	0.229
Yates Road	T 692	2155 W	2478	0.217
Yuyuen Road	T 2082	2610 W		1.711

ROAD EXTENSIONS AND WIDENINGS.

The plans showing new roads and modifications of existing roads in the five districts of the Settlement were issued on March 7, *vide* Notification No. 2498. Among the more important improvements for which provision was made were the following :—

EASTERN DISTRICT.

An improvement in the line of Seoul and Lay Roads, and the Yangtsepoo Creek which lies between them. This project has for its object the straightening of the exceedingly tortuous course of the Yangtsepoo Creek, and of the line of the roads on either bank. The Engineer has reported that the proposal presents no difficult engineering features, and from a traffic point of view has everything in its favour, while it will cost but little more than the original scheduled line.

The East Yuhang Road extended to meet the Dalny Road, the Liping Road deviated about 15 ft. to the west through Lot 6070, the Meichow Road deviated to avoid a village, and the Kweiling Road, which was intended to connect Ward and Lay Roads, abandoned.

WESTERN DISTRICT.

The Lungmen Road continued at a width of 40 ft. to connect with the Taku Road. The Bubbling Well Road to be throughout of a minimum width of 70 ft.

Municipal Roads Beyond Limits. The Council's records and the Annual Reports of past years are replete with instances of obstruction to that progress and development of the Settlement and the contiguous districts, which the Council has striven to achieve under the powers conferred by the Land Regulations, by the provision of good roads leading into and out of the Settlement, by their maintenance and policing and by the provision, to those who reside thereon and make use thereof, of such amenities as are in accord with modern ideas of progress.

Under the Manchu regime when methods of scheming and intriguing flourished, this policy of obstruction on the part of the Local Chinese Authorities reflected the general administrative attitude throughout China towards all foreign enterprise. Corrupt officials, who constantly attempted to create and control monopolies, cast covetous eyes upon extensions of public works, etc., which, despite their opposition, were carried out gradually in and around the Settlement; and, whilst contemplating the potential opportunities, which would accrue to indulge their extortionate practices, should success crown their efforts, they sedulously endeavoured to thwart, at every turn, the Council's efforts to advance the best interests of Chinese and foreigners alike. To this end every conceivable pretext was advanced in support of their protests to the Consular Body; that most frequently employed being the time-honoured platitude of the integrity of "China's Sovereign Rights." Succeeding officials on assuming office locally at once affected to be imbued with an inordinate solicitude, entirely at variance with their former practices, for the maintenance inviolate of these sacred rights, but, as the Council's only concern was to retain the unrestricted right to development on modern lines without any desire to impinge upon these rights, little effort was required to disprove the fallacies invariably underlying their protests.

With the advent of a Republican Government, it was anticipated that this policy of obstruction would cease and that the Local Chinese Authorities would strive to emulate the progressive attitude of the Foreign nations represented in Shanghai, and whether due to such praiseworthy motives or to the more urgent necessity of coping with their own administrative difficulties, the Council certainly enjoyed for a time a respite from serious obstruction: it was, therefore, disappointing to note a recrudescence of obstruction

during the year under review. It is, however, hoped that, as a result of the Council's rejoinders to the appended protests of the Local Chinese Authorities, the latter will in future desist from similar obstructive effort.

Shanghai, February 19, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to enclose herewith for your consideration and reply a letter with a free translation from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. SIFFERT,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

*Translation of letter from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs to the
Senior Consul dated January 30, 1918.*

The Shanghai City Magistrate has reported that Yang Hoong Chun, a notable of the Fahwa village states that Lu Chien-Chung and others, Tipaos of the 7th and 12th tus have reported that on the 16th inst. the Municipal Council suddenly erected M. C. R. stones from Great Western Road along the south-east side, passing the 7th tu across the Shanghai-Hangchow and Ningpo railway, Wang Sing-san's yard, Poo-Soong and up to Hungjao and Warren Roads in the 18th tu, at a width of about 6 chang and 4/5 li long. The notable having made a personal visit, and finding the report correct, has summoned the notables and tipaos of the 7th and 12th tus to a consultation. They, the tipaos, stated that they could not agree to foreigners making roads beyond the limits of the Settlement, thus involving China's sovereign rights and they decided not to accept compensation for land required for roads: should any one be found receiving compensation (for land for municipal roads) privately he will be reported and will be dealt with by the officials. The notable points out that, as the village already has road communications in four directions, which is quite sufficient, the proposed additional road is not wanted and its construction therefore cannot be permitted, and he therefore asks that the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs be requested to make strong representations on this subject (to the proper Authorities). Sheng Tung-mai and others, notables and tipaos of the north 12th tu, east 7th tu and west 12th tu of the 28th pao have reported in like terms. He (the Magistrate) finds that the 18th tu of the 28th pao districts are purely native territory and there is no reason why foreigners should erect boundary stones there at their own discretion. He has, accordingly, "secretly deputed" a delegate to proceed to make visits to the lines and areas as mentioned by the notables and draw up a plan indicating the existing roads in that locality and those proposed to be constructed. The delegate has accordingly proceeded to the said village in company with the notable Yang, to the 12th tu and other districts of the 28th pao and has found that the Municipal Council has erected (boundary) stones for a proposed road to start from Edinburgh Road in the 12th tu at Fahwa to connect with Great Western Road about 2 li distant from the Bubbling Well village; to the south-west passing through the 7th tu across Shanghai-Hangchow Ningpo Railway from Sing Kee yard to Poo-Soong village, to Hungjao and Warren Roads in the 18th tu, distant about 6 li from Siccawei village. The Municipal Council has already made four roads in that vicinity, viz., Siccawei and Edinburgh Roads on the east, Hungjao Road on the south, Warren Road on the west and Yuyuen and Brennan Roads on the north; the Edinburgh Road has been paved, electric poles erected, the road policed by Municipal Police; Hungjao, Warren and Brennan Roads are mud roads and are not policed. A detailed plan is also submitted. The Magistrate finds that north 12th tu, east 7th tu and west 18th tu of the 28th pao are native districts where the Shanghai-Hangchow Ningpo Railway tracks are laid: it is a strategic point and foreigners should not be permitted to make roads through that district. He will write to the Chief of the Chinese Constabulary for Woosung and Shanghai to give instructions to the local constabulary to make enquiries and to stop any foreigners who are found engaged in road construction work. On the other hand the tipaos of the various districts will be summoned and instructed to give directions to the land owners not to receive compensation for the surrender of their lands, and require them to give bonds for the faithful performance of their duties in this matter. He encloses a rough sketch and asks that representations be made to the Senior Consul asking him to request the Council to discontinue the work on the road in question.

In compliance with the request of the Magistrate who has reported that as Municipal road making and policing is being carried on in native territory the Commissioner begs to request that the Senior Consul will take note and hasten to ask the Council to cease road work, remove their road stones and discontinue to police the roads in question.

Awaiting the favour of a reply.

Shanghai, February 19, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to enclose herewith for your consideration and reply a letter with a free translation from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. SIFFERT,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

Translation of letter from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs to the Senior Consul dated January 31, 1918.

The Woosung-Shanghai Constabulary Bureau writes to say that the Constabulary in the 3rd division of the 2nd district has reported that on the 24th instant the Municipal Council placed numbers on six houses in the Siccawei Road, viz., the Shanghai School of Technology, Futan College, etc., one-storey native houses being excepted. They do not understand why these premises were numbered and they ask for an explanation. The Constabulary officer states that there is only one public road, viz., the Siccawei Road and as the locality is under his jurisdiction, there is no reason for the Council to place numbers on (the houses named above). He, therefore, asks for an explanation. From the above it is evident that the Shanghai School of Technology and other houses mentioned are situated in the native territory, why, therefore, should the Municipal Council place numbers on these houses. This is perhaps the result of a misunderstanding. He, therefore, writes to ask the Commissioner to make representations to the Senior Consul to request the Council to immediately remove the house numbers so that the respective boundaries may be clearly defined and friendly relations be not disturbed. In compliance with the above, a delegate has been despatched to visit this place in company with the district constabulary. The Constabulary Bureau has now reported the number of houses on which numbers have been placed which are beyond the limits of the Settlement. The Constabulary of the 3rd division of the 2nd district have again reported that on the 19th inst Mr. Chen Shi-kuang, delegate of the Commissioner, visited the place and found the report correct. He was also instructed, to inquire whether the Municipal Electric Engine-room erected in front of the School of Technology is in native territory or not, and whether, according to the numbering of the houses taxes have been collected. It is now found that the electric engine-room is situated in the 28 pao, 5 tu, native district, on the property of Sheng An-sung. The lot was lent by Sheng for the purpose of erecting one station to supply electricity to the School of Technology, but it has now been named "The Municipal Electricity Station." Taxes of Tls. 12 per quarter is levied, the School of Technology, Futan College and the Roman Catholic Church being exempted. The Japanese (authorities of the) College on the Hungjao Road state that they pay a Municipal Rate of Tls. 90 per quarter. They (the writers) enclose a rough plan and ask the Commissioner to take the necessary action thereon. In accordance with the above, the Commissioner writes to ask the Senior Consul to take note and to request the Council to remove the house numbers at once and to refrain in the future from numbering houses beyond Settlement limits.

Awaiting the favour of a reply.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 4, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of February 19, forwarding a communication from the late Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Sah Fu-mou, on the subject of the extension of the Great Western Road between Edinburgh Road and Hungjao Road, the erection of boundary stones thereon and the policing by the Council of the existing Rubicon Road system.

In reply, I have the honour to state that the extension of the Great Western Road, when completed, will unquestionably be of mutual advantage to the residents of this Settlement and to the country people residing west of the Edinburgh Road, by the majority of whom this fact is fully appreciated. The action of the City Magistrate, in intimidating the Chinese landowners concerned and in endeavouring to obstruct the development and progress not only of the Settlement but of the outside and contiguous districts is, in my colleagues' opinion, much to be deplored and I accordingly have the honour to express their earnest hope that these obstructive tactics may cease, so that the completion of this much desired extension may be expedited rather than impeded. I also have the honour to request that in conveying this reply to the Chinese Authorities you will kindly emphasize the fact that in carrying out this useful and convenient road extension, the Council is acting under the express authority of the Land Regulations which provide that it shall be lawful and proper for the Council to purchase land leading or being out of the Settlement or to accept land from foreign or native owners upon terms to be mutually agreed upon for the purpose of converting the same into roads.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 4, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of February 19, forwarding a communication from the late Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Sah Fu-mou, on the subject of house-numeration on the south side of the Siccawei Road beyond limits, the naming of the transformer station attached to the Government Institute of Technology and the collection of the extra-Settlement General Municipal Rate.

With respect to house-numeration, I have the honour to inform you that, since the French Council assumed jurisdiction over the houses on the south side of the Great Western and Siccawei Roads, the house numbers on that side have been revised and that to prevent confusion, and to secure uniformity in this respect the numbers on the houses on the north side, having access to the road, have also been revised. The former Li Hung-chang Temple, and the Government Institute of Technology have thus been allotted numbers for general convenience. It is indeed inconceivable that there can be objection to such a course of procedure.

With respect to the name on the transformer station, I have the honour to observe that this station was erected and equipped by the Council on land provided for that purpose by the Institute, and that although the Council lays no claim to the land, the station and the equipment apparatus, etc., therewith contained, are the Council's property.

With respect to the special rate to which reference is made, I have the honour to state, and it is surely within the knowledge of the Chinese Authorities, that this rate is collected from the occupants of houses outside Settlement limits to which water is supplied by the Shanghai Waterworks Company, Limited, and that it provides some compensation for the usual Municipal benefits enjoyed by such occupants.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. C. PEARCE,
Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Shanghai, August 12, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to let you have two copies and free translations of letters dated July 27 and 31, 1918, received from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs for your consideration and reply.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,
D. SIFFERT,
Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

E. C. PEARCE, Esq.,
Chairman, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure No. 1)

*Translation of letter from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs to the
Senior Consul dated July 27, 1918.*

The Chinese Constabulary Bureau of Woosung-Shanghai has written saying that a British merchant Peebles of the Shanghai Land Investment Company has recently erected foreign houses near the Japanese garden at Woo-ka-mejao, Chapei, within the jurisdiction of the 5th sub-district of the Constabulary; as no permission has been applied for or obtained from the Chinese Committee the Chinese police officer has reported on the subject. He now states that the new houses having been completed he has sent Chinese policemen to fix numbers thereon so that protection may be given thereto but the said merchant has disallowed numbers being placed on his new houses and when a representative was sent to see the merchant and consult with him in this matter, it was found that Municipal numbers had already been fixed on these premises. As the said merchant has erected houses in the purely native territory which is policed by Chinese but he has declined to accept Chinese constabulary protection the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs is therefore requested to make representations on the subject. The premises erected by the British merchant are within the jurisdiction of the Constabulary and the fixing of house numbers by the Municipal Council thereon is detrimental to China's sovereign rights. In compliance with the above request the Commissioner has therefore to ask that the Senior Consul will take note and request the Council to investigate the matter of fixing house numbers beyond limits and deal with it accordingly. A reply is also requested.

(Enclosure No. 2)

*Translation of letter from the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs to the
Senior Consul dated July 31, 1918.*

The Chinese Constabulary Bureau of Woosung-Shanghai has written stating that the Chinese Police Inspector of the 5th sub-district has reported that the Municipal Council proposes or is erecting an electric station in Urga Road which locality is within the jurisdiction of the Chinese police district and he has accordingly lodged a protest with a foreign officer Taylor who has replied to the effect that the property belongs to the Shanghai Land Investment Company; the site for the erection of the electric station has been leased from the said Company: since the Chinese authorities did not interfere at the time when the Company purchased the land they could not do so now, etc. It should be noted that Chapei is Chinese territory wherein the Municipal Council is not permitted to erect any premises; moreover electricity service is for public use and if steps are not taken to stop it sovereign rights would be affected. The Commissioner is, therefore, requested to make early representations and reply. What the Chinese police officer has reported seems to be a matter that affects sovereign rights and the Commissioner has, therefore, to ask the Senior Consul to take the necessary steps to have the work stopped without delay and give him a reply in this matter.

Council Room, Shanghai, September 27, 1918.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of August 12, transmitting for the Council's consideration copies and translations of two communications addressed to you by the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs under date July 27 and 31 respectively, the first protesting against the action of the Council in numbering certain houses situate on Urga Road on land in the ownership of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, Limited, and the second against the erection by the Council of an electricity sub-station on land also on this road and in the like ownership.

In reply I have the honour to observe that Urga Road is a Municipal Road, and that the numbering of the houses in question has been carried out by the Council in conformity with the practice whereunder all houses on Municipal Roads are numbered as a matter of general convenience. The contention that the Council's action in this respect and in erecting the electricity sub-station is prejudicial to China's sovereign rights does not appear to require any comment. As to the policing of the properties concerned, it must be within the knowledge of the local Chinese Authorities that by treaty the houses and properties of foreigners are immune from policing by the Chinese Authorities so that in refusing to accept Chinese constabulary protection the Shanghai Land Investment Company, Limited, are strictly within their rights.

Finally I have the honour to point out the fact that the communications of the Commissioner for Foreign Affairs in the present instance bear a striking similarity to his communications of January 30 and 31 of this year, which were transmitted by you on February 19, and to which I had the honour to reply on April 4, and further to express the Council's sincere regret at this fresh evidence of the sustained efforts of certain of the local Chinese officials to obstruct the development and progress of the Settlement and of the adjoining Chinese territory, obstruction which, characteristic as it was of the days of the Manchu dynasty, is most regrettable in these days of greater enlightenment.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

E. C. PEARCE,

Chairman.

D. SIFFERT, Esq.,

Consul-General for Belgium and Senior Consul.

Proposed New Road connecting the Northern and Eastern Districts.—Petition by residents in the Wayside District with reply :—

Shanghai, February 15, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We, the undersigned ratepayers and residents in the Eastern District, desire to lay before the Council a request for the laying of a road giving direct communication between the Yangtszepoo District and that part of the Northern District immediately round about the Public School for Boys and the Hongkew Recreation Ground.

We would draw the attention of the Council to the fact that, at present, a boy attending the Public School for Boys has to travel by tram-car right up to the Garden bridge junction, there to change cars and journey along North Soochow Road, North Szechuen Road, and North Szechuen Road Extension. This is a long and very roundabout journey not without danger, and involving great loss of time, and fatigue to children.

We would specially draw attention to the danger to which younger boys are exposed in changing cars, especially at tiffin-time when their time is limited and there is a general rush for cars at the changing place—the Astor House corner.

The alternative, so far as the midday journey is concerned, of allowing boys to tiffin at school, involves considerable extra expense, increased in the case of more than one in a family; while the taking of sandwiches or other cold food to school is, in our opinion, a very unwise course to follow with children.

We feel this a matter of great urgency and earnestly commend it to the Council for their careful consideration.

We are, Sir, yours faithfully,

JOHN J. SYMINGTON,	S. MOOSA,
RONALD MACDONALD,	O. JENSSEN,
I. G. CARNAGHAN,	I. MISLIA,
GEORGE CORMACK,	W. H. CORNECK,
ADA GRACE FRENCH,	A. C. JACK,
DIANA WINTERBOTTOM,	N. L. MARTIN,
ALLAN S. MALCOLM,	E. WIDLER,
P. HEATH,	O. SCHOCH,
H. ANDREWS,	N. CARLSON,
R. A. KELLY,	L. SARDAIGNE,
J. A. J. JOHANSSON,	JOHN EVANS,
WILLIAM S. ROSS,	M. MACARTHUR,
HENRY TOD,	K. ELLIOTT,
R. B. WOOD,	M. MCFARLANE,
R. W. SQUIRES,	J. T. KINNEY,
A. SINCLAIR,	JOHN J. BRENNEMAN,
A. L. BLECHYNDEN,	JOHN J. LEE,
J. R. BROADLEY,	F. WARD,
E. L. TURNER,	J. J. SIMON.
R. POTE-HUNT,	

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council,

Council Room, Shanghai, March 8, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of February 15 on the subject of the provision of direct road communication between the Yangtszepoo district and that part of the northern district in the neighbourhood of the Public School for Boys and the Hongkew Recreation Ground.

In reply, I am directed to state that the Council fully realizes the desirability of provision of such through communication and is in entire sympathy with your request. Instructions have, therefore, been given to take such steps as are possible for improvement of the means of communication between the Eastern and the Northern Districts.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

J. J. SYMINGTON, Esq., and others.

The amount expended in acquiring land and in road construction during the year has been as follows :—

Land for widenings	Tls. 127,983.90
Land for extensions	„ 23,472.69
Land from Municipal Properties	„ 1,405.00
Construction work	„ 130,829.29
	Tls. 283,690.88

Particulars are contained in the usual summary on next page :—

<i>Road.</i>	<i>Land.</i>	<i>Construction.</i>	<i>Road.</i>	<i>Land.</i>	<i>Construction.</i>
	<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>
<i>Central District.—</i>			<i>Eastern District—cont.</i>		
Avenue Edward VII	12,528.56	951.04	Pingliang	420.14	1,380.21
Canton	8,971.75	1,272.65	Pingyang	561.94	4,616.98
Chekiang	4,218.52	169.76	Seoul		1,086.41
Fokien	9,086.39	1,031.49	Singkeipang		781.79
Hankow	4,480.03	424.26	Sungpan	28.96	429.56
Honan	1,587.21		Tanyang		1,868.68
Hongkong	3,945.33	337.81	Thorburn		2,061.22
Hoopeh	100.00	80.60	Tongshan		185.56
Kiangse	12,016.32	315.07	Tsitsihar	328.00	1,031.26
Kiukiang	11,483.65	308.16	Tungchow		3,726.83
Kwangse		27.45	Urga	1,820.00	17,094.62
Nanking	4,834.21	1,729.55	Wayside		519.47
Ningpo	801.20	116.61	Wetmore		201.03
Peking		111.64	Whashing	119.22	1,776.25
Shanse	2,822.41	211.37	Yangchow	175.00	
Shantung	1,356.09	133.34	Yangtszepoo	87.50	
Szechuen	6,262.67	774.45	Yulin		26.00
Thibet	11,278.38	843.23			
<i>Northern District.—</i>			<i>Western District.—</i>		
Boone		153.17	Avenue		599.48
Kaifeng	2,626.17	330.84	Avenue Edward VII		1,165.94
Kiangwan		112.51	Bubbling Well	11,834.39	2,331.81
Minghong		1,591.06	Chengt'u		7,575.33
Nanzing	27.17		Connaught		3,203.65
North Fokien		129.43	Edinburgh		209.03
North Honan		708.52	Ferry		2,920.79
North Szechuen	6,555.00	1,907.45	Gordon		1,795.79
Scott		230.19	Great Western	4,706.08	4,892.09
Thorne	1,702.24		Hart		595.36
Tong Dong Ka Loong		71.31	Jessfield		2,538.06
Tsepoo		257.67	Lungmen	314.42	1,317.84
Woosung	230.00	1,315.61	Manila		453.72
<i>Eastern District.—</i>			Mokanshan		6,138.28
Arthur		198.23	Moulmein		815.03
Baikal		94.20	Siccawei	2,224.00	541.11
Chaofoong		1,061.74	Sinza	4,035.52	
Chemulpo	185.70	39.83	Tamsui		1,199.00
Chusan	280.00	66.68	Tatung		33.48
East Broadway	7,063.33	1,404.76	Tifeng		21.42
East Yalu	406.56	15,051.21	Tonquin		920.05
East Yuhang		625.28	West Soochow	8,268.76	200.74
Funing	120.00		Yates		757.34
Hochien		620.87	Yuyuen	827.96	14,476.56
Holung		174.11			
Kinchow	738.00		Miscellaneous	72.48	2,376.97
Kwanghsin		1,015.04	Land transferred from		
Lay		546.70	Municipal Properties	1,405.00	
Liaoyang	336.15				
Meichow	89.18	271.54			
			<i>Tls.</i>	152,861.59	<i>Tls.</i> 130,829.29

Here follow details of the extensions and widenings settled during 1918 :—

CENTRAL DISTRICT.**BUND AND CANTON ROADS.—**

Arrangements have been concluded with the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha for the surrender from Lot 55 of the area scheduled for road purposes, at the assessed value Tls. 87,000 per mow plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender and less two-thirds for betterment, or Tls. 6,093 for Mow 0.191, with charges for reinstatement extra, amounting to Tls. 914.

AVENUE EDWARD VII.—

Negotiations with Messrs. White-Cooper and Master have been concluded for the surrender of the area required for improvement of the Avenue Edward VII ex Lot 120 at the assessed value Tls. 40,000 per mow, less one-third for betterment and plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, calculated on the net area to be surrendered or Tls. 13,376 for Mow 0.456.

KIUKIANG ROAD.—

The following correspondence contains the terms upon which the scheduled area of Lot 390 has been acquired :—

Shanghai, May 28, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to the surrender of Mow 0.141 from B.C. Lot 245, Cadastral Lot 390, at the agreed figure of Tls. 2,998.60 I am instructed to inform you, that through an error the representative of the beneficial owner of the property requested me to file a claim for the said sum of Taels 2,998.60 and that he never did and will not agree that the surrender has bettered his property. In view of this fact I beg leave to amend the claim as follows :—

Mow 0.141 at Tls. 29,000 per Mow	Tls. 4,089.00
10 per cent Compulsory Surrender	408.90
Total Tls.	4,497.90

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
W. BRANDT.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 10, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of May 28 on the subject of the widening of Kiukiang Road ex Lot 390, I am directed to inform you that in spite of the fact that the Council has already accepted your original claim, the Council is not unwilling to reopen the matter since in its opinion a modification of the terms of compensation would not be unreasonable. In this case I am directed to state that the Council considers that the terms of compensation paid in respect of the adjacent lot on the west, No. 391, are more suited to the case under discussion than those which have been accepted. The terms in that case provide for a deduction of one-third betterment in respect only of the area required to widen the road to 30 feet and full compensation was paid for the balance. In this case the total area required measures Mow 0.141 as shown on the plan forwarded herewith, and the Council consents to pay therefor the terms set forth below :—

0.141 Mow at Tls. 29,000 per mow	Tls. 4,089
Less 1/3rd for betterment in respect to 0.054 Mow required to widen the road to 30 feet	522
	3,567
	Plus 10 ⁷ / ₁₀ 356
	Tls. 3,923
The amount previously arranged for this surrender was	Tls. 2,998

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

W. BRANDT, Esq.

Shanghai, June 27, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 10th instant and in reply thereto I am instructed to inform you that the sum of Tls. 3,923 is hereby accepted as being compensation in full for the surrender of Mow 0.141 ex Lot 390 for the widening of Kiukiang Road. I have to thank you for the consideration shown in the modification of the terms in spite of the fact that my original claim was accepted by the Council.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
W. BRANDT.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

SZECHUEN ROAD.—

Correspondence with Messrs. Lester, Johnson and Morris on the subject of the surrender of the scheduled area of Lot 67 :—

Shanghai, December 24, 1917.

DEAR SIRS,—With reference to your application of the 13th instant for a permit to effect repairs to the boundary wall enclosing B.C. Lot 988—Cadastral Lot 67, Szechuen Road, I beg to inform you, that the Council is desirous that this wall should be removed and the scheduled area incorporated in the road. I enclose a plan showing in red the area required for road purposes and shall be obliged if you will let me have your claim for such compensation as you may consider yourselves entitled to. It is possible that arrangements could be made whereby the small scheduled corner of the house on the north could remain until rebuilding takes place.

Yours faithfully,
C. H. GODFREY,
Engineer & Surveyor.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, January 18, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 24th ultimo, in which you inform us that the Council is desirous of acquiring that portion of B.C. Lot 988—Cadastral Lot 67 Central, scheduled for surrender for the purpose of widening the Szechuen Road, we have to say that we are willing to surrender the land in question upon the following terms :—

Mow 0.217 at the assessed value of Tls. 33,000 per mow	Tls. 7,161
Plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender	716

Tls. 7,877

The Council to bear the cost of the following :—

To erect a wall and gate similar to the existing one in front of the house No. 128 Szechuen Road at the south end of the lot.

To make the cement pavement right up to the fronts of the houses Nos. 129/132 Szechuen Road, and block up the small space between No. 129 and the existing wall to the west of it on the road line.

Provide iron grills for the windows of Nos. 129/132 fronting the Szechuen Road.

Make good any damage that may occur to the houses in consequence of these alterations.

The corner of house No. 132 on the north to remain until rebuilding takes place.

Strictly speaking the Council should reinstate the wall and gates, etc., throughout the whole length of this property, but provided our claim as above is agreed to we will not ask for reinstatement as far as the four houses are concerned or for that of the small one-storied house in front of No. 128 which will have to be demolished.

It is necessary for the wall in front of No. 128 to be rebuilt as this house stands back some distance from the road and is surrounded by a garden. The wall, however, may be built up with the old bricks and the present gateway may be used.

The iron grills are necessary as a protection against thieves, as these windows are extremely low.

It is, of course, understood that the Council will have no claim to that portion of the property from the present scheduled line of the road up to the fronts of Nos. 129/132 Szechuen Road which is to be paved by them, and that the cost of upkeep in connexion with the paving will be borne by the owner.

Yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 26, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of January 18, to the Municipal Engineer, and to accept the claim therein contained in respect of the surrender from Lot 67 of the area required for widening Szechuen Road, provided that the usual reduction is made of one-third for betterment. The sum payable would, therefore, be Tls. 5,251 in respect of Mow 0.217.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, January 28, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 26th instant, re your proposed acquisition of that portion of Cadastral Lot 67 Central District, scheduled for widening the Szechuen Road we have to say that we cannot agree to a deduction of one-third from our claim for compensation for betterment, or even admit that there would be any betterment to this lot by the widening in question, for the following reasons:—

(1).—We have gone into various schemes for the development of this lot and find that the one giving the best return to the owner is by the building of godowns.

For godowns the present width of the road (about 35-ft.), is more than ample, in fact a twenty-foot road would be quite sufficient.

(2).—It is certainly "usual" for the Council to claim one-third for betterment in connexion with land surrenders for road widenings, but, through past experience and the results of land commission cases, it is usually found that this claim is not warranted. Even in those instances where the property obviously is improved through a road widening, it is found that to deduct one-third from the claim is far too great a proportion to correctly represent the amount of betterment accrued.

(3).—The owner is not at all anxious to widen the road, and would prefer to leave the wall as it is. It is only to meet the Council's wish in the matter that he agrees to surrender the land at the present time even at the risk of having to reduce his rents in consequence.

We are, yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, February 8, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of January 28, with reference to the question of compensation, if any, payable in respect of the surrender from Lot 67 of the area required for widening Szechuen Road, I am directed to state that in the opinion of the Council, the betterment to be derived by reason of the provision of a road 40-ft. in width is obvious, whether it is intended to develop this lot with foreign residences, shops or godowns.

The Council is also of opinion that the statement contained in the second paragraph of your letter is incorrect, and that in a great number of cases, the betterment derived by properties in Shanghai from the provision of Municipal roads of adequate width, is so marked, as to justify a demand for surrender without any monetary payment at all. You appear indeed, to overlook the fact that the utilization of land for roads is not, properly speaking, a sale, as a result of which the owner has no further interest in the land; on the contrary he continues in perpetuity to enjoy the use of such land in common with the public, and in most instances is only too glad to utilize the road to provide the essential access to his buildings.

I am directed accordingly to affirm that the Council is unwilling to pay other than the terms contained in my letter of January 26, plus the cost of re-instatement and that these terms are without prejudice should the case go for settlement before the Land Commissioners to whom reference will be necessary failing their acceptance by you.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, February 25, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We are in receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, regarding the question of compensation payable in connexion with the proposed acquisition by the Council of that portion of Cadastral Lot 67, Central District, scheduled to be surrendered for the purpose of widening the Szechuen Road.

With reference to the first paragraph of your letter, in dealing with the question of betterment you appear to ignore the fact that the proportion (if any) of the cost of a road for which land owners might be held responsible should largely be determined by the nature of the buildings to be erected on the property. It is obvious, for instance, that godowns do not require the same street width as foreign shops or residences.

The present width of the road 34-ft. is, in our opinion, ample for all classes of buildings in that neighbourhood, and, as this lot is most suited for the development of godowns, any additional width of the road over about 25-ft. is superfluous.

With regard to the question of light and air it must be remembered that this lot is a corner one with unlimited uninterrupted space along the Eastern boundary which affects the lot as a whole.

Referring to the second paragraph in your letter we would assure you that we certainly do not overlook the utility to land owners of road frontages, indeed, we can find nothing in paragraph (2) of our letter to warrant such a supposition.

As you correctly state there are occasions where betterment is so marked as to justify your demand for free surrender of land for the making up of roads, but there are also occasions when a road widening, not only does not benefit the land owner, but even so detracts from the value of his land, as to justify his demand from the Council for compensation representing "worsement." The question of "betterment" is, of course a matter of comparison.

What we in common with all other land owners or agents are continually obliged to complain of is the Council's lack of sense of proportion in dealing with these land surrender questions; their practice of considering or referring to deductions for betterment as "usual" rather than attempting to carefully arrive at whether they are warranted and if so to what extent is a matter of common knowledge.

Finally, in reply to the last paragraph of your letter we would state, that, unless the Council can furnish some convincing argument to prove that the present width of the road (34-ft.) is not more than sufficient for godowns or Chinese houses, we shall be obliged to adhere to the claim contained in our letter of the 28th ultimo. Should the Council in the absence of such proof still refuse to accept our claim we would prefer to leave the wall as it is and defer the question of compensation payable until such time as the existing houses are to be demolished.

We are, yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 11, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of February 25, with further reference to the projected widening of Szechuen Road, ex Lot 67, I am directed to state that your contention that no betterment will result to the lot by the proposed widening is entirely at variance with other precedental cases of surrender for this and other roads. Opposite Lot 67 is Lot 17, the owner of which has consented to the same terms as are offered to yourselves, while as regards Lots 18 and 73, immediately south of the lot in question, the owners likewise admitted betterment to the extent of a one-third reduction.

As regards the statement that godowns do not require the same street widening as foreign shops and residences, it may be remarked that this view did not meet with acceptance in the case of Lot 32, Broadway East where godowns were to be constructed since the owner agreed to a deduction for betterment in "recognition of the fact that the widening of Broadway would obviate congestion of traffic at a spot where the owner's interests are immediately concerned and allow the godown to be worked to greater advantage." Further in respect of the godown opposite your lot, betterment is admitted by the owner.

I am directed to inform you that the Council is quite unwilling to treat the case of Lot 67 in an exceptional manner, and accordingly, I am directed to state that the terms contained in my letter of January 26, constitute the maximum which the Council is willing to pay, and that failing acceptance, the matter of a road widening at this point is deferred *sine die*.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

Shanghai, March 23, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We are in receipt of your letter dated the 11th instant, regarding the proposed widening of Szechuen Road, ex Cadastral Lot 67 Central District, and your reasons contained therein why the owner of this lot should agree to a deduction for betterment in respect of the land to be surrendered have received our careful consideration.

In the first paragraph of your letter you endeavour to show that in parallel cases to our own betterment through road widening was admitted by the owners. The cases you refer to however, are not parallel to ours by any means. In the case of Cadastral Lot 17, opposite lot 67, the Szechuen Road at that point was only 22-ft. 6-in. wide before the surrender of about 11-ft. from that lot was effected some years ago. In like manner the width of the Szechuen Road between lots 18 and 73 immediately south of our lot was only 23-ft.

We might mention in addition that we have prepared several schemes for the development of this lot, and find that for godowns the most suitable side for an entrance to the northern half is from the Soochow Road, so that the Szechuen Road in that case is not used at all. The plan also provides for a private unloading space at the entrance, so that the road is not used for that purpose, as it is in the cases you refer to of Cadastral Lots 17 Central and 32 Eastern Districts.

Referring to the second paragraph of your letter we can only say that it is a matter of common sense to see that for godowns the road should only have to be sufficiently wide to enable hand carts to easily turn off the road into the godown yard, and, particularly in connexion with private roads, to enable two carts to pass each other.

The best concrete instance we have in mind to show what width of road is necessary for godowns is that of Cadastral Lot 104 Central District. The Shanghai Land Investment Co. have just completed several modern godowns on the Western portion of this lot, and retained a 25-ft. road to give them access to the Szechuen Road, which has proved quite sufficient.

In conclusion we consider it obvious, in view of what we have pointed out, that it would be unfair to deduct one-third for betterment in this case. We regret, therefore, that we shall be unable to set back the wall to the scheduled line of the road before rebuilding takes place, when the question of compensation had better be referred to the Land Commission for settlement.

We are, yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

SZECHUEN AND HONGKONG ROADS.—

Correspondence with Messrs. Teesdale & Godfrey containing the terms agreed upon with respect to the surrender of the scheduled area of Lots 18 and 73 :—

Shanghai, October 30, 1917.

SIR,—We are instructed by our client the beneficial owner of Cadastral Lots 73 and 18 to communicate with you with reference to the strips of land scheduled for road widening fronting these lots on Szechuen and Hongkong Roads.

Our client is prepared to surrender on the basis of the Municipal Assessment value plus ten per cent. less one-third for betterment; cost of labour to remove boundary walls to be borne by the Council; our client to remove old materials at his own cost. On the Szechuen Road frontage of Cadastral Lot 73, however, the land to be surrendered only to the line of the steps of the houses.

With regard to the building standing on Cadastral Lot 18 being No. 9 Hongkong Road the servants' quarters of which extend on to the scheduled area, we understand that the tenant of this building holds a lease terminating on January 31, 1919, and should any compensation be payable by the Council to the tenant in case of the compulsory surrender of such portion of the building, our client will be prepared to reimburse the Council.

Yours faithfully,
TEESDALE & GODFREY.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor.

Council Room, Shanghai, November 9, 1917.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 30 to the Municipal Engineer, and to accept the claim therein contained for the surrender of the scheduled areas of Lots 18 and 73 required for the Szechuen and Hongkong Roads, at the assessed value Tls. 30,000 per mow, plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, and less one-third for betterment, or Tls. 13,354 for an area Mow 0.607 plus the cost of demolishing the existing boundary wall and that part of the servants' quarters at No. 9 Hongkong Road within the scheduled roadline.

It is understood that you agree to indemnify the Council in respect of any claim by the lessee of No. 9 Hongkong Road in respect of this improvement.

Inasmuch as it is undesirable to exclude from the transaction the land occupied by the stone steps on Lot 73, the full area is included in the surrender, but payment will be deferred for the strip in question until such time as the steps are removed.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. TEESDALE & GODFREY.

THIBET ROAD.—

Arrangements were concluded with Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd., for the surrender of an area of Mow 0.583 required for improvement of the Thibet Road ex Lot 616 in return for an area of Mow 0.256 in Lloyd Road which was available for incorporation in the lot, thus leaving an area of Mow 0.327 upon which compensation was calculated at the assessed value Tls. 16,000 per mow, less one-third for betterment and plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, or a sum of Tls. 3,837.

Expropriation of the scheduled area of lot 1325 was only arranged after reference to the Land Commissioners, as under :—

Shanghai, March 21, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—The old premises on Cadastral Lot 1325, Western, are now being removed, and we shall be erecting new premises upon the land at an early date; we note, according to the plan you sent to us last year, that the Municipal Council require a considerable amount of land to be surrendered from the lot for the purpose of widening the Thibet Road, and for the purpose of forming a large circus at the junction of the Canton, Pakhoi, Thibet and Cemetery Roads.

On behalf of the owners we have to claim payment for this surrender at the rate of the assessed value, plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, making a total claim of Tls. 8,030.

Yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Municipal Engineer.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 8, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 21 to the Municipal Engineer containing a claim for the area of Lot 1325 required for the Thibet Road.

In reply thereto, I am directed to state that the Council is of opinion that a reduction for betterment should be made in this case, which, it may be noted, is similar to the case of Lots 694 and 694A from which the requisite surrenders on these terms have already been made.

I am directed, therefore, to inform you that the Council is prepared to pay compensation as under for the surrender involved.

Mow 0.445 at Tls. 10,000 per mow	Tls. 4,450
Less one-third for betterment	1,483
	2,967
Mow 0.285 at Tls. 10,000 per mow	2,850
	5,817
Plus ten per cent.	582
	Tls. 6,399

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, April 12, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, referring to our claim for land to be surrendered *ex* Cadastral Lot 1325, Western District.

We regret we are unable to agree with the Council's opinion that reduction should be made for betterment; we have to point out that the locality is purely Chinese and that a road already exists, the width of this existing road running from between 38 to 45-ft.; this is much wider than the limit set down by the Municipal Council at which roads fronted by Chinese premises do not benefit by additional width; furthermore, taking into consideration the well-known antipathy of the Chinese to living in premises situated on wide roads and that the lot is to be developed with Chinese premises, we are of opinion that the unnecessary width of 80-ft. which the Thibet Road will become, will be obviously detrimental to the new premises to be erected.

For these irrefutable reasons we adhere to our claim of Tls. 8,030, and should the Council still request any deduction, we must kindly ask you to bring the case before the Land Commissioners for speedy decision.

Yours faithfully,

LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 29, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of April 12, on the subject of Lot 1325, Thibet Road, I am directed to state that the Council is unable to agree with your view that no deduction should be made for betterment. It may indeed be that the locality is purely Chinese but you overlook the fact that what you term the "existing road" is the Defence Creek filled in which, with the area required from your lot, forms part of the project for the construction of the Thibet Road. In view of the fact that the property had no access whatsoever on the east prior to the filling in of the Creek, there can be no doubt that the Council's general scheme of improvement contributes a betterment to the property, and the Council is of opinion that this should be recognized by yourselves in the terms of compensation now under consideration.

I am directed, therefore, to reaffirm once more the terms contained in my letter of April 8, for favour of your acceptance, failing which the Council withdraws its offer and claims a free surrender of the whole of the land required for the road in recognition of the improvement to the lot brought about by construction of the road.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, May 3, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, and in reply to your asseveration have to inform you that we have not overlooked the fact that the existing road is the Defence Creek filled-in; we are quite aware of this fact, and furthermore, would bring to the Council's notice the fact that the Defence Creek was filled-in together with the Yangkingpang, through the Resolution passed by the Ratepayers at the Special Ratepayers' Meeting held in June 1914, such filling-in being for the benefit of the public health and in the interest of the growth and welfare of the Settlement (and was not carried out for the benefit of owners of properties facing the creek) as witness the following extract from the Chairman's speech on that occasion:—

"The question before the Meeting is not so much the one of culverting, as of filling up, laying the necessary sewer drains, and thereby converting two very unwholesome creeks into two broad thoroughfares; the Yangkingpang Boulevard between the Settlements running East and West, and the Defence Avenue running North and South: two thoroughfares that will be a credit to the growth and importance of this great city, and not as they are now, a daily eyesore and a disgrace to our model Settlement."

With regard to your reference to the alleged betterment to this property, and to the Council's opinion that we should contribute towards the formation of what the Chairman described as Defence Avenue by surrendering one-third for betterment, we have to inform you once again that an "Avenue" 80-ft. wide is an absurdity for Chinese property and constitutes a detriment; in fact, the Council must be quite aware that "Avenues" are required neither for Chinese premises nor by Chinese tenants; furthermore the owners of the properties affected have paid, and still are paying, towards the cost of the road actually formed by filling-in of the Defence Creek, as the further extract from the Chairman's speech attests:—

"At the end of two years I venture to say we shall not only have something for the money, but will all feel satisfied that one of the greatest and cheapest improvements ever achieved for the benefit of Shanghai was the conversion into roads of these two filthy ditches.

On these wide respectable thoroughfares property will undoubtedly increase in value, and when the next assessment is made the benefit of the consequent increased taxation will be felt."

The result was that in 1916, two years after that speech was made, Cadastral Lot 1325, Western District, was reassessed 43 per cent. higher, while the lots on the other side of the newly formed road (in the Central District) were re-assessed only $9\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. to 17 per cent. higher, therefore contributing far less towards the cost of filling-in of the Defence Creek than the lot in question.

Your assertion that this lot had no road on the east prior to the filling-in of the creek is quite correct, nor was a road on the east necessary to the lot, as it possessed a frontage to the Cemetery Road of approximately 300-ft. while the average depth of the lot was less than 150-ft.; in your letter dated the 8th ultimo, you state that Cadastral Lots 694 and 694A, Central District, are similar; prior to the filling-in of the creek these lots had a road frontage of approximately 100-ft. while their depth was over 300-ft.; we venture the opinion that similarity is non-existent.

In conclusion we adhere to the claim contained in our letter of March 21, and should the Council persist in its former views have to refer you to the request contained in our last letter, that the case should be taken before the Land Commissioners for settlement.

Yours faithfully,

LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 14, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of May 3, with further reference to the construction of Thibet Road ex Lot 1325.

In reply thereto I am directed to state that whether the Defence Creek was filled in on the initiative of the ratepayers or not, is immaterial to the question of the compensation payable, while the extracts you quote from the Chairman's speech at the Special Meeting of Ratepayers held in June 1914 and the arguments you adduce that this road was not carried out for the benefit of the owners of properties facing the creek contributes nothing to the discussion. What is claimed by the Council is that the construction in place of a pestilential creek of a broad public thoroughfare, cannot but improve in value the properties bordering thereon and that in recognition thereof, the owners of such properties should co-operate, so far as lies in their power, in completing the improvement.

The extracts you quote merely emphasize the Council's attitude with respect to this matter, particularly where it is stated that "on these wide respectable thoroughfares," property will undoubtedly increase in "value" and that this result has in fact been achieved is borne out by your admission that two years thereafter the property now under discussion was reassessed 43 per cent. higher, thus disposing of the implication contained in the penultimate paragraph of your letter under reply that the present road is unnecessary in view of the frontage on the Cemetery Road. This large increase in value is directly due to the fact that before the construction of this road was undertaken, that is prior to the filling in of the creek, the lot was quite cut off from the Central District and the only access was by the narrow Cemetery Road. With the forming of the Thibet Road, and the filling in of the creek the barrier between the Central and Western Districts was removed, and the property on the west side of the new road became as accessible as that on the east. This increase in value in the Council's opinion entirely justifies the demand for surrender of the scheduled area without compensation.

Betterment is most obvious, and is proved by your own statements, while, if a precedential case is desired, it is only necessary to quote that of Lot 1, Western. This lot had a frontage on Bubbling Well Road and a good Chinese path on the east; the case came before the Land Commissioners *vide* Land Commission Case 106, whereupon it was held that no compensation was payable.

I am directed, therefore, to state that the Council adheres to the demand contained in my letter of April 29, that the whole of the land required for the Thibet Road be surrendered without compensation and to state that the matter will be referred, as requested, for settlement by the Land Commissioners, notice of whose sitting to consider this case will in due course be conveyed to you.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, May 18, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, and note that, as we requested, the case of compensation for land to be surrendered from Cadastral Lot 1325, Western District, in order to broaden the Thibet Road to 80-ft. will be referred to the Land Commission for settlement.

With regard to your second paragraph we have to state that the increased assessment meant increased taxation in order that the lot should pay towards the cost of the new road; *vide* second extract from the Chairman's speech.

We cannot allow the fallacy, that the case of Lot 1, Western, is a precedential case to the one under discussion, pass without immediate repudiation. Cadastral Lot 1, Western, at the time of the Land Commission case was occupied by the Grand Hotel, facing the Bubbling Well Road, with foreign houses behind; a class of property which would probably benefit by a wide road. Apart, however, from this fact the chief point of contention in that case was the owner's claim to be compensated for surrendering the path you mention, which path the Council contended had never been built over, and in fact did not belong to the lot as it had been surrendered for road purposes many years before. In the case of Lot 1325, Western, there is no question of the land to be surrendered not belonging to the lot, and it was occupied by Chinese premises until lately, when rebuilding was undertaken; it would be again so occupied but for compulsory surrender. To put this case briefly the point is:—Do Chinese premises in Chinese localities require avenues or roads 80-ft. wide?

In conclusion, we have to draw attention to the Council's letter of April 8 wherein they endeavoured to assert that Cadastral Lots 694 and 694A, Central, were similar to Cadastral Lot 1325, Western, and note that Cadastral Lot 1, Western, has now been substituted for purposes of comparison.

Yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

LAND COMMISSION.

Case No. 114.

AWARD.

Cadastral Lot 1325—Western District, Registered Owners: Messrs. A. M. Gandhi and R. S. Patel, heard in the Council Room on October 3, 1918.

The Council is represented by the Assistant Secretary, Mr. E. S. B. Rowe; the Deputy Engineer being in attendance and Mr. G. A. Johnson, of Messrs. Lester, Johnson and Morris appears for the registered owners.

On behalf of the Council the Assistant Secretary states that this case concerns completion of the Council's project for the construction in place of the former Defence Creek of a broad thoroughfare 80' wide. In this section of the road the Council did not wish to disturb the tenancy of the owners occupying buildings built up to the bank of the former creek, and had therefore awaited their convenience in rebuilding. The owners claimed compensation in full at the assessed value, whereupon the Council, desirous of granting the maximum payment possible, agreed to pay this rate provided a deduction was made of one-third for betterment on Mow 0.445. These terms were in accordance with the precedential cases of Lots 694 and 694a on the same road in the near vicinity.

The terms offered not being accepted, the Council withdrew its offer and now claims free surrender on the grounds that the whole lot has been so much improved in value by the construction of a road in place of the Defence Creek, that a demand for free surrender is justifiable and reasonable.

Mr. Johnson states that the locality is purely Chinese and taking into consideration the well-known antipathy of the Chinese to living in premises situated on wide roads, is of opinion that a road of 80' in width will be detrimental to the new premises about to be erected. He does not agree that the same terms as were accepted in the cases of Lots 694 and 694a are applicable to Lot 1325, as the Cemetery Road afforded ample access.

He refers to a previous instance where the Council acknowledged there was no betterment where roads were over 30 feet wide and he contends that the new road was for the benefit of the public only and not for property owners. The Assistant Secretary replies that in the case referred to the land was situated in a Chinese locality. Mr. Johnson states that in 1916, Lot 1325 was reassessed at 43 per cent. higher and other lots in the vicinity only from 9½ to 17 per cent. higher, showing that the owners of this lot were already contributing towards the filling in of the creek, by having been so assessed; so he does not see why Lot 1325 should be reduced in area unless at the assessed value plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender.

To this the Assistant Secretary submits that the admission that the lot is assessed 43 per cent. higher, as against 9½ per cent. to 17 per cent. higher for neighbouring properties, proves the Council's point that the project for conversion of a pestilential creek into a broad thoroughfare has enormously improved the value of the lot under discussion; and further that it is no valid argument to suggest that payment of land tax at the enhanced rate, *i.e.* six-tenths of one per cent. per annum, has relieved the owners from the obligation to co-operate by a capital contribution in the public work which so much enhances the value of their land.

Both parties having withdrawn, the Commissioners decide as follows :—

That, in their opinion, the widening of the Thibet Road affords beneficial access to Cadastral Lot 1325 and enhances the value of the property. They award that compensation be made as under for the surrender involved :—

Mow 0.445 at Tls. 10,000 per mow	Tls. 4,450.00
Less one-third for betterment	1,483.00
	2,967.00
Mow 0.285 at Tls. 10,000 per mow	2,850.00
	5,817.00
Plus 10 per cent	582.00
	Tls. 6,399.00

A. D. BELL, }
R. S. IVY, } *Land Commissioners 1917/8.*
H. G. SIMMS, }

L. G. WESTCOTT,
Secretary.

Further improvements arranged in this District are tabulated hereunder :—

<i>Road.</i>	<i>Agent or owner.</i>	<i>Cad. No.</i>	<i>Area Mow.</i>	<i>Compensation.</i>
Chekiang	Hanson, McNeill, Jones & Wright	538	0.038	Tls. 780†
Chekiang and Kiukiang	S. A. Hardoon	640	0.003	82†
Fokien	Chinese	N. of 546	0.006	185
"	Lester, Johnson & Morriss	392	0.166	4,565†
" and Canton	Probst, Hanbury & Co., Ltd.	434	0.222½	6,521†
" and Kiukiang	J. P. Bisset & Co.	391	0.278	8,195†
" Canton & Hoopoh	E. D. Sassoon & Co.	539	0.278	8,822†
Hankow	Probst, Hanbury & Co., Ltd.	400	0.102	1,710†
" and Shanse	Hanson, McNeill, Jones & Wright	413	0.199	4,232†
" and Shaantung	" "	262	0.112	2,710†
Honan	Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd.	161	0.046	1,585†
Kiangse	Moorhead & Halse	86	0.087	3,509†
"	Platt, Macleod & Wilson	151 D	0.037	1,357†
"	Algar & Co., Ltd.	124	0.044	1,134†
Nanking	Hanson, McNeill, Jones & Wright	375	0.041	2,480†
"	S. A. Hardoon	629	0.010	517†
Thibet	W. Brandt	658	0.137	2,260†

†At the assessed value plus ten per cent. for compulsory surrender.

‡At the assessed value plus ten per cent. for compulsory surrender and less one-third for betterment.

NORTHERN DISTRICT.

ALABASTER, KANSUH AND TSEPOO ROADS.—

Minor widenings of these road corners were arranged with the Trustees of the Fu Yun Tang Cemetery. The total area amounted to Mow 0.015 which was surrendered in return for certain reinstatement work in connexion with the new boundary wall, the cost of which was Tls. 42.35.

BOONE ROAD.—

The land required from Lot 399 for this road measuring Mow 0.034 was surrendered without compensation by Messrs. Davies and Brooke.

DARROCH ROAD.—

The following correspondence with the Rev. J. Darroch and the Christian Literature Society for China is included herein for the purpose of record :—

Shanghai, April 2, 1918.

DEAR MR. ROWE,—After the conversation I had with you a week ago about the proposed new building scheme of the Christian Literature Society and the probable abutment of three houses they propose to erect on to the roadway here, I saw the other residents and prepared a letter to the Christian Literature Society, a copy of which I enclose.

The letter was signed by every resident on this stretch of the road.

Will you be good enough to ask Mr. Liddell to bring this to the notice of the Council and ask them to take steps to obviate the permanent inconvenience that will be caused to everyone if the proposed building scheme of the Christian Literature Society is carried out on the lines so far laid down.

I am, yours sincerely,
JOHN DARROCH.

E. S. B. ROWE, Esq.,

Assistant Secretary, Municipal Council.

(Enclosure.)

Shanghai, March 25, 1918.

DEAR DR. REES,—We learn that the Christian Literature Society purposes building on the vacant ground west of its office and it is also said that in doing so the present plan is to build right up to the road line as indicated by the bamboo fence which divides your property from Darroch Road.

If this purpose is carried out the abutment which your fence at present makes on the roadway, will be perpetuated and pedestrians put to permanent inconvenience.

We understand that the Municipal Council has on more than one occasion approached your Society with the request that you surrender the narrow triangular strip of land which would bring your property into line with the roadway as scheduled, but that these negotiations have so far been unsuccessful.

We do not believe that individually or collectively the members of your Society are indifferent to the public welfare and we who are continually using this road, appeal to you to exercise a neighbourly amenity and come to such an arrangement with the Municipal Council as will permit the laying of a footpath in front of the property which you propose to erect so enabling us and our children to reach the main thoroughfare without being compelled to walk in the gutter.

You will pardon us for saying that if you project your buildings into the roadway it may be regarded by some as a monument of the indifference of missionaries in general to questions of public good and trust for the sake of the good name of your Society, you will give this request your sympathetic consideration.

We are, yours truly,
A. C. DAVIS,
R. P. ROBERTS,
C. M. CALDWELL,
J. C. MCCracken,
MRS. SPOTTISWOODE,
W. A. MAINE,
JOHN DARROCH,
Y. SEO,
J. H. FARQUHARSON,
E. COLLINGWOOD,
C. J. WATSON.

Rev. W. HOPKYN REES, D. D.,

General Secretary, Christian Literature Society.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 29, 1918.

SIR,—The Council is informed that you contemplate building upon the back portion of your property P. U. S. C. Lot 160 Darroch Road. As is indicated on the plan herewith there is an offset of 7 feet into the road at this point, which with the erection of buildings thereon will be rendered permanent besides interfering with traffic and tending to stultify development.

No compulsory powers exist to enforce the requisite surrender of this offset to make the road at this point conform with the remainder of its length, the Council therefore requests your kind co-operation in providing for this desirable improvement.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Rev. W. HOPKYN REES, D.D.,
General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

Shanghai, May 1, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—Replying to yours of April 29, we are now erecting three houses on the back portion of our property to be occupied by members of the staff.

The seven-foot road marked on the plan will not be interfered with by the erection of these houses. I would, however, remind you that when this road was made the Society surrendered without compensation a large piece of land for the purpose of making the road. If the Council desires to acquire the piece marked in red on the plan sent to me, with a view to make sure the future development of the road for traffic, I shall be glad to have your suggestions as to how this may be done. I will then bring the matter before the Board at its meeting to be held at the end of this month.

I remain, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
W. HOPKYN REES,

General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 10, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 1 on the subject of the Darroch Road. The Council recognizes that while all the owners west of the Society's property surrendered the necessary road land without compensation, the fact that your property is a corner lot with existing access from the North Szechuen Road and that you have already surrendered free part of the land for Darroch Road, renders it not unreasonable that you should be compensated for the additional area now required. I am directed, therefore, to inform you that the Council is willing to pay for the area in question at the rate of Tls. 3,500 per mow, or Tls. 178 for the area which measures Mow 0.051 being on the same basis upon which payment was made to Mrs. Barchet in respect of the property opposite, and similarly situated.

I am to convey to you an expression of the Council's thanks for your co-operation in this matter.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Rev. W. HOPKYN REES, D.D.,
General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

Shanghai, June 4, 1918.

SIR,—Replying to your favour of May 10 on the subject of surrendering land in Darroch Road, I have to state that the Society cannot see its way to surrender more than four feet of the seven feet marked on the plan accompanying your letter. Your Assistant Engineer, Mr. Harpur, has been over the land with me, and will be able to explain the matter fully.

I note that the Council is willing to pay for this land, but the price given is inadequate. The land cost the Society Tls. 4,800 per mow, and, though the price is higher to-day, we are willing to accept the original price, plus 6 per cent. interest. We cannot accept the figure you give, viz., Tls. 3,500.

As the Society has already surrendered a piece of land ten feet wide, making in all 2 fun and 6 li, without any compensation, we think it is reasonable to ask the original price for the present sale, plus interest.

If you will be good enough to let me know at an early date the decision of the Council, I shall be glad to place the matter before my Board on the 11th instant.

I return herewith the three surrender deeds forwarded to me, which, I presume, were sent under a misapprehension on May 25.

I am, Sir, yours faithfully,
W. HOPKYN REES,

General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Shanghai, September 24, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to my letter to you of June 4, in reply to yours of May 10, I have to call your attention to the fact that no reply to the same has been received. As, however, the three houses are nearly completed, we propose forthwith to proceed to the erection of our boundary wall, and think it right to report the same to you for information.

Further, I am instructed to ask if the Council will be good enough to have a light placed opposite the entrance to the new compound on Darroch Road. The existing lights will be of little use, if any, to those occupying the new houses.

Thanking you for the favour of an early reply,

Yours sincerely,

W. HOPKYN REES,

General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, October 4, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of September 24, and with reference to your letter of June 4 last, to inform you that the Council regrets the inability of your Society to surrender a strip of more than 4 feet although 7 feet is required to straighten Darroch Road. The Council hoped that your Society would be the first to give every assistance in improving the road system of the district and to co-operate so far as lay within its power, but since the measures of such co-operation actually proffered would not achieve this result, the intention of straightening the road, cannot, it is regretted, be realized.

As to your statement that the land cost Tls. 4,800 per mow, surely this must be based upon a mistake in calculation, since it seems incredible that the lot should have cost your Society Tls. 4,800 per mow upon its acquisition in the year 1907. In any case, with the additional interest claimed, the price works out at Tls. 9,120 per mow, a rate which the Council would not be justified in paying to improve so unimportant a road. In regard to lighting, the Council is of the opinion that the existing arrangements are adequate, but directions have been given that the trees which somewhat obscure the lamp immediately west of North Szechuen Road be trimmed.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Rev. W. HOPKYN REES, D.D.,

General Secretary, Christian Literature Society for China.

NANZING ROAD.—

Part of the scheduled area of Lot 1024 has been surrendered at the assessed value, Tls. 17,000 per mow, plus ten per cent., and less one-third for betterment, or a sum of Tls. 25 for Mow 0.002. Registered owners The North China Insurance Co., Ltd.

NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD.—

Arrangements have been made through Mr. C. Luthy for the improvement of the corner of North Szechuen Road, opposite the Public School for Boys, ex P.B.C. Lots 530, 1100, and 1101, formerly Portuguese Lot 17, by a widening to 70-ft. for which compensation has been paid at the rate of Tls. 6,500 per mow plus 10 per cent. or a total sum of Tls. 5,555, for Mow 0.777.

That portion of the Council's property, B.C. Lot 57 Pao, which fronts upon Japanese Lot 288 and measures Mow 0.084, will be incorporated in the line of the North Szechuen Road in return for payment by Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd. of half the value based upon a selling rate of Tls. 5,000 per mow or a sum of Tls. 210.

NORTH SOOCHOW AND CHAPOO ROADS.—

The claim of Mr. B. A. Clarke has been accepted for the area scheduled from Lot 805, at the assessed value, Tls. 25,000 per mow, plus ten per cent. for compulsory surrender, or Tls. 1,072 for Mow 0.039.

SEWARD ROAD.—

Correspondence with Messrs. Algar & Co., Ltd., relating to the surrender of the scheduled area of Lots 1033 and 1034 :—

Shanghai, March 6, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—In accordance with your verbal request, I beg to hand you herewith a plan showing in red the area required from Cadastral Lots 1033 and 1034 for road purposes.

Yours faithfully,

CHAS. H. GODFREY,

Engineer and Surveyor.

Messrs. ALGAR & Co., LD.

Shanghai, March 18, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We are in receipt of your favour of the 6th instant enclosing plan showing in red the area required, viz., Mow 0.085 from Cadastral Lots 1033 and 1034, Northern, for the widening of the Seward Road.

As we are about to pull down the existing houses upon the property and to rebuild, the question of the widening of the road comes up for negotiations.

For your information we have to inform you that we have cancelled the registration at the American Consulate and the property is now undergoing re-registration at the British Consulate as Lot No. 9478.

This property has recently been purchased by our client for the sum of Tls. 26,250, viz., Tls. 24,500 for the land and Tls. 1,750 representing the agreed value, as old material, of the building.

The actual area of the two lots is Mow 0.789, so the purchase price works out at the rate of say Tls. 31,052. It is at this figure, plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, the owner claims compensation. He is not prepared to admit betterment, and in view of the fact that the Seward Road is at present 34 feet wide, we do not presume you will suggest it.

Yours faithfully,
ALGAR & Co., LD.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Municipal Engineer and Surveyor.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 12, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of March 18 to the Municipal Engineer containing your claim in respect of the requisite surrender from Lots 1033 and 1034 required for the Seward Road, I am directed to state that the Council would ordinarily require that compensation should be paid at the valuation recently placed on the property by the Land Assessors. At the same time, the Council is desirous of meeting you in this matter, and accordingly, will accept your valuation, plus ten per cent. additional, or Tls. 2,903, provided, however, a reduction is made of one-third for betterment which the Council considers applicable to this case, since the Seward Road is not yet 40-ft. in width and such width is considered necessary to adequate development of the property with foreign shops in the manner you suggest.

On this basis, therefore, the amount payable will be Tls. 1,936 in respect of the scheduled area of Mow 0.085, and the assessed value from the date of surrender will be increased to Tls. 31,052.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. ALGAR & CO., LD.

Shanghai, April 19, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We are in receipt of your favour of the 12th instant on the subject of Seward Road Widening, Cadastral Lots 1033 and 1034, informing us that the Council will accept our claim, as set forth in our letter dated March 18 to the Municipal Engineer, provided a reduction is made of one-third for betterment and that the assessed value from the date of surrender will be increased to Tls. 31,052 per mow.

We are quite prepared to accept this offer, except as regards the reduction of one-third for betterment. We contend that the widening of the Seward Road from 33-ft. 9-in. to 40-ft. at the north end and 34-ft. 5-in. to 40-ft. at the south end, will not better our lot to the extent that you suggest. We do not wish to disturb the broad principles that the Council has adopted in connexion with the betterment accruing to a lot by road widening, but we do suggest that cases should be considered on their merits. The widening of the Seward Road at this point from an average of 35 to 40 ft. will not in our opinion add to the letting power of the shops, which we propose to erect on the balance of the lot.

You refer to these as foreign shops, but we would point out that they are designed and obviously can only be let to Chinese tenants.

Under these circumstances we suggest to meet this special case, a reduction of one-sixth should be made instead of one-third.

We trust this will meet with the Council's approval.

Yours faithfully,
ALGAR & Co., LD.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 29, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of April 19, on the subject of the widening of Seward Road ex Lots 1033 and 1034, I am directed to state that the Council cannot concede that the amount of betterment applicable in this instance is only one-sixth: one-third has been admitted by the owners of Lots 1035, 1036 and 1048, who surrendered strips of varying width for the improvement of the road. It would appear, furthermore, that you overlook the fact that if as you state the widening is small, i.e., from 34-ft. to 40-ft., so also in proportion is the deduction for betterment. To take an exaggerated instance, were the road only 15-ft. in width, the deduction of one-third for betterment would amount to a large sum, while were the strip required for the widening only one foot in width, the deduction would be negligible.

I am directed, therefore, to request that you may kindly use your good offices to obtain the consent of the concerned to acceptance of the terms offered in my letter of April 12 which are based on your own valuation, although it is so much in excess of the assessed value.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. ALGAR & Co., LD.

Shanghai, May 2, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your favour of the 29th ultimo we are now instructed by the owner of Cadastral Lots 1033 and 1034 to inform you that he is prepared to accept payment of compensation for the area required for the above, in the terms of your letter of the 12th ultimo, viz., Tls. 1,936.

We shall feel obliged if you will have the surrender deeds prepared and sent to us for signature.

Yours faithfully,
ALGAR & Co., LD.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

THORNE ROAD.—

The following letters record details of settlement of compensation for the scheduled area of Lot 1156:—

Council Room, Shanghai, January 17, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—Referring to the correspondence published in the Municipal Gazette of December 13, 1917, I forward herewith a plan which has been prepared for the information of the Land Commissioners showing the portion of Lot 1156 which is required for inclusion in the Thorne Road. This plan I am to request that you will be so good as to return to this office signed by yourselves: it being understood that the signature will indicate only the accuracy of the details contained therein.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. CREDIT FONCIER D'EXTREME-ORIENT.

Shanghai, January 17, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of even date, and to inform you that the lot in question will be transferred, on Monday next, to Messrs. Atkinson and Dallas.

We would, therefore, request you to continue your negotiations with them relative to the surrender required by the Council from B. C. Lot 7715.

For your information, we would add that we have given copies of the correspondence which recently passed between us to the owner of the lot.

We return herewith the plans which accompanied your letter under reply.

Yours faithfully,
CREDIT FONCIER D'EXTREME-ORIENT,
H. BOURBOULON,
L. VERBERT,

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 23, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—The Council is informed that B.C. Lot 7715, Cadastral Lot 1156, Northern District, was transferred to your name by the Credit Foncier d'Extreme-Orient on Monday, January 21.

A triangular strip of land is scheduled from this lot for acquisition for road purposes, and the case has been referred for settlement by the Land Commissioners. I enclose herewith a copy of the Municipal Gazette containing a record of the correspondence together with the plan prepared for the information of the Land Commissioners, and I am directed to request that you will be so good as to sign and return the plan in the usual way, your signature indicating only the accuracy of the details shown thereon.

You will be informed in due course of the date set for hearing of this case by the Land Commissioners.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. ATKINSON & DALLAS, LD.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 25, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to request that you will be so kind as to give attention to my letter of January 23 forwarding you plans prepared for the information of the Land Commissioners relative to B.C. Lot 7715 with the request that you will be so good as to expedite conclusion of this matter.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. ATKINSON & DALLAS, LD.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 22, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—With reference to my letter to yourselves of July 25 and antecedent correspondence on the subject of B.C. Lot 7715 (Cadastral Lot 1156) Thorne Road, I enclose herewith copies of two letters received from Mr. C. S. Shen, son of the owner, for your information. Deeds of surrender are accordingly enclosed herewith for signature, and upon due registration thereof, completion of the road ex this lot will be put in hand in accordance with Mr. Shen's request.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. ATKINSON & DALLAS, LD.

(Enclosure No. 1).

Shanghai, July 29, 1918.

DEAR MR. LIDDELL,—My father's agent—Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd.—has sent us your letter of 25th instant regarding the surrender of a portion of land of the B.C. Lot 7715. My father agrees very much with your proposal but he thinks that the amount for compensation is a little bit too small. I shall be very much obliged if you will try your best for me to reconsider this matter. So long as the compensation is very slightly increased the matter will be settled at once.

Yours sincerely,
C. S. SHEN.

(Enclosure No. 2).

Peking, August 13, 1918.

SIR,—With regard to your letter of 9th instant I am sure that my father would be very pleased to accept your offer of Tls. 1,700. Please just let Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas know and we shall have our new gate wall built very soon. Moreover I shall be very much obliged if you can start work for the Thorne Road at your earliest convenience.

Yours sincerely,
C. S. SHEN.

The MUNICIPAL ENGINEER.

Council Room, Shanghai, September 5, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of August 13 to the Municipal Engineer on the subject of the surrender of a portion of B.C. Lot 7715, Cadastral Lot 1156, for improving the Thorne Road. The Council has accordingly arranged to pay Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd., Tls. 1,700 on your behalf and instructions have been given for making up the road land thus acquired as early as possible.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. S. B. ROWE,
Assistant Secretary.

C. S. SHEN, Esq.

EASTERN DISTRICT.**BROADWAY EAST.—**

The claim of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd., has been accepted for the surrender from the property of the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf Co., Ltd., Lot 520, of the area scheduled for widening Broadway throughout the whole of the length of the property at the assessed value Tls. 30,000 per mow plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender or Tls. 35,244 for Mow 1.068 with Tls. 2,236.25 added as the cost of reinstating the boundary wall, fencing, etc.

The water bound macadam between Dixwell Road and Baikal Road was replaced by asphalted concrete, and in this connexion the footpath on the south side between Hwackee Road and Fearon Road was raised at a cost of Tls. 950.

EAST YALU ROAD.—

Arrangements have been made with Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd., whereby the scheduled area of Lot 890, measuring Mow 0.104 will be surrendered in return for the provision of two approaches to the lot, over the creek. A condition of the arrangement is that if that part of the creekland which is not included in the scheduled line of the road is added to the property, and filled, a culvert shall be laid to take the drainage, the work to be carried out by the Public Works Department at the cost of Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd.

EAST YALU ROAD AND SURPLUS LAND.—

Negotiations with Mr. J. Ambrose were concluded whereunder B. C. Lot 3139, Cadastral Lots 1400 and 1401 will be purchased at the assessed value, Tls. 400 per mow or Tls. 344 for Mow 0.860. Of this area Mow 0.061 will be used for the East Yalu Road and the balance, Mow 0.799, will remain as surplus land.

EAST YALU AND DENT ROADS AND SURPLUS LAND.—

The offer of the Chinese owner has been accepted to sell a small piece of unregistered land at the corner of these roads, measuring Mow 0.376 for Tls. 376. Of the area thus acquired Mow 0.256 will be incorporated in Dent Road, and the balance, Mow 0.120, remains as surplus land.

HOLUNG ROAD.—

Negotiations, which have been protracted over several years, were concluded with Mr. H. Browett on behalf of the registered owner of B.C. Lot 6806 for deviation of this road so as to minimise the damage to his property and at the same time provide an equally good line for the road. In accordance with this arrangement, the unregistered land required to deviate the road, an area of Mow 0.905 has been purchased for Tls. 200, and the cost has been defrayed by the owner of the property. The plan and native deed of surrender for the unregistered road land has been forwarded as usual through the Senior Consul to the Chinese Land Office for record.

LAY AND SEOUL ROADS.—

Protest against the project for straightening the pronounced bends in these roads, with resultant correspondence containing the Council's decision :—

Shanghai, January 15, 1918,

DEAR SIR,—Allow me to address you that I am an owner of a piece of land (about one mow) situated at Lay Road, Yangtsepoo district. It was a land for my ancestors' tomb, so, according to Chinese customs, it was of great importance not only to myself but also to my offsprings.

Recently I was learned that, owing to some unreasonable request by The Teh Dah Spinning and Weaving Company, the Municipal Council is going to change its course as was originally planned. By this sudden change the piece of land belonging to me and several others will open to thoroughfare upon its completion of constructing. As the original plan is quite O.K., without touching any private land, I wonder why the Municipal Council will allow such kind unreasonable

demand? Therefore, I beg to write these few lines to you with the hope that you will pay a little attention to this matter and hoping to construct the road as originally planned.

Trusting you will allow my humble request and expecting to be favoured with an early reply. Thanking you in anticipation and excuse for the bothering.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

I remain, Dear Sir, your obedient servant,
CHU TSZE-CHUN.

Council Room, Shanghai, January 23, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of January 15, on the subject of a proposed deviation in the line of Lay Road, I am directed to inform you that the Council proposes to straighten the extremely irregular course of Lay Road, and Seoul Road, and the Yangtzepoo Creek which lies between them, to the advantage of all concerned, and the proposal is in no way connected with the Teh Dah Spinning and Weaving Company, nor has the Council received any representation on this subject from that Company.

If you wish, after receipt of this letter, to continue to protest against the widening as scheduled, I have to request that you will inform me accordingly, and in due course you will be given an opportunity of appearing before a Committee of the Council which will sit to hear cases of protest against improvement of roads proposed in the public interest.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

Translation of note from Chu Tze-chun to the Council dated January 30, 1918.

The writer states that his ancestral graves are situated east of the Lay Road and west of the Yangtzepoo Creek. When the Council scheduled new roads on both sides of the Yangtzepoo creek some time ago, the former committeeman Wang Tseng-chi made an arrangement whereby the ancestral graves were not touched *vide* the Council's Plans for 1907. He now learns that a strip of land has been taken from B.C. Lot 9178. But this matter was settled long ago. However, the road-line has now been so altered as to affect his grave land, also involving the expenditure of a considerable sum of money for filling and dredging of a creek. He observes that crooked waterways are better than straight ones as the former do not require so much dredging as the latter where silting often results in considerable expense for dredging work as well as damage to the locality concerned. The writer expresses appreciation and confidence in the way the Council handles the matter of road construction and realizing the difficulties (of the Council) he is reluctant to raise objections in this matter; but he must point out that in the alteration of the road line in question the Council is pursuing a difficult course instead of an easy one. Under the circumstances he begs leave to ask that the Council will see its way clear to construct the road according to the 1907 Plan whereby much expense will be saved and the writer will be greatly obliged.

Translation of note from Chu Tze-chun to the Council dated March 19, 1918.

The writer states that his ancestral graves are situated east of the Lay Road, Yangtzepoo district. Last winter the Council erected (M.C.R.) stones on this land and as its owner he has made representations (to the Council) asking that they act in accordance with the 1907 road plans, he posted his letter on January 30 but so far has had no reply, and he does not know whether or not it has been received by the Council. He has recently read Municipal Notification No. 2498 stating that the plans showing road extensions and new roads have been made and landowners affected may ask for the new plans and if they so desire may make protests within 3 months. He encloses 3 one-cent stamps and requests the Council to send the plans to him through the post.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 26, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letters of January 30 and March 19 on the subject of a proposed deviation in the line of Lay Road, I am directed to inform you that the Council proposes to straighten the extremely irregular course of Lay Road and Seoul Road and the Yangtzepoo Creek which lies between them, to the advantage of all concerned.

If you wish to see the plans they may be inspected at any time at the offices of the Public Works Department, and if thereafter you still wish to protest I have to request that you will inform me accordingly, and in due course you will be given an opportunity of appearing before a Committee of the Council which will sit to hear cases of protest against improvements of roads proposed in the public interest.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 27, 1918.

I am directed to request the favour of your attendance at a meeting of the Works Committee to be held in the Council Room to-day, May 27 at 5 o'clock, p.m.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 10, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letters of January 30 and March 19 protesting against the scheduled line of the Lay and Seoul Roads and the Yangtszepoo Creek which lies between them, and to your interview with the Works Committee of the Council on Monday, May 27, I am directed to inform you that after full consideration of your arguments the Council, alive to the necessity of making due provision for present and future traffic requirements, and of reducing wherever possible, pronounced bends in the important roads of the Settlement, has formally overruled your protest.

I am directed, however, to inform you that the Council will at its own cost provide a piece of land of similar area elsewhere in the vicinity whereon to place the graves removed from your land and will defray the cost of their removal.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

Translation of letter from Chu Tsze-chun to the Council dated June 15, 1918.

The writer states that he received the letter from the Council dated June 10 and understands its contents.

He appreciates the kindly thought of the Council in the matter of the exchange of certain grave land but he is unable to accede to the proposition offered. When an exchange is proposed the consent of both parties to the transaction is essential. When a meeting was held between the writer and the Council no proposition was made for an exchange, how, therefore, can it be said that an exchange has been made? and it is for this reason that I cannot accede to your proposition. As to graves, it is not permissible to make changes without careful thought and consideration. This is well known by everyone. For instance when it was proposed to remove the graves of Indians buried near the North Gate of the native city the British Consul refused to allow their removal and demanded that the wall surrounding the graves together with the monuments should be preserved. We admire this action of the British Consul, and this is the second reason why I cannot agree to your proposal for an exchange. There is another reason why I cannot accede to your proposition, namely, the reputation and good name of the Council is involved. From the very beginning of trade relations between your country and mine we have always admired the high moral principles of your nationals, and this feeling is reciprocal. The road plan for the Yangtszepoo Road was settled long ago, but now suddenly a change is proposed which makes it difficult for me to know how to act in the matter as I fear that it will result in serious misunderstanding in the community and men will say that British honesty and fair dealing at present are not what they were formerly, and by so much will not the good name and reputation of the Council suffer?

Would it not be better, therefore, to follow the original plan (for the road in question) for the reason, first, that expense can thus be saved and, secondly, unfavourable comment will be avoided. I urge, therefore, for the protection of your own good name and reputation and in the interests of the people (in the district in question) that you will accede to the proposition which I hereby offer.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 28, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 15 with further reference to the straightening of Lay and Seoul Roads as shown on the Official Plans.

In reply thereto, I am directed to state that the Council is not prepared to deviate the scheduled line. It must not be forgotten that grave land is frequently sold in the Settlement and out of it and that in any case private requirements must give place to public necessities. Your statement, moreover, is not correct that graves of British subjects near the North Gate of the Native City, were not allowed to be removed. On the contrary, when the Chinese local officials expressed a wish to make a road at the south end of the Cemetery, several graves were removed, and no charge was made for the land surrendered.

I am directed, therefore to inform you that while the Council has no intention at the present time of expropriating your property until the development of the district actually calls for such a course, the surrender of the requisite road land must necessarily be made when the land is required for the road in accordance with regulation.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

Translation of note from Chu Tsze-chun to the Council dated July 9, 1918.

The writer states that he received the Council's letter on July 1 and has noted its contents. He is afraid that there is some misunderstanding and he begs leave to make the following explanation. As you are aware, he is not an unreasonable person and has willingly assisted the Council in dealing with the public's interests in the past. It is not his intention to make trouble or create opposition in the present case. Inasmuch as the road lines along the Yangtszepoo Creek were settled more than ten years ago as indicated on plans issued from time to time they cannot be changed and he has made several representations to the Council on this ground. However, the Council has not understood his real intention but has referred to the Sailors' Cemetery at the North Gate of the City. He has appreciated the work of your Consul and in no way wishes to raise a complaint. As to compulsory action he cannot understand your meaning, since the trouble

began with the Council's alteration of the already scheduled road lines: though law terms may differ still the principles involved cannot differ. He has not committed any breach (of regulations) so there is, therefore, no legal grounds for (the Council) taking his property. Moreover, he has to point out that the removal of graves seriously affects the tranquility of our ancestors. He realizes that it would not be well to have graves near Settlement limits and so he did not agree to the proposed interchange of site mentioned in the recent correspondence. On the other hand if it becomes absolutely necessary to have graves located at a great distance (from his home) it would be a serious inconvenience to him, and so he is of the opinion that it would be much better for the graves in question to remain as at present. For these reasons he has made several requests to the Council in the hope that no change (in the roadlines) will be made but the words (of your reply) seem to be somewhat threatening and he does not think this comports well with the principles which govern civilized communities. Finally he asks the Council to accept his recent proposition and oblige.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 12, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of July 9, I am directed to state that the Council has nothing to add to my letter of June 28 on this subject other than to state that it contains no threat and that the Council agrees that the graves in question should remain as they are at present, but that if and when the necessity for straightening the road becomes pressing, the road will have to be straightened in accordance with regulations.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

CHU TSZE-CHUN, Esq.

LIAOYANG ROAD AND SURPLUS LAND.—

A piece of unregistered land south of Lot 2234, was bought at Tls. 650 per mow or Tls. 392.60 for Mow 0.604. A piece of surplus land was included in the transaction, measuring Mow 0.052.

PINGYANG ROAD AND SURPLUS LAND.—

The claim of the Chinese owner was accepted for a piece of unregistered land at the corner of Yangtszepoo Road, measuring Mow 1.540 for a sum of Tls. 816. Of this lot, Mow 0.696 has been incorporated in the road and two pieces of surplus land remain, measuring respectively Mow 0.837 and Mow 0.007.

SUNGPAN ROAD.—

The removal of two projecting houses on this road opposite the Sungpan Market was arranged upon payment of \$40 compensation.

THORBURN ROAD.—

Mr. H. Lester surrendered without compensation, from Lot 3808, the area required for this road, Mow 0.221.

TONGSHAN ROAD.—

This road was originally scheduled on the north bank of the Singkeipang and followed the very irregular course of the Creek. It is recognised, however, that the pronounced bends will tend to restrict the utility of the road in future years and in accordance with the policy of making provision, as and when possible, for straightening and improving the more important roads in the Settlement, the suggestion of the Public Works Department has been approved to arrange an increase in the width of the road to 50 ft. and to modify the approach and the bends where practicable. The details of these proposed modifications appear on this year's issue of the official plans of road extensions and widenings.

The application of the owners of Lot 1165 has been approved to include within the lot that part of the old road line not required under the above arrangement, and measuring Mow 0.088 upon payment of the assessed value thereof, Tls. 484.

In like manner, Messrs. Lester, Johnson & Morriss have been permitted to incorporate in Lot 1169 a strip of land measuring Mow 0.373, on condition that Mow 0.010 at the western corner of the lot is surrendered for the Dent Road and payment for the balance of area, of the sum of Tls. 1,924.

WAYSIDE ROAD.—

Surrender without compensation of the land required from Lots 2260 and 2280 for this road measuring respectively Mow 0.1 and Mow 0.065 was obtained from Messrs. Hanson, McNeill, Jones and Wright, and the China Mutual Life Insurance Co., Ltd.

Further improvements arranged in this District are tabulated hereunder :—

<i>Road.</i>	<i>Agent or Owner.</i>	<i>Cad. No.</i>	<i>Area Mow.</i>	<i>Compensation.</i>
Broadway East	Lazarist Mission	1,056	0.371	Ts. 2,040†
" "	Teesdale and Godfrey	615	0.143	1,180†
" "	Shanghai Land Investment Co.	51 & 54	0.290	3,828
Wuchow and Sawgin	Davies & Brooke	438	1.437	3,477‡

† At the assessed value plus ten per cent for compulsory surrender.

‡ At the assessed value plus ten per cent for compulsory surrender and less one-third for betterment.

WESTERN DISTRICT.

AVENUE ROAD.—

Correspondence with Messrs. Lester, Johnson and Morriss on the subject of an encroachment on the public road of the boundary wall of Lot 3000, being house No. 62 Avenue Road. The correspondence is included herein for purpose of record :—

Shanghai, May 18, 1918.

DEAR SIRS,—With reference to my letters of February 22 and April 19, in which I pointed out to you that the boundary wall and gate at 62 Avenue Road had been built so as to encroach over the Municipal roadway, and requesting you to have the matter remedied.

As you have not replied to these letters, nor made any attempt to rectify the encroachment complained of I have now to inform you that unless the wall and gate are set back to the correct line immediately, I shall be obliged to report the matter to the Council for the necessary steps to be taken.

Yours faithfully,
CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer and Surveyor.

MESSRS. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

Shanghai, May 21, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 18th instant, we have to apologise for not writing to you about this matter before which was entirely due to an oversight.

After receiving your letter on the subject we talked the matter over with your Mr. Ross, who informed us that, if we would write in to the Council undertaking to have the wall pulled down and re-erected to the proper line of the road at any time on being requested to do so he thought the Council might agree to allow the wall to remain in its present position.

We now write to ask if you will kindly agree to this arrangement. The wall only encroaches a few inches and does not in any way interfere with pedestrians and to remove it would be a fairly expensive business.

Apologising again for not writing to you before on the matter.

Yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Municipal Engineer & Surveyor.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 31, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of May 21 to the Municipal Engineer on the subject of an encroachment carried out by yourselves in connexion with the building of the boundary wall on Lot 3000, being house No. 62 Avenue Road.

It should here be stated for record that although the correct line was marked out on the spot by the Public Works Department, the wall has been built so as to encroach some 4 inches in one place upon the line of the public road.

As immediate removal would involve you in heavy expenditure, the Council accepts your undertaking to set back the wall to the correct line at any time hereafter upon being requested to do so.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

MESSRS. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRISS.

AVENUE EDWARD VII AND THIBET ROAD.—

The offer of the Chinese owner was accepted to sell the piece of unregistered land at the corner of these roads at the rate of Tls. 9,000 per mow, or Tls. 5,346 for Mow 0.594. Of this area, Mow 0.535 was required for road purposes and Mow 0.059 remained over as surplus land.

This latter area was later changed for three pieces of land within the scheduled roadline aggregating Mow 0.101, without monetary payment, upon the understanding that the Chinese purchaser would effect registration of his property or in the alternative pay land tax upon assessment of Tls. 9,000 per mow.

BUBBLING WELL ROAD.—

Protests at the scheduled widening of this road to 70 feet, ex their respective properties by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd., Palmer & Turner, and S. A. Hardoon, were dealt with in the following correspondence:—

Shanghai, April 26, 1918.

SIR,—After perusal of Municipal Notification No. 2498, headed "Road Plans," we inspected plans in the Public Works Office, and noted the scheduled land it is proposed for surrender from B. C. Lots 627, 614, and 2586 at some future date.

To this proposed new road line, we beg to lodge a very strong protest.

In the case of B.C. Lot 627, the adoption of such a road line would render the houses uninhabitable almost destroying the corner house at west-end entirely. The value of all houses on B.C. Lots 614 and 2586 would be considerably reduced by such an encroachment.

We are, Sir, yours faithfully,
JARDINE, MATHESON & Co., LD.,
R. E. STEWARDSON.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 24, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—With reference to your letter of April 26 protesting at the scheduled line of widening the Bubbling Well Road as shown on the Official Plans of this year, in so far as it affects Cadastral Lots 231, 234 and 238, I am directed to inform you that the Works Committee of the Council will sit to hear cases of protest at widenings shown on the official plans on Monday, May 27, at 5.15 p.m. and to request that you will be good enough to attend this meeting to support your protest.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. JARDINE, MATHESON & Co., LD.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 20, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of April 26, protesting at the widening of the Bubbling Well Road as scheduled on the official plans for this year in so far as it affects Cadastral Lots 231, 234 and 238, and to the subsequent meeting with Messrs. T. S. Forrest and R. E. Stewardson at the meeting of the Works Committee on May 27, I am directed to state that after giving full consideration to the arguments adduced in support of your protest, the Council records the view that the need for widening this road is already evident and will become more so in the future, that transfer of the scheduled line to the opposite side of the road is impracticable, but that unless forced to act in the matter by public demand, the Council would not destroy the privacy of access to the houses on Lot 231. It was stated on your behalf that if these houses were rebuilt, they would certainly not be private residences but would probably be shops or hongs, in which case, of course, the question of privacy of access could not outweigh the necessity of widening the road in such manner that the line of the shops, etc., would be approximately that of the present buildings, i.e., the scheduled line.

While therefore, the Council has no immediate intention of calling for surrender of the scheduled area of any of these lots, I am directed to inform you that it is considered that the width of 70 feet scheduled for this road is essential, but that for the present the Council will not press for the requisite surrender from your lots until the public need for the widening becomes pressing or re-building is undertaken.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. JARDINE, MATHESON & Co., LD.

Shanghai, April 8, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—I shall feel obliged if you will kindly inform me upon what terms you will be prepared to surrender should the Council decide to acquire it, that portion of Cadastral Lot 2520 which is scheduled for acquisition on the official plan of Road Extensions and Widenings, measuring Mow 1.039 and coloured red on the accompanying plan.

I am, Dear Sir, yours faithfully,
CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer and Surveyor.

THE HONGKONG AND SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION, LD.

Shanghai, May 28, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—Your letter dated April 8, 1918, addressed to the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank has been handed to us with instructions to reply as follows:—(1) Our clients are prepared to surrender immediately those portions of B.C. Lots 6105 and 2152 needed to round off the junction of Bubbling Well and Ferry Roads, more particularly shewn by the red tint on the enclosed plan, on the following conditions and terms:—

(a) The widening of the opposite corner of Ferry Road to be carried out at the same time or within two months of the date on which our clients surrender the portions of B.C. Lots 6105 and 2152.

(b) The Council to pay for the area shewn at the assessed value plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender.

(c) The Council to take down the boundary wall and railing, gateway and watchman's house and re-erect same in new positions, to be settled by us, the entrance gateway to be at the centre of the segment.

(d) The Council to alter the carriage drive to suit new position of gates, take up and replant all trees and shrubs as necessary and generally make good all work disturbed by the alteration of boundary.

(2) Under the provisions of Land Regulation VIa our clients protest against the proposed widening of the Bubbling Well Road as shown by plan No. 8353 dated April 8, 1918, which accompanied your letter, on the grounds that:—

(a) It does appear necessary in the interests of the Public to widen the road at the part shewn at the present time.

(b) If widening is necessary the proposed road line is not, in our opinion, the best possible in the circumstances.

Yours faithfully,
PALMER & TURNER.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 31, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to inform you that the protest contained in your letter of May 28, in regard to the area scheduled from Cadastral Lot 2820 for the widening of the Bubbling Well Road has received careful attention and in reply to state that the present Council has no intention of requiring surrender of the scheduled area until the lot is put to some other use than at present or until rebuilding takes place.

I am also directed to inform you that the Council does not at present desire to carry out the improvement of the Ferry Road corner scheduled from this lot.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. PALMER & TURNER.

Shanghai, March 14, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In accordance with Municipal Notification No. 2498, Road Plans, dated March 7, 1918, as published in the Municipal Gazette, I beg to protest against the widening of the Bubbling Well Road as far as it affects my Cadastral Lot 2437.

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, March 22, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 14, on the subject of the scheduled widening of the Bubbling Well Road and, in reply thereto, I am directed to state that in due course, you will be afforded an opportunity of appearing before a Committee of the Council to show why, in your opinion, such scheduled widening should not be carried into effect.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Shanghai, May 6, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In accordance with Municipal Notification No. 2498, Road Plans, dated March 7, 1918, as published in the Municipal Gazette, I beg to protest against the widening of the Bubbling Well Road as far as it affects my Cadastral Lot 242.

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 24, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to your letters of March 14 and May 6 protesting against the scheduled widening of the Bubbling Well Road in so far as it affects Cadastral Lots 2437 and 242, and to inform you that your protest will be considered at a meeting of the Works Committee of the Council to be held in the Council Room on Monday, May 27, at 5 p.m., when you are invited to attend in support of your protest.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Shanghai, May 28, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—This morning I received your letter of the 24th instant as well as your reminder of yesterday's date informing me that my protests contained in my letters dated March 14 last and 6th instant were to be considered yesterday at the Works Committee Meeting, and inviting me to attend the said meeting and in reply I beg to state that I was absent from Shanghai lately and came back last night, I regret, therefore, I was unable to attend the meeting.

I shall thank you, therefore, to fix another day for the same when I shall be pleased to be present.

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 31, 1918.

SIR,—With reference to your letters of March 14, May 6 and May 28 protesting against the scheduled widening of the Bubbling Well Road in so far as it affects your properties, I am directed to state that the Council has fixed Tuesday, June 11, at 4.30 p.m., for consideration of your protest, by the Works Committee, when you are invited to be present.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, June 18, 1918.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of May 6, protesting at the widening of the Bubbling Well Road as scheduled on the official plans for this year in so far as it affects Cadastral Lot 242 and to your subsequent attendance at the meeting of the Works Committee on June 4, I am directed to state that after giving full consideration to the arguments adduced in support of your protest the Council records the view that the need for widening this road is already evident and will become more so in the future.

The Council has, therefore, decided that the width of 70 ft. as scheduled for this road is essential, having regard to present needs of traffic and future requirements, but that the Council will not press for the requisite surrender from Lot 242 until the public need for the widening becomes pressing or rebuilding is undertaken.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Shanghai, July 13, 1918.

SIR,—I am in receipt of your letter dated June 18 and note that the scheduled line referred to would not be required until the public need for the widening becomes pressing or rebuilding is undertaken. This is in my opinion very unfair as tennis lawns, etc., would be quite ruined if anything is done before rebuilding is undertaken. The Works Committee when they visited my residence, distinctly informed me that the scheduled width would be only acquired when rebuilding is undertaken, and I should like you to confirm same.

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 31, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to refer to your letter of March 14, in protest against the scheduled widening of the Bubbling Well Road ex Cadastral Lot 2437, to your attendance before the Works Committee in support of your protest and to the Committee's subsequent visit of inspection of the lot, and to inform you of the Council's decision to proceed for the present with the widening only to the modified line shown in blue on the plan herewith. As regards the remainder of the scheduled widening I am to inform you that the present Council has no intention of requiring surrender until the lot is put to some other use than at present or until rebuilding takes place.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 31, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of July 13, with further reference to the area scheduled from Cadastral Lot 242 for the widening of the Bubbling Well Road and in reply to state that the present Council has no intention of requiring surrender of the scheduled area until the lot is put to some other use than at present or until rebuilding takes place.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Shanghai, August 7, 1918.

Sir,—I acknowledge with thanks your two letters to me of July 31 with reference to Cadastral Lots 242 and 2437.

The word "rebuilding" in the last line of both letters, I take it, refers to the buildings in their present state being pulled down and rebuilt. It does not cover the case of the boundary wall being rebuilt in its present position, in the event of its collapsing from any cause.

Subject to the above the arrangement proposed is quite satisfactory to me.

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON,

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, August 13, 1918.

Sir,—In reply to your letter of August 7 in regard to Lots 242 and 2437 Western, I am directed to inform you that the expression "rebuilding" as used in the Council's two letters to you of July 31 refers to buildings and not to boundary walls.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

Shanghai, August 26, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In reference to your letter dated 9th instant I beg to inform you that I have received a tender from the contractor Chang Yeh-zung for Tls. 2,850 for setting back the gate house and boundary wall to road line which tender I beg to enclose herewith.

My claim for setting back the building and surrendering the strip of land required will be as follows, viz:—

Cost of land required for road purposes 0.160 mow at assessed value of Tls. 3,000	Tls. 480.00
Plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender	48.00
Amount of contract for setting back gate house and wall as above	2,850.00
	<u>Tls. 3,378.00</u>

Yours faithfully,
S. A. HARDOON.

C. HARPUR, Esq.,
Acting Engineer & Surveyor, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, September 3, 1918.

SIR,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of August 26 addressed to the Municipal Engineer, and to accept the claim therein contained for carrying out a minor widening of the Bubbling Well Road ex Lot 2437, i.e., Tls. 528 for the road land measuring Mow 0.160 and Tls. 2,850 for setting back the wall to the modified line and the gate house clear of the scheduled road line.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
E. S. B. ROWE,
Assistant Secretary.

S. A. HARDOON, Esq.

BUBBLING WELL AND GREAT WESTERN ROADS.—

Progress has been made during the year in the projected widening of Great Western Road to 60 feet and extension of the Bubbling Well Road to meet it and the following is a list of the surrenders so far arranged, with details of compensation where paid.

		<i>Bubbling Well Road.</i>	<i>Great Western Road.</i>	<i>Compensation.</i>
B.C. Lot 6361	Moorhead & Halse	0.255	0.072	Tls. 683
B.C. Lot 6854	S. J. Powell	0.165	0.027	246
B.C. Lot 6855	"	0.164	0.027	245
B.C. Lot 8234	"	1.682	0.235	2,459
B.C. Lot 8522	Anglo French Land Investment Co., Ltd.	2.053	0.718	4,000*
B.C. Lot 8478	"			
B.C. Lot 6379	Moorhead & Halse	0.613	0.087	1,250
B.C. Lot 6293	"	0.339	0.122	1,014
B.C. Lot 7182	"	0.089	0.041	286
B.C. Lot 8879	Teesdale & Godfrey	—	0.047	nil
U.S. Lot 860	Davies & Brooke	0.221	0.060	463
B.C. Lot 5866	C. E. Anton	—	0.082	nil
B.C. Lot 9055	A. W. Burkill	—	0.046	nil
B.C. Lot 8331	Anglo French Land Investment Co., Ltd.	—	0.034	nil
B.C. Lot 9232	"	—	0.028	nil
B.C. Lot 8879	Teesdale & Godfrey	—	0.057	nil
B.C. Lot 9033	W. G. Worcester	—	0.055	nil
B.C. Lot 3053	Abraham, Kadoorie & Somekh	—	0.260	nil
B.C. Lot 3038	"	—	0.086	nil
B.C. Lot 6289	"	—	0.122	nil
B.C. Lot 7348	"	—	0.002	nil

* includes two pieces of Surplus land measuring Mow 0.008 and Mow 0.136 respectively.

BUBBLING WELL AND SICCAWEI ROADS.—

Correspondence and Award of the Land Commissioners relative to the expropriation for road purposes of Lots 2584 and 2585, registered owner, Mr. W. Brandt :—

Shanghai, September 25, 1916.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to hand you herewith a plan showing in red and yellow the area required from Cadastral Lots 2584, 2585 for road purposes. The area coloured red has been scheduled for acquisition since February 16, 1910, and as the application for your title deed was made on November 19, 1910, this area is subject to free surrender under Clause VI of the Land Regulations.

The portion coloured yellow is not subject to free surrender, and it is for this area and for the houses standing on the portion coloured red that I would be glad to receive your claim for compensation. As an alternative the Council would probably be prepared to consider a claim for the sale of the entire lot, including the portion enclosed in green.

Yours faithfully,
CHAS. H. GODFREY,
Engineer & Surveyor.

W. BRANDT, Esq.

Shanghai, October 11, 1916.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 25th ult. and in reply thereto I beg to inform you that the beneficial owner of Cadastral Lots 2584 and 2585 is also the owner of the unregistered land adjacent to Lot 2585 on the west which will be affected by the proposed extension of the Bubbling Well Road. The said owner absolutely refuses to surrender the land required by the Council or as an alternative to submit a price for the sale of the entire lot as mentioned in your said letter. In my humble opinion, therefore, the only method of procuring the surrender would be for you to exercise your power granted under the Land Regulations which with my recommendation to accede to the Council's demand I believe the subject in question could be amicably settled to the advantage of the parties concerned.

Yours faithfully,
W. BRANDT.

CHAS. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor.

Council Room, Shanghai, December 6, 1916.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of October 11, on the subjects of Lots 2584 and 2585 which are scheduled for inclusion in the Bubbling Well and Sicaowei Roads, I am directed to state that in accordance with your suggestion, the compensation payable will be referred for settlement by the Land Commissioners, notice of whose sitting to consider this case will be duly conveyed to you.

W. BRANDT, Esq.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
J. B. MACKINNON,
Acting Secretary.

LAND COMMISSION.

CASE No. 113.

HEARING.

Cadastral Lots 2584 and 2585—Western District—Registered owner: Mr. W. Brandt, heard in the Council Room on October 3, 1918.

The Council is represented by the Assistant Secretary, Mr. E. S. B. Rowe, the Deputy Engineer being in attendance, Mr. W. Brandt appears in person.

On behalf of the Council, the Assistant Secretary states that these properties are required for the extension of the Bubbling Well Road, the area coloured red on the plan is subject to free surrender whilst that coloured yellow is subject to assessment of compensation under the powers vested in the Commissioners. Since, however, it has never been the practice of the Council to insist upon the strict wording of the Regulations where the whole of one owner's property is concerned and since the whole of this property is concerned in this case, the Council is prepared to pay reasonable compensation for the whole of the land involved and applies to the Commissioners to determine the fair compensation to be paid for the whole of the land and the buildings thereon.

Mr. Brandt states that the beneficial owner absolutely refuses to surrender the land or to name a price for its sale and asks what steps have been taken in relation to acquiring the unregistered land adjacent to Lot 2585 under the same ownership, pointing out that he did not see why any move should be made in regard to Lots 2584 and 2585 until the Council had secured the unregistered property.

In reply the Assistant Secretary intimates that the Council naturally deals with the registered property first, as being that nearest to the end of the existing road, and that acquisition of the unregistered land in the rear will follow in due course, in accordance with the powers to that end vested in the Council.

Mr. Brandt in answer to the Commissioners, says he has not drawn up a statement showing the value of buildings on the properties Nos. 2584/5, or loss of rental, and his claim for compensation for the land surrendered.

The Commissioners therefore adjourn the hearing to enable Mr. Brandt within a reasonable period to submit his claim, whereafter, if it is not acceptable to the Council, the Commissioners will decide the question.

A. D. BELL.

R. S. IVY,

H. G. SIMMS,

} *Land Commissioners 1917/8.*

L. G. WESTCOTT,
Secretary.

AWARD.

Cadastral Lots 2584 and 2585—Western District—Registered Owner: Mr. W. Brandt, heard in the Council Room on October 25, 1918.

The Council is represented by the Assistant Secretary, Mr. E. S. B. Rowe, the Municipal Engineer being in attendance. Mr. W. Brandt appears in person.

The Assistant Secretary states that since the adjournment Mr. Brandt had submitted his claim amounting to \$15,582 which in the Council's opinion was excessive, and to this the Council had made a counter-offer of Tls. 3,323, which in turn was not acceptable to Mr. Brandt.

Mr. Brandt states that his claim is based on monthly returns and taking the houses in their present condition: that to the best of his knowledge the houses have been erected for 10 years and he estimates they will have a further life of 20 years, as he knows of instances where houses of similar construction have been standing for 30/35 years with little repair.

The Municipal Engineer considers the life of this class of house as from 20 to 25 years with repairs from time to time, after which period they are liable to collapse.

The Assistant Secretary points out that the Council would not permit of repairs being carried out to houses situated on land scheduled for road extension.

Mr. Brandt further states that houses in this locality can command a higher rental than those situated on the Bubbling Well Road within a distance of 50 yards, and that he had not considered the question of depreciation by virtue of the fact that the value of the land had appreciated. As to the Council's estimate of Tls. 100 per fong for houses of this description, he admitted that this figure was approximately correct.

He alludes to the extended frontage of the lots to which the Assistant Secretary replies that due cognisance of this is taken into consideration in assessment of the lots.

The Assistant Secretary states that the Council considers its offer to be fair but it would not object to an addition of 10 per cent as is usual in cases of compulsory surrender.

The Municipal Engineer points out that had the land not been registered, the owner would be forced to accept the rate fixed under Chinese proclamation for roadland, i.e., Tls. 300 per mow.

Both parties having withdrawn, the Commissioners award as follows :—

That the amount to be paid to the registered owner be Tls. 4,098 composed of :—

Mow 0.527 at the assessed value of Tls. 2,700 per mow	Tls. 1,423
Plus 10 per cent for compulsory surrender	" 142
	" 1,565
38 fong of Chinese houses at Tls. 100 per fong	
Less one-third for depreciation	" 2,533
	Total Tls. 4,098

A. D. BELL.	} Land Commissioners 1917/8
H. G. SIMMS,	
K. S. IVY,	
L. G. WESTCOTT, Secretary.	

CHUNGKING ROAD.—

A deviation in the scheduled line of this road has been sanctioned in terms of the following correspondence with Messrs. Lester, Johnson & Morriss :—

Shanghai, June 3, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—Referring to the recent conversation between yourself and Mr. G. Morriss on the question of widening the Chungking Road between the Weihaiwei and Great Western Roads, we now write to make the following proposal on the matter :—

Instead of the present arrangement made between the Council and Mr. Henry Morriss when the Chungking Road was first laid out by him, that the width of the road shall be 30 feet where Chinese houses are built, and 40 feet where foreign houses erected, the Chungking Road shall be widened to 40 feet irrespective of whether Chinese or Foreign houses are built, and that the necessary 10 feet to make up the full width of 40 feet shall be scheduled from the western side of the road.

We might mention that Mr. Henry Morriss owns practically all the frontage on each side of the road from the Weihaiwei to the Great Western Roads, having about an equal amount of frontage on either side. His property along this road is all developed with Chinese houses except near the Weihaiwei Road where Foreign houses exist, and the road there is consequently already 40 feet wide, and by taking the 10 feet from one side it would therefore only interfere with half the number of houses than by taking 5 feet off from each side.

The widening in this manner would also from the public point of view be better as it would be more uniformly affected and would probably take place sooner.

Yours faithfully,
LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Engineer and Surveyor, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, July 16, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of June 3 to the Municipal Engineer on the subject of the deviation of Chungking Road and in reply thereto to state that the Council accedes to your request and that the proposed change in the scheduled lines will appear on the official plans for next year.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
N. O. LIDDELL,
Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

GORDON AND AVENUE ROADS.—

A piece of land at the north-east corner of these roads has been purchased from Chinese at the proclamation price of native owned land required for roads, Tls. 300 per mow, or a sum of Tls. 11.40 for Mow 0.038.

GREAT WESTERN ROAD.—

The suggestion of the French Municipal Engineer, endorsed by the Public Works Department, was adopted for a modified line in the section of this road between Yates and Moulmein Roads, in order to eliminate certain minor bends. The alterations will appear on the official plans for 1919.

LUNG MEN ROAD.—

Arrangements have been concluded with Messrs. Algar & Co., Ltd., whereby in consideration of a contribution of Tls. 706, representing two-thirds of the cost, a 12-ft. strip of this road will be ballasted and metalled from Yates Road as far as Lot 1837.

MANDALAY ROAD.—

An arrangement has been made with Mr. W. Brandt whereunder the scheduled area of Lot 1490 measuring Mow 0.041 will be surrendered in exchange for permission to include within this lot an area of Mow 0.010 of a former native path which is not included within the roadline.

WEST SOOCHOW AND SINZA ROADS.—

The question of the compensation, payable in respect of that portion of the scheduled area of Lot 670, which is required for the West Soochow Road, was referred for settlement by the Land Commissioners in terms of the following correspondence and award :—

Shanghai, April 9, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We are instructed by the beneficial owner to claim from the Municipal Council for the land to be surrendered ex Cadastral Lot 670, Western District; the area to be surrendered, according to the surrender plan you kindly sent us, is Mow 1.133; our claim is for payment at the assessed value plus the usual 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender, making a total sum of Tls. 16,201.90.

Yours faithfully,

LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

C. H. GODFREY, Esq.,
Municipal Engineer.

Council Room, Shanghai, April 20, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of April 9, addressed to the Municipal Engineer on the subject of the surrender of the scheduled area of Lot 670, Western District, I am directed to state that the Council accepts your claim, provided that a deduction is made of one-half for betterment in respect of the area required for the West Soochow Road. Full compensation would then be paid for the area required for the Sinza Road. The sum payable on these terms is as follows :—

Sinza Road.—

0.278 mow at Tls. 13,000 per mow.	Tls. 3,614
Plus 10 per cent.	361
	Tls. 3,975

West Soochow Road.—

0.855 at Tls. 13,000 per mow	Tls. 11,115
Less $\frac{1}{2}$ for betterment	5,557
	5,558
Plus 10 per cent.	556
	6,114
	Tls. 10,089

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

Shanghai, April 25, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, and in reply have to inform you that we cannot accept the Council's proposal that one-half should be deducted for betterment in respect of the area required for the West Soochow Road; furthermore, we have to inform you that we are of opinion that the formation of any additional road, or roads, is immaterial to this lot for purposes of development, as the width of the lot is very small in comparison with its length, and its longer length already enjoys a frontage to the Sinza Road, which is the main road in this neighbourhood.

Any future development of the lot would take the form of Chinese premises, most probably shops fronting the Sinza Road, with hongs behind, which hongs would be amply served by passages off the Sinza Road.

We have to point out that this lot is unique and cannot be compared with any other lot, inasmuch as there is no other lot having frontages to the Soochow Creek and Soochow Road and also having such a long frontage to the latter road in conjunction with its very small depth. Moreover, the Council is taking nearly the whole of the land to be surrendered

from the north of the lot, thus further reducing the existing small depth, thereby rendering the lot more difficult for economical development in the future.

For these reasons we cannot admit betterment of any kind whatever, and if the Council still persists in its view must ask you to refer the case to the Land Commission for settlement.

Yours faithfully,

LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,

Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

Council Room, Shanghai, May 24, 1918.

GENTLEMEN,—In reply to your letter of April 25, with further reference to the matter of the surrender from Lot 670 of the area required for the West Soochow and Sinza Roads, I am directed to inform you that compensation in full for the land involved is quite out of the question.

In the first place, you are apparently not aware of the fact that under judgment of the Court of Consuls in 1900, a strip of roadway 10-ft. in width along the Soochow Road is considered to be beach land within the meaning of the Land Regulations and no compensation whatever is payable therefor. As regards the remainder, if the roadway is to be used at all, the Council considers that the pronounced betterment derived by all properties on the creek side by the construction of a public road along the bank should be recognized in the terms of compensation.

Since the restrictions of the Harbourmaster preclude the erection of buildings within 40-ft. of the scheduled Bund line, the remainder of the width of the road can only be used to provide access to the property, in regard to which, however you have stated that the future development of the lot would take the form of Chinese premises, most probably shops fronting Sinza Road, with hong's behind them, which would be amply served by passages off Sinza Road. If by this you intend to convey an assurance that the provision of a road on the northern frontage of the lot will be of no use whatever to the lot, and in short, that such road will not be used for access thereto, the Council concedes that the degree of betterment is substantially lessened, although the mere fact that the road exists cannot fail to materially enhance the value of the property. In such case it is considered not unreasonable that compensation should be paid for one-half of the area in question. If, however, it is intended to make direct use of this new road, either by erecting shops fronting thereon, or by means of alleyways, it is considered that no compensation whatever should be paid for making up a road on the area left vacant.

I am directed, therefore, to inform you that in respect of the requisite surrender from this lot, the Council withdraws the offer contained in my letter of April 20 except in so far as the area of Mow 0.278 required for the Sinza Road is concerned, and that in accordance with your suggestion, this matter will be referred for settlement by the Land Commissioners.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

N. O. LIDDELL,

Acting Secretary.

Messrs. LESTER, JOHNSON & MORRIS.

LAND COMMISSION.

CASE No. 115.

AWARD.

Cadastral Lot 670—Western District, Registered Owners: Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd., heard in the Council Room on October 3, 1918.

The Council is represented by the Assistant Secretary, Mr. E. S. B. Rowe, the Deputy Engineer being in attendance. Mr. G. A. Johnson of Messrs. Lester, Johnson and Morris appears for the registered owners.

On behalf of the Council, the Assistant Secretary states that in this case the Council is at issue with Messrs. Lester, Johnson and Morris over the question of the compensation payable for Lot 670. The point as to compensation for the Sinza Road frontage is not disputed, but as regards the Soochow Road frontage, the Council while ready to pay full and reasonable compensation, is of opinion that the terms of the present claim should contain recognition of betterment. The parties are in agreement as to the basis of compensation, which at the assessed value, is Tls. 13,000 per mow, plus 10 per cent. for compulsory surrender.

He adds that the Council's views are very fully set out in its letter of May 24, 1918, and are summed up in the penultimate paragraph of that letter.

Mr. Johnson states that shops are to be erected on the Sinza Road frontage, and that building has already been commenced at the Western end where there was a fire, and the Hong's behind will be amply served by passages from the Sinza Road. The property being long and narrow, the surrender area required by the Council is a severe handicap seeing that part of the lot is used as a coal yard and the land on the creek front affords valuable access for the loading and unloading of coal.

The Assistant Secretary draws attention to the fact that 10 feet of the land is surrenderable compulsorily as beach land and as the Harbour master prohibits the erection of buildings within 40 feet of the scheduled Bund line, the remaining 30 feet would be unavailable so far as building is concerned.

Mr. Johnson quotes from records a case some years ago on the creek, where the 10 feet having been surrendered, the balance of land was paid for at the market value. The Assistant Secretary refers to Lot 195, some small distance away, where the Council acquired the necessary land surrender at the assessed value less one-half for betterment.

Both parties having withdrawn the Commissioners taking into careful consideration, the shape of the lot and the full circumstances of the case, decide as follows :—

That the surrender of the land on the Sinza Road justifies full compensation but in respect of the West Soochow Road the making up of the roads undoubtedly improves the property and they award as follows :—

Sinza Road.—

0.278 mow at Tls. 13,000 per mow	Tls. 3,614.00
Plus 10 ² / ₁₀	361.00
	<u>3,975.00</u>

West Soochow Road.—

0.855 at Tls. 13,000 per mow	Tls. 11,115.00
Less one-third for betterment	3,705.00
	<u>7,410.00</u>
Plus 10 ² / ₁₀	741.00
	<u>8,151.00</u>
	Tls. 12,126.00

A. D. BELL,
R. S. IVY,
H. G. SIMMS, } *Land Commissioners 1917/8.*

L. G. WESTCOTT,
Secretary.

The bunding and metalling of West Soochow Road, and metalling of Tonquin and Mokanshan Roads will be carried out in co-operation with the Fok Sing Mills on terms contained in the following letter:—

Shanghai, March 14, 1918.

DEAR SIR,—In accordance with your letters of February 5 and January 5, we hereby authorize you to proceed with the work of Bunding the roads around our Mills at West Soochow Road, Tonquin Road and Mokanshan Road, as follows, expediting it as much as you can.

Item 1.—Ballast and metal a 15' strip and construct a tarred foot-path 6' wide on West Soochow Road, from Tonquin Road corner to the east end of our No. 2 Mill property, including 11-15' wide entrance-ways from our godown entrances to the face of the bunding, cost to us half of Tls. 3,390 or a contribution by us of Tls. 1,695.

Item 2. Ballast and metal a 15' strip and construct a tarred foot-path 6' wide in Tonquin Road from West Soochow Road to Mokanshan Road cost to us half of Tls. 552 or a contribution by us of Tls. 276.

Item 3.—The complete ballasting and metalling of Mokanshan Road from Tonquin Road to the Eastern boundary of our mill property (we understand 40' wide), cost to us half of Tls. 4,060 or a contribution by us of Tls. 2,030.

We understand that Items 2 and 3 do not include cost of the work fronting on the Municipal sub-station at the corner of Tonquin Road and Mokanshan Road, the whole cost of which is to be borne by the Council.

Item 4.—Concrete bunding on West Soochow Road, from the end of the present new wooden bunding which you have already built for us, to the far corner of Tonquin Road, cost to us half of Tls. 17,340 or a contribution by us of Tls. 8,670. Please also include three jetties at a cost to us, each of Tls. 175. The location of these jetties will be settled with your engineers when the work starts.

Our contributions are to be paid upon completion of the work as for the previous work which you have done for us.

We are specially anxious that the bunding and work on West Soochow Road, be completed at the earliest possible date, and will appreciate your advice as to when the work can start and the probable time required for completion.

Your very truly,
YUNG TSOONG KING,
Manager, Fok Sing Mills.

N. O. LIDDELL, Esq.,
Acting Secretary, Municipal Council.

YATES ROAD.—

The offer of the Chinese owners has been accepted to surrender a small strip of unregistered land between Lots 2148 and 2160 at the proclamation rate of Tls. 300 per mow, or Tls. 13.50 for Mow 0.045.

YUYUEN ROAD.—

Endeavour is in progress to increase the width of this road from 40 to 50 feet. Numerous owners have already agreed to co-operate by surrendering from their lots the requisite strip of land. Surrender without compensation is in all cases required except where properties by reason of full development, shallow

depth or otherwise are detrimentally affected by the surrender. The following is a list of the properties in regard to which surrenders have already been arranged :—

<i>Consular Lot No.</i>	<i>Agent or Owner.</i>	<i>Area.</i>	<i>Compensation.</i>
B.C. Lot 9420	Davies & Brooke	0.061	Nil
B.C. Lot 8713	China Realty Co., Ltd.	0.164	Nil
U.S. Lot 2263	R. H. Parker	0.055	Nil
Netherlands Lot 4	H. C. de Rijke	0.003	Nil
Netherlands Lot 13	do.	0.012	Nil
U.S. Lot 2209	F. J. Raven	0.026	Nil
U.S. Lot 2011	W. H. Lunt	0.029	Nil
B.C. Lot 8045	Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd.	0.054	Nil
B.C. Lot 8047	do.	0.072	Nil
B.C. Lot 8044	do.	0.027	Nil
B.C. Lot 8040	do.	0.046	Nil
B.C. Lot 8041	do.	0.050	Nil
B.C. Lot 8043	do.	0.026	Nil
B.C. Lot 8046	do.	0.031	Nil
B.C. Lot 8557	Mrs. E. Taylor	0.253	Tls. 500
B.C. Lot 9500	Mrs. E. Murray	0.151	" 291
U.S. Lot 1913	J. C. Thomson	0.201	" 557
B.C. Lot 8901	do.	0.160	" 443

In accordance with the request of certain of the owners, a twelve foot strip of the road has already been metalled at a cost of approximately Tls. 8,400.

Further improvements arranged in this District are tabulated hereunder :—

<i>Road.</i>	<i>Agent or Owner.</i>	<i>Cad. No.</i>	<i>Area Mow.</i>	<i>Compensation.</i>
Bubbling Well	Lester, Johnson & Morris	2760	0.939	Tls. 3,409†
" "	Shanghai Land Investment Co., Ltd.	2780	0.063	247†
" "	Davies & Brooke	2811	0.658	2,316†
" "	Atkinson & Dallas, Ltd.	2463	0.013	47†
" "	" "	2099	0.663	2,420†
Lungmen	Algar & Co., Ltd.	1845	0.295	310
Sinza & Stonebridge	S. J. Solomon	686	0.203	3,349†

†At the assessed value plus ten per cent. for compulsory surrender.

LAND COMMISSION.

The constitution of the Commission for the year 1918-19 has been as follows :—

Mr. A. D. Bell was re-elected in January as the Council's representative and consented to serve.

Dr. R. S. Ivy being the only nominee proposed by registered land owners was considered to be elected as Commissioner.

Mr. A. Brooke Smith resigned his seat in February and, at the Ratepayers' meeting in March, Mr. H. G. Simms, proposed by Mr. L. Midwood, and seconded by Mr. R. M. Dalglish, was re-elected a Commissioner.

Meetings of the Commission were held on January 28, October 3 and October 25 at which four cases of expropriation of land for public use were submitted for decision. The awards in each case are recorded under the heading "Road Extensions and Widenings" in the earlier part of this Report.

Meeting of January 28, 1918.

Case 118	J. Cromarty	Pingliang Road.
----------	-------------	-----------------

Meeting of October 3, 1918.

Case 113	W. Brandt	Bubbling Well and Siccawei Roads.
Case 114	A. M. Gandhi and R. S. Patel	Thibet Road.
Case 115	Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd.	West Soochow and Sinza Roads.

Meeting of October 25, 1918.

Case 113	W. Brandt (further hearing)	Bubbling Well and Siccawei Roads.
----------	-----------------------------	-----------------------------------

PARKS AND OPEN SPACES.

THE PARKS COMMITTEE.

The members of the Parks Committee were re-nominated as follows :—

Mr. E. JENNER HOGG (*Chairman*).

Rev. BRO. FAUST.

Mr. P. PEEBLES.

The various questions connected with the Parks and Open Spaces have received the Committee's careful attention during the year.

PUBLIC RECREATION GROUND.

Committee.—The Committee of Management of the Ground at the close of 1918 is as follows :—

Dr. N. MACLEOD, *Chairman*.

Messrs. W. S. JACKSON, *Steward of the Race Club*.

W. L. MERRIMAN, *Member of Council*.

C. W. WRIGHTSON, *Representative of the Recreation Fund Trustees*.

P. PEEBLES.

G. LANNING, *Honorary Secretary*.

DEPARTMENTAL REPORT OF THE SUPERINTENDENT.

(*To the Municipal Engineer*)

Jessfield Park.—The outstanding feature of this year's progress in Park development was the laying out of an additional section of this Park. This section, adjoining that which was laid out last, is a continuation of the same landscape features, i.e., a rolling surface rising towards an eminence from which in undulations it slopes towards a small lake, the banks of which are heavily planted with trees and shrubs. On the North side of the lake, the surface is again raised slightly. Running fully more than half the length of the Park east and west is a wide level grass vista which may eventually lead towards a definite central object, for example a Conservatory. To ensure better growing conditions for hill plants such as certain pines, azaleas, etc., a long slope attaining to a height of 16 feet above the ordinary level was raised at the North East corner of this section. On the summit of this slope it is proposed to erect a rustic summer-house. A new entrance was made directly in front of the carriage turn laid out at the junction of Yuyuen and Brenan Roads, and from this entrance a broad winding path leads around this section to its junction with the old part of the Park. At this point, so as to avoid a Chinese public path, an ornamental bridge was arched over the latter. The Northern boundary is planted with groups of such evergreen coniferous as is anticipated will thrive here. The planting of trees, as large as possible in size, and in sufficient masses to give each group a definite character was this year the principal thing aimed at. All trees employed have definite character and are rapid growing. In one instance the employment of one kind is rather overdone, i.e., Planes, but they were the only available ones of a size to give immediate woodland effect. In time this mass may be lightened by thinning and by planting light coloured plants as a foreground. Many of the most apparent plants in the masses of large shrubs and small trees are not intended to be permanent, but are for immediate effect and to serve as nurses for others which will take their place in a decade or two. For example one mass appears to entirely consist of badly grown small *Thuopsis*, whilst in reality they are merely carpeting the ground for Cedars which are planted at a considerable distance apart and which in years to come will form the dominant feature of the *Coniferae* collection. Light and shade is not brought into prominence yet as suitable material was not available. This, however, will be attended to next Spring when touching up begins, lighter coloured and more graceful plants will be employed to form the high lights on the apexes of prominences and foregrounds of masses,

Water, which reflects scenery and sky and makes the valleys appear lower and the prominences higher, is introduced in the form of a miniature lake, a portion of which was originally known as "Ceylon Pool." By making certain irregularities in the surface, its margins are now more in keeping with the surroundings and form in miniature the water shed of the high lands at the rear. Further it is elongated and curved so that from the main points of view its termination is not visible.

In purchasing land for extension, a Chinese six-roomed house, in fair condition, was acquired. It was repaired, painted and furnished with Chinese furniture, of good quality, and converted into a "Tea House." A section of the foreground of this house was paved with Chinese mosaic work and another portion was laid out as a shady lawn, forming an ideal and quaint tea house with a desirable foreground which will undoubtedly be much frequented when it becomes better known. From this tea house, which is approached by a path connected with the old avenue near Brennan Road, it will next year be possible to proceed by a winding path, passing through woodlands, to the Rose Garden. This Rose Garden was the chief decorative feature of the Park from May into December, during which period it may be said the plants were never entirely without flower.

During the heat of the day, from July to September, one bed was shaded with light canvas, which shading appeared to produce beneficial results. The collection of roses now planted in this garden consists of 160 modern varieties some of which may have to be discarded on account of their constitution not being fit for this climate, but the majority so far are thriving. Cuttings of various wild Chinese roses were rooted to form stocks on which good varieties will be budded to see if any of them will transmit a more heat resisting constitution to introduced varieties. Apart from proper cultivation, successful rose culture depends largely on young vigorous plants, a long cool Spring and short Summer.

The section set apart for experimental work gave good results. It was intended to have exhaustive trials of foreign vegetables this Autumn. With this object in view, orders were sent to two Seedsmen in England and to one in America, but with the exception of a small number of packets from America which arrived too late, no seeds were received. A few packets were obtained locally but the varieties were too few to be of much use experimentally. In trials of this description information regarding the following points is being sought :—

(a) the weight of the crop fit for food, harvested (b) the time required from seed time till harvest (c) varieties which grow most freely locally and develop in such order that the plot of land is under crop for 12 months.

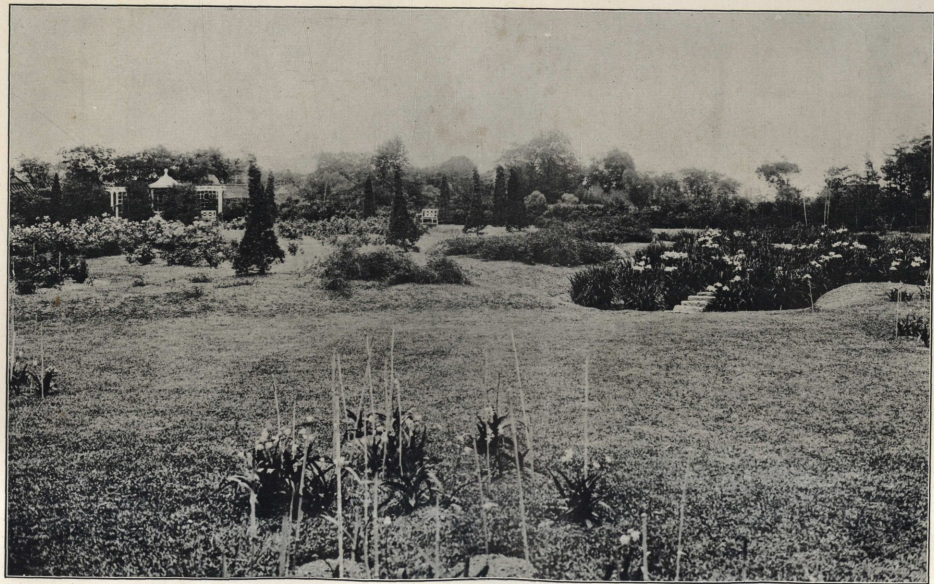
The results of a few of the experiments were :—

	Acre.	Weight of crop.	Period from sowing to harvest.
Egg plant	1 fong	72 lbs.	5 weeks
White bean	1 "	66 "	3 months
Capsicum	1 "	41 "	7 weeks
French beans	1 "	59 "	2 months
Cabbage, large	1 "	145 "	4 months
" small	1 "	18 "	3 months
Turnip, Chinese	1 "	127 "	2 months
Carrots	1 "	132 "	3 months
Potatoes	1 "	43 "	3 months
Cotton 1	1 "	5.90 lbs.	4½ months
" 2	1 "	4.85 "	4½ months
" 3	1 "	4.51 "	4½ months
" 4	1 "	4.85 "	4½ months
" 5	1 "	5.91 "	4½ months

Cotton.—This was raised from seeds, obtained in the immediately vicinity three years ago and which were subjected to higher cultivation and selection. The plants were planted 3 feet apart and attained a height of from 7 to 11 feet. The farmers near the Park had crops yielding from 100 to a maximum of 200 lbs. per mow. 200 lbs. per mow (i.e., about 2.75 lbs. per fong) is considered to be a first class return,



JAPANESE IRIS—JESSFIELD PARK—JUNE 1918



ROSE GARDEN—JESSFIELD PARK—JUNE 1918

Visitors, by their numbers, clearly indicated that, whilst many assert this Park is too far away, a considerable number do not find it so. In early Summer and Autumn hundreds came daily, especially on Sundays, to picnic here. On what may be termed "Show Days," i.e., when Roses, Lilies and Chrysanthemums were at their best, a large percentage of the visitors were Japanese, who found these displays well worth while coming a considerable distance to behold. A Park, which will have as its principal feature a botanical collection, must be at a distance from the commercial area, otherwise its atmosphere will be charged with sulphurous fumes so that the collection of plants aimed at would be a failure.

Animals.—These, especially to children, are a great source of amusement. The collection consists of Mandarin ducks, three kinds of pigeons, storks, the "Dancing Swan," paddy birds, one small owl, white and black rabbits, one English hornless goat (presented), white rats, one hawk owl, and two monkeys (both presented). As the accommodation for animals is so poor, no attempt is being made to secure a collection but the attention bestowed on these few is a sufficient indication that a small zoological collection would be highly appreciated.

Public Recreation Ground.—No alterations were effected here. Playing spaces and flower borders were maintained in good condition.

Public Garden.—Intense frost in the early part of the year destroyed or seriously damaged the chief feature, i.e., evergreen shrubs and trees. Oleanders were nearly all killed. Camphor and other trees badly injured. It will be a number of years before any of these plants, many over 30 years of age, will again produce the same effect as they did in 1917. As usual this space was much frequented daily in the hot weather. Floral displays were good but not noteworthy. All the Summer-houses were repaired, and other furniture maintained in good condition.

Reserve Garden.—Floral displays here, as in the open, lacked novelty, as for four years seeds and plants could not be imported from foreign countries. A 10 years old plant off the largest flowered Leguminous plant flowered for the first time in the Autumn. A plant of Paw-paw grew luxuriantly and flowered freely, but, being female, did not set fruit. Three seedlings have been planted, amongst which it is hoped that there will be male. Three plants of *Cyphomandra betacea*, known as the tree tomato, made excellent growth and show indications that they soon will flower and, it is hoped, fruit. On Christmas Day over a thousand plants were in flower, mainly Poinsettias and *Mochosma*. Along the north side of the conservatories, a Rose Pergola was erected and planted with 8 varieties of climbing roses. The effect produced was good, especially when viewed from the Garden Bridge.

Eighty per cent. of the plants displayed in the greenhouses are grown in Jessfield Park where purer air ensures more vigorous growth. For the cultivation of young plants, especially those having soft and hairy leaves, the Reserve Garden is about as bad a place as could be found. Some day in the future the main collection of plants may be transferred to another conservatory where the atmosphere is purer.

Foreshores, Bund.—Turf was relaid where worn out, and the lawns mown regularly. The only alteration was the removal of the Iltis Memorial. Between Honan and Kiangse Roads the plot on the Soochow Road Foreshore, was planted with shrubs and turfed, and it is hoped that it will be possible to treat the other plots in the same manner during 1919.

Quinsan Square.—This is the Children's Playground of Shanghai wherein hundreds of children spend the greater part of the day. Its only decorative feature is a central plot which, when the climbing roses were in flower, was very effective. A large portion of the turf has unfortunately to be renewed annually owing to the numbers who frequent it wearing it out early in the Summer.

Hongkew Recreation Ground.—This ground becomes more popular annually, and especially during the tennis season when the playing spaces are fully occupied. Between the sites of the Junior Golf Club and the Public School for Boys, the entire length is being converted into a children's playground. When completed there will be ample room for the children whilst the appearance of the approach to the Park will be enhanced. The reason for enlarging the children's playground is to ensure space for a large number of children and when this is accomplished, children, accompanied only by Amahs, should not be allowed in the Park. With the greater part of the playing space in use for games, the Park is becoming too dangerous for children, unless under the strict supervision of their parents. The extension between Kiangwan Road and the Railway on the west side was broken up, and afterwards planted with beans. As the land had been under grass for over 15 years, it would have required a considerable number of labourers to keep it free from weeds. The beans kept these weeds down, and yielded a crop which more than paid the cost of

its production; furthermore, beans, by reason of the nitrogenous nodules on their roots, enrich the soil. Lawns, paths, and summer-houses were maintained in first-class order. Alterations to the vegetation consisted merely in thinning out shrubberies where they were becoming too thick.

Studley Park.—This space has been very popular with the children and has also been much frequented by a number of adults who live in the vicinity.

Wayside Park.—For some reason this Park was more frequented than was the rule for the last few years. Still, it can accommodate a considerably greater amount of visitors. Water lilies were exceptionally good in the Summer; the flower beds and shrubberies gave a good display. Without exception all trees and shrubs here are making splendid growth, whilst pines which cannot be grown in the Public Gardens are here growing luxuriantly.

The Point Garden.—Being the coolest spot in the Settlement, this garden, during the hot months, is much frequented in the evenings. The railing around the water side was strengthened and repaired.

Nurseries.—To compensate for the annual loss of soil due to the removal of plants with soil attached to their roots, manure in considerable quantities has been dug in. The planting of Jessfield Park has materially reduced the stock of medium sized shrubs but young stock will soon be ready for additional planting.

Roadside trees.—Alterations to and widening of roads, although in every instance most desirable, have unfortunately resulted in the removal of many large trees, and the heading down, so that they appear unsightly, of many medium sized ones, which could not be transplanted without amputation. On Yuyuen Road, as a trial, the footpath on a short section was excavated to a depth of 2' 6", subsoil drains were laid in the bottom of the trench and it was filled in with rich soil.

On Bubbling Well Road, on the Race Course side, where the soil was poor, fresh soil and manure was substituted, and for the sake of appearance the surface was turfed. Baikal Road where the soil appears to be devoid of plant food has also had quantities of manure incorporated into it.

Minor Open Spaces.—On Hart, Brennan, Warren and Yuyuen Roads these spaces were attended to regularly. Brennan Piece, as usual, was much frequented.

Soil and its Improvement.—Suitable manures, which give best returns in the local soil have been experimented with for some years, and, whilst one-half of the soil's secrets are unknown, sufficient knowledge has been arrived at to make it worth placing on record. Soil is disintegrated rock, plus organic matter, differing in mineral constituents in accordance with the underlying and adjacent rocks. Apart from cultivated land, organic matter is decayed vegetation, which in forests forms deep layers and is generally referred to as humus and which in most books is stated authoritatively to contain humic (hence humus) Ulmic and Geic and Aporenic Acids. As these acids cannot, however, be split up into their component parts, exactly what they are is unknown. Until recent years it was held by agricultural chemists that, an analysis should be made of all soils in order to ascertain what essential minerals were lacking, or present in insufficient quantities, whereafter appropriate artificial manures could be added, which would provide the soil with all the food plants required.

A few years ago Dr. Stanley kindly had a typical example of the local soil analysed with the following results:—

<i>Shanghai Soil</i>		
Silica	SiO ₂	0-227
Sulphuric anhydride	SO ₃	0-036
Potash	K ₂ O	0-550
Soda	Na ₂ O	0-174
Phosphoric anhydride	P ₂ O ₅	0-138
Ferric Oxide	Fe ₂ O ₃	4-320
Manganese tetroxide	Mn ₃ O ₄	0-440
Calcium	CaO	0-860
Magnesia	MgO	1-508
Soluble in 1% Citric acid		
Phosphoric anhydride	P ₂ O ₅	0-037
Potash	K ₂ O	0-007
Nitrogen	N	0-010

As a comparison, an analysis of the soil in The Royal Agricultural Society of England's experimental farm is here given :—

Silica	SiO ₂	0.434
Sulphuric anhydride	SO ₃	0.015
Potash	K ₂ O	0.085
Soda	Na ₂ O	0.066
Calcium	CaO	2.298
Magnesia	MgO	0.092
Soluble in 1% Citric acid		
Phosphoric anhydride	P ₂ O ₃	0.075
Potash	K ₂ O	0.015
Nitrogen		0.138

Only minerals soluble in 1% citric acid, which acid is considered the equivalent of the acid excreted by the roots, are available as plant food. The three essential plant foods are Nitrogen, (chiefly derived from organic matter) Phosphorus and Potash. From the above analysis, it will be seen that Shanghai soil is rich in Potash, but that only a very small proportion of it is available as plant food, whilst the Agricultural Society's farm soil contains a small supply of Potash, but of it more than twice as much compared with Shanghai's is available. The percentages of Phosphorus and Nitrogen are much higher in the Agricultural Society land than in Shanghai. Thus in Shanghai we have a stiff soil of good body, rich in plant food, but in such a condition that it cannot be absorbed; whilst on the other hand, the Agricultural Society's land is light but contains the essential plant foods in such a condition that they are readily available.

Local soil improvement, therefore, is governed by methods whereby the ample supplies of Potash and Phosphorus can be rendered available. This in time can be effected by applications of lime, once in three years; deep cultivation, placing fresh stable manure in a layer of 9" deep under the bottom spit, and an ample supply of decayed manure in the surface layer. Deep cultivation ensures aeration and consequently the breaking down of the mineral constituents. Animal manure insures a steady source of Nitrogen whilst its fermentation tends to split up the colloid condition of bodies in the clay, rendering the soil less adhesive and more friable, air and heat being able, therefore, to penetrate into it more freely. In addition to the above treatment, the addition of the following manures has given good results, the amounts stated being for an area of 1 fong or 100 square feet.

For Peas, Fruits, Beets and Potatoes.

1 lb.	Wood ashes
$\frac{1}{4}$ "	Nitrate of Soda
$\frac{1}{2}$ "	Muriate of Potash
1 "	Superphosphate or acid phosphate

For strong growing plants.

No. I Chrysanthemum, Cabbages.

1 lb.	Guano
1 "	Nitrate of Soda
$\frac{1}{2}$ "	Muriate of Potash
$\frac{1}{4}$ "	Superphosphate

No. II For Strong growing plants.

$\frac{3}{4}$ lb.	Superphosphate
$\frac{3}{4}$ "	Sulphate of Ammonia
$\frac{3}{4}$ "	Guano.

N. B. About 3 parts fowl yard manure dry equals 1 part Guano. Nitrogen is the most essential of plant foods and the most expensive. It is derived from organic matter; Sulphate of Ammonia and Nitrate of Soda: this latter is the most potent of manures.

Following on the discovery of bacteria in the roots of Leguminose plants, which were able to use and store the free Nitrogen extracted from the air by the leaves and supply the host plant with Nitrogenous food, and further enrich the soil, the question of soil bacteria became a study of great importance. Present day knowledge on this subject is, however, imperfect and conflicting, so only the best known need be mentioned here. Nitrate of Soda, a soluble salt, was supposed to be absorbed by the plants as soon as applied. It is known that it is transformed by at least two bacteria before being handed on to the plant.

Ammonia, which if left to itself, would escape as a gas or combine with carbon forming Ammonium Carbonate, which in quantity is harmful, is utilized and converted into plant food by another form of bacteria. Organic, protein matter is converted into Amino acids through Ammonium compounds, Nitrates to Nitrates, each stage by a different bacteria. Gaseous nitrogen is fixed by another form, although much is lost. There is a somewhat humorous side to this. The sewage chemist spends thousands of pounds evolving gaseous nitrogen whilst the Agricultural chemist spends equally as much in fixing and obtaining nitrogenous compounds for plant food. In decaying vegetation the ferment acting on the soft cellular tissue of leaves is different from the one which decomposes the fibres. The conditions which the bacteria require to increase rapidly are:—an ample supply of organic matter, (without a tendency to acidity), Calcium carbonate, warmth and air except in the case of Clostridium, an anaerobic organism which, however, forms a close connection with aerobic bacteria.

Municipal Buildings.—The lawns and flower beds were regularly attended to at:—

Isolation Hospital; Victoria Nursing Home; Public School for Boys; Public School for Girls; Public School for Chinese; Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese; Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese; Thomas Hanbury School for Boys; Thomas Hanbury School for Girls; Public School for Girls in Western District; Kungping Road Public School for Girls; Municipal Gaol; Secretariat; 209 Bubbling Well Road, 79 Yangtszepoo Road and Carter Road Police Quarters; Hongkew, Sinza, Louza, Bubbling Well, Gordon Road, Yangtszepoo, Wayside and Harbin Road Police Stations.

SPORTS—HONGKEW RECREATION GROUND.

Golf	14,875
Tennis	19,496
Hockey	682
Baseball	1,569
Football	1,188
Bowls	1,916
Cricket	66

Total No. of Players 39,792

„ „ „ Non-players 92,614

Total No. of Visitors 132,406

TREES, SHRUBS AND HEDGE PLANTS PLANTED.

	Trees	Shrubs	Hedge Plants
Public Garden		4	155
Hongkew Recreation Ground	46		
Jessfield Park	473	3,033	
Wayside Park			125
Soochow Road Foreshore		142	
Love Lane		16	
Bubbling Well Road		4	228
Carter Road Police Quarters		86	
Public School for Girls in Western District		20	
Victoria Nursing Home		12	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys		3	

519 3,320 508

ROADSIDE TREES.

Trees planted	2,087
„ pruned	35,679
„ fastened	15,144
„ staked	4,336
„ transplanted	408
„ topdressed	13,465
„ uprighted	120
Tree borers destroyed	11,370
Birdnests removed	352

NURSERIES.

Young trees pruned	36,545
„ staked and fastened	2,640
Seedling plants transplanted	75,060
Bulbs transplanted	3,300
Young trees transplanted	13,806
Shrubs transplanted	26,842
Hedge plants transplanted	1,360
Various cuttings inserted	74,999
Land hoed and cultivated	15,224 fong

TREES, SHRUBS AND HEDGE PLANTS TRANSPLANTED.

	Trees	Shrubs	Hedge Plants
Jessfield Park	336		1,186
Bubbling Well Cemetery			16
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys		16	
Public School for Boys		11	
	336	27	1,202

PLANTS BEDDED OUT

Public Gardens	18,812
Reserve Garden	8,155
Public Recreation Ground	10,700
Hongkew Recreation Ground	7,075
Jessfield Park	4,060
Wayside Park	4,458
Soochow Road Foreshore	1,150
Quinsan Square	590
Secretariat	400
Cathedral Compound	80
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	725
Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese	80
Public School for Girls in Western District	470
Public School for Chinese	100
Public School for Girls	200
Public School for Boys	470
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	30
Harbin Road Police Station	370
Bubbling Well Police Station	40
Yangtszepoo Police Station	400
Hongkew Police Station	380
Sinza " "	280
Carter Road Police Quarters	30
Victoria Nursing Home	390
	<u>59,245</u>

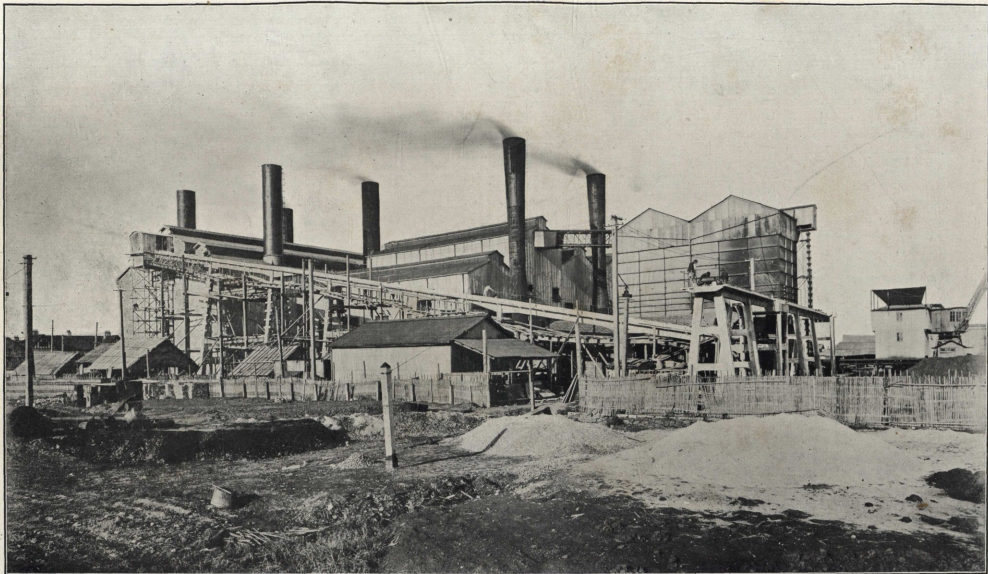
TURF LAID

Public Garden	398 fong
Public Recreation Ground	35 "
Hongkew Recreation Ground	120 "
Jessfield Park	1,570 "
Band Foreshore	344½ "
Soochow Road Foreshore	176 "
Cathedral Compound	278 "
Quinsan Square	496 "
Studley Park	35 "
Bubbling Well Road	55 "
Bubbling Well Cemetery Extension	400 "
Isolation Hospital	373 "
Victoria Nursing Home	22½ "
Public School for Chinese	24 "
Public School for Boys	280 "
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	134 "
Gordon Road Police Station	70 "
Yangtszepoo " "	24 "
Public School for Girls in Western District	59½ "
Bubbling Well Police Station	24 "
	<u>4,918½ "</u>
Surfacing paths with tar	320 fong
Repairing paths	725 "
Making paths	248 "
Chairs repaired	450 "
Canvas chairs repaired	1,044 "
Chairs varnished	430 "
Circular seats made	4 "
" " repaired	8 "
Plant labels made	3,800 "
Pergola erected at Wayside Park	1 "
Summer houses repaired	23 "

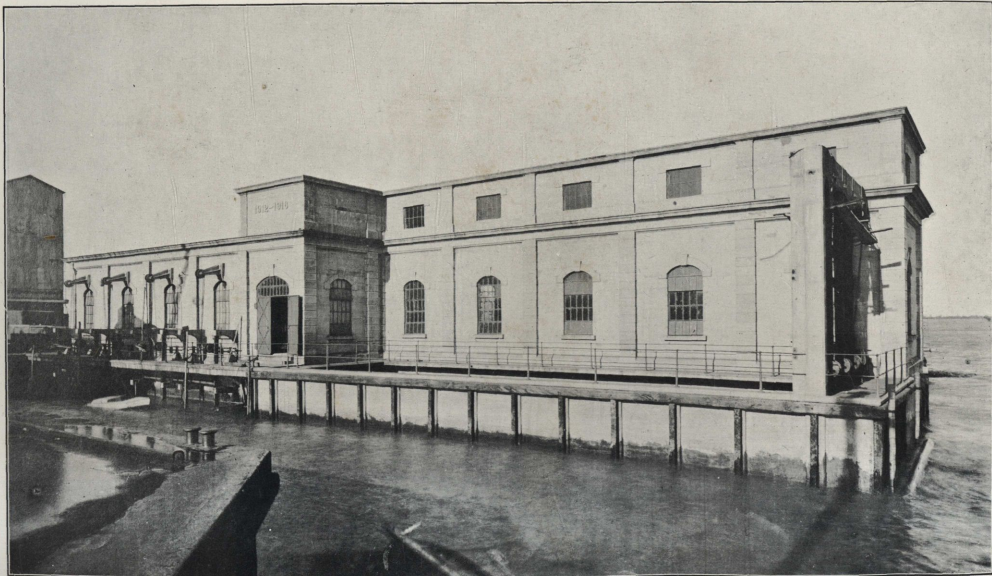
D. MACGREGOR.

Superintendent of Parks & Open Spaces.





RIVERSIDE POWER STATION—GENERAL VIEW



RIVERSIDE POWER STATION PUMP HOUSE

ELECTRICITY MATTERS.

The constitution of the Electricity Committee at the beginning of the year was as follows :—

Messrs. A. W. Burkill (*Chairman*).

P. Peebles.

E. C. Richards.

A. S. P. White-Cooper.

Mr. S. B. Neill accepted nomination in February to fill the vacancy on the Committee existing at the end of 1917. Messrs. E. C. Richards and A. S. P. White-Cooper resigned their seats in April and October respectively and Messrs. Ed. White and W. L. Merriman accepted nomination to fill the vacancies.

The Committee met eleven times during the year for discussion of the affairs of the Department.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ENGINEER-IN-CHIEF AND MANAGER.

The past year has been an anxious one for the Department in its endeavours to maintain the public service of electricity in Shanghai, but the conditions were not so bad as in the winters of 1916-17 and 1917-18. The worst corner has been turned and from now onwards the conditions under which the Department has laboured—due to shortage of plant—should be materially improved. The conditions at the Riverside Power Station were made easier with the commissioning of some of the new large boilers, consequently there was no anxiety as regards the steam raising plant during the past winter. There was, however, still a shortage of turbine plant owing to both the A.E.G. Nos. 1 and 2—2,000 K.W. generators breaking down in September and the A.E.G. No. 4—5,000 K.W. generator in November. Generators Nos. 1 and 2 are now being entirely re-wound and are not likely to be in service again until August next. The repairs to No. 4 generator may be completed in March or April. The 10,000 K.W. Parsons turbo-generator, ordered early in 1916, has not yet been delivered, whilst the Fraser & Chalmers—Vickers 5,000 K.W. machine, which arrived in Shanghai in September, was not erected in time to take its share of the December load. It was entirely owing to the first of the pair of 2,000 K.W. Willans turbines, which the Department was fortunate enough to secure, having been quickly erected on improvised foundations and put into service, that the full demand in December was met. Riverside and Fearon Road stations were both, of necessity, operating without any reserve or spare turbine plant and the risk was great, but there was no alternative except to restrict the supply to industrial consumers during the period of the peak demand. Fortunately this measure did not have to be adopted. It may be mentioned here that the 5,000 K.W. Fraser & Chalmers machine has since been put into service (January 17, 1919) and it is hoped to have the second Willans 2,000 K.W. turbine erected and ready for use in May.

A few words in explanation of the purchase of these two Willans turbines may be of interest. At first sight the policy of purchasing two such small turbines may appear doubtful when it is considered that the recent additions to the Riverside power plant consist of 10,000 K. W. turbines, and that two of 18,000 K.W. are on order. The reasons for their purchase were as follows :—When in New York I learnt that the A.E.G. plant had again seriously broken down: I concluded that it was useless to regard it as reliable plant, and it occurred to me that in order to safeguard the interests of consumers during the next two years until such time as the larger turbine plant is installed, it would be advisable to put in some machines which would help to meet the demands for electricity. I therefore made enquiries as to the possibility of obtaining second hand plant and was eventually successful in getting the two Willans machines above referred to. It was peculiarly fortunate that both these machines being of British manufacture were constructed for 50 cycle operation, which is the frequency of the Shanghai system in common with British practice generally. The machines were originally supplied to the Northern Light and Power Company near Dawson in the

Yukon territory of Canada, and they formed part of a central station which was erected some years ago to meet unexpected industrial developments. The undertaking was not a success and some of the plant was never actually put into operation. As a matter of fact the two machines obtained although bought as second hand plant are actually quite new, but they are not of the most modern design. The machines were brought down from the North-west to Seattle and the contract provided for their being taken over at that port. It should be made quite clear that these machines were bought as a matter of expediency for tiding over the period of plant shortage; it was never intended that they should form a permanent part of the Riverside Power Station, as they are too small to retain permanently now that the demands which Riverside has to meet have so much increased. Moreover, the steam consumption of these machines is high when compared with the consumption of the 10,000 or 18,000 K. W. machines now being built, or of the existing 10,000 K. W. machine which has been running since October 1917. When their period of usefulness has passed it is hoped these machines may be profitably sold, but even should some loss be made on the actual sale it is to be remembered that had these machines not been obtained the loss through inability to supply all the demands made by consumers would have been very much greater and would have had a serious effect on the undertaking.

ANALYSIS OF WORKS COSTS.

UNITS SOLD AND ACCOUNTED FOR									
Account.	1915 Units 49,827,555	Per Unit	1916 Units 62,402,478	Per Unit	1917 Units 78,796,232	Per Unit	1918 Units 86,543,469	Per Unit	Decrease or Increase over previous year
	Tls.	Cand.	Tls.	Cand.	Tls.	Cand.	Tls.	Cand.	Cand.
Coal	420,408	.85	594,862	.95	1,084,871	1.38	2,041,463	2.36	+ .98
Oil, Waste, Water and Stores	37,159	.07	49,331	.08	68,457	.09	84,272	.1	+ .01
Wages	69,487	.14	69,955	.11	79,720	.10	91,590	.1	
Repairs and Main- tenance	190,294	.38	206,322	.33	239,114	.30	268,037	.31	+ .01
Rent, Rates and Taxes	24,807	.05	27,097	.05	28,823	.03	32,103	.04	+ .01
Management Ex- penses	144,494	.29	155,230	.25	171,760	.22	186,112	.21	— .01
Total	886,649	1.78	1,102,797	1.77	1,672,745	2.12	2,703,577	3.12	+ 1.

From the above table it is seen that the Works Cost per Unit sold and accounted for has increased exactly one tael cent. Coal per unit has risen from 1.38 to 2.36 cents due to the price having increased from Tls. 9.17 to Tls. 16.30 per ton or 77.6%. Repairs and maintenance shew an upward tendency due to the increased cost of material and also owing to the cost of re-winding No. 4 A.E.G. generator. It should be noted that although the coal costs have risen to such an extent the actual coal used per unit sold has been reduced and was, as a matter of fact, the lowest yet recorded by the combined Fearon Road and Riverside power stations.

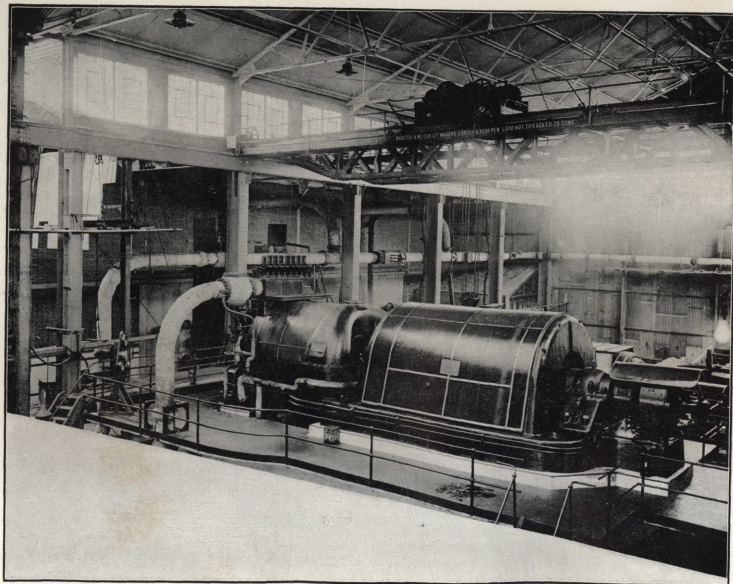
PLANT CAPACITY.

The installed plant capacity of the two stations at December 31 was 31,600 K.W. :—

Riverside	26,000 K.W.
Fearon Road	5,600 K.W.

To the Riverside Power Station will be added :—

- 1— 5,000 K.W. Fraser and Chalmers turbo-generator (erecting).
- 1—10,000 „ Parsons & Co. „ (building).
- 2—18,000 „ General Electric Co. „ („).



RIVERSIDE POWER STATION.

10,000 K.W. GENERAL ELECTRIC TURBO-GENERATOR IN 1916 EXTENSION OF POWER HOUSE.

MAXIMUM LOAD.

The highest maximum load which occurred simultaneously at the two stations was 22,012 and the load delivered to feeders 21,122 K.W.

Riverside	17,000 Kilowatts	
Fearon Road	4,055	„ alternating current supply.
„ „	957	„ direct current supply.
Total	22,012 *	

But for the lighting restrictions imposed upon all sky signs, outside lighting and advertising signs, the maximum load would have been about 500 K.W. greater.

LOAD FACTOR.

The Load Factor has risen from 44.38% in 1917 to 46.77%. It is the highest figure yet reached by this undertaking. It indicates very clearly the preponderance of power and traction supply and should be regarded with extreme satisfaction. A comparative statement is made each year in this Report with the five largest municipally operated electricity undertakings in Great Britain, from which may be seen the relative position which Shanghai occupies in its output of electricity, maximum demand and load factor.

Year Ending	Undertaking	Units Sold per annum	Maximum Demand in K. W.	Load Factor.
1918	Manchester	195,582,784	65,600	34.03
1918	Sheffield	172,451,007	57,338	34.33
1918	Birmingham	160,275,400	54,930	33.31
1918	Glasgow	155,194,785	55,610	31.86
1918	Shanghai	86,275,659	21,122	46.77
1917	Liverpool	70,784,695	29,048	27.82

UNITS GENERATED.

The total units generated at both Stations amounted to 106,045,021, of which Riverside accounted for 100,298,500 and Fearon Road 5,746,521, the percentage of the total units generated supplied by Fearon Road being 5.4.

The units used in both stations directly in the generation of energy were 7,225,703 or 6.81% of the total generated. The figures for the three previous years were 8.27%, 8.04% and 6.55% respectively.

Of the total units generated at Riverside 66,489,880 were supplied by the 10,000 K.W. General Electric machine. Since this machine was put into service on October 4, 1917, it has generated 91,618,430 units.

UNITS ACCOUNTED FOR.

267,810 units were used for miscellaneous purposes such as Fearon Road Station lighting, stores, godowns, offices and showrooms, also for office and showroom heating, and energy used by the meter testing department.

UNITS SOLD.

The total units sold amounted to 86,275,659, an increase of 9.91% over 1917.

	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918	Increase or decrease
Private Lighting	8,607,546	12,325,247	14,073,166	14,285,888	15,206,019	14,444,261	— 761,758
Public Lighting	987,517	1,055,272	1,005,259	1,058,772	1,128,896	1,141,973	+ 13,077
Heating and Cooking	271,655	395,675	679,704	899,585	1,129,754	899,852	— 229,902
Power	6,934,051	15,230,639	30,633,155	42,042,853	57,182,340	66,024,895	+ 8,842,555
Traction	3,127,677	3,626,838	3,395,813	3,873,698	3,843,433	3,764,678	— 78,755
	19,928,446	32,633,671	49,787,397	62,160,796	78,490,442	86,275,659	+ 7,785,217

The nett sales of electricity for all purposes have increased from 78,490,442 in 1917 to 86,275,659 units. Lighting shews a falling off of 761,758, which may be traced to two causes, *viz.*—the discontinuance of all sky sign, outside and advertising lighting, and the connection of new consumers' installations only to the extent of balancing those disconnected. To the first cause alone the loss of no less than 900,000 units may be attributed; whilst the second cause is explained by the small nett additions in the number of new installations connected, coupled with the undoubted economy exercised by consumers since the price of electricity for lighting was raised. The falling off in units sold for heating and cooking is due to the restrictions prohibiting the installation of additional radiators, and also, perhaps to a greater extent, to the increased price of current for heating purposes. Power sales shew an increase of 8,842,555 units which in the circumstances should be looked upon as satisfactory.

HEATING AND COOKING.

Very little advance in this line has been possible owing to the plant shortage, but the rapid rate at which this application of electricity has been adopted by consumers in a comparatively few years has proved conclusively that given a sufficiently low rate per unit the success of the heating business is assured. As additional radiators could not be connected, and as the price per unit for heating is now 60% above the original rate, it is not surprising that there has been a falling off in the demand for heating. This is, however, but a temporary halt and there is not the least question but that when the price is reduced to a more attractive figure the demands on electricity for heating purposes will very rapidly expand. The heating business is regarded as a valuable asset and it will become an increasingly important factor of domestic electricity supply. Some success was obtained in heating water by electric water heaters, and it is believed that this feature will also figure prominently in the future.

DISTRIBUTION.

During the year 100 miles of overhead cable was erected for extending and enlarging the overhead mains. 1.98 miles of extra high tension underground mains; 2.05 miles of low tension; and 1.45 miles of underground public lighting cable was laid.

The efficiency of distribution has been steadily improving during the past six years as shown:—

1914	84%
1915	86%
1916	86.5%
1917	86.3%
1918	86.9%

UNDERGROUND MAINS.

The following are among the larger underground jobs carried out during the year.

Running E.H.T. sub-feeders from Liddell's sub-station to French sub-station in Avenue Edouard VII, from Wetmore Road sub-station to Waterworks Transformer House, and from Poh Yih sub-station to Zeng Foong Mill. Running E.H.T. and L.T. cables in connection with the following new sub-stations:—Hou Sung, Poh Yih, Yung Yuen, Urga Road, W. Hongkew and Toa Jute Mill. Running underground the portion of Delhi Road S.F. between Riverside Power Station and Yangtsepoo Road. Running five new L.T. feeders from the Central Sub-stations. Taking out all cables running into Shanse Road sub-station, building a 26 way duct line complete with three manholes in the alleyway leading into this sub-station and re-running all cables in the ducts. Running E.H.T. cables at Fearon Road, Markham Road and Ferry Road in connection with No. 18 Feeder. At Riverside Power Station the .75 sq. in. cables for the new pump house were run, as well as the 4 interconnectors between the 6,000 v. and 20,000 v. boards and the machine cables for generator No. 8.

OVERHEAD E.H.T. MAINS.

A new .2 sq. in. E.H.T. line was run from Fearon Road to Markham Road, necessitating extensive alterations to the existing routes. The Ferry Road—Hong Yue Interconnector was enlarged and completely re-run. The old line between Delhi Road sub-station and Ward Road was enlarged to .2 sq. in. necessitating the complete re-building of the Lay Road route. Small E.H.T. extensions were run for Yung Yuen

Sub-station, Urga Road sub-station, Great Western Road pole transformer and Warren Road Pole transformer. The E.H.T. Feeder System between Tonquin Road, Poh Yih and Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 4 was completed.

H. T. Mains.—The layout of Circuits No. 5 and 9 was considerably modified in connection with the disconnection of the Isolation Hospital, W. Hongkew and North Szechuen Road Single Phase sub-stations. All the principal H. T. routes were carefully overhauled, and all bad corners re-built.

L. T. Mains.—The district bounded by North Chekiang Road, Boundary Road, North Honan Road and North Soochow Road was completely overhauled, and converted to three-phase working. Also the Seward Road and Broadway District east of the Hongkew Creek was overhauled and converted to three phase. Five new L. T. feeders were run in the Central District and four in the Eastern. New Pole transformers were equipped at Jessfield Village, Siccawei Road, Great Western Road, Warren Road and Soey Tai Mill, (Robison Road) including the necessary distributors. A very large number of poles were moved at the instance of the P.W.D. to accomodate road alterations.

E.H.T. 22,000 volt underground mains extended	0.029	miles
" 11,000 " " " "	0.4	"
" 6,600 " " " "	1.55	"
" Overhead Feeders extended	21.85	"
" " " enlarged	4.85	"
H.T. " " extended	0.48	"
" " " enlarged	1.32	"
L.T. Underground Mains extended	2.055	"
" " Pilot cable extended	—	"
Underground Cable for Series Lighting extended	1.456	"
L.T. Overhead Mains extended	26.28	"
" " " enlarged	15.97	"
D.C. " " extended	0.15	"
" " " enlarged	0.346	"
L.T. Mains in Alleyways extended	8.01	"
P.L. " extended	10.45	"
" enlarged	4.05	"
Private Road Lighting Mains extended	5.18	"
" " " enlarged	1.06	"
Poles in Roads—New	778	
" Renewed	334	
" in Alleyways—New	264	
Renewed	55	

PUBLIC LIGHTING.

During the year two additional circuits were erected in order to meet the demand for re-lighting with 1,000 c.p. lamps, a section of Avenue Edward VII West of Thibet Road and also for the re-lighting of Great Western Road between Chungking and Hardoon Roads.

The system of supply for the lighting of the Bund Pontoons was changed from parallel to series with satisfactory results. Other parallel circuits at the China Merchants' Wharves, Chungking Road, Miller Road, Hardoon Road were also transferred from parallel to series.

The adaptability of the series system to uses outside of ordinary road and alleyway lighting may be gauged by the fact that the lighting of the Hongkew Market was during the year effected by connection, through a suitable transformer, to one of the series circuits. Also when the Fire Brigade applied for a number of fire alarm lamps to be erected in different parts of the Settlement, these were all connected direct to series circuits. All street island danger lamps and "Drive slowly" signs are now connected to series circuits.

The re-lighting of Hongkew Park with 22—100-candle power lamps in place of 18—50-candle power lamps was completed during the year; 2,374 yards of single core .02 sq. in. lead covered cable being used for this purpose, the lamp standards, fittings and globes are of a special design suitable for Park Lighting.

In addition to the ordinary routine maintenance work a thorough inspection and overhaul of all lamp brackets, fittings, etc. on some of the older circuits was made and by the end of the year 4 circuits, viz. I.B, I.F, I.G, I.K, had been completed.

Street lamps connected at the end of the year :—

1,006	60 c.p. metal filament lamps (nitrogen filled)
230	100 " " " " "
199	200 " " " " "
6	240 " (4 60 c.p. cluster) "
328	400 " (4 100 " ") "
18	800 " (4 200 " ") "
14	1,000 " "
4	2,000 " "
Total	1,805

The following street lamps were connected during the year :—

61	60 c.p. metal filament lamps (nitrogen filled)
4	100 " " " " "
8	400 " " " " "
11	800 " " " " "
Total	84

3 200 c.p. metal filament lamps (nitrogen filled) were disconnected.

Public Lighting Fines.—The fines incurred during the year for unlighted lamps, amounted to Tls. 2,286. For the purpose of comparison with former years the following table is given :—

	Fines.	% Increase or decrease over previous year
1914	Tls. 3,084	+ 148%
1915	" 2,501	— 18%
1916	" 398	— 60%
1917	" 1,157	+ 16%
1918	" 2,286	+ 97%

The increases of 16% and 97% for the years 1917 and 1918 respectively are easily accounted for. In January 1917, owing to the increased cost of coal necessitating an increase in the charge for public lighting the public lighting fines were increased by 15%. In January 1918 a further additional increase of 7% was added. In addition to this the fines incurred during 1918, through failure of generating plant, amounted to no less than Tls. 899. This amount is equal to 39% of the total fines incurred during the year.

"Failure of generating plant" is a class of failure which may reasonably be expected to disappear as soon as the installation of additional generating plant has been accomplished.

Regarding the system of Street Lighting Fines which is in force in Shanghai it should be mentioned that the conditions imposed upon the Electricity Department are somewhat severe. Unlighted lamps, in groups of more than 3, are fined at five times the normal rate if they have not been re-lit within one hour. This condition which was imposed some years ago, is unreasonable, and is now capable of revision owing to the greatly extended area which is now covered by most of the circuits.

In this connection it may be of interest to know how Shanghai compares with other large cities in the U. S. A. in the matter of fines for unlighted street lamps. The Ohio Electric Light Association at its convention in 1916 made the following recommendation :—

Outages.—The City, through its police patrol, shall make an immediate report to the Contractor of any outages noted. If such outages occur and are reported before midnight, the Contractor shall be allowed

two hours in which to re-establish the lighting service. If the outages are reported after midnight, the Contractor shall be allowed until the time lamps are turned on the following afternoon to re-establish the service. If the service is not re-established in the time specified, the City shall make a reduction equal to twice the amount which would have been paid for the service for the full time the lamp was reported out of service.

The following figures will shew that the electric lighting of Shanghai streets and roads is both reliable and efficient :—

Average daily number lamps in lighting during the year	2,788
(cluster light unit counted as 4 separate lamps)	
Total No. lighting hours (as per schedule)	4,051
Total No. lamp hours $2,788 \times 4,051$	11,294,188
Actual No. lamp hours supplied	11,273,094
	Difference 21,094

Thus from the above figures it will be seen that out of a total number of lamp hours of 11,294,188 for which the Electricity Department had contracted to supply, only 21,094 lamp hours were not supplied, or the equivalent to .19 of one per cent only. The much talked of "dual" lighting by electricity and gas would not seem to have much to commend it if the scheme is judged on the merits of reliability and good service already given by electricity.

Life of Lamps.—Reliable data concerning the useful life of the nitrogen filled metal filament lamps have now been obtained. The average life obtained from street lamps locally is 5,200 hours, *i.e.* about 15 months' service. After this period of service the lamp is renewed. Even after 15 months' service many of the lamps shew but little discoloration of the bulb and it may be assumed therefore that the initial candle power has been maintained during the life of the lamp.

In this respect the nitrogen filled metal filament series lamp compares more than favourably with the gas mantle which loses its initial brilliancy very rapidly.

It may be mentioned that since October 1917 the average daily number of outages, exclusive of those caused by faults, has been 3.47. This figure is not increasing although there are now, since October 1917, 161 additional lamps in lighting.

PRIVATE ROAD AND ALLEYWAY LIGHTING.

Lamps connected at the end of the years :—

683—60 c.p. metal filament lamps (nitrogen filled)
33—100 " " " " "
12—400 " (4—100 c.p. cluster)
Total 728

The following were connected during the year :—

142	60 c.p. metal filament lamps (nitrogen filled)
1	100 " " " " "
1	400 " " " " "
Total 144	
16	60 c.p. " " " " " were disconnected
1	100 " " " " " " "
1	200 " " " " " " "
Total 18	

It should be noted that the total number of Private Road and Alleyway lamps connected during the year exceeds the total number of Public Street lamps which were connected during that period.

It is a fact that in certain parts of the Settlement, particularly in the Northern District, many networks of alleyways in which electric lamps have been erected are far better illuminated than the Public Roads adjacent to them.

TRANSFORMER SUB-STATIONS.

	<i>Number</i>	<i>Capacity in K. W.</i>
Transformers installed	26	7,342.5
" disconnected	17	3,972.5
Nett Increase for year	9	3,370
Sub-stations Commissioned	6	
" Dismantled	2	
Nett Increase for year	4	
Pole Transformer stations erected	4	
" " " dismantled	2	
Nett Increase for year	2	
Grand Totals at end of 1918.		
Sub-stations	66	
Pole Transformer Stations	14	
Transformers	114	
Capacity of Transformers	34,237.5 K.W.	

The following sub-stations have been completed and commissioned during the year :—
Delhi, Hou Sung, Yung Yuen, West Hongkew, Toa and Urga.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT.

It is almost becoming a platitude to say that the future of Shanghai depends upon industrial development. It is an exact truth to say that industrial development depends upon electric power supply. The enormous strides made in the expansion of electric power and its universal application as the motive force in various manufactures, processes, munition works, shipyards, chemical works, railways, in short in the industrial world generally, has raised it to such a position that it becomes one of the most important factors in the reconstruction of the world, of which so much is now talked and written by the leaders of the civilised nations. In a manifesto issued by Mr. Lloyd George and Mr. Bonar Law occurs the following :—

"The military institutions of the country must necessarily be dependent upon the needs of the Empire and the prospective requirements of any league for the preservation of peace to which this country may hereafter be a party. Meanwhile it will be the aim of the Government to carry through the inevitable reductions in our military and naval establishments with the least possible suffering to individuals and to the best advantage of industry and trade. Active measures will be needed to secure employment for the workers of the country. Industry will rightly claim to be liberated at the earliest possible moment from Government control. By the development and control, in the best interests of the State, of the economical production of power and light; of the railways and the means of communication; by the improvement of Consular service; and by the establishment of regular machinery for consultation with representative trade and industrial organisations on matters affecting their interest and prosperity, output will be increased, new markets opened out, and great economies effected in industrial production."

Mr. Lloyd George in his speech at Manchester on September 12, when speaking of the coal and water power available in the kingdom, said : "By a conversion of these resources to a large extent into electric power we could not merely assist existing industries, but new industries could be established under healthier conditions all over the land, and there would be a saving in the cost of production. Increased wages could be much better borne without increased cost to the consumer or impairing our chances of competing in neutral countries."

Mr. Garvin, editor of the London "Observer," writing last November about Electric Power and the Ideal Democracy, says : "The key to all great industrial development is cheap power. We can have an

industrial and a social advantage against the whole world, if only with the least possible delay we sweep away all our peddling dealings with electricity by five or six hundred mostly petty and local authorities, so as to establish the sixteen or twenty huge generating stations which would transmit throughout the country, for the service of all kinds of industrial and domestic purposes, cheaper and handier and cleaner power for driving, heating, and lighting than we have ever before possessed. This subject in some ways transcends every other."

How far are the above opinions concerning the United Kingdom applicable to China in general and to Shanghai in particular. China, like Great Britain, cannot expect much development of water power for the production of electric power. Like Great Britain it is dependent upon coal for its industries. In a similar manner it will be dependent upon the use and conversion of the latent power of coal into electricity for the development of industries. Here, however, the picture changes, for whilst Great Britain has developed her coal resources for home industries and domestic consumption, and at the same time normally exports millions of tons per annum to other countries, China is content to import coal although there is sufficient in this vast country to supply not only her own needs but to supply perhaps a quarter of the world as well. With one or two exceptions what evidence is there of any genuine attempt being made to draw from the vast stores of coal in this country?

It may not be generally realised how much coal reserves China possesses. The following figures, taken from a paper by Prof. Fernald of the University of Pennsylvania, shew the relative coal resources of various countries in order of quantities.—

	<i>Short Tons</i>
United States, including Alaska	4,231,352,000,000
Canada	1,360,535,000,000
China	1,097,436,000,000
Germany	466,665,000,000
Great Britain and Ireland, etc.	208,922,000,000

When one pauses to consider the coal wealth of China, the cheap labour, the wonderful facilities afforded by the waterways, and to a lesser but improving degree by railways for transportation, a feeling, not so much of pity as disgust comes over one at the thought of all this valuable coal lying buried for want of initiative to work it. This coal question is of vital importance to the Electricity Department, as it is also to those industries dependent on it for cheap electric power. The price paid by the Department has risen since 1914 from Tls. 5.70 per ton to Tls. 16.30 last year.

It has been said that coal is by far the most important of all the mineral products. Next to coal in importance is iron. These two are of much greater consequence than all the other mineral products put together. The existence of extensive coal and iron fields has profoundly influenced modern civilization. The greatest commercial nations, Britain and America, have each extensive coal and iron deposits. Belgium, because of its coal and iron deposits, was before the German incursion a hive of industry, occupying a position as a manufacturing nation far beyond what might be expected from its limited area and population.

China has a very long way to go before she can begin to approach the commercial and industrial activities of the three countries above named, but she possesses two of the principal minerals with which to build up her state. Whether foreign capital would be necessary for development upon a scale commensurate with the position which her buried wealth should enable her to attain is outside the province of this Report, but that she will need foreign assistance, nay supervision, in such development is patent to all, such assistance, however, need not and should not mean foreign domination, but rather mutual cooperation in the sense of its full meaning.

The foregoing reflexions may seem out of place in a Report dealing with the operations of the Shanghai electricity undertaking. Are they out of place though? If, as people say, and indications certainly suggest, Shanghai is to become increasingly important as a manufacturing centre, it must have cheap electric power, and it cannot have it without cheap coal. The coal is lying almost at its doors. Is it not time that some well thought out schemes be set on foot with the object of at last securing the pre-eminence of Shanghai industrially. Last year a suggestion was made in the local Press that the Municipal Council should purchase mining rights and operate the coal mine acquired as a municipal cooperative business to meet the requirements of Shanghai. The idea is rather fascinating, but it may be doubted whether this

form of municipal socialism is the best solution of the coal problem. The suggestion is offered that a local company formed by both foreign and Chinese residents, both having representation on the Board, would be best fitted to undertake the supply of coal to Shanghai. The scheme, to be a success, should be organised on a cooperative basis, and it is suggested that part of the capital should be found by large users of coal who would have a direct interest in the efficient operation of the mine to the extent of securing a sufficient supply of cheap coal for Shanghai. The question requires a good deal of serious consideration, but once the initial difficulties are overcome the prospects of successful enterprise might be regarded as assured. It is rumoured that within five or six years Japan will not be able to export much of her own coal. Perhaps also the chance that China will open up her coal fields on scientific and commercial lines within a reasonable time is too optimistic. The more pressing does it therefore become for Shanghai to take the matter in hand itself.

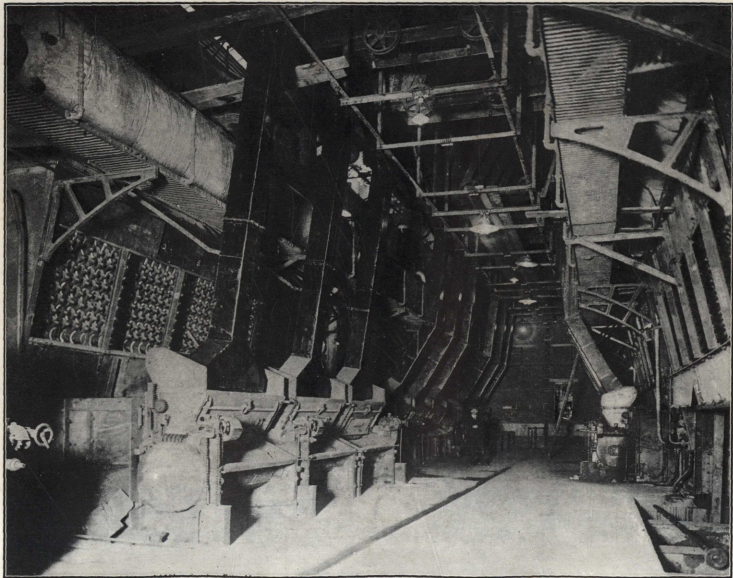
I have digressed on this coal question because it is one which so vitally affects the Electricity Department and the numerous industries which are now dependent upon it for power. The sketch outlined of a locally owned and operated coal mine is offered in all seriousness because I believe that unless steps are soon taken to ensure a continuous supply of cheap coal, Shanghai may be compelled to pay exorbitant prices for this all important commodity which will seriously re-act upon its commercial future in the Far East.

INDUSTRIAL PROSPECTS.

The extension of industries and the introduction of new ones on a large scale was not so noticeable last year as during the few preceding years. This was due principally to the war, the uncertainty of the political situation, and the difficulty of obtaining machinery. Since the armistice there have been signs of renewed activities and many enquiries have been made by various interests which clearly shew that an era of industrial expansion may be confidently looked for in the next year or two. The textile trade is so far the largest user of electric power, after which comes flour milling. It is significant that practically all the new mills and factories which have been established during the past five years operate by electric power purchased from the Electricity Department rather than from individual steam power plants of their own. In the older mills which are driven by steam power the tendency is to drive additional machinery which may be installed by means of electric motors. In some of these old mills, which are under progressive management and directorate, the conversion from steam to electricity is gradually but surely taking place. There are reasons for this desire to obtain power from the central station, amongst which are that the mill owners are relieved of the responsibility and worry of power production; they are able to utilise the considerable ground space formerly occupied by their boiler house and engine room for increasing the productivity of their mills; and they are able to obtain their power cheaper.

In former Reports the various uses to which electric power is put in Shanghai have been written about. Suggestions are now offered to indicate further uses to which it may be applied in Shanghai on lines following its application in Europe and America since the outbreak of war called for the greatest production efforts. The war has opened up new uses for electric power on a scale which might have taken years to accomplish under pre-war conditions. Perhaps the two most marked advances are in the electric production of steel and in the chemical industries. It is estimated that the number of electric furnaces in the United States has increased about forty per cent. in the past year and that there are now in operation over five times the number that existed five years ago. The world's output of steel from electric furnaces has now grown to approximately four million tons per annum.

Experience has demonstrated that the electric furnace can utilize the cheapest and the most inferior raw material to produce steel of the most uniform and highest quality, with the greatest regularity. The cost of steel so produced, while reasonable, considering its quality, was higher, until recently, than that produced by the open-hearth method. It is now possible to produce electric steel at substantially the cost of that produced by the open-hearth method. This result has been brought about partly by the increased cost of the open-hearth method, due to a variety of well-known causes, but largely by a reduction in the cost of electric furnace operation. The marked change which has taken place in the reduction of the cost of operating electric furnaces is based upon greatly increasing the rate at which energy is delivered to the metal, both during the melting and the refining period. This has reduced the time required for an



RIVERSIDE POWER STATION.
NO. 2 BOILER HOUSE CONTAINING EIGHT B. & W. BOILERS EACH HAVING AN EVAPORATIVE
CAPACITY OF 50,000 LBS. WATER PER HOUR.

individual heat and also the kilowatt hours required per ton of metal melted, with a net result of increasing the daily output of the furnace.

Electric resistance furnaces of large sizes, for special heat treatment requiring unusual exactness, are being extensively used, producing results greatly superior to oil—or gas—fired furnaces.

Electric welding, both by the arc and incandescent method, is being rapidly extended and is destined to greater development in shipbuilding and similar operations.

Shanghai, with cheap electric power, may yet develop into a steel producing centre. There are many reasons why it would be better that the manufacture of steel from raw material and scrap metal, rolling and fabrication of sections, etc., should be located in Shanghai. The place is better equipped and organised for manufacturing processes than any other city in China. It is more modern, up-to-date and has the largest foreign population. It is both the financial and shipping metropolis of China. Generally speaking it is true that the prosperity of a city depends not only upon the magnitude of any one particular industry but upon the diversity of industries, therefore the addition of new industries to those already existing will have a stimulating effect all round and make for the greater prosperity of the city. On the recognition of this axiom and its practical application the future of Shanghai as the first city of China to no small extent depends.

NEW MOTORS CONNECTED DURING THE YEAR AND GRAND TOTAL OF MOTORS AND HORSE POWER AT DECEMBER 31, 1918.

		<i>Number of motors</i>	<i>Total horse power</i>
Hired motors connected (net)	3 phase	110	1,987
	1 phase	less 32	less 246
Consumers motors connected (net)	3 phase	130	2,476.85
	1 phase	39	116.47
Lift and Direct current motors connected (net)		5	47
Total Motors Connected (net)		253	4,381.32
Grand Total hired motors connected at December 1918		730	12,868.6
Grand Total Consumers' motors connected at December 1918		939	13,915.67
Grand Total lift and direct current motors connected at December 1918		110	935.3
Grand Total all types of Motors connected		1,779	
Grand Total Horse Power of all types of Motors Connected		27,719.57	

The most noteworthy feature of this year's working is the manner in which the demand for motors has been maintained by the smaller Consumers in spite of the prevailing adverse conditions. This fact is, to a great extent, responsible for the increase of 10% and 27% respectively in the number of motors connected and their total horse power, as compared with the previous year's results.

Amongst the larger power installations dealt with may be mentioned:—

Toa Seima Kaisha (Jute Mill)
Hou Sung Cotton Mill
Hsen Hsing Looms
New Engineering Works
American General Electric Edison Lamp Works
Dah Tuck Oil Mill
Poh Yih Cotton Mill (extensions)
Dah Yue Oil Mill (extensions)

It is to be noted that the Toa Seima Kaisha Jute Mill and the American General Electric Edison Lamp Works inaugurate new industries upon a commercial scale in Shanghai.

RIVERSIDE POWER HOUSE EXTENSIONS.

The erection of the eight Babcock & Wilcox boilers was completed during the year with the exception of the mechanical stokers for two of these boilers. Six of the boilers are fitted with chain grate stokers and two of them were to be equipped with the Taylor underfeed stoker. Unfortunately, however, these underfeed stokers have not yet arrived, although they were ordered in 1916, consequently the experiments which

it was desired to carry out to ascertain whether better results could be obtained with the underfeed than with the chain grate stokers have not yet been possible.

The Worthington condenser, supplied as part of the contract with Messrs. Fraser & Chalmers for the 5,000 K.W. turbine unit, arrived in the latter part of 1917, but the turbine and generator did not arrive until the end of September 1918. The erection of this plant was commenced in October last.

The two Mather & Platt electrically driven circulating water pumps arrived, and one was put into commission, the other was being erected.

The 22,000 volt switchgear in the new switch-house has been practically completed. It has not been possible to use this because, owing to the non-arrival of the Parsons turbine and the breakdown of the A.E.G. turbine plant, the boilers at Fearon Road Station, which were to have been removed to make room for the 22,000 volt switchgear at that station, could not be spared, as Fearon Road Station had to work at full capacity each night.

The four 22,000 volt trunk feeders have consequently been operated at 6,600 volts, as it was not possible to raise the pressure for the reasons explained. A certain loss of efficiency in transmission has to be borne, and full benefit cannot be obtained from the cables until they are operating at their designed for pressure, but it is hoped that during the year 1919 at least two of the trunk cables may be turned over to the higher pressure.

Owing to the conditions prevailing in Great Britain, considerable portions of the structural steel work required for the coal conveyor could not be supplied. Although a certain amount of the conveyor was shipped, that which arrived was useless without the structural supports. Since there was no prospect of getting this steel work, it was decided to build the conveyor support structure of re-inforced concrete. This work was carried out to the Department's requirements by the Public Works Department, and a very satisfactory piece of work has been accomplished.

This occasion may conveniently be taken to lay to rest a misconception which commonly exists with regard to architectural and re-inforced concrete structural work designed to this Department's requirements by the Public Works Department and executed under its supervision. It is commonly believed that as the electricity undertaking is municipally owned, services of the nature referred to are rendered free by the Public Works Department, whereas in actual fact this is not so. Upon all constructional work, whether undertaken by P. W. D. labour or by contract a fee of 7½% is paid on the cost of the work to the P.W.D. by the Electricity Department. This explanation is made because there still persists an idea that the electricity undertaking, being a municipal concern, enjoys certain advantages which it would not if it were a public company. It is but fair that the public should know this.

FURTHER EXTENSIONS.

The further extensions to the Riverside Power Station, which have been approved by the Council, have already been reported on and published in the Municipal Gazette of February 13, 1919.

STAFF.

The European staff at the end of the year numbered 79. There were eleven members still serving in H. M. Forces and one returned from war service.

The Chinese staff was 1198.

During my absence for the greater part of the year Mr. Blagden was in charge of the Department. I desire to be permitted to express my appreciation of his services and of the cordial support and cooperation given to him by the entire staff.

FINANCIAL.

The net profit on the year's working, after providing Tls. 449,903 for depreciation and Tls. 390,535 for interest, was Tls. 302,138 against an estimated Tls. 433,319. That the profit has not reached the anticipated amount is attributed to the falling off of lighting units sold, which was due to the causes already explained in another part of this report. The estimates for 1919 indicate a profit of Tls. 332,123 after providing Tls. 516,000 for depreciation, and Tls. 536,401 for interest. In June 1918 the sum of Tls. 364,000 was paid over to the Council's general funds from the profit of 1917.



RIVERSIDE POWER STATION — 1916 EXTENSIONS.

REMOTE CONTROL SWITCH AND INSTRUMENT PANELS FOR OPERATION OF GENERATORS AND 22,000 VOLT TRUNK FEEDERS. SUPPLIED BY THE BRITISH THOMSON-HOUSTON COMPANY, RUGBY, ENGLAND.

LBS COAL

POUNDS COAL PER UNIT SOLD

2.99

20

18

16

14

12

10

8

6

4

2

'24

'23

'22

'21

'20

'19

'18

'17

'16

'15

'14

'13

'12

'11

'10

'09

'08

'07

'06

'05

'04

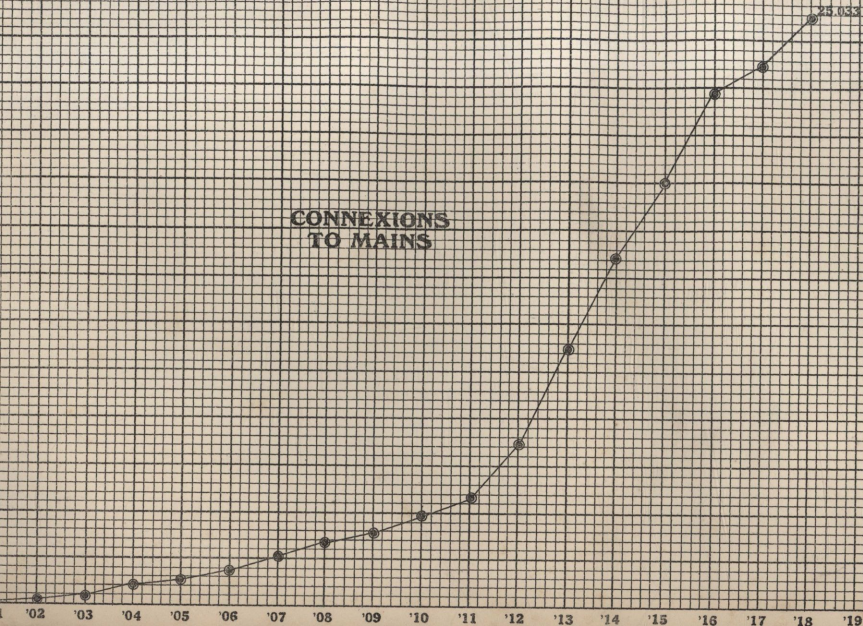
'03

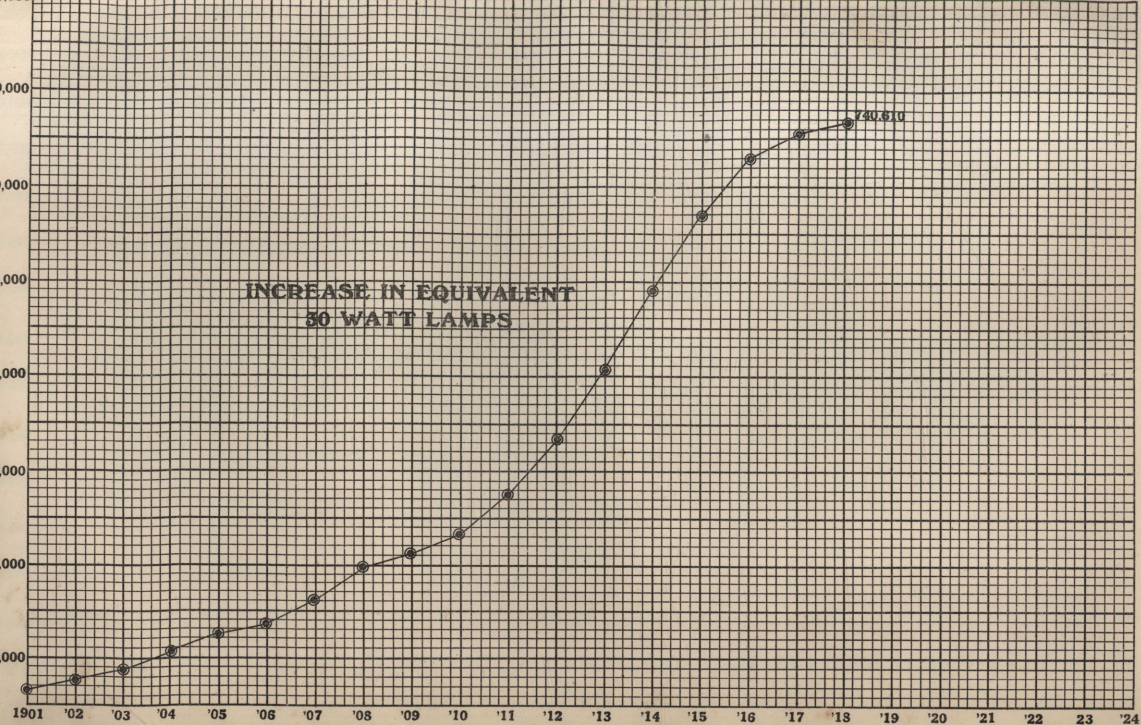
'02

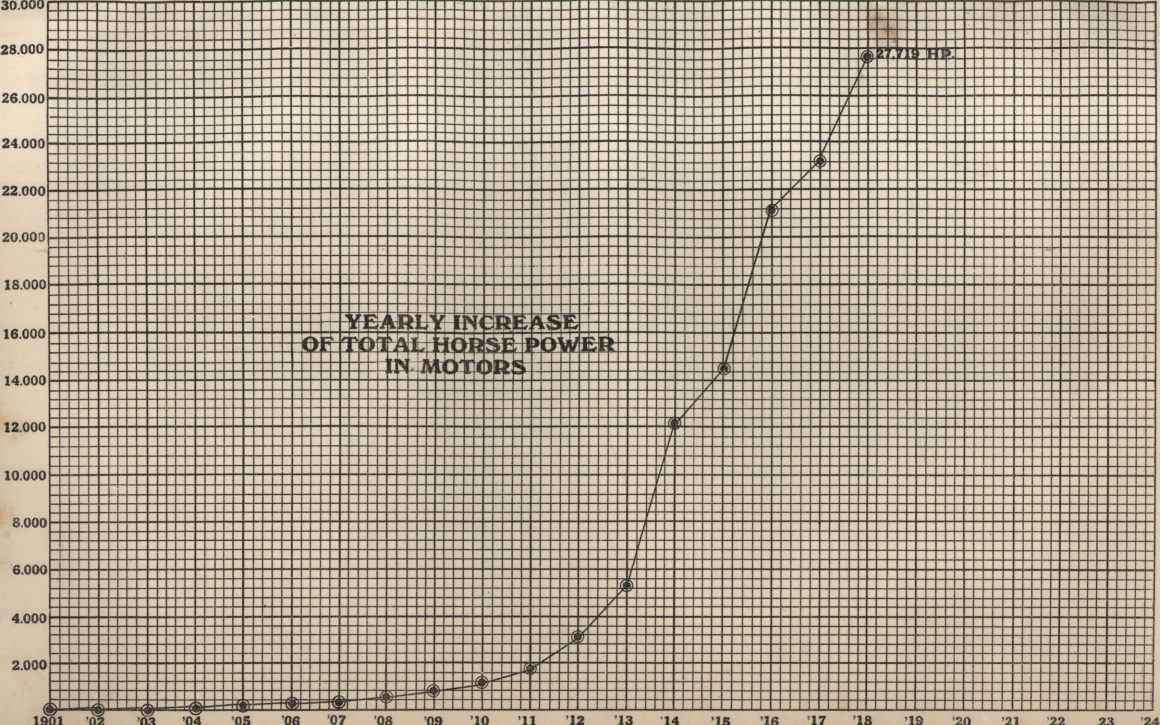
'01

'00

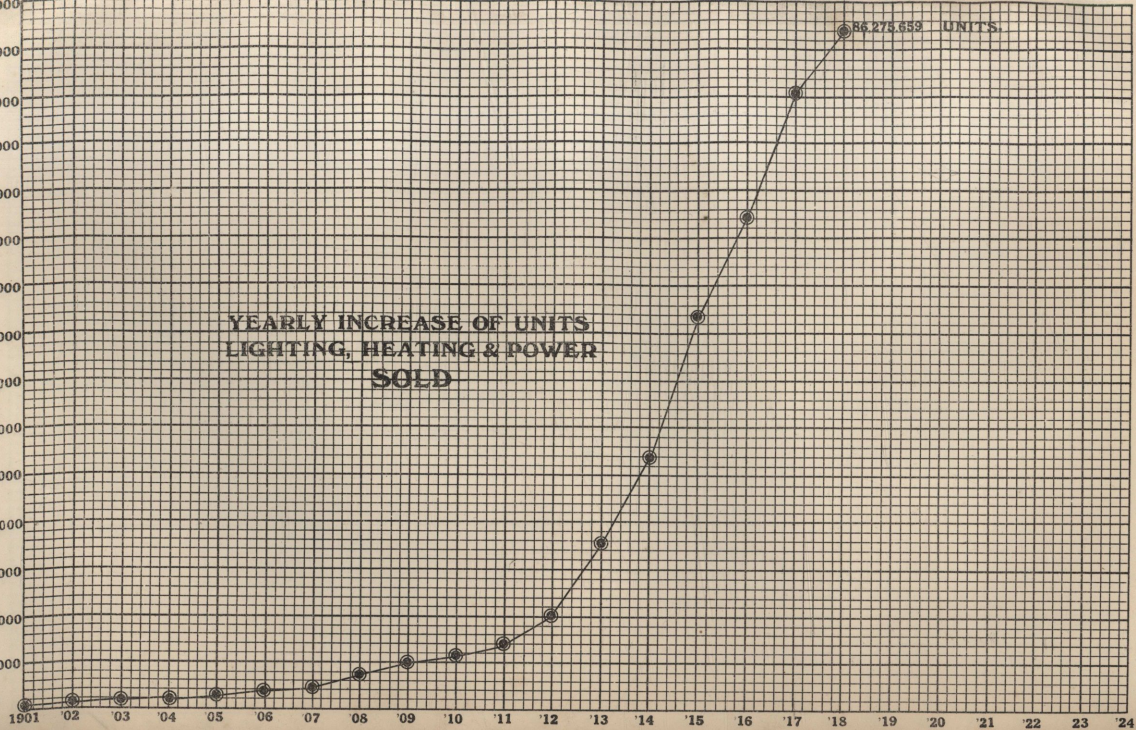
**CONNEXIONS
TO MAINS**

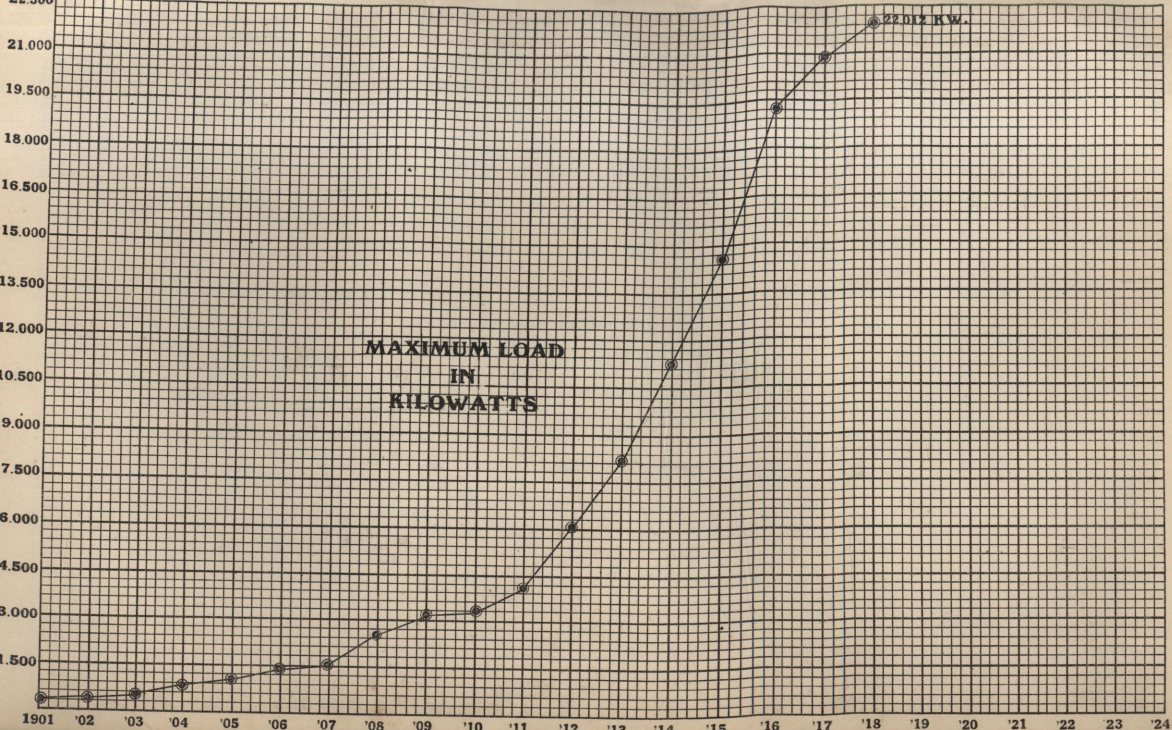


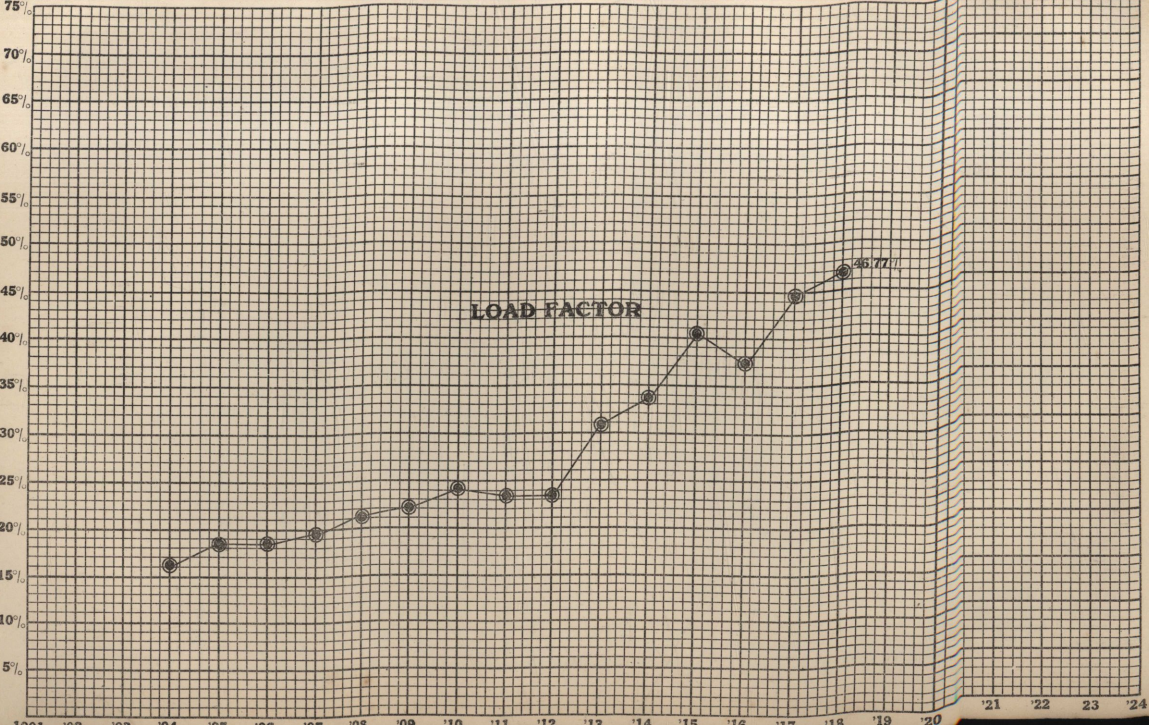




**YEARLY INCREASE OF UNITS
LIGHTING, HEATING & POWER
SOLD**







COMPARATIVE TABLE.

	Equivalent No. of 20 Watt lamps connected.	‰ Increase.	No. of House Service connections added during the Year.	Units				Sold.			Coal. Tons.	Lbs. Coal per Unit Sold.	Max. Load K.W.	‰ Increase.	‰ Load Factor.
				Private Lighting.	Public Lighting.	Power and Heating.	Traction.	Accounted for and used at Works.	Total Units Sold and Accounted for.	‰ Increase.					
1901	21,812	27%	53						568,669	8%	4,850	19.10	320	9%	
1902	31,841	46%	139						754,342	32%	4,570	13.57	444	38%	
1903	42,500	34%	270						996,021	32%	6,072	13.65	580	26%	
1904	66,840	57%	402	853,147	319,499	16,834		25,082	1,214,562	22%	8,679	16.00	858	48%	16.2
1905	88,201	31%	249	1,277,140	410,241	34,350		54,592	1,776,323	45%	10,629	13.40	1,090	27%	18.6
1906	108,525	23%	414	1,704,563	451,950	65,932		85,230	2,307,675	30%	12,681	12.30	1,411	29%	18.6
1907	140,846	30%	529	2,065,499	457,207	141,146		79,536	2,743,388	19%	13,489	11.01	1,630	15%	19.2
1908	171,918	22%	622	2,391,586	445,143	158,445	1,430,889	206,702	4,632,775	68%	14,099	6.82	2,500	53%	21.1
1909	190,634	11%	537	2,740,487	632,314	323,461	2,001,718	290,856	5,988,836	29%	16,137	6.04	3,100	24%	22.05
1910	215,405	12%	658	3,164,996	801,613	453,826	2,110,208	303,507	6,834,150	14%	17,304	5.67	3,240	4.5%	24.06
1911	267,476	24%	741	3,634,623	913,679	820,304	2,551,235	380,596	8,300,437	21%	20,456	5.52	4,007	24%	23.65
1912	337,159	26%	2,201	5,455,885	938,784	2,426,065	2,859,334	450,469	12,130,537	46%	27,267	5.04	6,060	50%	23.52
1913	428,755	27%	4,108	8,607,546	987,517	7,205,706	3,127,677	1,959,784	21,888,230	80%	46,181	4.73	8,100	35%	30.8
1914	528,747	23%	3,968	12,325,247	1,055,272	15,626,314	3,626,838	252,151	32,885,822	50%	55,616	3.79	11,190	38%	33.6
1915	621,078	17%	3,149	14,073,166	1,005,259	31,313,159	3,395,813	226,731	50,014,128	52%	75,189	3.37	13,909	24%	40.8
1916	694,833	12%	3,755	14,285,888	1,058,772	42,942,438	3,873,698	241,682	62,402,478	25%	99,038	3.23	18,617	33.8%	38.2
1917	722,424	3.97%	1,594	15,206,019	1,128,896	58,312,094	3,843,433	305,790	78,796,232	26.27	117,678	3.35	20,187	8.4%	44.38
1918	740,610	1.13%	1,580	14,444,261	1,141,973	66,924,747	3,764,678	267,810	86,543,469	9.83%	124,402	3.22	21,222	5.12%	46.77

ESTIMATE FOR 1919.

	Tls.	Tls.
REVENUE.		
<i>Sale of Electricity</i>		4,052,235
<i>Rent of Motors, Meters, etc.</i>		70,000
		<u>4,122,235</u>
EXPENDITURE.		
<i>Generation</i>		2,221,693
<i>Distribution</i>		213,443
<i>Management</i>		196,075
<i>Rates and Taxes</i>		32,500
<i>Insurance</i>		24,000
<i>Depreciation</i>		516,000
<i>Interest</i>		536,401
<i>Sundries and Contingencies</i>		50,000
		<u>3,790,112</u>
	Balance	332,123
		<u>4,122,235</u>

N.B.—The above estimate is shewn in a form comparable with the Revenue Account, the following details as to personal emoluments are added in accordance with the practice obtaining in the Council's Accounts.

Pay and Allowances.

Engineer-in-Chief and Manager	Tls. 18,000
Deputy Engineer-in-Chief and Manager	10,800
Chief Assistant Engineer	7,200
Power Stations Superintendent	6,150
Power Station Assistant	3,300
13 Shift Engineers	35,345
2 Foreman Mechanics	8,700
Sub-station and Power Engineer	7,227
Assistant Power Engineer	4,200
Power Department Assistant	3,240
Mains Engineer	7,050
2 Assistant Mains Engineers	8,580
2 House Service Mains Assistants	6,180
4 Mains Foremen	12,720
3 Draughtsmen	9,824
Meter Engineer	4,200
3 Meter Testers	7,524
2 Installation Inspectors	6,780
2 Assistant Installation Inspectors	4,352
2 Show Room Assistants	5,774
Secretary	6,000
12 Clerical Assistants	38,700
3 Stenographers and Typists	5,775
4 Collectors	8,684
2 Meter Inspectors	4,920
3 Storekeepers	7,440
Superannuation	24,105
Temporary Bonus	29,694
Allowances	5,289
Ricsha Allowances	5,594
Chinese Staff	192,853

Total Tls. 506,200

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE.		£ s. d.	Tls.
RIVERSIDE POWER STATION EXTENSIONS.			
Messrs. Babcock & Wilcox, Ltd.—Eight Marine Type water-tube boilers, Mechanical Stokers Feed Water heaters, fans and chimneys		7,108 8 0	
Messrs. General Electric Co. of New York.—One 10,000 K.W. Turbo-alternator	Balance	4,804 4 2	
" C. A. Parsons, Ltd.—One 10,000 K.W. Turbo-alternator	Balance	32,684 0 0	
" Fraser and Chalmers, Ltd.—One 5,000 K.W. Turbo-alternator	Balance	4,509 6 0	
" Scholey & Co., Ltd.—"Taylor" underfeed stokers	Balance	3,148 9 0	
" British Thomson Houston Co., Ltd.—Extra high pressure (22,000 volts) switchgear for Riverside Station	Balance	934 3 0	
" Fraser & Chalmers, Ltd.—Coal handling and conveying plant	Balance	5,772 12 0	
" Babcock & Wilcock, Ltd.—Pipework valves, etc.	Balance	1,283 0 0	
" Mather & Platt, Ltd.—2 Circulating water pumps	Balance	641 12 0	
" British Thomson Houston Co., Ltd.—22,000 volts switchgear for Fearon Road	Balance	3,461 4 0	
" " " " " " " " " " " "	Balance	228 18 0	
" William Jacks & Co.—Steel bars		10,850 0 0	
Freight, insurance, duty and commission		75,425 16 2	
		7,469 0 0	
		82,894 16 2	
Of the above sum it is anticipated that £70,711 will be required during 1919			
	£70,711.0.0 at 4/3 =		332,768.00
Messrs. Westinghouse Electric Export Co.—Static Transformers	Balance	G. \$9,371.00	
600 K. W. Motor Generator		22,500.00	
" General Electric Co. of New York.—18,000 K.W. Turbo-alternator (1st)	Balance	265,961.40	
" " " " " " " " (2nd)		441,269.00	
6,500 K.V.A. Condenser	Balance	12,981.45	
22,000 volt switchgear	Balance	14,793.09	
6,600 volt switchgear		8,050.00	
" Worthington Pump Corporation.—Boiler Feed Pump		3,300.00	
Circulating Water Pump		21,925.00	
Pipework		14,000.00	
" Macgovern & Co.—Two—2,000 K.W. turbo-alternator	Balance	54,125.00	
One Rotor		4,000.00	
Pipework		1,827.00	
" Toledo Crane & Bridge Co.—50-Ton Crane		17,000.00	
		891,102.94	
Freight, insurance, duty & commission		134,450.00	
		1,025,552.94	
Of the above sum it is anticipated that G. \$661,580 will be required during 1919			
	G. \$616,580 at 102=		648,608.00
Local expenditure at Riverside for buildings, foundations, etc.			237,000.00
GENERAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE.			
Messrs. British Thomson-Houston Co., Ltd.—Motors		£1,507 6 2	
Transformers		136 8 0	
Sub-station switchgear		1,936 0 0	
" Ferranti Ltd.—Meters		176 8 4	
" British Insulated & Helsby Cables, Ltd.—22,000 volt underground cable		25,398 0 0	
Galvanometer and compound		400 0 0	
" The Weston Electric Co., Ltd.—Ammeters and wattmeters		118 1 3	
" A. Reyrolle & Co.—Feeder protective gear		317 4 8	
Messrs. British Westinghouse Co.—Switches		24 0 0	
" W. T. Henley's Telegraph Works.—Tape, compound, etc.		633 0 0	
" R. W. Paul.—Dynamometer voltmeter		14 15 3	
" Babcock & Wilcox Ltd.—Boiler tubes		466 3 4	
Stoker links		1,003 0 0	
Underground cable 11,000 volt and 660 volt		38,200 0 0	
Fireproof cable 6,600 volt		570 0 0	
Pipework and valves.		160 0 0	
Freight, insurance, duty, commission, etc.		£ 71,050 7 0	
		14,210 0 0	
	@ 4/3	85,260 7 0	401,224.00
22,000 volt Underground Cable (General Electric Co. of New York)	Balance	G. \$83,466.00	
Motors		42,310.10	
Meters, Ammeters and voltmeters		55,017.30	
Switches		765.00	
Screw-cutting lathes		4,870.00	
Street lamps		5,640.00	
625 K.V.A. Transformers		38,000.00	
325 " " "		6,225.00	
50 " " "		8,060.00	
5 K. W. Testing transformer		748.63	
Carried forward		245,102.03	1,619,590.00

ESTIMATE FOR 1919—continued.

		Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>	245,102.03	1,619,590.00
Series transformers	3,378.55	
" " with regulators, etc.	9,288.00	
Potential fuses	220.80	
Transformers for Tonquin Road sub-station	80,000.00	
6,600 volt switchgear	25,000.00	
	G\$ 362,989.38	
Freight, insurance, duty & commission, etc.	72 600.00	
	@ 102 435,589.38	= 427,048.00
43 Miles Bare copper cable	Yen 74,824.50	
Insulators	422.50	
Drills	1,198.80	
	@ 50 Yen 76,445.80	= 38,222.90
Oregon pine poles		4,571.00
Tiles		11,352.43
Insulators and wall tubes		9,511.60
Firebricks & fireclay		3,732.60
Erecting boilers (Balance)		2,840.00
Sub-station buildings		5,894.37
Boundary wall for Riverside Station		15,026.00
Cast iron joint boxes for underground cable		14,159.67
Concrete foundation and superstructure for coal handling plant at Riverside Station		13,579.00
Concrete foundation for two Willans turbine		7,675.00
Concrete switch and transformer cubicles (Fearon Road)		3,792.00
Concrete supports for Fraser & Chalmers' turbine		2,982.20
Floor and foundations of lean-to buildings at Riverside Power Station		2,976.00
Various concrete floors, foundation and beaming and brick walls at Riverside Station		15,000.00
Sundries		175,000.00
	Tls.	2,372,952.77

T. H. U. ALDRIDGE, M.I.E.E., M.J.MECH.E., F.E.L.A.I.E.E.,
Engineer-in-Chief and Manager.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

REVENUE AND NET REVENUE ACCOUNTS.

The following figures compare the sale of electricity and profit for the year under review with the corresponding figures for 1917. It will be noted that despite the increased revenue from the sale of electricity the actual profit earned compares unfavourably with the previous years figures. This is perhaps more clearly shown by a reference to the statistics embodied in Table 1 where it will be seen that the "Return on Capital Outlay" has dropped from 9.42% in 1917 to 7.03% for the current year.

	1917	1918	Increase	Decrease
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Sale of Electricity—				
Private Lighting and Power	2,630,299	3,539,506	909,207	
Heating	33,880	36,053	2,173	
Public Lighting	87,015	97,455	10,440	
Traction, etc.	96,554	140,009	43,455	
Revenue Account	848,217	726,602		121,615
Net Revenue Account	525,195	302,138		223,057

BALANCE SHEET.

Stores.—Details of the amount appearing under this heading are given below.

	Tls.	Tls.
Coal		
Fearon Road	6,899	
Riverside	170,640	
		177,539
Cable		
Fearon Road	195,399	
Riverside	961	
		196,360
Lamps		
Fearon Road	22,546	
Riverside	162	
Show Room, Nanking Road	5,263	
		27,971
Meters		
Fearon Road		3,937
Motors		
Fearon Road		13,063
Sundries		
Fearon Road	336,703	
Riverside	72,690	
Show Room, Nanking Road	2,925	
		412,318
		831,188

Suspense Account.—The pay and expenses of the Engineer-in-Chief and Manager while absent from Shanghai (January 1—October 26) have been debited to this account pending their allocation to the various assets affected.

General Reserve Account.—The amount at credit of this account (Tls. 1,407,388) represents approximately 13½% of the Capital Outlay of the Undertaking.

Net Revenue Appropriation Account.—After making the transfers from this account approved at last year's Ratepayers' meeting, there is a balance remaining of Tls. 303,053.36 which it is proposed to deal with as follows:—

(a.) To transfer Tls. 60,600 (2½% of the profits for 1918) to the credit of "Contribution to General Funds—Equalization Account."

(b.) To place Tls. 242,000 at the Council's disposal as a contribution to General Funds on account of the year 1919.

(c.) To carry forward Tls. 453.36.

STATISTICAL STATEMENTS.

Table I contains the Revenue Account figures for the years 1914/1918 reduced to the ratio "per unit sold"; the capital outlay at the end of each period; the return on capital outlay; and the ratio of power units to the total number of units sold.

Table II shows the variations that have taken place in the capital cost per kilowatt.

TABLE I.

INCOME PER UNIT SOLD	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens
Sale of Electricity	4.12	3.41	3.34	3.63	4.42
Miscellaneous	.06	.06	.06	.08	.08
Total	4.18	3.47	3.40	3.71	4.50
EXPENDITURE PER UNIT SOLD					
	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens	Candareens
Generation	1.34	1.11	1.19	1.63	2.63
Distribution	.47	.33	.29	.25	.25
Rent and Taxes	.05	.04	.04	.03	.03
Insurance	.03	.02	.02	.02	.03
Management	.40	.28	.24	.20	.20
Depreciation	.72	.61	.55	.50	.52
	3.01	2.39	2.33	2.63	3.66
Balance	1.17	1.08	1.07	1.08	.84
Total	4.18	3.47	3.40	3.71	4.50
Capital outlay at Dec. 31	Tls. 5,445,508	Tls. 6,037,882	Tls. 7,487,241	Tls. 9,005,172	Tls. 10,329,048
Return on Capital Outlay	6.98%	8.91%	8.90%	9.42%	7.03%
Ratio of Power Units to Total	47%	62%	68%	75%	76%

TABLE II.

	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Plant Capacity	K.W. 14,600	K.W. 19,600	K.W. 19,600	K.W. 29,600	K.W. 31,600
Capital cost per Kilowatt	Tls. 373	Tls. 308	Tls. 382	Tls. 304	Tls. 327
Maximum Demand	K.W. 11,190	K.W. 14,400	K.W. 19,167	K.W. 20,927	K.W. 22,012
Capital cost per Kilowatt	Tls. 487	Tls. 419	Tls. 391	Tls. 430	Tls. 469

E. F. GOODALE, A.C.A.,

Treasurer.

ELECTRICITY

Dr

No. 1—REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE

											Tls.	Tls.
To GENERATION OF ELECTRICITY—												
Coal	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,041,462.63	
Salaries and Wages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	91,589.77	
Oil, Waste, Water and Stores	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	84,272.01	
Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	49,641.12	
Miscellaneous Charges	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,410.81	
												2,271,376.34
DISTRIBUTION OF ELECTRICITY—												
Salaries and Wages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	115,662.48	
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	67,464.34	
Miscellaneous Charges	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	30,857.77	
												213,984.59
RENT, RATES AND TAXES												28,269.05
INSURANCE												20,699.29
MANAGEMENT EXPENSES—												
Fees to Members of Committee	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,750.00	
Salaries and Wages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	124,090.19	
Advertising	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,600.79	
Miscellaneous Charges	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	22,489.05	
Show Room—											153,930.03	
Salaries and Wages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,340.28	
Rent, Rates, Taxes and Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,001.35	
Miscellaneous Charges	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	985.52	
											15,327.15	169,257.18
DEPRECIATION ACCOUNT—												449,903.57
Buildings	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	22,902.48	
Plant Generation	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	169,529.84	
Plant Distribution—												
Mains	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	73,666.66	
House Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	21,397.57	
Meters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	35,132.93	
Transformers and Gear	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	63,404.76	
Public Lighting	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,985.09	
Workshop Plant	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	629.31	
Sundry Instruments and Tools	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,717.31	
Plant on Hire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	46,975.58	
Motor Cars, and Lorries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,129.22	
Electric Cars	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,267.07	
Furniture	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,165.75	
											449,903.57	
BALANCE CARRIED TO NET REVENUE ACCOUNT												726,602.47
											TALS ...	3,880,082.49

YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1918.

Gr.

By SALES OF ELECTRICITY—	Tls.	Tls.
Private Lighting and Power	3,539,506.27	
Heating	36,052.86	
Public Lighting	97,454.87	
Traction, etc. (Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd.)	140,009.21	
		3,813,023.21
RENT OF MOTORS		60,903.23
RENT OF METERS		4,589.92
SALES OF LAMPS	9,631.39	
Less—Issued from Stores	8,165.26	
		1,466.13
		3,880,032.49

ELECTRICITY

Dr.

No. 2.—NET REVENUE

	Tls.
To Interest	390,535.16
" Special Charges Account, Plant Extension	16,142.49
" Amount written off on Depreciation of Stores	1,731.62
" Reserve for Bad and Doubtful Debts	17,877.83
" Brokerage	1,042.50
" Balance carried to Appropriation Account... ..	302,138.00
TAEELS ...	729,467.60

No. 3.—NET REVENUE

	Tls.
To Contribution to General Funds	364,000.00
" Transfer to Contribution to General Funds—Equalization Account	105,000.00
" Balance carried forward	303,053.36
TAEELS ...	772,053.36

No. 4.—DEPRECIATION

	Tls.
To Depreciation on assets, sold, written off and fully depreciated during the year	155,433.15
" Balance carried forward	2,018,615.15
TAEELS ...	2,174,048.30

No. 5.—GENERAL RESERVE

	Tls.
To Plant, Land, etc., sold and written off	8,310.05
" Balance carried forward	1,407,388.29
TAEELS ...	1,415,698.34

DEPARTMENT.**ACCOUNT.**

Cr.

	Tls.
<i>By</i> Revenue Account—balance therefrom	726,602.47
" Profit on Installation, etc.	1,732.70
" Dividend and Bonus on 1 share, Union Insurance Society of Canton... ..	1,132.43
TOTALS ...	<u>729,467.60</u>

APPROPRIATION ACCOUNT.

	Tls.
<i>By</i> Balance at December 31, 1917	469,915.36
" Net Revenue Account—balance therefrom	302,138.00
TOTALS ...	<u>772,053.36</u>

ACCOUNT.

	Tls.
<i>By</i> Balance at December 31, 1917	1,724,144.73
" Depreciation for the year	449,903.57
TOTALS ...	<u>2,174,048.30</u>

ACCOUNT.

	Tls.
<i>By</i> Balance at December 31, 1917	1,405,802.03
" Receipts from Sales of Old Plant, Land, etc.	9,896.31
TOTALS ...	<u>1,415,698.34</u>

ELECTRICITY

Dr.

No. 6.—BALANCE SHEET

		Tls.	Tls.
LIABILITIES.			
To LOAN FROM GENERAL FUNDS, at December 31, 1917	...	5,155,700.00	
Issued during the year	...	300,100.00	
<i>Note.</i> —The interest carried by the above Loans is as undernoted :—			5,455,800.00
Loans at 6½%	Tls. 5,069,000.00		
" 8 "	386,800.00		
	5,455,800.00		
" DEPOSIT ACCOUNTS			431,512.58
" SUNDRY CREDITORS			342,542.49
" OVERDRAFT AT THE HONGKONG AND SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION	...	1,155,198.74	
Less—Balance of Telegraphic Transfer London (£1,667.4.1)	...	11,597.93	
			1,143,600.81
" OVERDRAFT WITH COMPRADORE	...	16,004.13	
Less—Cash in Hand	...	514.40	
			15,489.73
" DEPRECIATION ACCOUNT (No. 4), balance at credit thereof	...		2,018,615.15
" RESERVE FOR DEPRECIATION OF STORES	...		10,000.00
" RESERVE FOR BAD AND DOUBTFUL DEBTS :—			
Balance at December 31, 1917	...	17,685.53	
Add—Amount reserved during the year	...	17,877.83	
		35,563.36	
Less—Bad Debts written off	...	3,831.97	
			31,731.39
" GENERAL RESERVE ACCOUNT (No. 5), balance at credit thereof	...		1,407,388.29
" CONTRIBUTION TO GENERAL FUNDS—EQUALIZATION ACCOUNT	...		105,000.00
" NET REVENUE APPROPRIATION ACCOUNT (No. 3), balance at credit thereof	...		303,053.36
<i>Note.</i> —There are Contingent Liabilities under contracts for the supply of Plant, Lamps, etc., amounting to approximately Tls. 1,137,500.00			
		TAELS	11,264,733.80

We have examined the foregoing account with the books and vouchers and certify the same to be correct in accordance therewith.

G. H. & N. THOMSON, Chartered Accountants,
Auditors.

Cr.

E. F. GOODALE, A.C.A.
Treasurer.

ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT.

No. 7.—Capital Outlay Account for the Year ended December 31, 1918.

	Capital Outlay at January 1, 1918.	Additions during the year.	Deduct Assets Fully Depreciated, sold, or written off.	Capital Outlay at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
LAND :—				
Fearon Road Station	10,694.40			10,694.40
Riverside Station	234,580.30	86.05		234,666.35
Sub-Stations	49,741.39	124,822.67	801.81	173,762.25
<i>Total Outlay on Land Tls. 419,123.00</i>				
BUILDINGS :—				
Fearon Road Station	249,797.92	133.50	500.00	249,431.42
Riverside Station	777,866.73	83,940.90		861,807.63
Sub-Stations	117,458.91	7,042.90		124,501.81
<i>Total Outlay on Buildings Tls. 1,235,740.86</i>				
PLANT GENERATION :—				
Fearon Road Station	947,416.70	14,672.19	98,307.73	863,781.16
Riverside Station	1,910,179.03	632,204.73	1,140.64	2,541,243.12
<i>Total Outlay on Plant Generation Tls. 3,405,024.28</i>				
PLANT DISTRIBUTION :—				
Mains	1,294,771.65	95,747.60	340.94	1,390,178.31
do. Underground	1,160,576.69	166,466.34		1,327,043.03
House Service	213,975.65	15,822.81	12,640.28	217,158.18
Meters	351,329.35	23,516.22	15,768.16	359,077.41
Transformers and Gear	505,882.48	71,919.03	13,228.00	564,573.51
Public Lighting	55,880.69	9,546.01	12,037.79	53,388.91
Workshop Plant	8,990.17	4,182.59		13,172.76
<i>Total Outlay on Plant Distribution Tls. 3,924,592.11</i>				
SUNDRY INSTRUMENTS AND TOOLS...	8,586.56	2,572.13		11,158.69
PLANT ON HIRE	375,804.62	44,381.22	2,407.94	417,777.90
MOTOR CARS AND LORRIES	5,646.09	5,513.12	1,518.52	9,640.69
ELECTRIC MOTOR CARS...	34,136.54	65	5,051.39	29,085.80
FURNITURE	43,314.55	2,402.84		45,717.39
STORES	648,541.64	182,646.12		831,187.76
TOTALS ...	9,005,172.06	1,487,619.62	163,743.20	10,329,048.48

FINANCE MATTERS

FINANCE MATTERS.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

ESTIMATES.

The Original Estimates submitted for the Ratepayers' approval showed a Surplus on the Ordinary Budget of Tls. 304,170 and a Final Deficit of Tls. 20,315, these figures being subsequently amended as under :—

	Tls.
Estimated Surplus on Ordinary Budget (original)	304,170
<i>Add—</i>	
Amendment to Resolution V—Loan Redemption, difference between amount provided under the Report of the Loan Redemption Committee, and the amount necessary under the old basis	71,400
Estimated Surplus on Ordinary Budget (amended)	375,570
Adjustment as above	71,400
<i>Less—</i>	
Estimated Final Deficit (original)	20,315
Estimated Final Surplus (amended)	51,085

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

The financial transactions of the year are summarised below :—

	Tls.
Ordinary Income	3,864,577
<i>Less—</i> Ordinary Expenditure	3,596,796
Surplus on Ordinary Budget, carried to Extraordinary Income	267,781
Extraordinary Expenditure	1,369,341
<i>Less—</i> Extraordinary Income	1,216,557
Final Deficit carried forward to 1919	152,784

The Surplus on the Ordinary Budget of Tls. 267,781 is Tls. 107,789 below the figure estimated, this decrease being accounted for as under :—

	Expended	
	Over Tls.	Under Tls.
Volunteer Corps		9,029
Fire Brigade	8,797	
Police Force	14,714	
Health Department	3,980	
Public Works Department	60,389	
Public Band		5,270
Public Library	379	
Educational Department	2,498	
Finance Department		229
Secretariat		2,961
General Charges	18,013	
Interest, Brokerage, etc.		6,837
Stock and Stores		7,858
	108,770	32,184
<i>Add—</i>		
Income—decrease	31,203	
Balance—being net decrease in the Surplus on the Ordinary Budget as compared with the estimated figure		107,789
	139,973	139,973

Police Force.—

The usual comparative figures showing expenditure during the past five years under "Pay and Allowances" are given below. It is to be noted, however, that those referring to the Foreign Branch are materially affected by the number of men on "War Service."

	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Pay and Allowances	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Foreign Branch	374,754	336,596	350,630	343,211	370,383
Japanese Branch	—	—	—	22,003	20,955
Sikh Branch	116,563	120,163	119,188	120,838	124,550
Chinese Branch	182,351	189,217	196,965	211,993	237,535
	<u>673,668</u>	<u>645,976</u>	<u>666,783</u>	<u>698,045</u>	<u>753,423</u>

Health Department.—

Expenditure under the heading "Health Office" has exceeded the estimates by Tls. 11,989. The cost of the "Hospitals" closely approximates the appropriations. Under the heading "Extra Departmental," the Grant to the General Hospital absorbed only Tls. 10,058 against an estimate of Tls. 23,000. The correspondence published in the Municipal Gazette of March 6 deals fully with this matter. It is to be noted, however, that the apparent saving in 1918 will be offset by additional expenditure in 1919.

Public Works Department.—

The appropriations for "General" "Maintenance of Roads" and "Parks and Open Spaces" have been exceeded by Tls. 2,265, Tls. 71,162 and Tls. 11,155 respectively. The Acting Engineer and Surveyor in commenting on the heavy excess shown under "Maintenance of Roads" writes as follows:—

"*Labour.*—The increase in the rates of pay which came into effect on 1st June, 1918, had a considerable bearing on expenditure under this heading.

"*Materials.*—The cost involved in the construction of asphaltic concrete carriageways along the Bund and Broadway East chiefly accounts for over-expenditure under this heading; nearly 90% of the total cost of this work being taken up in materials and their preparation. The improved type of roads that has resulted has, I think, justified the additional expenditure involved.

The mileage of roads that have been surfaced with asphaltum has also been a contributing factor.

"*Steam Rollers.*—The construction of asphaltic concrete roads has also affected this expenditure, a considerable amount of overtime work having been necessary in connection therewith.

"*Mud Roads.*—Expenditure under this heading is somewhat difficult to regulate. After each heavy fall of rain, all the mud roads have to be raked and formed. To obviate this necessity as far as possible, the experiment has been tried of laying ashes in Hungjao Road. The cost involved in carrying out this work, amounting to Tls. 4,350, accounts in the main for the over expenditure. The results obtained have, however, been very satisfactory and a considerable saving in the cost of upkeep may be anticipated.

It is proposed to extend this type of treatment for the outlying roads in future so far as funds will permit."

Educational Department.—

The rapidly increasing cost of education is shown by the following figures comparing expenditure for the past five years:—

	Expenditure		
	Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
1914	87,300	49,141	136,441
1915	110,464	110,006	220,470
1916	123,047	35,472	158,519
1917	149,024	78,676	227,700
1918	199,488	18,092	217,580

General Charges.—Overspent Tls. 18,013.

The above excess is accounted for as follow :—

	Tls.
Sewage Disposal and Water Supply, Sundry Expenses	3,290
Special Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee, Sundry Expenses	149
Special Loan Redemption Committee, Sundry Expenses	203
Illuminated Address to Mr. E. C. Pearce, Sundry Expenses	860
Gratuity to the Estate of the late Inspector T. W. Spottiswoode	1,439
Gratuity to the Estate of the late Sargeant C. Hamilton	1,000
Commissariat Charges in connection with Local Disturbances	1,298
Interest, etc. on capital cost of extending Water Mains	67
Armistice Celebration	6,199
Municipal Service Club (special grant)	800
Rent of Municipal properties and Leased premises	
Fire Brigade	320
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	120
	440
	15,745
<i>Add—</i>	
Difference between estimated and actual figures	2,268
	Tls. 18,013

Redemption of Debentures.

Under this heading the Budget contained provision for the expenditure of Tls. 345,500 on the lines recommended in the report of the Special Committee on Loan Redemption. The adoption of the report in question was the subject of a separate resolution moved by the Council at the Ratepayers' meeting held on March 27, 1918. An amendment was proposed by Mr. A. L. Anderson and seconded by Mr. O. M. Green to the effect, "that the report of the Loan Redemption Committee be tabled for consideration at the annual meeting of ratepayers next following the conclusion of peace." The carrying of this amendment involved the recalculation of the appropriation on the basis formerly adopted, the revised figures being Tls. 188,000.

Ordinary Income.

The difference between the estimated and actual income is fully dealt with in the Report of the Superintendent of Revenue.

Extraordinary Expenditure.

The actual expenditure under this heading has been Tls. 1,369,341, as against an estimated expenditure of Tls. 2,444,585. The following is a list of items included in the Budget but upon which no outlay has been incurred :

Land.	Tls.
Fire Station for Western District, nominal	100
Isolation Hospital for Chinese	50,000
Latrines	1,000
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	8,000
<i>Buildings.</i>	
Soochow Road Sub-station, additional quarters	3,000
Yangtzepoo Station, portion of cost	17,500
Hongkew Station, balance of cost	13,000
Gordon Road Station, alteration	5,100
Gaol, Hospital, portion of cost	10,000
" Steam generating boiler	4,000
Isolation Hospital for Chinese, Extension, portion of cost	10,000
Branch Office for Eastern District	2,000
	123,700

Expenditure has been incurred amounting to Tls. 24,404 for which no provision was made in the Budget; the details making up this figure are given below:

Bundings.	Tls.	Tls.
Concrete Bunding and 3 jetties fronting Cad. Lots 4640 and 4628 W.	14,553	
Concrete Bunding at Hon Sung Cotton Mill	3,524	
	18,077	
Less—Contributions from frontagers	10,370	
		7,707
Land.		
Bubbling Well Cemetery Extension		974
Mohawk Market Extension		7,875
Public Works Department Depôts		114
Buildings.		
Central Station, Central Registry Extension		695
Gaol, Coal Store, etc.		2,507
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese, Extension		4,532
		24,404

INDUSTRIAL UNDERTAKINGS.

The profits earned during the year, together with the balances brought forward from 1917, have enabled the following Contributions to General Funds to be transferred to Ordinary Income:

	Tls.
Convict Labour	12,500
Concreteware Manufactory	11,000
Pingchiao Quarry	18,000
Tungchow Road Workshop	4,000

To these figures must be added an amount of Tls. 364,000 transferred from the 1917 profits of the Electricity Department.

LOANS.

SILVER LOANS.

The Authorised Loan for 1918 was Tls. 1,800,000 of which amount Tls. 950,000 was required for Electricity Purposes. The continued high price of silver and the many attractive gold loans being issued by the Governments of the allied nations, indicated that considerable difficulty would be experienced in fulfilling the loan requirements of the Municipality. For many reasons it was not considered policy to increase the rate of interest above the figure of 7% at which the Short Termed (5 years) Loan of 1917 was floated, but, on the other hand, it appeared to be essential to increase the attractiveness of the current year's issue. Accordingly it was decided to float a ten year's loan, carrying interest at the rate of 7% per annum and redeemable on December 31, 1928. The Loan was advertised for issue in the month of April when the average rate of exchange was 4s./5d., and for some months there was a steady demand for the debentures. During the last four months of the year when exchange was averaging well over 5s./0d. very little interest in the issue was forthcoming. The Loan was kept open until March 15, 1919, on which date Tls. 507,300 had been subscribed at par. The amount issued as on December 31, 1918, was Tls. 443,700 the whole of which was required for General Purposes.

During the period January 1, 1918 to March 9, 1918 debentures in the Loan of 1917 were placed totalling to Tls. 300,100 and this amount was subsequently loaned to the Electricity Department.

The revised appropriation for the Redemption of Debentures (Tls. 188,000) has been transferred to Extraordinary Income in reduction of the loan requirements for the year.

As the result of the year's transactions the Council's liability on Silver Loans (deducting loans issued to the Electricity Department) has been increased by Tls. 443,700 and represents 110.63% of the Ordinary Income.

In view of the difficulty of raising silver loans while exchange is at its present level, it may well be asked why has not the Council considered the question of floating a sterling loan? This suggestion carries additional weight when it is remembered that a considerable portion of the capital requirements of the Municipality have to be financed in gold. On consideration, however, it will be seen that, although it is probable that a gold loan, floated locally, carrying interest at 5% or 5½%, would meet with a large measure of success, yet the risks attending the repayment of such a loan, issued at a time when exchange is fluctuating between 4s./6d. and 5s./0d., are so great, that it would be highly injudicious to embark upon such a policy unless and until every other alternative had been tried and found wanting.

STERLING LOAN.

No additional debentures have been issued on account of the Sterling Loan.

TRUST FUNDS AND INVESTMENTS.

The undernoted security was purchased during the year on account of the Trust Funds;
G.\$5,000 4½ per centum U.S.A. 3rd Liberty Loan Bonds.

STATISTICAL STATEMENTS.

Statement A compares Income and Expenditure during the years 1914 to 1918.

Statement B gives percentages, calculated on Income, of the figures contained in A.

The following Statement compares the Ordinary Income and Expenditure totals for the years 1917 and 1918:

	1917	1918	Increase
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Ordinary Income	3,455,128	3,864,577	409,449
„ Expenditure	3,379,440	3,596,796	217,356
			<u>Tls. 192,093</u>

STAFF.

Four members of the Staff (including the Deputy and Assistant Treasurer) were on War Service at the close of the year. The duties of the Deputy Treasurer have been performed by Mr. H. M. Mann since October 1915. During my absence on three months special leave Mr. Mann acted in my place.

CONCLUSION.

During the whole period of the Great War the Ratepayers of Shanghai have been in the unique position of enjoying practically all the municipal benefits of pre-war days, without any appreciable increase in taxation. It would be a short-sighted policy to encourage the belief that these conditions can be indefinitely prolonged. One important factor that will materially affect expenditure in the near future, is the inclusion of the pay of employees at present absent from Shanghai on War Service. Another factor that will make itself increasingly felt in future Budgets, is the loss of revenue connected with the growing tendency to build houses beyond the limits of the Settlement. The only satisfactory solution to this problem lies in the official Extension of the Settlement, a measure which would also bring within the taxing area the industrial undertakings operating beyond limits, and which obtain their power from the municipal mains.

E. F. GOODALE, A.C.A.

Treasurer.

SUPERINTENDENT OF REVENUE'S REPORT.

The Ordinary Income has been fairly well maintained during the year. The Budget Estimate has not been reached, but the previous year's total has been well exceeded. Exchange and Tobacco Shops were again estimated to bring in Tls. 15,000 during the year, but as the Bye-laws necessary for the levy of these licence fees are still inoperative, nothing has been collected. Opium Shops, which produced Tls. 45,390 in 1917, have ceased to be a source of revenue. The more stringent conditions governing houses of entertainment continue to have their effect on the licence fees; but this is no doubt warranted by more efficient control of licensed premises which has for its object the safety of the public. During the year the proprietors of 47 shops for the sale of tea, food and wine were convicted at the Mixed Court for conducting their business unlicensed and fines ranging from \$1 to \$50 imposed, while 84 establishments were closed owing to the fact that the proprietors were unable to comply with the Municipal fire and structural requirements. The Settlement continues to grow rapidly both in a Northerly and Westerly direction; but the limited powers of taxation deprive the Council of any adequate revenue from these districts. This state of affairs must continue until the official boundaries are extended. The unrestricted sale of liquor and the number of uncontrolled grog shops north of the Settlement boundary also emphasize the necessity for Settlement Extension.

The total Ordinary Income collected from all sources amounts to Tls. 3,864,576 against Tls. 3,455,128 for 1917 showing an increase of Tls. 409,448.

Statement showing Ordinary Income for 1918 compared with Budget estimate :—

Description.	1918.		Excess.	Deficit.
	Estimated.	Actual.		
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Land Tax	905,950	881,461		24,489
General Municipal Rate—Foreign	645,000	652,636	7,636	
General Municipal Rate—Chinese	990,000	992,363	2,363	
Special Advertisement Rate	1,500	1,415		85
Wharfage Dues	200,000	196,311		3,689
Licence Fees	542,250	522,451		19,799
Rent of Municipal Properties	118,350	119,535	1,185	
Revenue from Public and Municipal Undertakings.	492,730	498,404	5,674	
	3,895,780	3,864,576	16,858	48,062

Land Tax.—This source of income produced Tls. 881,461 against Tls. 836,719 in 1917. The receipts from the Eastern District are under the estimates, due to the adjustments rendered necessary by the Supreme Court judgment in the recent action against the Shanghai & Hongkew Wharf Company.

During the year 149 new lots, representing an assessment of Tls. 247,399 have been added to the register and taxed.

Statement of Land Tax derived from each district for 1918 compared with the previous year.

District	1918.	1917.
Central	Tls. 414,728	Tls. 385,309
Northern	147,156	136,184
Eastern	168,872	176,500
Western	150,405	138,726
	881,461	836,719

General Municipal Rate—Foreign.—Receipts from this source are slightly over the Budget estimates and show a considerable advance on last year's figures. The total for 1918 is Tls. 652,636 against Tls. 624,886 for 1917. During the year 92 new foreign houses have been brought under taxation with an aggregate assessment of Tls. 194,932 and 29 foreign houses have been demolished representing an assessment of Tls. 33,109.

General Municipal Rate—Chinese.—A steady increase is noticeable in the receipts from this source. The figures for 1918 are Tls. 992,363 against Tls. 958,062 for 1917.

Details of the houses and assessments on December 31, 1918, and the income derived therefrom, as compared with the previous year, are shown in the following statements :—

INSIDE LIMITS.

	Foreign.		Chinese.	
	1918.	1917.	1918.	1917.
Houses.—Occupied	3,349	3,285	58,623	58,042
Unoccupied	109	137	1,963	1,880
Total	3,458	3,422	60,586	59,922
Assessment	Tls. 5,702,744	Tls. 5,499,507	\$ 12,246,012	\$ 11,814,046
Income	Tls. 630,681	Tls. 604,431	Tls. 987,689	Tls. 953,387

OUTSIDE LIMITS.

	Foreign.		Chinese.	
	1918.	1917.	1918.	1917.
Houses.—Occupied	622	571	1,213	1,218
Unoccupied	5	9	11	8
Total	627	580	1,224	1,226
Assessment	Tls. 407,828	Tls. 362,032	\$ 109,814	\$ 109,954
Income	Tls. 21,955	Tls. 20,455	Tls. 4,674	Tls. 4,675

Special Advertisement Rate.—This rate, which at present constitutes only a very small source of revenue, continues to fulfil its purpose by eliminating objectional advertisements from the principal residential districts of the Settlement. The fees collected amount to Tls. 1,415 against Tls. 1,329 in 1917.

Wharfage Dues.—These dues, collected as usual by the Chinese Maritime Customs, are naturally dependent on the trade of the Port. The Council's share for 1918 compared with the previous four years, is given below :—

	1918.	1917.	1916.	1915.	1914.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
March Quarter	42,914	47,806	47,891	41,901	54,761
June "	48,957	49,795	52,185	41,713	51,529
September "	49,685	54,547	53,714	49,659	44,517
December "	54,755	51,246	53,211	50,016	38,555
	196,311	203,394	207,001	183,289	189,362

Licence Fees.—The past year has marked a distinct advance in the matter of licensing. The conditions governing all licences have been carefully revised and all premises are systematically inspected before licences are issued.

Within recent years a distinct change is noticeable in the forms of amusement and recreation which appeal to the middle class Chinese resident. Time was when the gardens in and around the settlement with the tea houses, etc. in Foochow Road and vicinity furnished ample diversion. This has all changed with the times and more exciting forms of amusement are now found in such establishments as the New World and similar buildings. Joy riding in motor cars also forms a favourite pastime in the summer months. These altered conditions are reflected in the receipts from the various forms of licences. The total income from Licence Fees produced Tls. 522,451 against Tls. 554,662 in 1917 or a decrease of Tls. 32,211.

The receipts from licence fees show a deficiency on the estimates of Tls. 19,799 made up as under :—

Excess on :—

Chinese Wine Shop	Tls. 191
Other Entertainments	1,792
Pawn Shop	1,746
Cargo Boat	146
Ferry & Passenger Boat	38
Livery Stable	236
Motor Car & Motor Cycle	4,612
Cart	940
Private Ricscha	3,034
Dog	3
Tls.	12,798

Deficiency on :—

Hotel and Tavern	Tls. 2,406
Foreign Liquor Seller	275
Billiard & Bowling Saloon	76
Eating House	1,744
Chinese Club	404
Chinese Lodging House	890
Tea Shop	1,386
Fruit Shop & Stall	2,753
Foreign Theatre and Cinematograph	3,180
Chinese Theatre, etc.	628
Exchange Shop	5,000
Tobacco Shop	10,000
Launch	65
Chinese Boat	374
Sampan	223
Private Pony & Carriage	581
Public Ricscha	1,172
Sedan Chair	14
Wheelbarrow	1,226
Firearms	200

32,597

Less—Excess 12,798

Net Deficiency Tls. 19,799

Details of the number of licences issued and the fees derived therefrom are given in tabular form at the end of this report.

Vehicle Licences.—Vehicles using the public streets are steadily increasing in number. Public ricksha licences are restricted to 8,000 but private rickshas show no diminution in spite of the facilities offered by the tramway service. The largest increase is noticeable in motor driven vehicles.

The following table gives the average number of vehicle licences issued per licensing term during the past ten years :—

Year.	Rickshas.		Carriages.		Motor Cars. *	Wheel-barrows. †	Sedan Chairs. *	Carts. †
	Public. †	Private. *	Public. †	Private. *				
1909	8,471	4,727	591	851	134	6,661	484	973
1910	7,786	4,712	574	792	151	5,804	331	982
1911	6,508	4,603	535	742	217	5,310	199	958
1912	8,445	4,817	520	749	268	5,790	94	1,003
1913	8,621	5,156	525	753	342	6,437	46	1,230
1914	8,718	5,149	455	735	443	6,938	35	1,400
1915	8,920	4,896	333	720	539	6,777	28	1,425
1916	7,487	5,368	284	731	673	7,460	25	1,546
1917	7,954	5,737	253	688	819	8,404	27	1,718
1918	8,000	6,209	252	634	1,061	8,117	17	1,821

* Issued Quarterly.

† Issued monthly.

Motor Cars.—The revenue from this source amounts to Tls. 39,612 against Tls. 30,226 in 1917.

The following table shows the number of motor driven vehicles on the register on December 31, 1918, compared with the same date in 1917.

Description.	1918	1917
Motor Cars—Private	934	713
Public	121	96
Trade	23	19
Lorries and Vans	40	29
Cycles	131	132
	1,249	989

Slaughter House Fees.—The fees from this source produced Tls. 13,935 against Tls. 13,486 in 1917. The number of butchers from whom these fees were collected averages 34 per month against 40 during the previous year. The number of animals killed during the year is given in the Health Officer's report.

Markets :—The total receipts from Market Fees amounted to Tls. 109,302 against Tls. 98,074 in 1917. The following comparative summary gives the total collected from each market in dollars :—

	1918	1917
Maloo	\$38,808	\$30,837
Klgia	14,798	17,478
Hongkew	46,766	43,147
East Hongkew	12,443	11,232
Wayside	5,575	4,757
Yangtsepoo	3,590	3,051
Quetta (Sungpan)	2,257	2,408
Mohawk	4,782	4,122
Wuchow	1,723	1,597
Sinza	16,457	14,213
Purdon	8,999	3,711
	<u>\$151,198</u>	<u>\$136,553</u>

Fruit Shops and Stalls.—It was proposed to increase the Fruit Shop licence fees from \$10 per quarter to \$5 per month from April, but on reconsideration this increase was not enforced and the fee has remained at \$10 per quarter during the year. The average number licensed per quarter is 265 against 224 in 1917 and the income derived therefrom amounted to Tls. 6,247 against Tls. 6,428 for 1917.

The following tables are appended :—

Comparative Statement of Ordinary Revenue from 1908 to 1918.

Summary of Chinese General Municipal Rate.

Summary of Chinese Houses and Assessments.

Comparative Statement of licence fees for the years 1916/18.

Statement of revenue from licence fees during the past ten years.

E. L. ALLEN,
Superintendent of Revenue.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF ORDINARY REVENUE FROM 1908 TO 1918.

	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Land Tax	685,105	688,026	689,334	691,000	671,540	674,739	678,067	680,405	682,177	836,719	881,461
General Municipal Rate	1,110,380	1,162,420	1,171,309	1,187,968	1,258,697	1,297,672	1,336,967	1,417,300	1,521,841	1,584,277	1,644,999
Wharfage Dues	157,957	177,636	173,394	180,778	204,782	215,245	189,362	183,289	207,001	203,394	196,311
Licence Fees	391,357	426,822	446,152	445,451	494,608	535,097	582,058	598,292	651,570	554,662	522,451
Rent of Municipal Properties	40,180	41,599	45,408	50,727	65,139	66,098	73,288	90,767	96,904	107,457	119,535
Revenue from Public and Municipal Undertakings	18,185	25,097	29,459	33,704	39,479	69,155	74,640	80,964	173,658	168,619	498,404
Total Ordinary Income	2,403,164	2,521,600	2,555,056	2,589,628	2,734,245	2,858,006	2,934,382	3,051,017	3,333,151	3,455,128	3,864,576

SUMMARY OF CHINESE GENERAL MUNICIPAL RATE FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1918.

	DECEMBER QUARTER 1917.						MARCH QUARTER 1918.						JUNE QUARTER 1918.						SEPTEMBER QUARTER 1918.					
	DISTRICT.					Total.	DISTRICT.					Total.	DISTRICT.					Total.	DISTRICT.					Total.
	Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	Outside Roads.		Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	Outside Roads.		Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	Outside Roads.		Central.	Northern.	Eastern.	Western.	Outside Roads.	
Houses occupied by Chinese	11,569	15,128	15,922	13,639	1,193	57,451	11,523	15,085	16,017	13,581	1,189	57,395	11,460	15,001	16,130	13,633	1,196	57,420	11,467	15,063	16,306	13,783	1,188	57,797
Houses occupied by Foreigners	102	1,147	343	192	26	1,809	96	1,168	352	188	24	1,828	84	1,173	361	201	25	1,844	88	1,191	381	220	25	1,905
Houses unoccupied	241	328	555	756	8	1,888	364	379	666	972	10	2,191	443	358	491	908	6	2,306	367	276	333	764	11	1,751
Total	11,912	16,603	16,820	14,587	1,226	61,148	11,983	16,632	16,935	14,741	1,223	61,514	11,987	16,532	16,982	14,742	1,227	61,470	11,912	16,580	17,020	14,767	1,224	61,453
Assessments \$	\$269,598	2,976,693	1,509,327	2,068,428	109,954	11,924,000	\$487,942	2,987,894	1,518,611	2,080,552	109,714	12,184,713	\$511,232	2,973,386	1,527,965	2,072,472	110,578	12,197,633	\$526,863	2,990,096	1,536,573	2,096,043	109,814	12,259,329
Rates collected from Chinese \$	149,977	76,866	41,373	56,616	1,559	326,391	151,279	76,701	41,594	56,151	1,553	327,278	150,888	76,537	42,005	56,230	1,572	327,332	152,643	77,413	42,532	57,685	1,550	332,133
Rates collected from Foreigners \$	2,575	8,009	1,100	539	5	12,228	2,044	8,491	1,203	469	5	12,212	1,909	8,442	1,203	573	5	12,252	2,114	8,643	1,377	640	5	12,779
Total \$	152,552	84,875	42,473	57,155	1,564	338,619	153,323	85,192	42,797	56,620	1,558	339,490	152,797	84,979	43,308	56,803	1,577	339,584	154,757	86,056	44,209	58,325	1,555	344,912
Rates on unoccupied houses \$	5,506	3,760	2,597	4,528	15	16,406	11,285	3,821	2,559	5,711	17	23,393	12,549	3,765	2,234	5,312	10	22,960	11,041	3,176	1,662	4,487	20	20,386
Average Assessment per house \$	442.57	179.29	89.73	141.11	89.68	195.00	457.97	179.64	89.67	141.14	89.71	198.07	459.77	179.38	89.98	140.58	90.10	198.43	463.97	180.88	90.28	141.94	89.70	199.49
Average Rate per house \$	13.27	5.38	2.69	4.23	1.34	5.85	13.74	5.39	2.69	4.23	1.35	5.94	13.79	5.40	2.70	4.22	1.35	5.96	13.92	5.43	2.71	4.26	1.35	5.98
Average unoccupied houses	2 1/2%	2 1/2%	3 1/2%	5 1/2%	1 1/2%	3 1/2%	3 1/2%	2 1/2%	3 1/2%	6 1/2%	1 1/2%	3 1/2%	2 1/2%	2 1/2%	2 1/2%	6 1/2%	1 1/2%	3 1/2%	3 1/2%	1 1/2%	2 1/2%	5 1/2%	1 1/2%	2 1/2%

SUMMARY OF CHINESE HOUSES AND ASSESSMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1918.

	DECEMBER QUARTER, 1917.				MARCH QUARTER, 1918.				JUNE QUARTER, 1918.				SEPTEMBER QUARTER, 1918.				TOTAL FOR THE YEAR.			
	Houses.		Assessment.		Houses.		Assessment.		Houses.		Assessment.		Houses.		Assessment.		Houses.		Assessment.	
Brought forward from previous quarter		61,038		\$ 11,894,869		61,148		\$ 11,924,000		61,514		\$ 2,184,713		61,470		\$ 12,197,633		61,038		\$ 11,894,869
New houses assessed	145		20,612		390		60,974		271		34,310		101		13,992		907		129,888	
Houses rebuilt and reassessed	373		137,702		280		255,828		166		65,803		167		138,107		986		597,440	
Houses outside Settlement limits									4		864		1		100		5		964	
Sundry increases in Assessments		518	20,742	179,056		670	18,576	335,378		441	13,924	114,901		269	27,514	179,713		1,898	80,756	809,048
Less—																				
Houses pulled down	395	61,556		12,073,925		61,818		12,259,378		61,953		12,299,614		61,739		12,377,346		62,936		12,703,917
Houses pulled down, etc., outside Settlement limits	13		129,518		301		48,078		485		78,500		282		62,580		1,463		318,676	
		13	1,164			3	240							4	864			20	2,268	
Sundry reductions		408	19,243	149,925		304	26,347	74,665		485	23,481	101,981		286	54,573	118,017		1,483	123,614	444,588
Totals		61,148		11,924,000		61,514		12,184,713		61,470		12,197,633		61,453		12,259,329		61,453		12,259,329
Increase over previous quarter		110				365												415		
Decrease on previous quarter										44				17						

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF LICENCE FEES FOR THE YEARS 1916-18.

400

Annual Report of the Shanghai Municipal Council, 1918.

Description	1918.				1917.				1916.			
	Number of Licences.	Amount.	Average.		Number of Licences.	Amount.	Average.		Number of Licences.	Amount.	Average.	
			Number.	Amount.			Number.	Amount.			Number.	Amount.
		Tls. cts.		Tls. cts.		Tls. cts.		Tls. cts.		Tls. cts.		Tls. cts.
Tavern	255	16,393.70	* 64	4,148.42	283	18,417.00	* 71	4,604.25	284	18,825.00	* 72	4,706.25
Foreign Liquor Seller	321	23,725.00	* 80	5,931.25	326	23,836.46	* 81	5,939.12	324	21,795.85	* 81	5,448.96
Billiard and Bowling Saloon	71	424.00	* 18	106.00	74	484.50	* 18	121.12	78	526.00	* 19	132.00
Eating House	2,803	8,755.79	* 701	2,188.95	2,549	6,468.50	* 849	2,156.17				
Chinese Club	166	4,095.90	* 41	1,023.97	179	4,441.70	* 45	1,110.42	164	4,037.60	* 41	1,009.40
Chinese Lodging House	1,289	12,610.00	* 222	3,162.50	1,371	13,383.00	* 343	3,345.75	1,418	13,145.50	* 344	3,286.37
Chinese Wine Shop	4,523	35,691.00	* 1,156	8,922.75	4,645	35,366.29	* 1,161	8,511.57	4,430	33,421.28	* 1,107	8,355.32
Tea Shop	7,940	16,114.50	662	1,342.88	8,131	16,994.75	678	1,416.23	8,453	15,849.90	704	1,320.82
Fruit Shop and Stall	1,060	6,216.70	* 265	1,261.68	896	6,428.28	* 224	1,507.09	648	4,652.12	* 216	1,560.71
Foreign Theatre	125	4,320.50	10	360.04	296	6,684.00	21	537.09	212	5,285.23	18	465.44
Chinese Theatre	181	7,872.00	15	656.00	207	8,742.00	17	778.50	247	9,213.19	21	767.76
Other Entertainments	141	2,291.84	12	190.99								
Pawn Shop	1,218	28,716.13	* 304	7,186.53	1,211	26,929.10	* 303	6,732.27	1,184	23,967.44	* 296	5,991.86
Optum Shop					383	45,390.00	128	15,130.00	3,122	180,686.50	260	16,055.24
Cargo-boat, Foreign	721	1,890.42		157.53	729	1,914.58	61	150.55	669	1,730.64	86	144.22
" Chinese	9,958	4,253.57	† 1,660	709.22	9,818	4,126.55	† 1,636	637.77	9,899	4,066.00	† 1,640	677.67
Ferry and Passenger Boat	788	1,128.37	66	94.86	763	1,095.13	64	91.23	736	1,086.55	63	90.53
Launch	1,346	3,735.00	112	269.58	1,376	3,205.00	115	267.08	1,362	2,941.62	113	245.13
Chinese Boat	17,411	4,126.34	1,451	345.86	18,378	4,268.36	1,531	354.70	19,529	4,589.00	1,627	278.23
Sampan	1,215	877.47	† 202	146.24	1,393	999.93	† 232	166.65	1,583	1,138.12	† 264	189.69
{ Pony	2,965		741		3,137		* 784		3,331		* 835	
Private { Carriage	2,536	11,419.38	634	2,864.84	2,753	12,194.56	* 688	3,048.59	2,924	12,946.97	* 731	3,236.74
{ Ricsha	24,835	52,093.59	6,209	13,273.40	22,940	48,353.24	* 5,737	12,138.31	21,473	45,748.46	* 5,368	11,437.12
{ Houses	951		79		1,018		85		1,078		90	
Livery Stable { Ponies	4,848	12,235.83	404	1,019.65	4,796	12,145.14	400	1,012.09	5,060	13,440.09	422	1,120.01
{ Carriages	3,023		292		3,032		253		3,407		284	
Motor Car	4,245	39,611.61	* 1,061	9,902.90	3,377	30,225.61	* 819	7,556.40	2,691	25,202.48	* 673	6,300.62
{ Pony Carts and Waggon	391	1,302.00	23	108.59	447	1,481.00	37	123.42	501	1,611.00	42	134.28
Cart { Hand Carts	12,958	25,876.00	1,078	2,166.33	12,580	25,160.90	1,048	2,096.67	11,755	22,510.00	980	1,849.17
{ Trollies	8,524	4,262.00	710	355.17	7,689	3,794.50	632	316.21	6,291	3,145.20	524	262.13
Public Ricsha	96,000	198,827.62	8,000	11,668.97	95,448	137,021.61	7,954	11,418.47	89,845	129,278.79	7,487	10,773.23
Sedan Chair	67	105.59	* 17	33.90	109	180.05	* 27	45.01	99	204.30	* 25	51.07
Wheelbarrow	97,400	48,774.13	3,117	4,064.51	100,844	50,508.82	8,404	4,200.07	89,522	44,839.72	7,460	3,736.64
Firearms	4	300.00	* 1	75.00	5	450.00	* 1	112.50	12	1,500.00	* 3	375.00
Dog	2,502	3,603.37	209	300.30	2,631	3,771.87	219	314.32	2,682	2,964.64	215	246.22

*Quarterly Average.

†Bi-monthly Average.

STATEMENT SHOWING REVENUE FROM LICENCE FEES DURING THE PAST TEN YEARS.

	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Tavern	7,396	14,914	15,270	15,871	16,573	17,387	17,534	18,825	18,417	16,594
Restaurant	4,295									
Foreign Liquor Seller	17,562	16,776	19,240	19,392	19,483	19,284	17,717	21,796	23,836	23,725
Billiard and Bowling Saloon	630	729	708	582	663	562	558	626	485	424
Eating House	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6,469	8,756
Chinese Club	2,342	2,975	2,788	2,808	3,146	3,175	3,513	4,038	4,442	4,096
Chinese Lodging House	7,146	7,032	6,833	7,773	10,672	11,379	12,563	13,146	13,383	12,610
Chinese Wine Shop	15,102	19,134	25,324	26,273	28,584	29,619	31,352	33,421	35,366	35,691
Tea Shop	8,567	9,522	9,576	8,977	9,484	9,290	9,816	15,850	16,995	16,114
Fruit Shop and Stall								4,632	6,428	6,247
Foreign Theatre	4,611	5,039	3,992	4,396	4,744	5,702	5,517	5,585	6,684	4,320
Chinese Theatre	4,197	5,630	6,617	7,251	8,714	9,029	9,245	9,213	8,742	7,872
Other Entertainments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,292
Pawn Shop	16,130	18,908	19,524	17,724	19,392	21,304	22,218	23,967	26,929	28,746
Opium House	40,420									
Opium Shop	21,955	55,129	62,631	67,664	86,386	122,624	137,290	180,666	45,390	—
Cargo Boat	5,292	5,539	5,424	5,301	5,471	5,348	5,655	5,797	6,041	6,146
Ferry and Passenger Boat	1,082	1,092	1,074	1,073	1,052	1,099	1,107	1,087	1,095	1,138
Launch	2,274	2,243	2,269	2,259	2,221	2,404	2,353	2,942	3,205	3,285
Chinese Boat	3,365	3,254	3,565	3,753	4,708	5,020	4,868	4,539	4,268	4,126
Sampan	1,841	1,199	1,063	981	1,110	1,111	1,117	1,138	1,006	877
Private Pony and Carriage	16,185	14,886	13,958	13,934	13,785	13,691	12,800	12,947	12,194	11,419
Livery Stable	27,634	26,754	25,335	24,885	24,143	20,797	15,575	13,440	12,145	12,236
Motor Car	3,027	5,449	8,029	10,043	12,376	16,619	20,197	25,202	30,226	39,612
Cart	18,300	19,715	18,825	19,384	22,945	26,266	26,457	28,267	30,436	31,440
Private Ricsha	41,039	41,265	40,581	42,678	44,709	44,022	41,942	45,748	48,553	53,094
Public Ricsha	112,540	128,568	116,630	151,004	151,519	151,077	154,690	129,279	137,022	138,828
Sedan Chair	4,264	2,889	1,729	798	363	268	226	204	180	136
Wheelbarrow	36,914	34,878	31,927	34,795	38,670	41,670	40,727	44,840	50,509	48,774
Firearms	2,175	1,650	1,725	4,125	2,400	2,175	1,500	1,500	450	300
Dogs	1,047	983	1,314	1,384	1,784	1,736	1,755	2,955	3,772	3,603
	426,822	446,152	445,451	494,608	535,097	582,058	594,292	651,570	554,662	522,451

*Note.—Taverns and Restaurants were amalgamated under the heading of "Taverns" in 1910.

Chinese Clubs were first licensed in 1909.

Opium Houses were abolished in 1910.

Eating Houses were first licensed April 1, 1917.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

ESTIMATED AND ACTUAL INCOME AND EXPENDITURE FOR
THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1918.

ORDINARY INCOME.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
LAND TAX.				
At 6/10ths of 1 per cent. on assessed value of property:—				
Central District	416,200		414,728.37	
Northern District	147,450		147,455.74	
Eastern District	191,600		168,872.39	
Western District	150,700		150,404.97	
		905,950		881,461.47
GENERAL MUNICIPAL RATE.				
Foreign.				
At 12 per cent. on assessed rental of rateable foreign houses...	624,000		630,680.89	
At 6 per cent. on the same, beyond Settlement limits, under provision of the agreement of July 1, 1905, with the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.	21,000	645,000	21,954.98	652,635.87
Chinese.				
At 12 per cent. on assessed rental of rateable Chinese houses...	985,400		987,688.98	
At 6 per cent. on the same, beyond Settlement limits, as above	4,600	990,000	4,673.77	992,362.75
Special Advertisement Rate		1,500		1,415.15
WHARFAGE DUES.				
Council's share of dues, as per tariff, on goods passed through the Custom House.				
March Quarter		200,000	42,913.61	
June Quarter			48,956.94	
September Quarter			49,684.78	
December Quarter			54,755.43	
				196,310.76
Carried forward		2,742,450		2,724,186.00

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY INCOME.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>		2,742,450		2,724,186.00
LICENCE FEES.				
Hotel, Tavern and Temporary Bar	19,000		16,593.70	
Foreign Liquor Seller	24,000		23,725.00	
Chinese Wine Shop	35,500		35,691.00	
Billiard and Bowling Saloon	500		424.00	
Chinese Club	4,500		4,095.90	
Chinese Lodging House	13,500		12,610.00	
Tea Shop	17,500		16,114.50	
Eating House, etc.	10,500		8,755.79	
Fruit Shop and Stall	9,000		6,246.70	
Foreign Theatre and Cinematograph	7,500		4,320.50	
Chinese Theatre, Sing Song and Story Teller	8,500		7,872.00	
Other Entertainments	500		2,291.84	
Fawn Shop	27,000		28,746.13	
Exchange Shop	5,000			
Tobacco Shop	10,000			
Cargo Boat	6,000		6,145.79	
Ferry and Passenger Boat	1,100		1,138.37	
Steam Launch	3,300		3,235.00	
Chinese Boat	4,500		4,126.34	
Sampan	1,100		877.47	
Private-owned Pony and Carriage	12,000		11,419.38	
Livery Stable	12,000		12,235.83	
Motor Car and Motor Bicycle	35,000		39,611.61	
Cart	30,500		31,440.00	
Private-owned Ricscha	50,000		53,093.59	
Public Ricscha	140,000		138,837.62	
Sedan Chair	150		135.69	
Wheelbarrow	50,000		48,774.13	
Firearms	500		300.00	
Dog	3,600		3,603.57	
		542,250		522,451.35
RENT OF MUNICIPAL PROPERTIES.				
Markets.				
Maloo	24,000		24,437.71	
Hongkew	32,000		33,806.64	
Elgin	14,000		10,694.34	
Purdon	8,000		6,504.69	
East Hongkew	7,800		8,997.89	
Sinza	12,000		11,895.80	
Mohawk	3,000		3,457.99	
Sungpan	1,750		1,631.99	
Yangtzepoo	2,190		2,596.39	
Wayside	2,750		4,032.27	
Wuchow	1,110		1,246.47	
		108,600		109,302.18
Town Hall		1,000		650.00
Firemen's Quarters.				
Central Station	1,320		1,830.00	
Hongkew Station	1,140		1,065.00	
Sinza Station	640		566.00	
Assessed Rentals of Municipal Quarters		3,100		2,961.00
Miscellaneous		5,130		5,230.00
		500		1,391.98
REVENUE FROM PUBLIC AND MUNICIPAL UNDERTAKINGS.				
Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd., Final Dividend for 1917 and Interim dividend for 1918 on 2,470 Shares	33,900		32,362.34	
Shanghai Gas Co., Ltd., Royalty	1,000		1,000.00	
Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd., Dividend and Bonus on 1,533 shares from April 1, 1917, to March 31, 1918	5,330		7,331.50	
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., Royalty of 5 per cent. on gross receipts from Tramway Service	48,000		48,210.52	
Electricity Department, Contribution to General Funds	364,000		364,000.00	
Convict Labour	8,000		12,500.00	
Concreteware Manufactory " "	10,000		11,000.00	
Pingchiao Quarry " "	20,000		18,000.00	
Tungchow Road Workshop " "	2,500		4,000.00	
		492,730		493,404.36
Totals carried to Summary		3,895,780		3,864,576.87

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.							Estimated.		Actual.	
							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
VOLUNTEER CORPS.										
<i>Pay.</i>										
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,320		5,520.00	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	430		432.00	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,500		2,555.88	
								7,250		8,507.88
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		240		240.00
<i>Locomotion</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,600		2,075.35
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		400		480.53
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		865.48
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,342.85
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		800		746.87
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		430		423.00
<i>Postage</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		200		145.35
<i>Uniform</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		18,000		6,577.50
<i>Band</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		2,242.92
<i>Artillery Ponies</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,700		5,822.70
<i>Repairs to Arms and Accoutrements</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,591.17
<i>Ammunition</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		12,000		10,374.62
<i>Camp of Exercise</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		1,658.93
<i>Subscription to N.R.A.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		80		52.98
<i>Maintenance of Range</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,200		2,865.27
<i>Chinese Government Land Tax</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		270		267.27
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,720.91
								58,670		48,001.58
<i>Less—Sale of Cartridge Cases, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		1,360.48
Totals carried to Summary								55,670		46,641.10
STOCK AND STORES.										
<i>Ponies</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		600		281.35
<i>Component Parts of Saddlery</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		217.98
<i>Engineer Company Stores</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		750		731.12
<i>Accoutrements</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,000		225.54
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		200		167.10
<i>Ammunition</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		13,200		9,276.12
Totals carried to Summary								18,250		10,599.21
<i>Credit.</i>										
Value of Stores issued	...	...	...	...	...	...		Cr. 13,500		Cr. 12,069.28
Totals carried to Summary								Cr. 13,500		Cr. 12,069.28

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
FIRE BRIGADE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners ...	...	...	...	...	...	24,060		23,063.54	
Temporary Bonus ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,440		1,534.55	
Chinese ...	...	...	...	...	...	24,680		25,325.66	
							50,180		49,923.75
<i>Superannuation</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,452.52
<i>Medical Aid</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		300		508.74
<i>Locomotion</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,871.62
<i>Fuel</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		6,000		7,481.92
<i>Light</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		2,200		2,465.97
<i>Water</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,200		1,145.48
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		500		548.45
<i>Insurance</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		2,440		2,468.90
<i>Uniform</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		5,500		6,337.45
<i>Plant and Equipment, maintenance and repairs</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		7,000		11,186.40
<i>Hose Renewals</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		7,000		7,033.39
<i>Telephones and Fire Alarms</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		2,450		3,347.21
<i>Refreshments for Firemen at Fires</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		300		379.83
<i>Miscellaneous</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		600		815.97
							88,670		96,967.60
<i>Less—Receipts for Services of Fire Float, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		523.63	
" " <i>Watching and Salvage Services</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	500		477.00	
							1,500		1,000.63
Totals carried to Summary ...	...	...	...	...	...		87,170		95,966.97
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Motor Car</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,800		1,775.00
<i>Appliances and Tools</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		4,000		5,033.26
<i>Hydrant Indicator Plates</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,331.82
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		500		739.32
<i>Quarters for Staff of Fire Float</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		500		
<i>Landing Mats</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		400		439.65
<i>Special Service Machine</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...				1,190.87
Totals carried to Summary ...	...	...	...	...	...		8,700		10,509.92

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
POLICE FORCE.									
<i>Pay and Allowances.</i>									
Foreign Branch.									
Pay ...	...	...	...	...	...	309,170		307,191.81	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	36,000		36,285.29	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	24,000		23,264.38	
Allowances.									
Mixed Court	...	...	...	...	...	3,600		3,401.94	
Stenographer	...	...	...	...	...	240		240.00	
Japanese Branch.							373,010		370,383.42
Pay ...	...	...	...	...	...	21,540		19,337.25	
Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...	1,400		1,218.34	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	200		399.31	
Sikh Branch.							23,140		20,955.00
Pay ...	...	...	...	...	...	108,730		103,176.35	
Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...	14,000		15,512.24	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	6,000		3,845.01	
Allowances.									
Rent	...	...	...	...	...	4,000		3,237.08	
Drill	...	...	...	...	...	100		43.77	
Traffic	...	...	...	...	...	740		735.08	
Chinese Branch.							133,570		124,549.53
Pay ...	...	...	...	...	...	227,585		236,057.76	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	270		208.77	
Allowances.									
Gate-men	...	...	...	...	...	150		166.30	
Drill and Traffic	...	...	...	...	...	680		671.56	
Merit	...	...	...	...	...	445		430.56	
Superannuation							229,130		237,534.95
Passages	...	...	...	...	...	40,100		38,085.05	
Recruiting Expenses	...	...	...	...	...	10,000		9,267.64	
Uniform and Equipment	...	...	...	...	...	500		74.68	
Locomotion	...	...	...	...	...	70,000		76,163.44	
Medical Aid.									
Pay of Sikh Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	700		787.59	
Medicines	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		1,931.43	
Hospital Charges	...	...	...	...	...	8,500		10,819.03	
Patrol Ponies.							10,200		13,538.05
Pay of Mafoos	...	...	...	...	...	1,700		1,860.95	
Fodder, Shoeing, Clipping, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	3,900		3,600.07	
Repairs to Saddlery	...	...	...	...	...	200		174.83	
Fuel							5,800		5,635.85
Light.							47,500		50,603.12
General	...	...	...	...	...	18,550		18,274.71	
Oil for Police lamps	...	...	...	...	...	1,250		1,485.94	
Water							19,800		19,760.65
Printing, Stationery, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	4,300		4,447.40	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	9,000		8,694.00	
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	3,080		2,810.64	
Funeral Expenses	...	...	...	...	...	4,750		4,813.75	
Expenses of Prisoners.									
Food	...	...	...	...	...	500		402.00	
Clothing	...	...	...	...	...	36,000		37,000.20	
Photographs	...	...	...	...	...	8,500		9,534.44	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	620		646.46	
Expenses of catching Stray Dogs									
						4,080		5,738.29	
							49,200		52,919.39
							2,580		2,511.81
<i>Carried forward</i>							1,060,560		1,065,790.34

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>							1,060,560		1,065,790.34
POLICE FORCE—continued.									
<i>Maintenance and Repairs.</i>									
Furniture, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	13,880		9,936.56	
Arms	...	...	...	...	...	400		379.84	
							14,280		10,316.40
Gratuities and Rewards	...	...	...	...	...		2,000		2,719.10
Musketry Course	...	...	...	...	...		7,200		6,226.09
Legal Expenses	...	...	...	...	...		500		630.00
Secret Service	...	...	...	...	...				3,857.71
<i>Mixed Court.</i>									
Pay of Court Officials	...	...	...	...	...	18,500		27,957.84	
Pay and Expenses of Police	...	...	...	...	...	37,060		36,748.51	
Grant to Sinza Refuge	...	...	...	...	...	500		500.00	
Sundry Expenses	...	...	...	...	...	11,490		12,158.58	
Police Recreation Fund	...	...	...	...	...		67,550		77,364.93
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		3,000.00
							5,000		6,268.29
<i>Less.</i>							1,158,090		1,176,172.86
Mixed Court Fines	...	...	...	...	...	35,000		39,272.77	
" Filing and Hearing Fees	...	...	...	...	...	16,000		16,109.22	
" Pay and Expenses of Police, transferred	...	...	...	...	...	37,060		36,748.51	
Convict Labour	...	...	...	...	...	4,520		3,965.00	
Receipts for Special Services	...	...	...	...	...	30,000		28,431.61	
Proceeds from sale of Unclaimed Property	...	...	...	...	...	750		1,929.05	
Dog Redemption Fees	...	...	...	...	...	1,800		1,776.96	
Fines for lost and damaged Licence Plates...	...	...	...	...	...			266.25	
							125,130		128,499.37
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		1,032,960		1,047,673.49
STOCK AND STORES.									
Furniture and Sundries	...	...	...	...	...		6,400		5,788.20
" for Mixed Court	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,752.03
Fire Hose	...	...	...	...	...		720		
Motor Launch	...	...	...	...	...		7,000		
1 Motor Ambulance Body	...	...	...	...	...		600		
14 Bicycles	...	...	...	...	...		1,120		693.00
100 Automatic Pistols	...	...	...	...	...		2,500		1,788.62
Uniform and Equipment	...	...	...	...	...		64,000		102,260.95
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,198.01
							84,340		113,480.81
<i>Credit.</i>									
Value of Stores issued	...	...	...	...	...		68,000		72,775.39
							Cr. 68,000		Cr. 72,775.39

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT.									
HEALTH OFFICE.									
GENERAL.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners						95,100		93,554.48	
Temporary Bonus						10,200		9,722.04	
Language Bonus						4,000		3,738.23	
Chinese						45,800	155,100	46,729.50	153,744.25
<i>Superannuation</i>							9,760		9,564.30
<i>Passages</i>							2,550		601.10
<i>Locomotion</i>							4,000		3,655.21
<i>Fuel</i>							2,000		2,128.21
<i>Light</i>							850		984.28
<i>Water</i>							3,250		2,801.39
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>							1,250		710.10
<i>Insurance</i>							1,360		1,361.68
<i>Telephone Service</i>							850		911.34
<i>Notification of Infectious Disease</i>							500		436.00
<i>Laboratory Apparatus, Animals and Chemicals</i>							8,000		8,758.34
<i>Disinfection</i>							4,000		3,436.28
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials</i>							3,500		3,537.90
<i>House Refuse Disposal</i>							6,500		5,455.23
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>							500		581.18
<i>Rent of Sub-District Offices</i>							2,500		1,473.44
<i>Removal of Cesspool Contents</i>							500		929.93
<i>Working Expenses of Vacuum Tank Wagons</i>							500		
<i>Miscellaneous</i>							500		566.04
							207,970		201,536.20
PLAGUE PREVENTION.									
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>								5,644.63	
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials</i>								542.05	
<i>Laboratory Apparatus, Animals and Chemicals</i>								254.26	
<i>Disinfection</i>							15,000	2,202.20	
<i>Rat-proofing Materials, etc.</i>								3,033.84	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>								1,624.83	
									13,301.81
MOSQUITO EXTERMINATION.									
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>						3,000		3,151.92	
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials, etc.</i>						5,000		4,402.25	
							8,000		7,554.17
<i>Less.</i>							230,970		222,392.18
Receipts from Laboratory						25,000		28,435.38	
Contribution from French Municipal Council to Laboratory						1,000		1,000.00	
Slaughter House Fees						14,000		13,935.16	
Ordure Disposal						133,200		109,261.99	
							173,200		152,632.53
Totals carried to Summary							57,770		69,759.65

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.				
HOSPITALS.				
VICTORIA NURSING HOME.				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	31,290		26,844.73	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	5,000		4,783.59	
		36,290		31,628.32
<i>Locomotion</i>		700		648.06
<i>Fuel</i>		11,000		10,796.34
<i>Light</i>		2,370		2,029.79
<i>Water</i>		1,300		1,099.60
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		300		308.17
<i>Insurance</i>		520		617.39
<i>Telephone Service</i>		275		335.08
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>		5,500		5,562.32
<i>Messing</i>		23,000		22,192.55
<i>Washing</i>		3,500		3,436.85
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		5,000		11,842.01
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		750		959.13
		90,505		91,355.61
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>		45,000		43,150.08
Totals carried to Summary		45,505		48,205.53
ISOLATION HOSPITAL.				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	13,615		13,093.02	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	2,500		3,262.88	
		16,115		16,355.90
<i>Fuel</i>		3,500		4,381.41
<i>Light</i>		1,500		1,108.48
<i>Water</i>		500		419.40
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		200		156.67
<i>Insurance</i>		400		585.12
<i>Telephone Service</i>		300		164.00
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>		1,300		897.42
<i>Messing</i>		7,500		5,388.94
<i>Washing</i>		1,100		1,066.90
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		3,000		4,705.95
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		750		379.31
		36,165		35,609.50
<i>Less—Receipts from Patients</i>		3,000		4,206.01
Totals carried to Summary		33,165		31,403.49
ISOLATION HOSPITAL FOR CHINESE.				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	1,840		1,886.57	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	2,250		2,140.66	
		4,090		4,027.23
<i>Fuel</i>		700		498.22
<i>Light</i>		300		373.61
<i>Water</i>		150		121.00
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		100		69.99
<i>Insurance</i>		75		75.38
<i>Telephone Service</i>		55		54.00
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>		1,000		785.65
<i>Messing</i>		3,100		2,125.32
<i>Washing</i>		500		404.00
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		1,000		650.49
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		100		41.21
		11,170		9,156.10
<i>Less—Receipts from Patients</i>	2,500		1,485.31	
<i>Registration Fees, etc.</i>	2,600		2,379.79	
<i>Contribution from French Municipal Council</i>	600		600.00	
		5,700		4,365.10
Totals carried to Summary		5,470		4,791.00

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.				
HOSPITALS—continued.				
POLICE HOSPITAL (SIKHS).				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	1,830		1,688.34	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	500		480.69	
<i>Fuel</i>		2,330		2,169.03
<i>Light</i>		500		605.30
<i>Water</i>		175		231.02
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		50		43.90
<i>Insurance</i>		50		57.00
<i>Telephone Service</i>		35		35.00
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>		25		26.00
<i>Messing</i>		750		589.91
<i>Washing</i>		1,500		1,133.08
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		150		123.30
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		550		617.07
		50		31.63
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>		6,165		5,662.24
		5,000		4,306.00
Totals carried to Summary		1,165		1,366.24
POLICE HOSPITAL (CHINESE.)				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	1,830		1,662.42	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	4,000		4,981.13	
<i>Fuel</i>		5,830		6,643.55
<i>Light</i>		700		986.75
<i>Water</i>		250		123.28
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		50		43.90
<i>Insurance</i>		50		57.00
<i>Telephone Service</i>		50		49.50
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>		25		26.00
<i>Messing</i>		1,300		1,376.50
<i>Washing</i>		1,750		1,578.99
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		230		186.29
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		500		812.13
		300		418.61
		11,035		12,302.50
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>		6,000		5,648.50
Totals carried to Summary		5,035		6,654.00
SANATORIUM.				
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	1,895		1,669.32	
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	1,000		1,499.38	
<i>Locomotion</i>		2,895		3,168.70
<i>Fuel</i>		200		371.53
<i>Light</i>		230		364.84
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		100		149.74
<i>Insurance</i>		50		54.51
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>		30		44.89
<i>Messing</i>		100		55.82
<i>Washing</i>		5,000		3,775.93
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		350		483.15
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		1,250		429.59
		300		333.32
		10,505		9,232.00
<i>Less—Receipts from Visitors</i>		3,500		2,059.22
Totals carried to Summary		7,005		7,172.78

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						11s.	11s.	11s.	11s.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.									
HOSPITALS—continued.									
PRIVATE NURSING SERVICE.									
Pay and Sundry Expenses of Superintendent ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,525		1,765.39	
Pay of Chinese Staff ...	...	...	...	...	...	490		498.83	
							2,015		2,264.22
Fuel ...	...	...	...	...	...		750		707.04
Light ...	...	...	...	...	...		130		153.80
Water ...	...	...	...	...	...		50		37.56
Printing, Stationery, etc. ...	...	...	...	...	...		50		21.12
Insurance ...	...	...	...	...	...		25		10.31
Telephone Service ...	...	...	...	...	...		65		77.00
Messing ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,439.37
Washing ...	...	...	...	...	...		200		232.29
Maintenance and Repairs ...	...	...	...	...	...		100		41.19
Miscellaneous ...	...	...	...	...	...		75		26.28
							4,960		5,010.18
Less—Receipts from Co-operation Nurses :—									
Percentage on fees earned ...	...	...	...	...	...	500		509.12	
Board and Lodging charges ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,300		1,120.26	
Assessed Value of Board of Municipal Nurses ...	...	...	...	...	...	500		330.00	
							2,300		1,959.38
Totals carried to Summary ...	...	...	...	...	...		2,660		3,060.80
DETAILS OF PAY AND SUNDRY EXPENSES OF NURSING STAFF									
Pay.									
5 Matrons ...	...	...	...	...	...	6,800		7,164.52	
34 Nurses ...	...	...	...	...	...	21,450		21,109.11	
6 Probationer Nurses ...	...	...	...	...	...	2,000		3,380.43	
1 Housekeeper ...	...	...	...	...	...	900		900.00	
2 Attendants ...	...	...	...	...	...	2,160		2,545.20	
Custodian ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,080		1,080.00	
							34,390		36,179.26
Temporary Bonus ...	...	...	...	...	...		3,270		3,262.88
Sundry Expenses.									
Superannuation ...	...	...	...	...	...	5,570		4,688.28	
Passages ...	...	...	...	...	...	6,500		347.06	
Uniform ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		1,748.99	
Language Bonus ...	...	...	...	...	...	570		576.40	
Expenses of Engaging Staff ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		41.93	
							14,640		7,402.26
							52,300		46,844.40
Allocated to the various hospitals as under :—									
Victoria Nursing Home ...	...	...	...	...	...	31,290		26,844.73	
Isolation Hospital ...	...	...	...	...	...	13,615		13,093.02	
Isolation Hospital for Chinese ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,840		1,886.57	
Police Hospital (Sikhs) ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,830		1,688.34	
" (Chinese) ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,830		1,662.42	
Sanatorium ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,895		1,669.32	
							52,300		46,844.40
							52,300		46,844.40

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.					Estimated.		Actual.	
					Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.								
CEMETERIES, CREMATORIUM AND PUBLIC MORTUARY.								
<i>Pay.</i>								
Foreigners.								
Part Service of Inspector	...	...	...	...	360		360.00	
" Custodian of Isolation Hospital	...	...	...	...	240		240.00	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...		600		600.00
						75		73.56
Chinese	...	...	...	...		3,000		3,113.92
								3,787.48
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	60		60.00	
Grave Contractor, etc.	...	...	...	...	3,500		2,923.05	
Fuel	...	...	...	...	450		579.31	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	75		73.35	
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	55		72.22	
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	200		110.20	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	200		194.09	
						4,540		4,012.22
						8,215		7,799.70
Less—Fees for Cremation	...	...	...	...	1,000		1,050.00	
" Grave making	...	...	...	...	4,000		3,265.00	
" Grave spaces	...	...	...	...	3,000		2,217.50	
" Reservations	...	...	...	...	650		520.00	
						8,650		7,052.50
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...		Cr. 435		747.20
SWIMMING BATH.								
<i>Pay.</i>								
Foreigner.								
Part Service of Inspector	...	...	...	...	180		180.00	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	20		27.00	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	240		220.58	
						440		427.58
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	20		18.00	
Light	...	...	...	...	130		126.44	
Water	...	...	...	...	600		573.80	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	40		40.50	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	75		269.88	
						865		1,028.62
						1,305		1,456.20
Less—Receipts from Bathers	...	...	...	...		800		961.40
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...		505		494.80
EXTRA-DEPARTMENTAL.								
<i>Medical Attendance.</i>								
Municipal Surgeons	...	...	...	...	8,000		8,000.00	
Attendance on Families	...	...	...	...	2,400		3,031.97	
						10,400		11,031.97
<i>Port Health Work—Contribution to maintenance of Customs</i>								
Quarantine Station	...	...	...	...		6,000		6,000.00
Grant to General Hospital	...	...	...	...	23,000		10,057.92	
" Shantung Road Hospital	...	...	...	...	5,000		5,000.00	
" St. Luke's Hospital	...	...	...	...	5,000		5,000.00	
" Paulun Hospital	...	...	...	...	2,000		2,000.00	
" St. Elizabeth's Hospital	...	...	...	...			500.00	
						35,000		22,557.92
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...		51,400		39,589.89
STOCK AND STORES.								
2 Steam Vacuum Tank Wagons	...	...	...	...		14,000		
2 Motor Ambulances	...	...	...	...		5,500		2,617.47
2 Motor Cars	...	...	...	...		2,300		4,457.40
Laboratory and Sanitary Apparatus	...	...	...	...		1,000		
Office Furniture	...	...	...	...		550		607.23
Hospital Fittings and Furniture	...	...	...	...		13,000		15,006.85
Furniture for Sanatorium	...	...	...	...		2,000		2,419.30
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...		38,350		25,108.25

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.		Estimated.		Actual.	
		Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT.					
GENERAL.					
<i>Pay.</i>					
Foreigners.					
Pay	...	187,330		192,130.08	
Temporary Bonus	...	22,100		20,970.93	
Language Bonus	...	1,500		1,038.00	
Chinese.					
Pay ...	...	26,310		26,904.56	
<i>Superannuation</i>			237,240		241,043.57
<i>Passages</i>	...		17,500		17,078.57
<i>Medical Aid</i>	...		1,500		2,800.91
<i>Locomotion</i>	...		300		704.40
<i>Fuel</i>	...		13,500		14,003.90
<i>Light</i>	...		1,500		1,265.79
<i>Water</i>	...		950		1,025.10
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...		75		83.20
<i>Insurance</i>	...		3,500		3,392.20
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...		165		235.72
<i>Drawing Materials and Plans</i>	...		1,650		1,699.81
<i>Surveying Materials</i>	...		3,000		1,879.49
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...		500		300.32
			450		96.41
<i>Less—Building Permit Fees</i>		3,500	281,830		285,009.59
Private Works Supervision Fees	...	16,000		3,816.14	
Miscellaneous Permit Fees	...	6,500		13,684.40	
Sale of Plans and Tracings, etc.	...	1,000		7,620.22	
Charged to Industrial Undertakings, etc.	...	22,700		754.14	
			49,700		50,614.79
Totals carried to Summary			232,130		234,394.80
BUILDINGS.					
<i>Upkeep and General Repairs to Buildings and Compounds :—</i>					
Volunteer Corps	...		1,180		1,161.19
Fire Brigade	...		4,410		5,043.90
Police Force :—					
Stations and Quarters	...	25,810		18,054.24	
Gaoi	...	7,700		6,186.99	
Mixed Court	...	2,020		1,806.50	
			35,530		26,047.73
Health Department :—					
Health Office, Quarters, Markets, etc.	...	7,090		6,466.37	
Victoria Nursing Home	...	3,940		2,590.11	
Mental Ward	...	560		204.23	
Maternity Ward	...	750		572.58	
Nurses' Quarters	...	1,300		571.03	
Private Nursing Association	...	200		29.15	
Isolation Hospital	...	5,240		3,212.70	
Isolation Hospital for Chinese	...	2,280		1,195.66	
Police Hospital (Sikhs)	...	520		306.78	
Police Hospital (Chinese)	...	560		347.02	
Mokanshan Sanatorium	...	500		739.89	
Cemeteries	...	1,000		3,531.30	
Public Swimming Bath	...	1,520		1,001.48	
			25,460		20,818.25
Public Works Department :—					
Offices	...	520		716.74	
Town Hall	...	5,300		4,797.75	
Dépôts, Godowns, Quarters, etc.	...	5,680		4,971.59	
			11,500		10,486.08
Parks and Open Spaces	...		500		475.09
Educational Department :—					
Public School for Boys	...	1,520		1,079.97	
Public School for Girls	...	2,400		1,590.29	
Public School for Girls in Western District	...			511.74	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	...	2,740		1,858.49	
" " " " Girls	...	1,470		1,370.65	
Public School for Chinese	...	2,250		1,185.85	
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	...	1,000		634.25	
Nieh Chih-kuei Public School for Chinese	...	1,600		1,188.88	
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese	...	430		390.54	
			13,410		10,110.66
Finance Department	...		290		54.77
Secretariat	...		340		253.77
Miscellaneous	...				

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.				
CREEKS AND RIVER.				
<i>Repairs and Renewals to:—</i>				
Bridges	29,840		25,414.38	
Bundings	18,590		22,835.27	
Jetties and Pontoons	6,270		8,563.07	
		54,700		66,812.72
<i>Dredging and Cleaning Creeks and Ditches</i>		13,900		11,821.18
		68,600		68,633.90
<i>Less.—Receipts for hire of Dredger</i>		500		412.50
Totals carried to Summary		68,100		68,221.40
DRAINAGE.				
<i>Reconstructing Sewers in:—</i>				
Kiukiang Road from Honan to Thibet Road... ..	8,600		7,030.85	
Honan Road from Nanking to Tientsin Road and from Ningpo to Soochow Road	9,600		7,146.15	
Haskell Road	2,200		1,865.05	
		20,300		16,042.05
<i>Maintenance of Sewers</i>		10,660		15,171.94
Totals carried to Summary		30,960		31,213.99

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.				
Roads.				
MAINTENANCE OF ROADS AND FOOTWAYS.				
<i>Pay.</i>				
Chinese.				
Metalling Labour		57,500		64,918.92
<i>Locomotion</i>		650		699.77
<i>Insurance</i>		1,140		1,150.21
<i>Materials:—</i>				
Granite chips, broken stone, sand, cement, etc.		150,000		195,272.06
<i>Haulage</i>				
Stud, carts, wheelbarrows and boats	21,000		24,742.67	
Maintenance of carts and harness	2,400		5,544.09	
		23,400		30,286.76
<i>Tools, renewals and repairs</i>		13,500		15,691.08
<i>Boundary Stones</i>		150		88.62
<i>Street Name Plates</i>		1,000		1,335.71
<i>Working Expenses of Steam Rollers</i>		11,770		16,243.56
<i>Chinese Government Land Tax</i>		330		249.72
<i>Raking and Repairing Mud Roads</i>		16,000		20,749.58
<i>Roadside Railings</i>		1,200		249.20
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		300		1,166.63
		276,940		348,101.82
<i>Less—Refund from Tramway Co. for maintenance of macadam track surface</i>		16,500		16,500.00
Totals carried to Summary		260,440		331,601.82
CLEANSING AND WATERING ROADS.				
<i>Pay.</i>				
Foreigners	3,720		3,730.97	
Temporary Bonus	510		607.56	
Chinese	24,000		24,631.77	
		28,230		28,970.30
<i>Superannuation</i>		370		263.50
<i>Locomotion</i>		500		531.35
<i>Insurance</i>		600		602.98
<i>Medical Aid</i>		100		133.58
<i>Materials.</i>				
Water	15,000		13,499.48	
Gritting Wood Paving	700		430.22	
		15,700		13,929.70
<i>Haulage.—</i>				
Stud	43,400		44,413.25	
Working expenses of Steam water wagon	1,200		1,200.74	
Maintenance of carts and harness	8,500		9,939.90	
Barging away road detritus	3,300		2,886.38	
		56,400		58,440.27
<i>Tools, renewals and repairs</i>		4,200		2,517.94
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		100		423.03
		106,200		105,812.65
<i>Less—Refund by Tramway Co. for cleaning rail grooves</i>		2,200		2,220.00
Totals carried to Summary		104,000		103,592.65

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.							Estimated.		Actual.	
							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.										
LIGHTING.										
<i>Electricity</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		99,400		96,638.28
<i>Gas</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		33,200		33,721.74
<i>Extensions.</i>										
Electricity and Gas	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		1,230.86
Totals carried to Summary ...								135,600		131,590.88
PARKS AND OPEN SPACES.										
<i>Pay.</i>										
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,180		10,198.40	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,640		1,636.00	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	18,500		22,512.67	
								30,320		34,347.07
<i>Superannuation</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		940		938.00
<i>Locomotion</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		800		849.65
<i>Haulage</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,200		2,017.94
<i>Fuel</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,600		1,884.10
<i>Lighting Gardens</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,760		2,438.81
<i>Water</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		650		488.80
<i>Printing and Stationery</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		160		189.56
<i>Insurance</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		250		248.46
<i>Telephone Service</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		170		170.00
<i>Tools, renewals and repairs</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,100		774.60
<i>Working Expenses of Motor Lawn Mowers</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		500		599.52
<i>Chinese Government Land Tax</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		650.06
<i>Painting and Repairs</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		4,939.62
<i>Trees, Shrubs, Seeds and Turf</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		2,158.91
<i>Mud, Sand, Gravel and Manure</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		3,619.23
<i>Poles, Stakes, Flower Pots, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		3,750.18
<i>Matcheds and Fences</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,300		1,558.08
<i>Miscellaneous</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,350		1,744.78
								52,100		63,367.37
<i>Less—Receipts for hire of Chairs, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		500		611.94
Totals carried to Summary ...								51,600		62,755.43
STOCK AND STORES.										
<i>Tar Macadam Plant</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,800		6,676.67
<i>Steel Sheet Piles</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,000		4,561.61
<i>Motor Wagons</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		12,563.91
<i>Motor Cycle</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...				390.00
<i>Surveying Instruments</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		750		369.01
<i>Garden Seats</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		250		214.15
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,316.43
<i>Road Materials, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		260,000		231,272.40
Totals carried to Summary ...								271,800		257,364.18
<i>Credit.</i>										
Value of Stores issued ...	...	...	...	...	...	...		235,000		234,854.54
Totals carried to Summary ...								Cr. 235,000	Cr.	234,854.54

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC BAND.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Europeans	...	...	...	...	...	22,330		22,936.38	
Maulamen	...	...	...	...	...	21,250		20,237.02	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	6,260		5,924.78	
Private Services	...	...	...	...	...	3,600		4,910.17	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	300		332.06	
							53,740		54,340.41
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		4,340		4,032.30
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...		150		175.20
<i>Medical Aid</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		147.71
<i>Locomotion</i>	...	...	...	...	...		400		356.42
<i>Uniform</i>	...	...	...	...	...		700		443.80
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		300		181.50
<i>New Music</i>	...	...	...	...	...		450		37.88
<i>Repairs to Instruments</i>	...	...	...	...	...		250		569.88
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		20		13.27
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		104.00
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		125		241.56
							60,675		60,643.93
<i>Less—Contribution from French Municipal Council</i>	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		1,500.00	
<i>Receipts for Private Services</i>	...	...	...	...	...	5,000		10,239.46	
							6,500		11,739.46
Totals carried to Summary							54,175		48,904.47
PUBLIC LIBRARY.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigner.									
Librarian	...	...	...	...	...	1,440		2,040.00	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	145		72.00	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	630		621.32	
							2,215		2,733.32
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		145		144.00
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...				390.28
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		90		103.31
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		150		201.33
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		30		27.00
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		52.00
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		150		137.87
<i>Books</i>	...	...	...	...	...		800		275.17
<i>Papers and Magazines</i>	...	...	...	...	...		450		295.07
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		72.85
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		30.55
							4,180		4,462.75
<i>Less—Subscriptions, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,350		1,254.38
Totals carried to Summary							2,830		3,208.37

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.									
PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR BOYS.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	37,060		37,803.55	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	4,470		4,543.51	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	1,700		1,717.62	
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		43,230		44,064.68
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...		3,200		3,387.60
<i>Expenses of Engaging Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...		800		808.42
<i>Medical Aid</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		145.72
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		81.28
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,100		1,103.34
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		140		132.12
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,350		1,723.39
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		201.24
<i>Laboratory</i>	...	...	...	...	...		130		128.00
<i>Text Books</i>	...	...	...	...	...		475		315.69
<i>Form Prizes</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,340		1,417.94
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		247.84
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		350		352.85
							400		525.41
<i>Less—School Fees</i>	...	...	...	...	...	11,000	53,115		54,635.52
<i>Sale of Text Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	1,250		13,082.25	
								1,313.12	
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		12,250		14,395.37
							40,865		40,240.15
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...		740		659.13
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		740		659.13
PUBLIC SCHOOLS FOR GIRLS.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	40,770		41,833.39	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	4,500		4,022.49	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	1,430		1,356.39	
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		46,500		47,212.27
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...		3,580		3,318.70
<i>Expenses of Engaging Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,720		318.42
<i>Medical Aid</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		14.78
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		247.06
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		550		789.61
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		240		242.58
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		700		1,152.33
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		170		168.30
<i>Text Books</i>	...	...	...	...	...		180		180.00
<i>Kindergarten Materials, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		700		860.25
<i>Form Prizes</i>	...	...	...	...	...		150		132.11
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		246.90
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		300		310.21
							500		781.48
<i>Less—School Fees</i>	...	...	...	...	...	18,000	55,790		55,975.20
<i>Sale of Text Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	450		16,407.60	
								625.68	
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		18,450		17,033.28
							37,340		38,941.92
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...		800		930.68
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		800		930.68

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.									
THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR BOYS.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners						23,720		24,196.91	
Temporary Bonus						2,850		3,023.16	
Chinese						2,200		1,925.41	
<i>Superannuation</i>							28,770		29,145.48
<i>Passages</i>							1,450		1,350.00
<i>Expenses of Engaging Staff</i>									47.78
<i>Medical Aid</i>									33.27
<i>Fuel</i>							800		950.40
<i>Light</i>							3,280		3,305.73
<i>Water</i>							600		779.64
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i>							75		53.79
<i>Insurance</i>							700		997.70
<i>Telephone Service</i>							230		232.27
<i>Text Books</i>							140		108.00
<i>Form Prizes</i>							400		554.20
<i>Messing</i>							50		81.19
<i>Clothing</i>							4,000		4,273.46
<i>Washing</i>							1,200		1,493.56
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>							650		656.19
<i>Miscellaneous</i>							650		471.20
							550		564.90
<i>Less—School Fees</i>						10,725	43,545	9,202.11	45,078.76
<i>Sale of Text Books, Clothing, etc.</i>						1,200		1,326.90	
							11,925		10,529.01
Totals carried to Summary							31,620		34,549.75
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>							700		218.57
<i>Fire Hose and Fittings</i>							1,300		1,285.00
Totals carried to Summary							2,000		1,503.57
THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners						17,110		18,602.45	
Temporary Bonus						1,750		1,866.73	
Chinese						1,550		1,463.10	
<i>Superannuation</i>							20,410		21,932.28
<i>Passages</i>							2,150		2,084.40
<i>Medical Aid</i>							900		
<i>Fuel</i>							700		939.57
<i>Light</i>							1,750		1,604.97
<i>Water</i>							750		551.36
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i>							100		105.22
<i>Insurance</i>							650		686.16
<i>Telephone Service</i>							125		122.51
<i>Text Books</i>							40		36.00
<i>Kindergarten Materials, etc.</i>							250		209.17
<i>Form Prizes</i>							60		77.13
<i>Messing</i>							60		47.93
<i>Clothing</i>							5,500		4,801.03
<i>Washing</i>							1,500		1,521.56
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>							775		787.86
<i>Miscellaneous</i>							800		455.20
							500		515.26
<i>Less—School Fees</i>						8,000	37,020	8,075.50	36,477.61
<i>Sale of Text Books, Clothing, etc.</i>						850		937.76	
							8,850		9,012.26
Totals carried to Summary							28,170		27,464.35
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>							600		912.91
Totals carried to Summary							600		912.91

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.									
PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners ...	...	...	...	...	...	20,340		21,254.27	
Temporary Bonus ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,890		1,706.66	
Chinese ...	...	...	...	...	...	7,190		7,108.26	
							29,360		30,069.19
<i>Superannuation</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		1,190		1,519.96
<i>Passages</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...				731.66
<i>Fuel</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		175		217.01
<i>Light</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		150		143.94
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		300		387.14
<i>Insurance</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		125		124.09
<i>Telephone Service</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		75		96.15
<i>Text Books</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		120		85.67
<i>Form Prizes</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		75		57.90
<i>Hongkong Local Examination Fees</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		150		109.23
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		150		123.44
<i>Miscellaneous</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		350		258.54
							32,220		33,923.32
<i>Less—School Fees</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	11,750		12,379.75	
<i>Sale of Text Books, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		11,750	146.22	12,525.97
Totals carried to Summary ...							20,470		21,397.85
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		500		552.95
Totals carried to Summary ...							500		552.95
ELLIS KADOORIE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners ...	...	...	...	...	...	13,550		13,737.39	
Temporary Bonus ...	...	...	...	...	...	1,210		1,203.69	
Chinese ...	...	...	...	...	...	6,070		5,978.87	
							20,830		20,919.95
<i>Superannuation</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		875		1,001.18
<i>Fuel</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		200		162.86
<i>Light</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		30		38.64
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		550		355.08
<i>Insurance</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		120		121.50
<i>Telephone Service</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		90		88.00
<i>Text Books</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		275		37.06
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		75		85.32
<i>Miscellaneous</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		200		303.59
							23,245		23,113.18
<i>Less—School Fees</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	11,525		11,806.36	
<i>Sale of Text Books, etc.</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...	800		700.64	
Totals carried to Summary ...							12,325		12,507.00
							10,920		10,606.18
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i> ...	...	...	...	...	...		100		11.00
Totals carried to Summary ...							100		11.00

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.									
NIEH CHIH KUEI PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	10,980		10,385.65	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	1,160		1,098.56	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	3,480		3,762.77	
							15,620		15,246.98
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,100		1,038.56
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		480		436.17
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		71.91
<i>Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		300		249.91
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		125		126.00
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		88.00
<i>Laboratory</i>	...	...	...	...	...		75		51.27
<i>Text Books</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		88.72
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		28.62
<i>Library Grant</i>	...	...	...	...	...		250		44.43
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...				226.77
							18,450		17,697.84
<i>Less—School Fees</i>	...	...	...	...	...	4,350		3,830.34	
<i>Sale of Text Books, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	350		349.16	
							4,700		4,179.50
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		13,750		13,517.84
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...		440		324.43
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		440		324.43
POLYTECHNIC PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	4,140		4,080.05	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	360		360.00	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	3,050		3,046.72	
							7,550		7,486.77
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		415		408.02
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		109.25
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		30		27.67
<i>Printing and Stationery</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		142.16
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		20		15.64
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		60		52.00
<i>Text Books</i>	...	...	...	...	...		100		82.57
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		50		26.73
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		250		160.89
							3,775		3,511.70
<i>Less—School Fees</i>	...	...	...	...	...		2,920		3,741.44
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		5,855		4,770.26
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...		600		811.25
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		600		811.25
GRANTS IN AID.									
St. Joseph's Institute	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		3,000.00
St. Xavier's College...	...	...	...	...	...		2,500		2,500.00
Shanghai Jewish School	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		1,000.00
Institution of the Holy Family	...	...	...	...	...		1,500		1,500.00
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		8,000		8,000.00

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
FINANCE DEPARTMENT.									
TREASURER'S OFFICE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	49,170		48,685.05	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	4,460		3,718.02	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	16,090		15,814.62	
							69,720		68,217.69
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		4,450		4,513.86
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...		375		656.62
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		200		326.46
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		360		350.33
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		25		22.95
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		3,000		3,416.17
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		440		456.59
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		350		460.83
							78,920		78,421.50
<i>Less—Charged to Industrial Undertakings</i>	...	...					4,200		4,200.00
Totals carried to Summary	...	...					74,720		74,221.50
COMPRADORE'S OFFICE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
Compradore, Shroffs, etc.	...	...	...	...	...		8,180		8,147.12
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...		850		1,152.20
Totals carried to Summary	...	...					9,030		9,299.32
STOCK AND STORES.									
Furniture and Sundries	...	...	...	...	...		500		504.94
Totals carried to Summary	...	...					500		504.94

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.							Estimated.		Actual.	
							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
SECRETARIAT.										
SECRETARY'S OFFICE.										
<i>Pay.</i>										
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	...	39,220		40,124.61	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,030		3,133.94	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,150		8,249.62	
								50,400		51,508.17
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,360		3,511.66
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...		450		519.69
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...		500		530.33
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...		20		16.87
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...		950		952.75
Printing, Stationery, Advertising, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,000		2,732.69	
Printing Annual Report and Budget	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,500		5,521.08	
Printing Municipal Gazette	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,500		4,624.13	
								13,000		12,877.90
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...		800		680.93
								69,480		70,598.30
Less—Charged to Industrial Undertakings	...	...						2,400		2,400.00
Totals carried to Summary	...	...						67,080		68,198.30
REVENUE OFFICE.										
<i>Pay.</i>										
Foreigners	...	...	...	...	...	...	63,450		61,050.01	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,000		7,193.72	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,150		1,094.71	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	24,410		25,390.11	
								97,010		94,728.55
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...		6,200		5,921.95
Passages	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,400		1,471.97
Uniform	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,680		2,043.78
Medical Aid	...	...	...	...	...	...		200		456.03
Locomotion	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,700		6,049.38
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...		800		252.76
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...		700		597.46
Printing, Stationery, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,000		4,298.41
Printing Municipal Bye-Laws and Regulations	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,950		1,191.68
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...		150		160.00
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...		20		9.00
House Number and Licence Plates	...	...	...	...	...	...		6,000		5,845.97
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...		400		483.26
								127,710		123,510.20
Less—Receipts from sale of Licence Plates, etc.	...	...					6,000		5,900.84	
" " Municipal Bye-Laws and Regulations	...	...					200		178.35	
								6,200		6,079.19
Totals carried to Summary	...	...						121,510		117,431.01
STOCK AND STORES.										
Furniture and Sundries	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		488.41
Totals carried to Summary	...	...						1,000		488.41

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
GENERAL CHARGES.				
Legal Retainer and Opinions		1,000		3,301.72
Audit Fee		1,900		1,900.00
Semaphore Service... ..		8,500		8,957.91
Pew Rents and Relief of Poor		500		775.00
Attached Employé		3,810		3,855.00
Direction of Chinese Studies		3,950		4,362.66
Reporter's Retainer		600		600.00
Pension of Accountant, resigned (£500)		2,900		1,740.34
Annuity to the widow of the late G. M. Hart		200		200.00
London Agents—allowance for additional office accommodation (£100)... ..		570		384.31
Sewage Disposal and Water Supply:—				
Professor Gilbert Fowler's fees and expenses			2,909.31	
" " retaining fee			380.38	
Work Shelters—rent and sundry expenses		2,000		3,289.69
Special Traffic and Licensing Bye-laws Committee, sundry expenses				2,199.75
Special Loan Redemption Committee, sundry expenses				149.45
Illuminated Address to Mr. E. C. Pearce, sundry expenses				202.54
Gratuity to the Estate of the late Inspector T. W. Spottiswoode			1,439.39	860.43
" " " Sergeant C. Hamilton... ..			1,000.00	
Commissariat Charges in connection with Local Disturbances				2,439.39
Interest, etc. on capital cost of extending water mains			163.31	1,298.27
Less—Contribution by Householders			96.75	
Armistice Celebration				66.56
Grants in Aid:—				6,199.32
Municipal Service Club	720		720.00	
" " (Special Grant)			800.00	
Door of Hope	2,500		2,500.00	
Door of Hope—(Special Grant)	1,500		1,500.00	
Door of Hope—(Stray Children's Home)	8,000		8,728.65	
Refuge for Chinese Slave Children	2,000		2,000.00	
Shanghai Museum	1,000		1,000.00	
King's Daughters' Society, Charity Organisation	3,600		3,600.00	
Foreign Women's Home... ..	3,000		3,000.00	
Shanghai Horticultural Society	300		300.00	
		22,620		24,148.65
Rent of Municipal Properties and Leased Premises.				
Volunteer Corps		625		622.56
Fire Brigade				320.00
Police Force.				
Stations	3,660		3,776.67	
Quarters	22,750		21,635.98	
Reformatory	3,600		4,100.00	
		30,010		29,512.65
Health Department.				
Quarters	1,150		1,122.85	
Sanatorium	300		400.00	
Latrines, etc.	15		11.81	
		1,465		1,534.66
Public Works Department.				
Temporary Offices	4,200		4,200.00	
Public Recreation Ground	1,200		1,247.65	
Depôts	1,220		1,219.06	
Road Widening	2,630		2,631.46	
		9,250		9,298.17
Educational Department.				
Public School for Girls	3,240		2,814.00	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys			120.00	
				2,934.00
Finance Department		3,240	5,900	5,896.00
Council Room and Secretariat			6,020	6,024.00
Totals carried to Summary		105,060		123,073.03

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.						Estimated.		Actual.	
						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
INTEREST, BROKERAGE, ETC.									
Municipal Loans	...	...	...	...	...	592,520		576,333.72	
Less,									
Charged to Electricity Department	...	...	...	...	...	376,420	216,100	358,148.42	218,185.30
Superannuation Fund	...	...	...	...	...			73,237.39	
Police Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...			1,917.41	
Municipal Savings Bank	...	...	...	...	...		117,500	3,413.60	
Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, Current Account	...	...	...	...	...			26,829.80	
Brokerage on Loan	...	...	...	...	...			1,603.00	
							333,600		109,001.20
									327,186.50
Less,									
Trust Funds Investments	...	...	...	...	...			87,414.77	
Industrial Accounts	...	...	...	...	...		105,500	17,123.04	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...			1,385.31	
									105,923.12
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		228,100		221,263.38
REDEMPTION OF DEBENTURES.									
Appropriation transferred to Extraordinary Income	...	...	...	...	...		188,000		188,000.00
Totals carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...		188,000		188,000.00

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

EXTRAORDINARY INCOME.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Surplus on Ordinary Budget		375,570		267,780.96
Loan 1917, debentures issued during period 1/1/18 to 9/3/18 ...		300,100		300,100.00
Debentures—				
7 per cent.		1,800,000		443,700.00
Redemption of Debentures—Appropriation for the year transferred				188,000.00
Miscellaneous—				
Trust Funds—amounts written off during the year.				
Superannuation Fund			9,205.72	
Deferred Pay			990.16	
Savings Bank		20,000	64.30	
			10,260.18	
Sundries			6,716.03	
				16,976.21
Totals carried to Summary ...		2,495,670		1,216,557.17

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	Estimated.		Actual.	
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Deficit from 1917</i>		488,870		488,869.67
<i>Buildings.</i>				
Soochow Creek.				
Concrete Bunding, West Soochow Road, fronting Cad. Lot 725 W.	5,600		11,015.06	
Concrete Bunding and 3 jetties fronting Cad. Lots 4640 and 4628 W.			14,553.07	
Yangtzepoo Creek.				
Concrete Bunding, Lay Road, South of Yangtzepoo Road ...	12,470		12,615.00	
Concrete Bunding at Hou Sung Cotton Mill			3,523.84	
	18,070		41,706.97	
<i>Less—Contributions from frontagers</i>	14,040		24,586.50	
		4,030		17,120.47
<i>Drainage.</i>				
Constructing the following new sewers:—				
Hart Road from Great Western to north of Annam Road ...	2,750		1,791.71	
Yangtzepoo Road from Sungpan to Kwanghsin Road ...	2,900		4,952.98	
Sungpan Road north of Yangtzepoo Road	1,080		859.02	
Connaught Road west of Medhurst Road	3,130		3,870.42	
Miscellaneous	1,000		23,666.55	
	10,860		35,140.68	
<i>Less—Contributions from frontagers</i>	1,075		3,979.66	
		9,785		31,161.02
<i>Land.</i>				
Fire Brigade.				
Station for Western District, nominal	100			
Police Force.				
Gaol	90,000		10,262.74	
Health Department.				
Isolation Hospital for Chinese	50,000			
Latrines	1,000		973.51	
Bubbling Well Cemetery Extension			7,874.58	
Public Works Department.				
Depôts			114.01	
Parks and Open Spaces.				
Jessfield Park	60,000		60,800.00	
" laying out and raising	9,500		9,722.89	
Hongkew Recreation Ground, laying out additional section ...	500		205.27	
Hungjao Nursery	1,800		1,908.93	
Educational Department.				
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	8,000			
Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese	11,200		9,498.29	
Public School for Girls, Western District	100		4,062.18	
Surplus Land	1,000		3,465.40	
	233,200		108,887.80	
<i>Less—Land transferred to Roads</i>			1,405.00	
Sale of Surplus Land			14,836.00	
		233,200		92,646.80
<i>Carried forward</i>		735,885		629,797.96

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE.				Estimated.		Actual.	
				Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>					735,885		629,797.96
<i>Buildings.</i>							
Central Offices, portion of cost	...	...	...	150,000		87,065.33	
Fire Brigade.							
Soochow Road Sub-Station, additional quarters for Chinese	..			3,000			
Yangtzepoo Station, portion of cost	...	...	...	17,500			
Hongkew Station, balance of cost	...	...	...	13,000			
Police Force.							
Central Station, Central Registry Extension	...	...				695.03	
Gordon Road Station, alterations	...	...	...	5,100			
Gaol, Hospital, portion of cost	...	...	...	10,000			
" Steam generating boiler	...	...	...	4,000			
" 2 blocks of cells, balance of cost	...	...	...	50,000		36,947.16	
" Coal Store, etc.	...	...	...			2,506.59	
Health Department.							
Isolation Hospital, alterations to east block	...	...		6,600		1,358.55	
" " for Chinese, Extension, portion of cost	...	...		10,900			
Branch Office for Eastern District	...	...	...	2,000			
Latrines	...	...	...	1,000		845.29	
Isolation Hospital Extension, balance of cost	...	...	...	7,500		11,666.16	
Mokanshan Sanatorium, bungalows	...	...	...	9,000		10,136.68	
Educational Department.							
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese, Extension	...	...				4,531.71	
<i>Roads.</i>					288,700		155,752.50
Acquiring land for new roads and extension of existing roads				100,000		23,472.69	
" " widening existing roads	...	...	...			127,983.90	
Land transferred from municipal properties	...	...	...			1,405.00	
Making up and metalling the above	...	...	...	70,000		130,829.29	
					170,000		283,690.88
Loan to Electricity Department	...	...	...		1,250,000		300,100.00
Totals carried to Summary	...	...			2,444,585		1,369,341.34

FINANCIAL STATEMENT 1918—continued.

SUMMARY.

Totals from preceding pages.	Estimated.			Actual.		
	Expenditure.		Income.	Expenditure.		Income.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Ordinary Income:—			3,895,780			3,864,576.87
Ordinary Expenditure:—						
Volunteer Corps						
Fire Brigade		55,670			46,641.10	
Police Force		87,170			95,966.97	
Health Department.		1,032,960			1,047,673.49	
Office	57,770			69,759.65		
Hospitals.						
Victoria Nursing Home ...	45,505				48,205.53	
Isolation Hospital	33,165				31,403.49	
" " for Chinese ...	5,470				4,791.00	
Police Hospital—Sikhs ...	1,165				1,356.24	
" " Chinese	5,035				6,654.00	
Sanatorium	7,005				7,172.78	
Private Nursing Service ...	2,660				3,050.80	
Cemeteries, etc.	Cr. 435				747.20	
Swimming Bath	505				494.80	
Extra-Departmental	51,400			39,589.89		
		209,245			213,225.38	
Public Works Department.						
General	232,130			234,394.80		
Buildings	92,620			72,467.99		
Creeks and River	68,100			68,221.40		
Drainage	30,960			31,213.99		
Roads.						
Maintenance	260,440			331,601.82		
Cleansing	104,000			103,592.65		
Lighting	135,600			131,590.88		
Parks and Open Spaces ...	51,600			62,755.43		
		975,450			1,035,838.96	
Public Band		54,175			48,904.47	
Public Library		2,830			3,208.37	
Educational Department.						
Public School for Boys	40,865			40,240.15		
" Girls	37,340			38,911.92		
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	31,620			34,649.75		
" Girls	28,170			27,464.35		
Public School for Chinese ...	20,470			21,597.85		
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese ...	10,920			10,606.18		
Nieh Chih Kuei	13,750			13,517.84		
Polytechnic	5,855			4,770.26		
Grants-in-aid	8,000			8,000.00		
		196,990			199,488.50	
Finance Department.						
Treasurer's Office	74,720			74,221.50		
Compradore's Office	9,050			9,299.32		
		83,750			83,520.82	
Secretariat.						
Secretary's Office	67,080			68,198.30		
Revenue Office	121,510			117,431.01		
		188,590			185,629.31	
General Charges		105,060			123,073.03	
Interest, Brokerage, etc. ...		228,100			221,263.38	
Redemption of Debentures ...		188,000			188,000.00	
Stock and Stores:—						
Volunteer Corps	18,250			10,899.21		
Fire Brigade	8,700			10,509.92		
Police Force	84,340			113,480.81		
Health Department	38,350			25,108.25		
Public Works Department ...	271,800			257,364.18		
Public School for Boys	740			659.13		
" " Girls	800			930.58		
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	2,000			1,503.57		
" " Girls	600			912.91		
Public School for Chinese ...	500			552.95		
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese ...	100					
Nieh Chih Kuei	440			11.00		
Polytechnic	600			324.43		
Finance Department	500			811.25		
Secretariat	1,000			504.94		
				488.41		
Less—Stores issued, etc. ...	428,720			424,061.54		
Volunteer Corps	13,500			12,069.28		
Police Force	68,000			72,775.39		
Public Works Department 235,000				234,854.54		
	316,500					
		112,220		319,699.21	104,362.33	
Surplus, carried to Extraordinary Income		3,520,210	3,895,780		3,596,795.91	3,864,576.87
		375,570			267,780.96	
		3,895,780	3,895,780		3,864,576.87	3,864,576.87
Extraordinary Income			2,495,670			1,216,557.17
Extraordinary Expenditure		2,444,585			1,369,341.34	
Surplus, carried forward to 1919		51,085				
Deficit						152,784.17
		2,495,670	2,495,670		1,369,341.34	1,369,341.34

BALANCE SHEET.

LIABILITIES.						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
70 SILVER LOANS :—								
Loan of 1900 at 5½ per cent	...	...	...	...	...		31,700.00	
Do. 1901 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		45,100.00	
Do. 1902 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		139,500.00	
Do. 1903 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		425,400.00	
Do. 1904 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		163,000.00	
Do. 1905 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		285,900.00	
Do. 1907 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		500,000.00	
Do. 1908 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		650,000.00	
Do. 1909 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		300,000.00	
Do. 1910 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		313,800.00	
Do. 1911 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		350,000.00	
Do. 1912 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		340,000.00	
Do. 1913 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		756,300.00	
Do. 1913 " 5½	...	...	...	...	...		500,000.00	
Do. 1914 " 5½	...	...	...	...	...		900,000.00	
Do. 1915 " 5½	...	...	...	...	...		800,000.00	
Do. 1916 " 6	...	...	...	...	...		1,400,000.00	
Do. 1917 " 7	...	...	...	...	...		1,386,800.00	
Do. 1918 " 7	...	...	...	...	...		443,700.00	9,731,200.00
" STERLING LOAN of 1905 at 4 per cent : Authorised £50,000, Issued £20,000 at Ex. 5/2½								77,108.43
" TRUST FUNDS :—								
Superannuation Fund	...	...	...	...	...		1,293,008.63	
Municipal Savings Bank	...	...	...	...	...		55,710.23	
Sikh Police Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...		32,052.35	
Japanese Police Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...		2,452.62	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...		6,364.85	
Deposits :—								
Foreign and Chinese Liquor Sellers	...	...	...	...	...	5,723.50		
Firearms Dealers	...	...	...	...	...	750.00		
Livery Stables	...	...	...	...	...	150.00		
Billiard and Bowling Saloons	...	...	...	...	...	21.78		
Foreign and Chinese Theatres	...	...	...	...	...	2,544.38		
Public Rishas	...	...	...	...	...	1,165.45		
Motor Car	...	...	...	...	...	1,000.00		
Pawn Shop...	...	...	...	...	...	20,900.00		
Volunteer Equipment	...	...	...	...	...	1,255.85		
Ordure Contractor	...	...	...	...	...	21,581.70		
Sundry Contractors	...	...	...	...	...	15,064.80		
Probationary Nurses	...	...	...	...	...	719.40		
Mixed Court	...	...	...	...	...	223,436.42		
							294,313.28	1,683,901.96
" SUNDRY CREDITORS								257,852.76
" OVERDRAFTS—								
HONGKONG & SHANGHAI BANKING CORPORATION	...	...	...	...	...		199,163.17	
COMPRADORE	...	...	...	...	...		25,961.75	225,124.92
" ELECTRICITY DEPARTMENT, SUNDRY LIABILITIES								3,993,492.15
" GENERAL BALANCE								7,865,312.97
								23,833,993.19

We have examined the foregoing Accounts with the books and vouchers and certify the same to be correct in accordance therewith.

G. H. & N. THOMSON, Chartered Accountants,
Auditors.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENTS.

A.

B.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.	1914 Tls.	1915 Tls.	1916 Tls.	1917 Tls.	1918 Tls.	1914 %	1915 %	1916 %	1917 %	1918 %
Volunteer Corps	46,466.11	47,342.22	47,186.24	49,993.66	46,641.10					
Stock and Stores	9,235.04	9,779.59	Cr. 823.36	4,737.13	Cr. 1,170.07					
	55,701.15	57,121.81	46,362.88	54,730.79	45,471.03	1.90	1.87	1.39	1.58	1.18
Fire Brigade	59,047.24	66,771.18	72,655.01	74,227.68	95,966.97					
Stock and Stores	10,809.16	10,542.87	45,607.89	13,222.83	10,509.92					
	69,856.40	77,314.05	118,262.90	87,450.51	106,476.89	2.38	2.53	8.55	2.53	2.71
Police Force	891,927.52	849,370.70	882,447.73	943,359.51	1,047,673.49					
Stock and Stores	28,863.92	31,335.54	Cr. 191.91	11,680.69	40,705.42					
	920,791.44	880,706.24	882,255.82	955,040.20	1,088,378.91	31.38	28.87	26.47	27.64	28.17
Health Department	180,699.85	203,267.55	154,137.62	155,090.30	213,225.38					
Stock and Stores	7,284.36	4,740.95	4,031.10	13,477.90	25,108.25					
	187,984.21	208,008.50	158,168.72	168,568.20	238,333.63	6.41	6.82	4.75	4.88	6.17
Public Works Department	674,094.26	708,179.83	794,989.87	911,840.85	1,035,838.96					
Stock and Stores	31,039.00	28,318.08	5,967.05	59,940.71	22,509.64					
	705,133.26	746,497.91	800,956.92	971,781.56	1,058,348.60	24.03	24.46	24.03	28.13	27.39
Public Band	51,470.18	50,893.11	49,908.61	43,814.37	48,904.47					
Stock and Stores	160.80	18.75	54.15	123.60	—					
	51,630.98	50,911.86	49,962.76	43,937.97	48,904.47	1.76	1.66	1.50	1.27	1.26
Public Library	2,326.39	2,440.46	2,313.10	2,011.80	3,208.37					
Stock and Stores	—	36.60	—	—	—					
	2,326.39	2,477.06	2,313.10	2,011.80	3,208.37	.08	.08	.07	.06	.08
Educational Department	87,300.24	110,464.18	123,047.19	149,023.62	199,488.30					
Stock and Stores	6,176.18	4,493.13	19,985.73	8,191.01	5,705.82					
	93,476.42	114,957.31	143,032.92	157,214.63	205,194.12	3.18	3.77	4.29	4.53	5.31
Finance Department	71,500.42	69,350.51	71,859.64	71,827.01	83,520.82					
Stock and Stores	984.68	522.40	251.96	829.82	504.94					
	72,485.10	69,872.91	72,111.60	72,656.83	84,025.76	2.47	2.30	2.16	2.10	2.17
Secretariat	155,686.50	164,040.83	165,008.67	165,952.33	185,629.31					
Stock and Stores	764.77	523.70	822.84	436.19	488.41					
	156,451.27	164,564.53	165,831.51	166,388.52	186,117.72	5.33	5.40	4.98	4.82	4.82
General Charges	108,239.81	106,888.86	114,463.90	202,780.81	123,073.03	3.69	3.50	3.43	5.87	3.18
Interest	124,932.50	147,231.66	169,649.48	228,478.61	221,263.38	4.26	4.82	5.09	6.61	5.73
Redemption of Debentures	151,210.00	155,700.00	202,200.00	268,400.00	488,000.00	5.15	5.10	6.06	7.77	4.86
Total Ordinary Expenditure	2,700,218.93	2,781,752.20	2,925,572.51	3,379,440.43	3,596,795.91	92.02	91.18	87.77	97.81	93.07
Surplus	234,162.65	269,264.97	407,578.25	75,687.32	267,780.96	7.98	8.82	12.23	2.19	6.93
Total Ordinary Income	2,934,381.58	3,051,017.17	3,333,150.76	3,455,127.75	3,864,576.87	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00

CONVICT LABOUR.**Working Account.**

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>
To Stock at December 31, 1917			10,933.13	By Sales		46,673.87
" Cost of Materials	24,531.65			" Stock at December 31, 1918		12,906.66
" Supervision Charges	1,625.00					
" Pay and Expenses of Warders	2,340.00					
" Secretarial and Accountancy Charges	950.00					
" Interest	2,511.04					
" Depreciation	1,064.03					
" Miscellaneous	416.41					
			33,438.13			
" Balance (Profit) transferred to Adjustment A/c			15,209.27			
	TAEELS...		59,580.53		TAEELS...	69,580.53

Balance Sheet.

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>
To Capital Account		27,037.75		By Land		9,063.00
" Sundry Creditors		617.63		" Buildings—		
" Adjustment Account		11,543.61		Balance at December 31, 1917	10,987.51	
				Less—Depreciation	256.26	
						10,731.25
				" Plant—		
				Balance at December 31, 1917	4,753.96	
				Less—Depreciation	807.77	
				Additions	3,946.19	
					702.25	
						4,648.44
				" Stock at December 31, 1918		12,906.66
				" Sundry Debtors		1,774.38
				" Cash in General Funds		75.26
	TAEELS...		39,198.99		TAEELS ...	39,198.99

TUNGCHOW ROAD WORKSHOP.**Working Account.**

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>
To Stock at December 31, 1917			6,868.88	By Work Executed		96,262.74
" Materials	64,672.00			" Sale of Old Iron		806.80
" Supervision Charges	4,320.00			" Stock at December 31, 1918		14,234.27
" Secretarial and Accountancy Charges	950.00					
" Pay of Foremen and Chinese Staff	16,256.19					
" Coal, Power, etc.	3,993.15					
" Interest	3,364.44					
" Depreciation	1,055.82					
" Miscellaneous	1,847.14					
			96,458.74			
" Balance (Profit) transferred to Adjustment Account			7,996.19			
	TAEELS..		111,323.81		TAEELS ...	111,323.81

Balance Sheet.

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>
To Capital Account		47,498.16		By Land		18,443.00
" Sundry Creditors		6,844.47		" Buildings—		
" Adjustment Account		4,562.47		Balance at December 31, 1917	22,793.70	
				Less—Depreciation	498.44	
						22,295.26
				" Plant—		
				Balance at December 31, 1917	3,863.84	
				Less—Depreciation	557.38	
						3,306.46
				" Office Furniture		203.04
				" Stock at December 31, 1918		14,234.27
				" Sundry Debtors		163.08
				" Cash in General Funds		239.99
	TAEELS ...		58,905.10		TAEELS ...	58,905.10

PINGCHIAO QUARRY.

Working Account.

Dr.					Cr.
		Tls.	Tls.		Tls.
To Stock at December 31, 1917	...		2,484.10	By Stone, etc., sold and supplied, Tons 57,264.04	121,065.74
" Supervision Charges	...	5,151.94		" Stock at Quarry on December 31, 1918	25,602.30
" Secretarial and Accountancy Charges	...	950.00			
" Quarrying	...	19,801.00			
" Transport	...	42,213.56			
" Stone-breakers	...	36,038.37			
Add—Spare parts taken into use at cost	...	4,428.76			
		40,467.13			
" Steam Launch—					
Working Expenses	...	515.02			
" Motor Houseboat—					
Working Expenses	...	1,759.08			
		2,274.10			
" Repairs to Buildings	...	49.95			
" Lease	...	3,600.00			
" Interest	...	3,815.96			
" Depreciation	...	1,407.31			
" Miscellaneous	...	5,857.89			
		125,588.84			
" Balance (Profit) transferred to Adjustment Account	...	18,595.10			
	TAELS	146,668.04		TAELS	146,668.04

Balance Sheet.

Dr.					Cr.
		Tls.	Tls.		Tls.
To Capital Account	...	41,123.12		By Buildings: Balance at December 31, 1917	13,995.93
" Sundry Creditors	...	2,557.22		Less—Depreciation	652.41
" Cash due to General Funds	...	25,703.15			
Less—Cash at Quarry	...	274.99		Additions	13,343.52
" Adjustment Account	...	25,428.16		" Plant and Machinery: Balance at December 31, 1917	6,235.91
		13,985.88		Less—Spare parts taken into use	19,579.43
				Additions	6,382.02
					6,651.51
				" Steam-launch "Swift"	13,033.53
				" Motor Houseboat "Speedy:" Balance at December 31, 1917	600.00
				Less—Depreciation	4,766.80
					557.54
				" Furniture and Sundries: Balance at December 31, 1917	4,209.26
				Less—Depreciation	263.64
					16,466.93
				" Lease Account...	*
				" Stock at Quarry:—	
				Stone and Sand	25,602.30
				Explosives	3,334.76
				" Sundry Debtors	28,937.06
					4.53
	TAELS	83,094.38		TAELS	83,094.38

CONCRETEWARE MANUFACTORY.**Working Account.**

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
<i>To</i> Stock at December 31, 1917—				<i>By</i> Concreteware, Cement and Steel Bars sold and used—			
Concreteware	25,954.74			Concreteware	55,605.35		
Cement	3,726.85			Cement	71,812.94		
Steel Bars and Iron Wire	3,020.83			Steel Bars and Iron Wire	10,860.43		
			32,702.42				
<i>"</i> Manufacturing Account—				<i>"</i> Stock at December 31, 1918—			138,278.72
Concreteware made	51,458.66			Concreteware	28,902.84		
Loss on Manufacture	1,659.33		53,117.99	Cement	13,477.30		
<i>"</i> Cement purchased	76,075.00			Steel Bars and Iron Wire	1,304.69		
<i>"</i> Iron and Steel "	8,985.59		85,060.59				43,684.83
<i>"</i> Balance (Profit) transferred to Adjustment A/c			11,082.55				
	TAELES..		181,963.55		TAELES...		181,963.55

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>		<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Tls.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
<i>To</i> Capital Account		76,307.53		<i>By</i> Land		79,747.50	
<i>"</i> Reserve Account		31,704.84		<i>"</i> Buildings—			
<i>"</i> Sundry Creditors		8,709.13		Balance at December 31, 1917 ...	17,874.21		
<i>"</i> Cash due to General Funds		2,847.40		Less—Depreciation	404.28		
<i>"</i> Adjustment Account		29,941.75					17,469.93
				<i>"</i> Plant—			
				Manufacturing Machines, Moulds, etc.			
				Balance at December 31, 1917 ...	7,871.81		
				Less—Depreciation	1,169.27		
					6,702.54		
				Additions	1,558.75		
							8,261.29
				<i>"</i> Stock at December 31, 1918—			
				Concreteware and Cement	42,380.14		
				Steel Bars and Iron Wire	1,304.69		
							43,684.83
				<i>"</i> Sundry Debtors			347.10
	TAELES...		149,510.65		TAELES...		149,510.65

Dr.

INDUSTRIAL UNDERTAKINGS ADJUSTMENT ACCOUNT.

Cr.

	Tls.	Tls.		Tls.	Tls.
<i>To</i> Cash Contributions transferred to Ordinary Income.			<i>By</i> Balances of Profit brought forward—		
Convict Labour	12,500.00		Convict Labour	8,834.34	
Concreteware Manufactory	11,000.00		Concreteware Manufactory	29,859.20	
Pingchiao Quarry	18,000.00		Pingchiao Quarry	13,390.78	
Tungchow Road Workshop	4,000.00		Tungchow Road Workshop	566.28	
		45,500.00			52,650.50
<i>"</i> Balances of Profit carried forward—			<i>"</i> Profits for year transferred—		
Convict Labour	11,543.61		Convict Labour	15,209.27	
Concreteware Manufactory	29,941.75		Concreteware Manufactory	11,082.55	
Pingchiao Quarry	13,985.88		Pingchiao Quarry	18,595.10	
Tungchow Road Workshop	4,562.47		Tungchow Road Workshop	7,996.19	
		60,033.71			52,883.11
<i>"</i> Cash due to General Funds—			<i>"</i> Balance		28,235.30
Concreteware Manufactory	2,847.40				
Pingchiao Quarry	25,703.15				
		28,550.55			
<i>Less</i> —Cash in General Funds:—					
Convict Labour	75.26				
Tungchow Road Workshop	239.99				
		315.25			
		28,235.30			
<i>TOTALS</i> ...		133,769.01	<i>TOTALS</i> ...		133,769.01

LAND.

Property.	Value at January 1, 1918.	Additions during they year.	Adjustment of Area and Sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Central Offices	1,140,972.00			1,140,972.00
Town Hall	98,790.00			98,790.00
Volunteer Corps.—				
Rifle Range	283,280.71			283,280.71
" " Extension	238,177.53			238,177.53
" " New Stop Butts	26,168.68			26,168.68
Riding School	5,055.40			5,055.40
Fire Brigade.—				
Hongkew Station	29,640.00			29,640.00
Sinza Station	14,345.00			14,345.00
Yangtzepoo Station	16,576.00			16,576.00
Police Force.—				
Stations.				
Hongkew	119,200.00			119,200.00
Louza	126,000.00			126,000.00
Sinza	64,790.00			64,790.00
Wayside	14,565.00			14,565.00
West Hongkew	25,311.00			25,311.00
Yangtzepoo	7,512.50			7,512.50
Gaoi	71,352.00	10,262.74		81,614.74
Eastern Depot	15,500.00			15,500.00
Western Depot	33,116.60			33,116.60
Carter Road Quarters	11,895.00			11,895.00
Dog Kennels	1,282.00			1,282.00
Sikh Gurdwara	4,661.96			4,661.96
Health Department.—				
Hospitals.				
Victoria Nursing Home	174,328.00			174,328.00
Isolation Hospital	265,856.00			265,856.00
" " for Chinese	67,520.00			67,520.00
Mokanshan Sanatorium	6,423.91			6,423.91
Public Swimming Bath	3,550.00			3,550.00
Markets.—				
East Hongkew	6,023.50			6,023.50
Elgin	44,880.00			44,880.00
Hongkew	159,024.00			159,024.00
Maloo	149,184.00			149,184.00
Mohawk	4,927.00	7,874.58		12,801.58
Purdou	24,135.00			24,135.00
Sinza	23,985.00			23,985.00
Sunguan	4,026.00			4,026.00
Wayside	2,535.00			2,535.00
Wuchow	8,145.00			8,145.00
Yangtzepoo	2,748.90			2,748.90
Slaughter House	42,003.00			42,003.00
Cattle Sheds	45,680.00			45,680.00
House Refuse Depot	18,147.00			18,147.00
" " Soochow Creek	21,777.15			21,777.15
Public Works Department.—				
Quarters, Avenue Road	12,050.00			12,050.00
Wayside Public Wharf	117,795.00			117,795.00
Depôts.—				
Hart Road	3,135.00			3,135.00
Jessfield	1,858.99	114.01		1,973.00
Markham Road	15,180.00			15,180.00
Markham Road, Stoneyard	5,057.80			5,057.80
North Chekiang Road	10,611.00			10,611.00
North Honan Road	28,160.00			28,160.00
Shansee Road	3,420.00			3,420.00
Sinza	58,835.00			58,835.00
Soochow Creek	6,572.80			6,572.80
Thorne Road	24,624.00			24,624.00
Wayside	2,628.00			2,628.00
Wuchow Road	23,017.70			23,017.70
Parks and Open Spaces.—				
Brenan Piece	9,080.66			9,080.66
Warren Piece	3,618.31			3,618.31
Hongkew Recreation Ground	767,121.13	205.27	Cr. 1,816.32	765,510.08
Jessfield Park	288,643.84	70,522.89		359,166.73
Quinsan Square	143,808.00			143,808.00
Wayside Park	31,116.80			31,116.80
Playgrounds for Children	18,141.70			18,141.70
Nurseries.—				
Hungjao Road	13,211.40	1,908.93		15,120.33
Sicacwei Road	7,083.80			7,083.80
Carried forward	5,017,860.77	90,888.42	Cr. 1,816.32	5,106,932.87

LAND—continued.

Property.	Value at January 1, 1918.	Additions during the year.	Adjustment of area and sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>	5,017,860.77	90,888.42	Cr. 1,816.32	5,106,932.87
Educational Department.—				
Public School for Boys	56,804.87			56,804.87
" for Girls	152,236.00			152,236.00
" in Western District	75,503.33	4,062.18		79,565.51
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	56,857.75			56,857.75
" for Girls	52,247.00			52,247.00
Public School for Chinese	100,368.00			100,368.00
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	58,937.20			58,937.20
Nieh Chih Kuei	15,279.60	9,498.29		24,777.89
Latrines and Urinals.—				
Avenue Road	1,179.00			1,179.00
Broadway East.	940.50			940.50
Buntoongloong	2,227.00			2,227.00
Boone Road	352.00			352.00
Carter Road	465.50			465.50
Chaufoong Road	273.60			273.60
Durpoe Road	2,690.00			2,690.00
East Hanbury Road	1,764.00			1,764.00
East Seward Road	1,200.00			1,200.00
East Yalu Road	98.00			98.00
Fokien Road	819.00			819.00
Haining Road	576.00			576.00
Hwakee Road	1,056.00			1,056.00
Jansen Road	1,109.00			1,109.00
Kansuh Road	127.50			127.50
Lay Road	232.50			232.50
Mohawk Estate	342.00			342.00
Moji Road	33.50			33.50
North Chekiang Road... ..	924.00			924.00
North Shansu Road	553.00			553.00
Park Road	1,330.00			1,330.00
Pingliang Road	241.50			241.50
Rangoon Road	65.00			65.00
Sinza Road	720.00			720.00
Thorburn Road	82.00			82.00
Taising Road	336.00			336.00
Wuchow Road	848.10			848.10
Drainage Creeks.—				
Near Connaught Road... ..	152.00			152.00
" Robison Road	399.00			399.00
" Sicawei Road	590.00			590.00
Surplus Land.—				
Avenue Road	16,584.00		Cr. 3,276.00	13,308.00
Alcock Road	88.38			88.38
Baikal Road	1,174.75			1,174.75
Bubbling Well Road		256.66		256.66
Connaught Road	2,042.60			2,042.60
Chungking Road	1,687.00			1,687.00
Dalny Road	985.00			985.00
Dalny and Yulin Roads	5,067.50			5,067.50
East Yalu Road		330.53		330.53
Great Western Road	1,748.50			1,748.50
Gordon Road	2,242.50			2,242.50
Jessfield Road	981.43			981.43
Kiaochow Road	215.72	15.12		230.84
Kirin Road	1,185.80	4.01		1,189.81
Kinchow Road	1,744.90	590.94		2,335.84
Kungping Road	188.27	27.36		215.63
Liaoyang Road		48.94		48.94
Markham Road	1,402.50			1,402.50
Medhurst Road	500.00			500.00
Moulmein Road	672.00			672.00
Nanyang Road	451.50			451.50
Near Hongkew Recreation Ground	9,567.61		Cr. 780.00	8,787.61
North Shansu Road	890.00			890.00
North Szechuen Road Extension	6,309.40			6,309.40
Pingyang Road		457.06		457.06
Pingliang Piece	970.14	1,293.19		2,263.33
Pingliang Road	1,237.86	238.74	210.00	1,686.60
Rangoon Road	1,707.20			1,707.20
Rifle Range	30,559.47			30,559.47
Shanhai-kwan Road	6,424.00			6,424.00
Singapore Road... ..	1,951.27			1,951.27
Sicawei Road	230.00			230.00
Tatung Road	922.50			922.50
Tsitsihar Road		202.85		202.85
Thorburn Road	1,220.60			1,220.60
Ward Road	255.00			255.00
Warren Road	36.17			36.17
Wayside Road	4,868.40			4,868.40
Whashing Road	1,771.80			1,771.80
West Soochow Road	2,504.00			2,504.00
Wuting Road	2,122.07		Cr. 2,122.07	
Yates Road	2,490.00		Cr. 1,405.00	1,085.00
Yochow Road	855.00		Cr. 855.00	
Yu Yuen Road Extension	6,988.50			6,988.50
Tls.	5,730,663.56	107,914.29	Cr. 10,044.39	5,828,533.46

BUILDINGS.

Property.	Value at January 1 1918.	Depreciation.	Additions, Adjustments and Sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Central Offices,—				
Old Buildings	135,559.48	2,711.19	695.03	133,543.32
New "	806,812.85		87,065.33	893,878.18
Town Hall	109,253.24	2,185.06		107,068.18
Volunteer Corps,—				
Rifle Range	5,596.70	111.93		5,484.77
Fire Brigade,—				
Stations.				
Hongkew				
Old Buildings	9,670.78	193.42	Cr. 9,477.36	
New "	78,038.95	1,560.78		76,478.17
Sinza	38,871.83	777.44		38,094.39
Victoria	2,589.54	51.79		2,537.75
Bell Tower, Shantung Road	1,961.78	19.24		1,922.54
Police Force,—				
Stations.				
Louza	38,923.30	778.47		38,144.83
Hongkew	47,506.72	950.13		46,556.59
West Hongkew	51,186.84	1,023.74		50,163.10
Wayside	39,013.30	780.27		38,233.03
Yangtzepoo	11,549.22	230.98		11,318.24
Sinza	43,519.87	870.40		42,649.47
Gordon Road (Depot)	180,217.72	2,604.35		127,613.37
Bubbling Well	28,780.40	575.61		28,204.79
Gaoi	396,960.23	7,939.20	39,453.75	428,474.78
Carter Road Quarters	5,885.37	117.71		5,767.66
Hanbury Road "			9,477.36	9,477.36
Dog Kennels	896.91	17.94		878.97
Health Department,—				
Hospitals.				
Victoria Nursing Home and Mental Ward	128,315.38	2,566.31		125,749.07
Isolation Hospital	260,030.80	5,200.62	13,024.71	267,854.89
" " for Chinese	18,048.49	360.97		17,687.52
Police Hospital for Sikhs	4,493.92	89.88		4,404.04
" " Chinese	16,712.64	334.25		16,378.39
Mokanshan Sanatorium	1,677.72	33.55	10,136.68	11,780.85
Public Swimming Bath	17,288.71	345.77		16,942.94
Sub-District Office	1,054.37	21.09		1,033.28
Cemeteries.—				
Crematorium, Bubbling Well	25,792.59	515.85		25,276.74
Crematorium for Sikhs	812.67	6.25		806.42
Soldiers' Cemetery	3,106.75	62.12		3,043.63
Markets.				
East Hongkew	7,360.31	147.21		7,213.10
Elgin	9,339.80	186.80		9,153.00
Hongkew	46,062.27	921.25		45,141.02
Maloo	65,916.20	1,318.32		64,597.88
Mohawk	1,961.78	39.24		1,922.54
Purdon	16,172.21	323.44		15,848.77
Sungpan	4,763.06	95.26		4,667.80
Sinza	11,645.46	232.91		11,412.55
Wayside	3,609.70	72.19		3,537.51
Wuchow	10,295.85	205.92		10,089.93
Yangtzepoo	3,375.36	67.51		3,307.85
Slaughter House	15,694.33	313.89		15,380.44
Cattle Sheds	16,384.87	327.70		16,057.17
Quarters, Woosung Road	5,284.84	105.70		5,179.14
Public Works Department.—				
Quarters, Avenue Road	10,935.81	218.72		10,717.09
Depôts.				
Ewo Road	1,622.14	32.44		1,589.70
Gordon Road	833.89	16.68		817.21
Hart Road	504.28	10.09		494.19
Markham Road	1,301.39	26.03		1,275.36
North Chekiang Road	2,165.83	43.32		2,122.51
North Honan Road	734.36	14.69		719.67
Soochow Road	2,903.60	58.07		2,845.53
Sinza Road	7,486.00	149.70		7,335.30
Thorne Road, Carpenters' Shops	3,482.96	69.66		3,413.30
Wayside	627.78	12.56		615.22
Steam Roller Shed (Yunnan Road)	254.27	5.09		249.18
Office, Northern District	2,198.96	43.98		2,154.98
Kiosks and Wells for Tide Recorders	715.24	14.30		700.94
Work Shelters	2,469.45	49.39		2,420.06

Carried forward 2,715,729.07 38,178.37 150,375.50 2,827,926.20

BUILDINGS—continued.

Property.	Value at January 1, 1918.	Depreciation.	Additions, Adjustments and Sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>	2,715,729.07	38,178.37	150,375.50	2,827,926.20
Parks and Open Spaces.—				
Hongkew Recreation Ground	12,650.83	253.02		12,397.81
Public Garden	15,435.40	308.71		15,126.69
Reserve Garden	12,403.69	248.07		12,155.62
Nursery, Hungjao Road	263.68	5.27		258.41
Quinsan Square	351.68	7.03		344.65
Wayside Park	468.58	9.37		459.21
Educational Department.—				
Public School for Boys	72,837.60	1,456.75		71,380.85
" for Girls	38,817.99	776.36		38,041.63
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	81,961.48	1,639.23		80,322.25
" for Girls	32,140.05	642.80		31,497.25
Public School for Chinese	46,661.56	933.23		45,728.33
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	45,016.22	900.32		44,115.90
Nieh Chih Kuei	52,340.05	1,046.80		51,293.25
Polytechnic	4,992.10	99.84	3,449.86	5,342.12
Tls.	3,132,069.98	46,505.17	153,825.36	3,239,390.17

STOCK AND STORES.

Property.	Value at January 1, 1918.	Depreciation	Additions, Adjustments and Sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
Volunteer Corps.—	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Furniture and Sundries	4,353.90	435.39	167.10	4,085.61
Maxim and Nordenfeldt Guns	1,139.54	170.93		968.61
Morris Tubes	1,418.45	70.92		1,347.53
Rifles, Carbines, Revolvers and Breeching Up Tools, Sub-target Machine	17,297.48	2,594.62		14,702.86
Light Horse Saddles and Equipment	1,159.12	231.82		927.30
Battery Harness and Ponies	2,569.67	513.93	499.33	2,555.07
Infantry Equipment	4,005.36	891.07	225.24	3,429.53
Engineer Company Stores	2,256.83	451.37	731.12	2,536.58
Ammunition	26,483.69		Cr. 2,792.86	23,690.83
Winter Overcoats	3,063.29	612.66		2,450.63
Motor Car and Motor Bicycle	1,990.40	398.08		1,592.32
Canvas Tents	573.45	114.69		458.76
Fire Brigade.—				
Steam Engines, Motor Fire Engines, Escapes, Tenders & Steam Fire Float	88,365.67	8,836.57	1,190.87	80,719.97
Fire Hose	6,000.00			6,000.00
General Plant, etc.	30,393.72	3,039.37	4,969.26	32,323.61
Fire Bells	2,381.87	119.09		2,262.78
Smoke Helmets and Fittings	652.29	65.23		587.06
Automatic Water Heater	221.87	44.37		177.50
Furniture and Sundries	4,365.47	436.55	1,178.97	5,107.89
Motor Car and Motor Bicycle	444.64	88.93	1,775.00	2,130.71
Hydrant Indicator Plates			1,331.82	1,331.82
Police Force.—				
Furniture, Fittings and Carriages	54,925.94	5,492.59	4,816.54	54,249.89
do. at Mixed Court	9,781.37	978.14	1,752.03	10,555.26
Motor Cars, Ambulances, Prison Van and Accessories	11,727.35	2,345.47		9,381.88
Fire Hose and Appliances	3,957.52	791.50		3,166.02
Arms, Rifle Stands, etc.	15,335.59	2,300.34	1,864.75	14,900.00
Ambulance Litters, Bicycles, Lamps, Whistles, Prisoners' Chains, Leg Irons, Tools, Carts, etc.	13,583.29	1,358.33	1,304.13	13,349.09
Saddlery Accoutrements and Stable Furniture	1,294.87	258.97	321.28	1,357.18
Electric Lamps, Fans and Fittings	7,177.09	717.71	518.21	6,977.59
Stages in Godown	1,350.00			1,350.00
Printing Type	211.78	21.18		190.60
Lethal Chamber for destroying Dogs	399.64	39.96		359.68
Studio Camera and Accessories	266.61	26.66		239.95
Athletic Apparatus	206.79	20.68		186.11
Steam Dyeing Vat and Washing Machine	105.49	10.55		94.94
Police Telephone Boxes	1,425.48	142.55		1,282.93
Uniform	22,710.89		29,721.33	52,432.22
Ammunition	1,501.89			1,501.89
Legal Library	329.38	32.94	500.20	796.64
Health Department.—				
Motor Cars, Motor Ambulance, Carriage, etc.	1,562.07	312.41	7,074.87	8,324.53
Furniture, Apparatus and Sundries	60,003.19	6,000.32	18,033.38	72,036.25
Public Works Department.—				
Furniture, Fittings, Plans of Settlement, etc.	14,523.04	1,452.30	1,619.47	14,690.21
Motor Cars, Wagons & Cycle, Vacuum Tank Wagon & Accessories	10,648.50	2,129.70	10,705.93	19,224.73
Steam Road Rollers, Steam Water Wagon, Scarifiers and Dredger Hand Winches and Diaphragm Pumps	32,506.08	2,437.96		30,068.12
Hand Rollers, Lawn-mowers, Sweeping Machines, Garden Seats and Public Lamp Pillars	23,096.05	1,732.20	2,891.78	24,255.63
Carriages, Carts, Wheelbarrows, etc.	7,316.19	731.62		6,584.57
Harness	265.34	53.07		212.27
Tools, Danger Lamps, Shovels, Rakes, Tar Boiling Plant and Spraying Machines, etc.	4,522.90	452.29		4,070.61
Tar Macadam Plant	23,995.82	2,399.58	6,676.67	28,272.91
Stores in Godown	13,500.58		1,091.19	14,591.77
Pontoons and connecting Bridges	42,325.24	3,174.39		39,150.85
Boundary Stones, Road Materials, Iron Gully and Manhole Covers	72,424.58		Cr. 3,575.26	68,849.32
Steel Sheet Piles			4,561.61	4,561.61
Flags	658.46	131.69	5.97	532.74
Base Brooms and spare parts for Carts, Machine Brushes and Steam Rollers	3,715.70		Cr. 3,715.70	
Town Hall.—				
Furniture and Sundries	2,555.15	255.52		2,299.63
Work Shelters.—				
Furniture and Sundries	107.36	10.74		96.62
Public Band.—				
Instruments, Music Stands, etc.	854.23	128.13		726.10
Furniture	76.51	11.48		65.03
Music	425.00			425.00
<i>Carried forward</i>	660,307.67	54,956.36	95,444.23	700,795.54

STOCK AND STORES—continued.

Property.	Value at January 1, 1918.	Depreciation.	Additions, Adjustments and sales during the year.	Value at December 31, 1918.
	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>	660,807.67	54,956.36	95,444.23	700,795.54
Public Library.—				
Books	7,500.00			7,500.00
Furniture and Sundries	760.13	76.02		684.13
Public School for Boys.—				
Furniture and Sundries	3,242.18	324.22	659.13	3,577.09
Laboratory Apparatus	507.27	76.09		431.18
Public School for Girls.—				
Furniture and Sundries	6,719.62	671.96	930.58	6,978.24
Laboratory Apparatus	79.19	11.88		67.31
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys—				
Furniture and Sundries	14,954.38	1,495.44	1,503.57	14,962.51
Thomas Hanbury School for Girls—				
Furniture and Sundries	4,296.97	429.70	912.91	4,780.18
Public School for Chinese.—				
Furniture and Sundries	4,308.00	430.80	552.95	4,430.15
Band Instruments	60.88	9.13		51.75
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese.—				
Furniture and Sundries	4,806.20	480.62	11.00	4,336.58
Nieh Chih Kuei Public School for Chinese.—				
Furniture and Sundries	4,871.13	487.11	324.43	4,708.45
Polytechnic Public School for Chinese—				
Furniture and Sundries	1,766.85	176.68	1,893.10	3,483.27
Finance Department.—				
Furniture and Sundries	3,883.53	388.35	504.94	4,000.12
Safes	2,021.53	202.16		1,819.42
Secretariat.—				
Furniture and Sundries	7,747.11	774.71	488.41	7,460.81
Tls.	727,832.71	60,991.23	103,225.25	770,066.73

ESTIMATES FOR 1919

with

Remarks thereon by the Council for 1918.

The following Budget of Municipal Income and Expenditure is submitted for the approval of the Ratepayers at the Annual Meeting to be held in April 1919.

The <i>Ordinary Income</i> for the year is estimated at	Tls. 4,079,890
and the <i>Ordinary Expenditure</i> at	3,981,225
leaving a Surplus on the Ordinary Budget of	98,665
It is proposed to raise by debentures during the year the sum of	3,400,000
to which can be added the amount raised by issue of debentures in the 1918	
loan from January 1 to March 15, 1919	63,600
and miscellaneous income of	20,000
thus the <i>Extraordinary Income</i> will amount to	3,582,265
The deficit brought forward from 1918 is	Tls. 152,784
and <i>Extraordinary Expenditure</i> (including a loan to the Electricity	
Department of Tls. 2,500,000) is recommended aggregating	3,433,760
	<u>3,586,544</u>
leaving a deficit to be carried forward to 1920 of	<u>4,279</u>

ORDINARY INCOME.

Land Tax, Tls. 979,300 and *General Municipal Rate* Tls. 1,837,000.—Increases of Tls. 97,839 and Tls. 192,001 respectively on the receipts for 1918. The levy recommended in the case of Land Tax is 6/10ths of 1 per cent. until June 30 and thereafter 7/10ths, and in the case of General Municipal Rate 12 per cent. until June 30 and thereafter 14 per cent. with half rates for properties beyond Settlement limits.

With Land Tax and General Municipal Rate calculated at 6/10ths of 1 per cent. and 12 per cent. respectively for the whole year, the Budget of Ordinary Income and Expenditure, as originally presented to the Finance Committee, showed a large deficit. The Committee had to consider how this deficit could be converted into a surplus. By increase of the estimated receipts from Wharfage Dues and by certain reductions in the estimates of Expenditure it was found possible to reduce the deficit considerably: no increase in the income appearing under Licence Fees, Rent of Municipal Properties and Revenue from Public and Municipal Undertakings was possible and further reductions in expenditure were out of the question. Under these circumstances and having regard to the fact that the sources of Municipal revenue provided for in the Land Regulations are so very limited, the Finance Committee had perforce to look to Land Tax and General Municipal Rate to provide the required additional income. After careful consideration it was decided to recommend that the burden of finding this income should be borne by owners of land and occupiers of houses proportionately and that accordingly the levy in the case of both Land Tax and General Municipal Rate should be increased as hereinbefore stated from July 1.

Wharfage Dues, Tls. 220,000.—An increase of Tls. 23,689 compared with last year's receipts. This estimate is based on the improved freight situation and the better trade outlook.

Licence Fees, Tls. 538,400.—An increase of Tls. 15,949 on the receipts for last year, which fell short of the estimate by Tls. 19,799. To give effect to the decision reached at the time of the Hawkers' Distur-

bances in April last, the special licence fee of \$3 per month for Hawkers of dangerous fruits and foods has been abolished, whilst the fee of \$5 per month for Fruits shops and Fruit stalls has been altered to \$10 per quarter, and the estimated receipts are calculated on this basis. Instead of the fixed fee of Tls. 5 per month, a fee of from Tls. 5 to Tls. 10 according to their carrying capacity is recommended for Launches carrying passengers. The Dog Licence Fee is recommended for increase from \$2 to \$5 per annum, as a health measure to discourage the keeping of dogs.

Increases on the estimates for 1918 are anticipated notably in the receipts from Pawnshops Tls. 2,000, Motorcars and Motor Bicycles Tls. 10,000 and Private Rickshaws Tls. 5,000. On the other hand decreases are anticipated in the receipts from Eating Houses Tls. 1,500, Hotel Licences Tls. 2,000, Teashops Tls. 1,500 and Fruit Shops and Stalls Tls. 2,500. The nominal estimates in respect of Tobacco Shops and Exchange Shops, Tls. 500 each, are inserted in the hope that the necessary licensing powers may yet be obtained.

Rent of Municipal Properties, Tls. 122,660.—An increase of Tls. 3,125 on the receipts for 1918 chiefly due to an anticipated increase in the revenue from market fees.

Revenue from Public and Municipal Undertakings, Tls. 381,030.—A decrease of Tls. 117,374 compared with last year's receipts. The dividend received in 1918 on the Council's share-holding in the Shanghai Mutual Telephone Company, which was Tls. 2,000 in excess of the estimate, is taken as the estimate for 1919. An increase of Tls. 2,000 is anticipated in the royalty receipts from the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., and of Tls. 4,000 and Tls. 2,500 in respect of the contributions from Convict Labour and Tungchow Road Workshop respectively. On the other hand the contribution from the Electricity Department is Tls. 242,000 compared with Tls. 364,000 for 1918, or a decrease of Tls. 122,000. The contributions from Concreteware Manufactory and Pingchiao Quarry remain the same as for 1918, viz : Tls. 10,000 and Tls. 20,000 respectively.

RATES, TAXES, DUES AND FEES.

The Council recommends that the following be levied :—

Land Tax at the rate of 6/10ths of one per cent. from January 1, 1919 to June 30, 1919 and at the rate of 7/10ths of one per cent. from July 1, 1919 on the assessed values of all land within the limits of the Settlement, payable by the renters thereof, half-yearly in advance.

General Municipal Rate at 12 per cent. from January 1, 1919 to June 30, 1919 and at 14 per cent. from July 1, 1919 until the next Annual Meeting of Ratepayers, on the assessed rentals of houses within the Settlement, payable by the occupants, quarterly in advance.

General Municipal Rate at 6 per cent. from January 1, 1919 to June 30, 1919 and at 7 per cent. from July 1, 1919 until the next Annual Meeting of Ratepayers, on the assessed rentals of houses beyond Settlement limits, under provision of the agreement of July 1, 1905, with the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd., payable by the occupants, quarterly in advance.

Special Advertisement Rate.—From Tls. 0.05 to Tls. 5 per square foot of advertisement per annum from the occupier of land upon which any building carrying advertisements, advertising hoarding or station is erected.

Wharfage Dues on all goods passed through the Custom-house under the following tariff :—

		<i>Hk. Tls.</i>
<i>On Silk.</i> —Steam Filature,	per picul	0.320
Raw and White,	"	0.160
Yellow, Native,	"	0.135
Wild, Raw,	"	0.100
" Filature,	"	0.120
Re-reeled, Native,	"	0.250
" Filature,	"	0.300
Cocoons,	"	0.060
<i>On Tea.</i> —Black and Green,	"	0.015
Brick,	"	0.010
Dust,	"	0.003
<i>On Treasure.</i> —	per Tls. 1,000	0.300

On all other dutiable goods 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ % on the amount of duty levied.

On all goods classed as "duty free" by the Customs $\frac{1}{2}$ % of 1% on the declared value.

Licence Fees.—From the date when the Amended Byelaws come into operation until the next Annual Meeting of Ratepayers, payable in advance as follows :—

Tobacco Shop * Tls. 1 to Tls. 25 per quarter.

Exchange Shop * Tls. 1 to Tls. 25 per quarter.

From April 1 until the next Annual Meeting of Ratepayers, payable in advance unless otherwise specified, as follows :—

Hotel or Tavern—on Licence * Tls. 45 to Tls. 125 per quarter.

Temporary Bar At the discretion of the Council.

Foreign Liquor Seller—off Licence, payable by all dealers }
in Foreign Wines, Spirits or Beer, wholesale or retail } Tls. 75 per quarter.

Chinese Lodging House * Tls. 3 to Tls. 80 per quarter.

Billiard or Bowling Saloon Tls. 3 per quarter for each table or alley.

Chinese Club Tls. 25 per quarter.

Chinese Wine Shop * Tls. 3 to Tls. 40 per quarter.

Tea Shop * Tls. 0.50 to Tls. 50 per month.

* According to class.

Eating House, Place of Refreshment, Restaurant, etc.:—

Food Shops and Vendors of Ice Cream and Iced Drinks, etc.	* \$1 to \$20 per quarter.
Restaurants	* Tls. 10 to Tls. 25 per quarter.
Foreign Theatre	* Tls. 0.10 to Tls. 5 for every day or night open.
Chinese Theatre	* Tls. 20 to Tls. 100 per month.
Cinematograph	* Tls. 20 to Tls. 100 per month.
Sing Song and Story Teller	* Tls. 6 to Tls. 50 per month.
Music Hall, Circus, Fair, Dancing Saloon, or other place of Public Entertainment	* Tls. 0.10 to Tls. 5 for every day or night open.
Pawnshop	* $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 per cent. per annum on business done, payable quarterly.
Food and Drink Stalls, Stands, etc.	† \$1 to \$20 per quarter.
Cargo Boat :—	
Foreign	* \$1.50 to \$4.50 per month.
Chinese	* \$0.50 to \$1.00 per month.
Ferry and Passenger Boat	\$2 per month, payable on demand.
Launch	Tls. 2 per month, or from Tls. 5 to Tls. 10 if carrying passengers.
Chinese Boat	* \$0.10 to \$0.60 per month, payable on demand.
Sampan	\$1 per two months, payable on demand.
Private Horse, Pony, Mule or Donkey.	\$1.50 per quarter.
Private Carriage	\$4.50 per quarter.
Livery Stable :—	
Horse, Pony, Mule or Donkey	\$1 per month.
Carriage	\$4 per month.
Motor Vehicles :—	
Private Motor Car	Tls. 10 per quarter.
Public Motor Car	Tls. 8 per quarter.
Trade Motor Car	Tls. 5 per quarter.
Van or Lorry	* Tls. 15 to Tls. 35 per quarter.
Motor Bicycle	Tls. 5 per quarter.
Delivery Tricycle or Trolley	† Tls. 0.50 per month
Pony Cart or Van	* Tls. 3 to Tls. 6 per month.
Handcart	† Tls. 2 per month.
Private Ricsha	\$3 per quarter.
Public Ricsha, payable by the proprietor	† \$2 per ricsha per month.
Private Sedan-chair	\$3 per quarter.
Public Sedan-chair	\$6 per quarter.
Wheelbarrow	† Tls. 0.50 per month.
Ammunition, Firearms and Explosives payable by—	
Wholesale Importers	Tls. 150 per quarter.
Retail Sellers	Tls. 75 per quarter.
Dog	\$5 for the year or portion thereof.

Slaughterhouse Fees :—

For every Ox killed	\$0.85
" " Sheep "	\$0.10
" " Calf "	\$0.25
" " Pig "	\$0.20

* According to class.

† According to nature of article sold.

‡ Exclusive of licence plate.

Special Permit Fees :—

For every Ox killed	\$0.50
“ “ Sheep “	\$0.25
“ “ Calf “	\$0.25
“ “ Pig “	\$0.40

Export Fees :—

For every Ox exported from the Cattle-shed	\$0.75
“ “ Sheep “ “ “	\$0.05
“ “ Calf “ “ “	\$0.20

Water Supply :—

For cleaning every Ox Hide	\$0.02
“ “ “ Entrails	\$0.02

Market Fees :—

Fruit shops and fruit stalls	\$10 per quarter.
Shop	\$7 to \$8 per month according to position.
Stall space of 6 feet by 4 feet	\$3 per month.
Basket “ 4 “ 2 “	\$1 “
Street hawkers	\$2 “

Permit Fees :—

For New Foreign Buildings :—

(a) For every building not exceeding 20,000 cubic feet	Tls. 4.00
(b) For every additional 5,000 cubic feet or fraction thereof	“ 1.00
(c) For alterations on plans already approved, not involving any addition to the cubical extent thereof	“ 1.00
(d) For alterations to existing buildings within the existing external walls (fee otherwise to be charged in accordance with (a) and (b))	“ 3.00
(e) If the plan should show a series of buildings of the same style, the fee will be computed for the first house according to the above rules, and for each other house half the rates will be charged, but no fee for a single series shall exceed	“ 50.00
N.B.—No fee for a single building shall exceed	“ 25.00

For New Chinese Buildings :—

For dwelling house, shops or rooms in hong :—

3 houses or under with outhouses belonging thereto	“ 2.50
10 houses or under with outhouses belonging thereto	“ 5.00

Every additional room or house

“ 0.20

For other buildings

“ 10.00

The maximum fee shall not exceed for any one block of buildings

“ 50.00

Note.—For the purpose of computing the above fees a Chinese house shall be taken as having a superficial ground floor area, exclusive of yard space, not exceeding 400 square feet.

For minor building operations	Tls. 1.00
“ bundings	“ 2.50
“ placing ladders for house repairs	“ 0.50
“ erecting sign-boards, lamps, or fences	“ 0.50
“ mud-filling, etc.	“ 0.50
“ ceremonial arches on Municipal Footpaths	“ 5.00
“ “ “ if to cross Municipal Roads	“ 50.00
“ cloth sunshade over “ “	“ 0.50 per fong, minimum fee Tls. 0.50.
“ mat sunshade over “ “	“ 2.00 per fong, minimum fee Tls. 2.00.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

Since the cost of living, due to prevailing conditions, still remains on an abnormally high basis, provision is made for the continuance of the *Temporary Bonus* referred to in the Annual Report for 1917, page 109c.

In December the following order was issued in regard to long leave deferred on account of the war :—

Order No. 4948.

In substitution for existing arrangements, Employés whose Long Leave has been or is in the future deferred owing to the exigencies of the Service occasioned by the war, are entitled, upon proceeding on leave, to Leave Pay in Sterling at the exchange rate of the day when they proceed on leave with a minimum exchange rate of 4/- to Tael 1. Such Employés are also entitled to a bonus of one month's pay for every year, or to a *pro rata* amount for any less period, that leave is deferred, calculated from the expiry of three months after leave became or becomes due and payable upon completion of each period of a year. Each bonus instalment shall be calculated on the Employee's actual Pay at the time when the instalment became or becomes payable and for this purpose the arrangements herein recorded shall be deemed to have been in operation as from August 1, 1914, and shall have retrospective effect only to that date.

Volunteer Corps, Tls. 70,505.—This estimate is Tls. 10,085 in excess of that for 1918. Provision is made for the appointment of a paid Commandant in the latter part of the year. The advance in the cost of uniform materials accounts for an increase of Tls. 2,000. For Band Services the appropriation is increased from Tls. 1,000 to Tls. 2,000. A falling off in the receipts from the Sale of Cartridge Cases, etc. is anticipated.

Fire Brigade, Tls. 125,910.—An increase of Tls. 30,040, chiefly traceable to increased expenditure under Stock and Stores, Tls. 26,600 compared with Tls. 8,700 in 1918. Two motor pumps are urgently needed to make good the inadequate water pressure more particularly in the case of fires in tall buildings. Appliances and tools for the new workshops at the Yangtszepoo Station are required at an estimated cost of Tls. 5,000. Renewals of agreements, promotions, an increase in the Pay of certain of the Chinese staff, the employment of a few superior Chinese as intermediaries between the Foreign and Chinese Staff, and the engagement of additional staff for the inspection of hydrants account for an increase of Tls. 5,920 in the allocation for Pay of Foreign and Chinese Staff. Uniform accounts for an increase of Tls. 1,000, whilst maintenance and repairs of Plant and Equipment account for an increase of Tls. 3,000: the appropriation for the latter in past years has been quite inadequate. For Hose Renewals an increase of Tls. 1,000 is anticipated: on the other hand an increase of Tls. 1,000 is expected in the receipts from Watching and Salvage Services.

Police Force, Tls. 1,232,545.—An increase of Tls. 183,245 chiefly traceable to the anticipated return of employés from war service, to the engagement of recruits for the Foreign Branch, to class promotions, to passages, to recruiting expenses, to revision of the Pay of the Chinese Branch, to provision for the Pay of the six recently appointed Chinese Sub-Inspectors and to an increase in the appropriation for Uniform and Equipment to meet the higher cost of materials and to provide for the increased strength of the Foreign Branch and for Special Constables. Expenses of prisoners show an advance of Tls. 5,260 attributable to an increase in their number and to the enhanced cost of clothing.

Health Department, Tls. 314,930.—An increase of Tls. 67,335. The appointment of an additional Health Officer, the return of employés from war service and the renewal of agreements account for an increase of Tls. 7,480 in the appropriation for the Pay of the Foreign Staff. The Pay of the Chinese Office Staff shows an increase of Tls. 6,300 traceable to an increase in the Pay of the lowest grade of coolies, to the usual small increases in Pay and to an increase in the number of house refuse coolies from 370 to 400. With the continued absence of plague infected rats it has been possible still further to reduce the appropriation for Plague Prevention. The appropriations for Municipal Hospitals show a large increase due mainly to the engagement of additional nurses to bring the Nursing Staff up to strength and to some increase in the number of Chinese doctors employed at the Police Hospitals. With the lease of No. 34 Boone Road to provide additional accommodation, expenses under certain headings of the appropriation made for the Private

Nursing Service are practically doubled. An appropriation for the Motor Ambulance Service appears for the first time. Under the Grant to the General Hospital Tls. 59,000, provision is made for the usual contribution of Tls. 3,500 towards the expenses of treating indigent patients, for the interest charges under the Council's guarantee in respect of the Hospital overdraft on Building Account and for the deficit on the Hospital Working Account for the year 1918, the assumption of responsibility for which by the Community as well as for past and future deficits is recommended. In addition to the usual annual grant-in-aid of Tls. 5,000 to the Shantung Road Hospital a special grant-in-aid of the like amount is recommended for this year, also a grant-in-aid of Tls. 1,000 to St. Elizabeth's Hospital to give effect to the arrangement concluded in regard to the admission to and the treatment of Indian women and children in this hospital. The appropriation for Stock and Stores shows a decrease of Tls. 16,900 on that for last year. The unexpended appropriation of Tls. 14,000 for the purchase of two steam tank waggons which appeared in the Health Department budget for 1918 has been transferred to the Public Works Department estimates, since the latter Department is now charged with the removal of cesspool contents.

Public Works Department, Tls. 1,085,955.—In comparison with 1918 this estimate shows an increase of Tls. 73,705. Increases are to be noted in the Pay of Foreigners due to the anticipated return of employes from war service, to additions to the staff and to the renewal of agreements. Largely due to increased rates of Pay for Chinese Labour the cost of the maintenance, cleansing and watering of roads shows an advance of Tls. 53,470 and Parks and Open Spaces Tls. 9,380. Lighting accounts for an increase of Tls. 4,300. The estimated expenditure under Stock and Stores shows an increase from Tls. 271,800 to Tls. 352,340, the credit value of stores issued being Tls. 85,000 more than for 1918. On the other hand an increase in the receipts from Supervision Fees Tls. 2,000 and a substantial decrease in respect of the cost of the reconstruction of sewers is anticipated.

Public Band, Tls. 40,380.—In comparison with the estimate for last year a decrease of Tls. 13,795 due to the decision that for the present no more European musicians will be engaged.

Educational Department, Tls. 248,690.—An increase of Tls. 45,920. The estimates for the several schools have, as usual been carefully examined by the Educational Committees and the Finance Committee and generally speaking call for little comment. The total increase on the estimates for 1918 is traceable in the main to the augmentation in staff necessitated by increased attendance at those of the schools which have not already reached the limit of their capacity, and to the fact that the scale of Pay for Assistant Masters in the Thomas Hanbury School for Boys and in the Chinese Schools has been raised to the same standard as that for Assistant Masters at the Public School for Boys. Provision is included in the estimate for the Thomas Hanbury School for Boys for the cost of conducting the Municipal School for Indian Boys. With the exception that the grant to the Institution of the Holy Family has been increased from Tls. 1,500 to Tls. 1,800, the educational grants-in-aid remain the same as for 1918.

General Charges, Tls. 139,010.—This estimate provides for the gratuity of Tls. 30,000 voted by the Council to Mr. W. E. Leveson on his resignation as Secretary, after more than 21 years service. Tls. 2,000 is included for compensation for Japanese and Chinese who suffered in the course of the Hongkew Disturbances. The special grant-in-aid to the Door of Hope, Tls. 1,500, has been re-inserted, whilst the grant-in-aid to the Municipal Service Club has been increased to Tls. 1,640 and a special grant of Tls. 500 provided for the furnishing of new club premises. The grant-in-aid to the King's Daughters' Society, Charity Organisation Committee has been increased from Tls. 3,600 to Tls. 4,700 to provide for additional assistance and increases in Pay.

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

Bridges, Tls. 6,400.—Provision is made hereunder for the cost of re-placing the wooden bridge over the Fahwah Creek on Brenan Road with a steel bridge. The re-construction of certain of the bridges over the Soochow Creek is desirable, but under existing financial conditions it has been considered necessary to defer provision therefor.

Bundings, Tls. 19,000.—This estimate includes provision for the cost of concrete bunding on the Soochow Creek at Chenchow Road and on the Hongkew Creek Dixwell Road, from Broadway East to East Seward Road.

Drainage, Tls. 64,870.—The more important works for which provision is made are the culverting of the Yungzeenpang along Bubbling Well Road from west of Hart Road to Tifeng Road, Tls. 16,990, of the Singkeipang from Dent Road to Singkeipang Road at a cost of Tls. 23,400, and of the remaining section of the Defence Creek from Peking Road to Soochow Creek at a cost of Tls. 23,450. The Singkeipang traverses a congested area and it is considered important that the culverting which was carried out in 1917 from Kwenming Road to Dent Road should be continued particularly as a widening and improvement of the Tongshan Road will be effected thereby. The culverting of the Defence Creek in respect of which the Shanghai Gas Company, Ltd. has agreed to make a contribution of Tls. 5,000, will mark the completion of the Thibet Road improvement scheme.

Land, Tls. 208,640.—The several items included hereunder have been very carefully scrutinised. Provision is made for drainage and raising at the Rifle Range, for the extension of the Gaol site and of the site of the Isolation Hospital for Chinese, and for the purchase of land for an additional Cemetery—a matter of importance since the space available at the Bubbling Well Cemetery will only suffice for a few more years. Tls. 30,000 is provided for additions already made to Jessfield Park, and Tls. 10,000 for development to bring the whole of the land into a condition that will make it fit for public use. Provision is made for bowling greens in the Hongkew Recreation Ground and Wayside Park at a total cost of Tls. 3,740. For the Educational Department a total expenditure of Tls. 3,200 is estimated, but practically the whole of this amount is required for the raising and turfing of a portion of the site of the proposed new Western District School for Girls so that it can be utilised as a playground for foreign children.

Buildings, Tls. 378,700.—The fifth year's expenditure on the new Central Offices accounts for Tls. 200,000. For the Fire Brigade additional quarters are required for the Chinese Staff at the Soochow Road Sub-Station and provision is made for a portion of the cost of the construction of the Yangtszepoo Station and Workshops. For the Police Force the appropriation for the construction of Sikh barracks, etc. at the Louza Station, which was excised from the Budget for 1918, has been inserted as these barracks are now urgently needed: on the other hand an appropriation for the construction of Sikh quarters at the Hongkew Station at Tls. 30,000 has been excised in the view that the need therefor is not urgent. For Gordon Road Station a gymnasium and store are required at a cost of Tls. 7,000 and provision is made for improvement in the housing of stray dogs, at a cost of Tls. 7,000, towards which a contribution of Tls. 1,000 from the Shanghai Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals is gratefully acknowledged. Provision is made for a portion of the cost of construction of a Convict Hospital at the Gaol, Tls. 10,000, and for alterations to Deport Block, Tls. 2,000, as also for the balance of the cost of the two new Cell Blocks. For the Health Department the balance of the cost of the Isolation Hospital west block is provided for, whilst the unexpended appropriation included in the Budget for last year for a portion of the cost of extending the Isolation Hospital for Chinese Tls. 10,000 is re-inserted. Provision for quarters for the Matron at the Police Hospital for Chinese is made at a cost of Tls. 8,000; the construction of these quarters will permit of the addition of twelve more beds for patients. The requirements of the Public Works Department involving a total expenditure of Tls. 28,000 comprise the provision of godown and motor waggon shed, etc. at the Tungchow Road Workshop, and of a dépôt at Sawgin Road.

Roads, Tls. 256,150.—Provision for the acquisition of land for new roads and for widening existing roads is stated at the average expenditure for the past five years, Tls. 150,000, and for making up and metalling roads Tls. 100,000, whilst provision is made for the permanent paving of the Peking Road from Fokien Road to Thibet Road in accordance with the arrangement concluded with the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Ltd., in regard to the extension of the railless tram system along this section of the Peking Road.

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919.

Estimate for the year January 1 to December 31, 1919.

ORDINARY INCOME.

LAND TAX.					Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
From January 1 to June 30 at 6/10ths of 1 per cent. and from July 1 at 7/10ths of 1 per cent. on assessed value of property as follows:—							
Central District	...	...	...	Taels 72,161,700			
Northern "	...	...	...	26,716,200			
Eastern "	...	...	...	32,096,100			
Western "	...	...	...	25,942,000			
					156,916,000		
Less on value of property occupied by Churches, Cemeteries and Municipal Properties					6,254,000		
					150,662,000		979,300
GENERAL MUNICIPAL RATE.							
FOREIGN.							
From January 1 to June 30 at 12 per cent. and from July 1 at 14 per cent. on Tls. 5,703,000 being assessed rental of rateable Foreign houses					741,390		
From January 1 to June 30 at 6 per cent. and from July 1 at 7 per cent. on Tls. 408,000, being the same beyond Settlement limits, under provision of the agreement of July 1, 1905, with the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.					26,520		
Less—Allowance for vacant houses					767,910		
					28,910	739,000	
CHINESE.							
From January 1 to June 30 at 12 per cent. and from July 1 at 14 per cent. on \$12,246,000 being assessed rental of rateable Chinese houses at exchange 72					1,146,225		
From January 1 to June 30 at 6 per cent. and from July 1 at 7 per cent. on \$110,000, being the same beyond Settlement limits as above at exchange 72					5,148		
Less—Allowance for vacant houses					1,151,373		
					53,373	1,098,000	
SPECIAL ADVERTISEMENT RATE						1,500	
WHARFAGE DUES.							1,838,500
Council's share of Dues, as per tariff, on goods passed through the Custom House							220,000
LICENCE FEES.							
Hotel, Tavern and Temporary Bar	...	...	...	...		17,000	
Foreign Liquor Seller	...	...	...	...		24,000	
Chinese Wine Shop	...	...	...	...		36,000	
Billiard and Bowling Saloon	...	...	...	...		400	
Chinese Club	...	...	...	...		4,500	
Chinese Lodging House	...	...	...	...		13,000	
Tea Shop	...	...	...	...		16,000	
Eating House, etc.	...	...	...	...		9,000	
Fruit Shop and Stall	...	...	...	...		6,500	
Foreign Theatre and Cinematograph	...	...	...	...		6,000	
Chinese Theatre, Sing Song and Story Teller	...	...	...	...		8,500	
Other Entertainments	...	...	...	...		2,500	
Pawn Shop	...	...	...	...		29,000	
Exchange Shop	...	...	...	...		500	
Tobacco Shop	...	...	...	...		500	
Cargo Boat	...	...	...	...		6,000	
Ferry and Passenger Boat	...	...	...	...		1,100	
Launch	...	...	...	...		3,300	
Chinese Boat	...	...	...	...		4,500	
Sampan	...	...	...	...		1,000	
Private-owned Pony and Carriage	...	...	...	...		11,500	
Livery Stable	...	...	...	...		12,000	
Motor Car and Motor Bicycle	...	...	...	...		45,000	
Cart	...	...	...	...		31,500	
Private-owned Ricksha	...	...	...	...		55,000	
Public Ricksha	...	...	...	...		140,000	
Sedan Chair	...	...	...	...		100	
Wheelbarrow	...	...	...	...		50,000	
Firearms	...	...	...	...		500	
Dog	...	...	...	...		3,500	
							538,400
Carried forward							3,576,200

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY INCOME—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>			3,576,200
RENT OF MUNICIPAL PROPERTIES.			
Markets—			
Maloo	25,400		
Hongkew	34,000		
Elgin	11,000		
Purdon	6,600		
East Hongkew	9,000		
Sinza	12,000		
Mohawk	3,700		
Sungpan	1,650		
Yangtszepoo	2,640		
Wayside	4,000		
Wuchow	1,250		
Town Hall		111,240	
Firemen's Quarters—		1,000	
Central Station	1,320		
Hongkew Station	1,140		
Sinza Station	640		
Assessed Rentals of Municipal Quarters		3,100	
Miscellaneous		5,820	
		1,500	122,660
REVENUE FROM PUBLIC AND MUNICIPAL UNDERTAKINGS.			
Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd.			
Final dividend for 1918 and Interim dividend for 1919 on 2,470 shares ...		33,700	
<i>Note. 875 fully paid shares were issued to the Council under provision of the Agreement of July 1, 1905.</i>			
Shanghai Gas Co., Ltd., Royalty		1,000	
Shanghai Mutual Telephone Co., Ltd.			
Dividend on 1,333 shares from April 1, 1918, to March 31, 1919 ...		7,330	
<i>Note. 1,000 fully paid shares were issued to the Council under provision of the Agreement of June 15, 1908.</i>			
Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd., Royalty of 5% on gross receipts from			
Tramway Service		50,000	
Electricity Department, contribution to General Funds		242,000	
Convict Labour,		12,000	
Concreteware Manufactory " "		10,000	
Pingchiao Quarry " "		20,000	
Tungchow Road Workshop " "		5,000	
			381,030
Total carried to Summary ...			4,079,890

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
VOLUNTEER CORPS.			
<i>Pay.</i>			
<i>Foreigners.</i>			
Commandant	8,555		
Quartermaster Sergeant	2,760		
Sergeant Major	2,140		
	13,455		
<i>Less—On War Service</i>	6,420		
		7,035	
Temporary Bonus... ..		580	
Deferred Leave Bonus		830	
<i>Chinese.</i>			
Town Hall, Riding School and Orderly Room Staff		2,580	
			11,025
<i>Superannuation</i>		280	
<i>Passages</i>		440	
<i>Allowances to Officers attending Schools, etc.</i>		500	
<i>Locomotion</i>		1,900	
<i>Fuel</i>		500	
<i>Light</i>		900	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		1,250	
<i>Insurance</i>		760	
<i>Telephone Service</i>		450	
<i>Postage</i>		200	
<i>Uniform</i>		20,000	
<i>Band</i>		2,000	
<i>Artillery Ponies</i>		6,100	
<i>Repairs to Arms and Accoutrements</i>		1,200	
<i>Ammunition</i>		12,000	
<i>Camp of Exercise</i>		3,000	
<i>Subscription to N.R.A.</i>		80	
<i>Maintenance of Range</i>		3,200	
<i>Chinese Government Land Tax</i>		270	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		1,500	
		56,530	
<i>Less—Sale of Cartridge Cases, etc.</i>		1,500	
			55,030
Total carried to Summary			66,055
STOCK AND STORES.			
<i>Horses</i>		600	
<i>Component Parts of Saddlery</i>		1,500	
<i>Engineer Company—Stores</i>		750	
<i>Accoutrements</i>		2,000	
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>		200	
<i>Ammunition</i>		13,400	
Total carried to Summary			18,450
<i>Credit.</i>			
Value of Stores issued			14,000
Total carried to Summary			Cr. 14,000

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
FIRE BRIGADE.									
<i>Pay.</i>									
<i>Foreigners.</i>									
Chief Officer	...	...	...	...	...	...	9,000		
Departmental Engineer	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,000		
Departmental Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,180		
Clerical Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,400		
2 Inspecting Officers	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,000		
Watchmen, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...		26,580	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,810	
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		750	
<i>Chinese.</i>									
Office and Store Staff	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,200		
General Staff	...	...	...	...	...	...	18,600		
Artificers	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,540		
Watchmen at Stations	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,620	26,960	
									56,100
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,760	
<i>Medical Aid</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		300	
<i>Locomotion</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,600	
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		7,000	
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,200	
<i>Water</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,200	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		500	
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,500	
<i>Uniform</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		6,500	
<i>Plant and Equipment, maintenance and repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		10,000	
<i>Hotel Renewals</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		8,000	
<i>Telephones and Fire Alarms</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,250	
<i>Refreshments for Firemen at Fires</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		300	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
								45,710	
<i>Less—Receipts for Services of Fire Float, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		
" " Watching and Salvage Services	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		
								2,500	
									43,210
Total carried to Summary									99,310
STOCK AND STORES.									
<i>Two Motor Pumps</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			15,000
<i>One Light Motor Tender</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			750
<i>Appliances and Tools</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			5,000
<i>Turntable Escape</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			2,000
<i>Workshop Equipment</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			2,500
<i>Search Light Set</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			650
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			700
Total carried to Summary									26,600

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	POLICE FORCE.						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
Pay and Allowances.									
Foreign Branch.									
Pay.									
Captain Superintendent	...	...	...	...	...	...	12,000		
Deputy Superintendent	...	...	...	...	...	...	9,000		
3 Assistant Superintendents	...	...	...	...	...	...	20,100		
Second Assistant Superintendent	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,500		
2 Cadets	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,040		
Chief Detective Officer	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,000		
Legal Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,600		
7 Chief Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...	22,550		
11 Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...	24,900		
5 Detective Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,660		
Head Gaoler	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,600		
11 Sub-Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...	19,200		
5 Detective Sub-Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,500		
Sergeant Major	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,680		
Assistant Gaoler	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,400		
96 Sergeants	...	...	...	...	...	...	136,820		
19 Detective Sergeants	...	...	...	...	...	...	31,280		
5 Senior Warders	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,800		
90 Constables (authorised strength 105)	...	...	...	...	...	...			
20 for 1 year	...	...	...	...	...	...	21,900		
70 for 3 months...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17,850		
							39,750		
Less—Promotions: already included under the pay of									
higher ranks	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,980		
Resignations	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,500		
							17,480		
								22,270	
4 Detective Constables	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,520		
12 Warders	...	...	...	...	...	...	14,930		
Chief Clerk	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,100		
Stenographer	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		
								384,950	
Less—On War Service...								43,830	
								341,120	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	40,500		
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	25,000		
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	24,500		
Allowances.	...	...	...	...	...	...			
Mixed Court	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,360		
Stenographer	...	...	...	...	...	...	240		
								3,600	
Japanese Branch.									434,720
Pay.									
1 Inspector	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,320		
2 Sergeants	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,630		
27 Constables	...	...	...	...	...	...	14,630		
5 Interpreters	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,600		
								22,180	
Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,400		
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
									24,080
Sikh Branch.									
Pay.									
2 Jemadars	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,730		
2 Havildar Majors	...	...	...	...	...	...	660		
Head Warder	...	...	...	...	...	...	410		
50 Havildars	...	...	...	...	...	...	12,400		
14 Havildar Warders	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,640		
405 Constables	...	...	...	...	...	...	65,000		
161 Warders	...	...	...	...	...	...	19,000		
3 Granthis	...	...	...	...	...	...	630		
19 Cooks	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,300		
								106,770	
Deferred Pay	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,250		
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,000		
Allowances.	...	...	...	...	...	...			
Rent	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,500		
Drill	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Traffic	...	...	...	...	...	...	740		
								4,340	
									128,360
Carried forward									587,160

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>			537,160
POLICE FORCE—continued.			
Chinese Branch.			
Pay.			
6 Sub-Inspectors ...		3,860	
93 Sergeants ...		16,360	
16 Detective Sergeants ...		5,050	
1285 Constables ...		164,500	
84 Detective Constables ...		17,000	
37 Clerks and Writers ...		21,670	
10 Teachers ...		3,720	
25 Interpreters ...		9,330	
Artificers ...		1,230	
Guarantor Checker ...		220	
88 Messengers and Coolies ...		7,480	
27 Wharf Watchmen ...		3,200	
Deferred Pay ...		253,620	
Language Bonus ...		330	
		270	
Allowances.			
Gatemen ...	170		
Drill and Traffic ...	680		
Merit ...	445		
		1,295	
			255,515
<i>Superannuation</i> ...			
<i>Passages</i> ...		44,780	
<i>Recruiting Expenses</i> ...		30,000	
<i>Uniform and Equipment</i> ...		9,000	
<i>Locomotion</i> ...		82,200	
<i>Medical Aid.</i>		28,150	
Pay of Sikh Assistant	700		
Medicines ...	1,200		
Hospital Charges ...	9,300		
		11,200	
<i>Patrol Ponies.</i>			
Pay of Mafoos ...	1,970		
Fodder, Shoeing, Clipping, etc.	4,250		
Repairs to Saddlery ...	200		
		6,420	
<i>Fuel</i> ...		51,000	
<i>Light—General</i> ...	18,550		
Oil for Police lamps ...	1,580		
		20,130	
<i>Water</i> ...		4,500	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		9,000	
<i>Insurance</i> ...		2,860	
<i>Telephone Service</i> ...		4,930	
<i>Funeral Expenses</i> ...		500	
<i>Expenses of Prisoners.</i>			
Food ...	38,500		
Clothing ...	10,400		
Photographs ...	620		
Miscellaneous ...	4,940		
		54,460	
<i>Carried forward</i>		359,130	842,675

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>		359,130	842,675
POLICE FORCE—continued.			
<i>Expenses of catching Stray Dogs</i>		3,050	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs.</i>			
Furniture, etc.	14,440		
Arms	550		
<i>Gratuities and Rewards...</i>		14,990	
<i>Musketry Course</i>		2,000	
<i>Legal Expenses...</i>		6,630	
<i>Mixed Court.</i>		500	
Pay of Court Officials	54,160		
Pay and Expenses of Police	38,150		
Grant to Sinza Refuge	500		
Sundry Expenses	13,740		
<i>Contribution to Recreation Fund</i>		106,550	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		2,000	
		6,100	
			500,950
<i>Less—Mixed Court Fines</i>		39,000	
" Filing and Hearing Fees		16,000	
" Pay and Expenses of Police transferred		38,150	
Convict Labour " "		2,600	
Receipts for Special Services " "		30,000	
Proceeds from sale of Unclaimed Property		1,500	
Dog Redemption Fees		1,800	
			129,050
Total carried to Summary			1,214,575
STOCK AND STORES.			
<i>Furniture and Sundries</i>			6,500
" for Mixed Court			1,000
<i>Fire Hose</i>			1,430
<i>Motor Launch</i>			7,000
<i>1 Motor Car</i>			2,000
<i>14 Bicycles</i>			840
<i>100 Automatic Pistols</i>			2,500
<i>Uniform and Equipment...</i>			84,600
<i>Saddlery, etc.</i>			400
<i>2 Motor Cycles</i>			700
<i>Miscellaneous</i>			1,000
Total carried to Summary			107,970
<i>Credit</i>			
Value of Stores issued			90,000
Total carried to Summary			Cr. 90,000

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

HEALTH DEPARTMENT.						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH OFFICE.								
GENERAL.								
<i>Pay.</i>								
Foreigners								
<i>Pay.</i>								
Health Officer ...	...	...	...	...	...	15,000		
3 Assistant Health Officers	...	...	...	...	...	21,000		
2 Assistants ...	...	...	...	...	...	9,900		
4 Chief Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	17,190		
24 Inspectors ...	...	...	...	...	...	52,000		
Sanitary Overseers	...	...	...	...	...	3,060		
						118,150		
<i>Less—On War Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...	14,260		
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...		103,890	
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...		8,890	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...		7,000	
							4,000	
Chinese.— <i>Pay.</i>								
25 Foremen ...	...	...	...	...	...	3,500		
400 House Refuse Coolies	...	...	...	...	...	30,000		
Disinfectors, Market Coolies, Office Staff, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	16,000		
Special Police Services	...	...	...	...	...	2,600		
							52,100	
<i>Superannuation</i>	...	...	...	...	...		175,880	
<i>Passages</i>	...	...	...	...	...		10,940	
<i>Locomotion</i>	...	...	...	...	...		5,600	
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...		4,500	
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...		2,000	
<i>Water</i>	...	...	...	...	...		850	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,350	
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...		950	
<i>Notification of Infectious Disease</i>	...	...	...	...	...		500	
<i>Laboratory Apparatus, Animals and Chemicals</i>	...	...	...	...	...		9,000	
<i>Disinfection</i>	...	...	...	...	...		4,000	
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials</i>	...	...	...	...	...		3,500	
<i>House Refuse Disposal</i>	...	...	...	...	...		5,500	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...		500	
<i>Rent of Branch Offices</i>	...	...	...	...	...		2,000	
<i>Removal of Cesspool Contents</i>	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...		650	
								232,720
PLAGUE PREVENTION.								
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff.</i>								
Rat Coolies								
Rat Proofers								
Transport Coolies								
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials</i>								
<i>Laboratory Apparatus, Animals and Chemicals</i>								
<i>Disinfection</i>								
<i>Rat-proofing Materials, etc.</i>								
<i>Miscellaneous</i>								
								10,000
MOSQUITO EXTERMINATION.								
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff.</i>								
Coolies	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	
<i>Sanitary Apparatus and Materials, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...		5,000	
								8,000
<i>Less—Receipts from Laboratory</i>	...	...	...	...	...		25,000	250,720
Contribution from French Municipal Council to Laboratory	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
Slaughterhouse Fees	...	...	...	...	...		14,000	
Ordure Disposal	...	...	...	...	...		132,000	
								172,000
Total carried to Summary								78,720

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.			
HOSPITALS.			
VICTORIA NURSING HOME.			
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	37,110		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	5,000		
		42,110	
<i>Locomotion</i>		600	
<i>Fuel</i>		10,000	
<i>Light</i>		2,000	
<i>Water</i>		1,150	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		300	
<i>Insurance</i>		540	
<i>Telephone Service</i>		400	
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>		6,000	
<i>Messing</i>		23,000	
<i>Washing</i>		3,500	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		5,000	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		1,000	
		95,600	
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>		45,000	
			50,600
ISOLATION HOSPITAL.			
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	15,980		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	5,000		
		20,980	
<i>Fuel</i>		5,000	
<i>Light</i>		1,750	
<i>Water</i>		750	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		200	
<i>Insurance</i>		620	
<i>Telephone Service</i>		325	
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>		2,000	
<i>Messing</i>		8,000	
<i>Washing</i>		2,000	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		5,000	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		1,000	
		47,635	
<i>Less—Receipts from Patients...</i>		4,000	
			43,635
ISOLATION HOSPITAL FOR CHINESE.			
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	2,110		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	2,500		
		4,610	
<i>Fuel</i>		500	
<i>Light</i>		350	
<i>Water</i>		150	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>		100	
<i>Insurance</i>		75	
<i>Telephone Service</i>		55	
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>		1,000	
<i>Messing</i>		2,500	
<i>Washing</i>		500	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>		1,000	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		50	
		10,890	
<i>Less—Receipts from Patients</i>	1,500		
<i>Registration Fees, etc.</i>	2,500		
<i>Contribution from French Municipal Council</i>	600		
		4,600	
			6,290
<i>Carried forward</i>			100,525

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

<i>Brought forward</i>							Tls.	Tls.	Tls. 100,525
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.									
HOSPITALS—continued.									
POLICE HOSPITAL (INDIANS).									
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,850		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,350	
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
<i>Water</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		250	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		40	
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		25	
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		750	
<i>Messing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,250	
<i>Washing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		150	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>	...	...	*	...	...	...		6,165	
								4,500	1,665
POLICE HOSPITAL (CHINESE).									
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,850		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,000		
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		7,850	
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
<i>Water</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		200	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
<i>Telephone Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		25	
<i>Drugs and Instruments</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,300	
<i>Messing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,750	
<i>Washing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		200	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		700	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		350	
<i>Less—Fees from Patients</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		13,525	
								6,000	7,525
SANATORIUM.									
<i>Pay and Sundry Expenses of Nursing Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,850		
<i>Pay of Chinese Staff</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,250		
<i>Locomotion</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,100	
<i>Fuel</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
<i>Light</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		250	
<i>Printing, Stationery, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		150	
<i>Insurance</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		90	
<i>Drugs, Instruments and Disinfectants</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		100	
<i>Messing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,000	
<i>Washing</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
<i>Maintenance and Repairs</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		500	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		300	
<i>Less—Receipts from Visitors...</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...		9,340	
								2,250	7,090
<i>Carried forward</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...			116,805

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Brought forward	Tls.	Tls.	Tls. 116,805
HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.				
HOSPITALS—continued.				
PRIVATE NURSING SERVICE.				
Pay and Sundry Expenses of Superintendent	...	1,660		
Pay of Chinese Staff	...	800		
Fuel	...		2,460	
Light	...		1,000	
Water	...		200	
Printing, Stationery, etc.	...		75	
Insurance	...		50	
Telephone Service	...		25	
Messing	...		80	
Washing	...		2,500	
Maintenance and Repairs	...		350	
Miscellaneous	...		500	
			100	
Less—Receipts from Co-operation Nurses :—				
Percentage on fees earned	...	500	7,340	
Board and Lodging charges	...	1,300		
Assessed value of Board of Municipal Nurses	...	1,500		
			3,300	4,040
AMBULANCE SERVICE.				
Pay of Chinese Staff	...		300	
Insurance	...		25	
Telephone	...		75	
Maintenance and Repairs	...		500	
Less—Fees	...		900	
			500	
				400
Total carried to Summary	...			121,245

DETAILS OF PAY AND SUNDRY EXPENSES OF NURSING STAFF.

Pay.									
5 Matrons	...	...	...	...	...	Tls.	8,070		
40 Nurses	...	...	...	...	...		22,780		
10 Probationer Nurses	...	...	...	...	...		4,050		
1 Housekeeper	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		
3 Attendants	...	...	...	...	...		4,000		
Custodian	...	...	...	...	...		1,190		
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...			41,090	
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...			5,660	
								990	
Sundry Expenses.									
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...		6,230		
Passages	...	...	...	...	...		5,000		
Uniform	...	...	...	...	...		2,000		
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...		780		
Expenses of Engaging Staff	...	...	...	...	...		1,000		
								15,010	
								60,750	

Allocated to the various hospitals as under :—

Victoria Nursing Home	...	...	...	...	37,110	
Isolation Hospital	...	...	...	...	15,980	
Isolation Hospital for Chinese	...	...	...	...	2,110	
Police Hospital (Indians)	...	...	...	...	1,850	
" (Chinese)	...	...	...	...	1,850	
Sanatorium	...	...	...	...	1,850	
						60,750

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

HEALTH DEPARTMENT—continued.							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
CEMETERIES, CREMATORIUM AND PUBLIC MORTUARY.									
<i>Pay</i>									
Foreigners.									
Part Service of Inspector	...	...	...	...	...	...	360		
" " Custodian of Isolation Hospital...	...	...	...	...	...	...	240		
								600	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		75	
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	3,675
Superannuation...	...	...	...	...	...	...		60	
Grave Contractor, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...		75	
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...		55	
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...		200	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...		200	4,190
									7,865
Less—Fees for Cremation	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
" Grave making	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,750	
" Grave Spaces	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,750	
" Reservation	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	8,100
Total carried to Summary							...		Cr. 235
SWIMMING BATH.									
<i>Pay</i>									
Foreigners.									
Part Service of Inspector	...	...	...	...	...	...	180		
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	20		
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	240		440
Superannuation...	...	...	...	...	...	...		20	
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...		150	
Water	...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...		40	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...		100	910
									1,350
Less—Receipts from Bathers...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	1,000
Total carried to Summary							...		550
EXTRA-DEPARTMENTAL.									
<i>Medical Attendance.</i>									
Municipal Surgeons	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,000		
Attendance on Families	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,400		10,400
<i>Port Health Work.—Contribution to maintenance of Customs Quarantine</i>									
Station...	...	...	...	...	...	...			6,000
Grant to General Hospital	...	...	...	...	...	...	59,000		
" " Shantung Road Hospital	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,000		
" " " " " " (Special Grant)	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,000		
" " St. Luke's Hospital	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,000		
" " St. Elizabeth's Hospital	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		
" " Paulun Hospital	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,000		77,000
Total carried to Summary							...		93,400
STOCK AND STORES.									
1 Motor Ambulance	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,600	
2 Motor Disinfection Vans	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	
Laboratory and Sanitary Apparatus	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
Office Furniture	...	...	...	...	...	...		550	
Hospital Fittings and Furniture	...	...	...	...	...	...		14,150	
1 Electric Pump	...	...	...	...	...	...		180	
Total carried to Summary							...		21,450

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

							Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT.									
GENERAL.									
Pay									
Foreigners									
Engineer and Surveyor	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,800	15,000	
Deputy Engineer and Surveyor	...	...	...	...	...	...	875		
" " " Acting pay	...	...	...	...	...	...			
2 Assistant Engineers	...	...	...	...	...	...		11,675	
4 Second Assistant Engineers	...	...	...	...	...	...		12,770	
2 Engineering Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...		15,095	
Chief Architectural Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...		9,830	
2 Architectural Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...		8,060	
Chief Surveying Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...		7,800	
11 Surveying Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...		7,200	
Chief Clerk	...	...	...	...	...	...		39,175	
7 Clerical Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,100	
Building Surveyor	...	...	...	...	...	...		20,520	
7 Clerks of Works	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,750	
14 Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...		23,460	
7 Assistant Inspectors	...	...	...	...	...	...		34,360	
Custodian of Town Hall	...	...	...	...	...	...		12,110	
								1,980	
Less—On War Service	...	...	...	...	...	...		227,885	
								26,190	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		201,695	
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		21,000	
Consulting Engineer	...	...	...	...	...	...		9,900	
Language Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...		750	
								1,200	
Chinese.									
Survey Staff	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,450		
Draughtsmen, Tracers, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	14,100		
Writers	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,500		
Storekeepers	...	...	...	...	...	...	400		
Office Boys, Messengers and Coolies	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,500		
Chinese Tuition	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
								28,450	
									262,995
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...		18,220	
Passages	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,750	
Medical Aid	...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
Locomotion	...	...	...	...	...	...		14,500	
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500	
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...		950	
Water	...	...	...	...	...	...		80	
Printing, Stationery, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,250	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...		360	
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,700	
Drawing Materials and Plans	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,250	
Surveying Materials	...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...		450	
									48,810
Less—Building Permit Fees	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,000	
Private Works Supervision Fees	...	...	...	...	...	...		18,000	
Miscellaneous Permit Fees	...	...	...	...	...	...		7,300	
Sale of Plans and Tracings	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
Charged to Industrial Undertakings, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...		24,750	
									55,050
Total carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...	...			256,755

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.			
BUILDINGS.			
<i>Upkeep and General Repairs to Buildings and Compounds:—</i>			
Volunteer Corps			1,440
Fire Brigade			5,400
Police Force:—			
Stations and Quarters		18,270	
Gaol		6,080	
Mixed Court		3,470	
			27,820
Health Department:—			
Health Office, Quarters, Markets, etc.		6,500	
Victoria Nursing Home		3,520	
Mental Ward		830	
Maternity Ward		1,240	
Nurses' Quarters		1,710	
Private Nursing Association		320	
Isolation Hospital		8,780	
Isolation Hospital for Chinese		3,670	
Police Hospital (Indians)		600	
Police Hospital (Chinese)		850	
Mokanshan Sanatorium		630	
Cemeteries		1,230	
Public Swimming Bath		1,350	
			31,230
Public Works Department:—			
Offices		580	
Town Hall		5,200	
Depôts, Godowns, Quarters, etc.		8,380	
			14,160
Parks and Open Spaces			1,200
Educational Department:—			
Public School for Boys		1,870	
Public School for Girls		2,120	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys		1,380	
" " Girls		2,200	
Public School for Chinese		2,580	
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese		2,270	
Nieh Chih Kuei " "		750	
Polytechnic " "		260	
			13,430
Finance Department			150
Secretariat			270
			270
Total carried to Summary			95,100
CREEKS AND RIVER.			
<i>Repairs and Renewals to:—</i>			
Bridges		27,640	
Buildings		16,060	
Jetties and Pontoons		11,170	
			54,870
<i>Dredging and Cleaning Creeks and Ditches</i>			12,550
Less.			
Receipts for hire of Dredger			67,420
			500
Total carried to Summary			66,920
DRAINAGE.			
<i>Reconstructing Sewers in:—</i>			
Peking Road from Fokien to Thibet Road			3,500
Maintenance of Sewers			11,050
Working Expenses of Vacuum Tank Wagons			1,500
Total carried to Summary			16,050

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.			
ROADS.			
MAINTENANCE OF ROADS AND FOOTWAYS.			
<i>Pay.</i>			
Chinese.			
Metalling Labour		65,000	
Locomotion		700	
Insurance		1,180	
<i>Materials:—</i>			
Granite chips, broken stone, sand, cement, etc.		170,000	
<i>Haulage:—</i>			
Stud, carts, wheelbarrows and boats	24,000		
Maintenance of carts and harness	5,000		
		29,000	
<i>Tools, renewals and repairs</i>		18,000	
<i>Boundary Stones</i>		200	
<i>Street Name-plates</i>		1,800	
<i>Working Expenses of Steam Rollers</i>		15,000	
<i>Chinese Government Land Tax</i>		330	
<i>Making and Repairing Mud Roads</i>		18,000	
<i>Roadside Railings</i>		1,200	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>		500	
		320,410	
<i>Less—</i>			
Refund from Tramway Co. for maintenance of macadam track surface		16,500	
			303,910
CLEANSING AND WATERING ROADS.			
<i>Pay.</i>			
Foreigners.			
Overseers	3,720		
Temporary Bonus	510		
		4,230	
Chinese.			
Cleansing Labour		29,400	
		33,630	
<i>Superannuation</i>		370	
<i>Locomotion</i>		500	
<i>Insurance</i>		600	
<i>Medical Aid</i>		100	
<i>Materials.</i>			
Water	15,000		
Gritting Wood Paving	700		
		15,700	
<i>Haulage:—</i>			
Stud	47,000		
Working expenses of steam water wagon	1,400		
Maintenance of carts and harness	10,000		
Barging away road detritus	2,600		
		61,000	
<i>Tools, renewals and repairs</i>		4,000	
		300	
<i>Miscellaneous</i>			
		116,200	
<i>Less—</i> Refund by Tramway Co. for cleaning rail grooves		2,200	
			114,000
Total carried to Summary			417,910

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

PUBLIC WORKS DEPARTMENT—continued.								Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
LIGHTING.										
Electricity	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			102,500
Gas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			34,400
<i>Extensions.</i>										
Electricity and Gas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			3,000
Total carried to Summary										139,900
PARKS AND OPEN SPACES.										
<i>Pay.</i>										
<i>Foreigners.</i>										
Superintendent	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,400		
Assistant Superintendent	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,740		
Park-keeper	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,980		
Indian Watchmen	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,000		
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		11,120	
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,670	
									1,890	
<i>Chinese.</i>										
Writer, Foremen, Gardeners, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,500		
Labour	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	16,000		
									21,500	
										36,180
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,010	
Locomotion	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		850	
Haulage	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,800	
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,600	
Lighting Gardens	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,300	
Water	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		650	
Printing and Stationery	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		160	
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		250	
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		170	
Tools, renewals and repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,800	
Chinese Government Land Tax	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		760	
Painting and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		2,500	
Turf	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,200	
Roadside Trees, Poles and Fastenings	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,000	
Mud, Sand and Gravel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
Fertilizers and Insecticides	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500	
Plants, Seeds, Stakes, Flower Pots, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,800	
Mats and Fences	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,600	
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		500	
										25,450
										61,630
Less—Receipts for Hire of Chairs, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			650
Total carried to Summary										60,980
STOCK AND STORES.										
2 Steam Vacuum Tank Wagons	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			14,000
Tur Boilers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			6,900
Centrifugal Pumps	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			600
Diaphragm Pumps	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			600
Hand Rollers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			2,200
Motor Wagons	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			6,000
Surveying Instruments	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			500
Weighting Machines	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			1,200
Garden Seats	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			600
Handcarts	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			500
Bicycles	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			300
Electric Lamps	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			6,400
Flags	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			540
Plans of Settlement	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			1,000
Furniture and Sundries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			1,000
Road Materials, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			310,000
Total carried to Summary										352,340
<i>Credit.</i>										
Value of Stores issued	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			320,000
Total carried to Summary										Cr. 320,000

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

								Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC BAND.										
Pay.										
Europeans.										
7 Musicians	}	...	...	...	...	...	...		36,130	
Manilamen.										
23 Musicians		...	...	...	...	...	...			
Temporary Bonus		...	...	...	...	...	...		4,700	
Deferred Leave Bonus		...	...	...	...	...	...		930	
Private Services		...	...	...	...	...	...		4,000	
Chinese.										
Librarian and Coolies		...	...	...	...	...	...		330	46,090
Superannuation...		...	...	...	...	...	...		2,920	
Passages		...	...	...	...	...	...		300	
Medical Aid		...	...	...	...	...	...		100	
Locomotion		...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
Uniform		...	...	...	...	...	...		600	
Printing, Stationery, etc.		...	...	...	...	...	...		200	
New Music		...	...	...	...	...	...		500	
Repairs to Instruments		...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
Insurance		...	...	...	...	...	...		20	
Telephone Service		...	...	...	...	...	...		100	
Miscellaneous		...	...	...	...	...	...		250	5,790
Less—Contribution from French Municipal Council		...	...	...	...	...	...		1,500	51,880
Receipts for Private Services		...	...	...	...	...	...		10,000	11,500
Total carried to Summary		...	...	...	...	...	...			40,380
PUBLIC LIBRARY.										
Pay.										
Foreigners.										
Librarian		...	...	...	...	...	...		1,650	
Temporary Bonus		...	...	...	...	...	...		165	
Chinese		...	...	...	...	...	...		740	2,555
Superannuation...		...	...	...	...	...	...		165	
Fuel		...	...	...	...	...	...		100	
Light		...	...	...	...	...	...		200	
Insurance		...	...	...	...	...	...		30	
Telephone Service		...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
Printing, Stationery, etc.		...	...	...	...	...	...		150	
Books		...	...	...	...	...	...		800	
Papers and Magazines		...	...	...	...	...	...		450	
Maintenance and Repairs		...	...	...	...	...	...		50	
Miscellaneous		...	...	...	...	...	...		50	2,045
Less—Subscriptions, etc.		...	...	...	...	...	...		4,600	1,350
Total carried to Summary		...	...	...	...	...	...			3,250

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.										Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR BOYS.												
Pay.												
Foreigners.												
Headmaster	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,140		
6 Assistant Masters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15,270		
6 Assistant Mistresses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9,570		
2 Matrons	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,700		
										31,680		
Less—On War Service										2,160		
											29,520	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,440		
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,020		
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,420		
												37,400
Superannuation											1,730	
Passages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	870		
Expenses of Engaging Staff	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	300		
Medical Aid	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	800		
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,360		
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	760		
Water	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	70		
Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	800		
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	230		
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	140		
Text Books	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
Form Prizes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	50		
Messing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,000		
Clothing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,200		
Washing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	650		
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	650		
Library Grant	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	550		
												16,760
Less—School Fees											10,230	
Sale of Text Books, Clothing, etc.											1,200	
												11,430
Total carried to Summary												42,730
STOCK AND STORES.												
Furniture and Sundries												900
Total carried to Summary												900
THOMAS HANBURY SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.												
Pay.												
Foreigners.												
Headmistress	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3,670		
11 Assistant Mistresses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17,700		
3 Matrons	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,980		
											24,350	
Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,220		
Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	630		
Chinese	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,520		
												28,720
Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,030		
Passages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,300		
Expenses of Engaging Staff	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Medical Aid	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	800		
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	570		
Water	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	120		
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	40		
Text Books	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	250		
Kindergarten Materials, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	60		
Form Prizes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	60		
Messing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5,000		
Clothing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,250		
Washing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	770		
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	600		
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	500		
												15,550
Less—School Fees											9,000	44,270
Sale of Text Books, Clothing, etc.											850	
												9,850
Total carried to Summary												34,420
STOCK AND STORES.												
Furniture and Sundries												390
Total carried to Summary												390

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.										Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.												
Pay.												
Foreigners.												
Headmaster	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8,280		
4 Assistant Masters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,970		
5 Assistant Mistresses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,210		
Normal School	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		
										29,960		
Less—On War Service										2,700		
											27,260	
Temporary Bonus											1,480	
Chinese.												
Teachers and Clerk	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,580		
Coolies and Watchmen	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	690		
											7,270	
Superannuation											1,960	36,010
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	175		
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150		
Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	300		
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	125		
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	90		
Text Books	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	120		
Form Prices	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	70		
Hongkong Local Examination Fees	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	450		
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	300		
											3,840	
Less—School Fees												39,850
												15,600
Total carried to Summary												24,250
STOCK AND STORES.												
Furniture and Sundries												1,320
Total carried to Summary												1,320
ELLIS KADOORIE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.												
Pay.												
Foreigners.												
Headmaster	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,600		
2 Assistant Masters	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7,100		
4 Assistant Mistresses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,570		
										20,270		
Less—On War Service										3,600		
											16,670	
Temporary Bonus											1,420	
Chinese.												
Teachers and Clerk	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,350		
Coolies and Watchmen	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	600		
											6,960	
Superannuation											1,390	25,050
Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	230		
Light	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	80		
Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100		
Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	120		
Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	90		
Text Books	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	50		
Maintenance and Repairs	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	80		
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	250		
											2,340	
Less—School Fees												27,390
Sale of Text Books, etc.											400	
											15,000	
Total carried to Summary												12,390
STOCK AND STORES.												
Furniture and Sundries												100
Total carried to Summary												100

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT—continued.			
NIEH CHIH KUEI PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.			
<i>Pay.</i>			
Foreigners.			
Headmaster	5,700		
2 Assistant Mistresses	3,960		
Manual Training Instructor	900		
Temporary Bonus		10,560	
		1,020	
Chinese.			
Teachers	3,220		
Coolies and Watchmen	600		
		3,820	
<i>Superannuation</i>		860	15,400
Fuel		400	
Light		50	
Printing, Stationery, Exercise Books, etc.		250	
Insurance		125	
Telephone Service		100	
Laboratory		75	
Text Books		200	
Maintenance and Repairs		50	
Library Grant		50	
Miscellaneous		250	
			2,410
Less—School Fees		5,110	17,810
Sale of Text Books, etc.		350	
			5,460
Total carried to Summary			12,350
STOCK AND STORES.			
Furniture and Sundries			400
Total carried to Summary			400
POLYTECHNIC PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR CHINESE.			
<i>Pay.</i>			
Foreigners.			
Acting Headmasters		5,650	
Temporary Bonus		360	
Deferred Leave Bonus		540	
Chinese.			
Teachers	3,270		
Coolies	440		
		3,710	
<i>Superannuation</i>		560	10,260
Passages		870	
Fuel		180	
Light		60	
Printing and Stationery... ..		240	
Insurance		20	
Telephone Service		60	
Laboratory		80	
Text Books		100	
Maintenance and Repairs		50	
Library Grant		50	
Miscellaneous		200	
			2,470
Less—School Fees			12,730
			5,840
Total carried to Summary			6,890
STOCK AND STORES.			
Furniture and Sundries			420
Total carried to Summary			420
GRANTS IN AID.			
St. Joseph's Institute			3,000
St. Xavier's College			2,500
Shanghai Jewish School			1,000
Institution of the Holy Family			1,800
Total carried to Summary			8,300

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued

FINANCE DEPARTMENT.										Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
TREASURER'S OFFICE.												
Pay.	Foreigners.											
	Treasurer	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,100		
	Deputy Treasurer	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,600		
	2 Assistant Treasurers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,800		
	10 Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	36,920		
	Stenographer	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,500		
										71,920		
	Less—On War Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	12,270		
											59,650	
	Temporary Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,500	
	Deferred Leave Bonus	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,800	
	Chinese.											
	Chief Assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,620		
	25 Assistants	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	14,420		
	Office Boys and Coolies	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,660		
											17,700	
											85,650	
	Superannuation	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		5,360	
	Passages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,530	
	Fuel	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		400	
	Light	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		360	
	Insurance	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		25	
	Printing, Stationery, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		3,500	
	Telephone Service	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		445	
	Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		450	
											97,720	
	Less—Charged to Industrial Undertakings	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		4,200	
												93,520
COMPRADORE'S OFFICE.												
Pay.	Compradore, Shroffs, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		8,880	
	Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...		1,100	
												9,980
	Total carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			103,500
STOCK AND STORES.												
	Furniture and Sundries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			500
	Total carried to Summary	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...			500

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

SECRETARIAT.		Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Pay.</i>	SECRETARY'S OFFICE.			
Foreigners.				
Secretary ...	...	12,000		
3 Assistant Secretaries ...	...	18,640		
5 Assistants ...	...	16,400		
2 Junior Clerks ...	...	3,610		
2 Stenographers ...	...	3,240		
		53,890		
Less—On War Service ...	...	5,580		
Temporary Bonus ...	...		48,310	
Deferred Leave Bonus ...	...		3,500	
			630	
Chinese.				
Translator ...	...	2,400		
5 Assistants ...	...	2,920		
Writer ...	...	480		
Messengers, Coolies, etc. ...	...	2,600		
			8,400	
			60,840	
Superannuation...	...		4,400	
Passages ...	...		2,200	
Fuel ...	...		450	
Light ...	...		500	
Insurance ...	...		20	
Telephone Service ...	...		950	
Printing, Stationery, Advertising, etc. ...	...	3,000		
Printing Annual Report and Budget ...	...	5,500		
Printing Municipal Gazette ...	...	4,500		
			13,000	
Miscellaneous ...	...		800	
			83,160	
Less—Charged to Industrial Undertakings ...	...		2,400	
				80,760
<i>Pay.</i>	REVENUE OFFICE.			
Foreigners.				
Superintendent of Revenue ...	...	7,500		
Assistant Superintendent of Revenue ...	...	6,000		
3 Assistants ...	...	8,700		
2 Junior Clerks ...	...	2,360		
2 Inspectors ...	...	6,600		
18 Tax Collectors ...	...	37,500		
		68,660		
Less—On War Service ...	...	6,600		
Temporary Bonus ...	...		62,060	
Deferred Leave Bonus ...	...		7,460	
Language Bonus ...	...		3,700	
			870	
Chinese.				
25 Assistants ...	...	12,390		
40 Shroffs ...	...	9,010		
24 Coolies for General Municipal Rate, Chinese ...	...	2,900		
Sampan Men, Office Boys, Caretaker, etc. ...	...	1,580		
			25,880	
			99,970	
Superannuation...	...		5,850	
Passages ...	...		2,700	
Uniform ...	...		2,000	
Medical Aid ...	...		300	
Locomotion ...	...		6,000	
Fuel ...	...		300	
Light ...	...		600	
Printing, Stationery, etc. ...	...	5,000		
Telephone Service ...	...		150	
Insurance ...	...		20	
House Number and Licence Plates ...	...		7,000	
Miscellaneous ...	...		400	
			130,230	
Less—Receipt from sale of Licence Plates, etc. ...	...	6,000		
" " Municipal Bye-Laws and Regulations ...	...	200		
			6,200	
				124,030
Total carried to Summary ...	...			204,850
STOCK AND STORES.				
Furniture and Sundries ...	...			1,500
Total carried to Summary ...	...			1,500

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

ORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued

GENERAL CHARGES.						Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Legal Retainer and Opinions</i>	...	...	...	...	...			1,000
<i>Audit Fee</i>	...	...	...	...	...			1,900
<i>Semaphore Service</i>	...	...	...	...	...			8,500
<i>Pew Rents and Relief of Poor</i>	...	...	...	...	...			500
<i>Attached Employé</i>	...	...	...	...	...			3,870
<i>Direction of Chinese Studies</i>	...	...	...	...	...			4,400
<i>Reporter's Retainer</i>	...	...	...	...	...			600
<i>Annuity to the widow of the late J. A. Pond (£300) ..</i>	...	...	...	...	...			1,500
<i>Annuity to the widow of the late G. M. Hart</i>	...	...	...	...	...			200
<i>London Agents, allowance for additional office accommodation (£100)</i>	...	...	...	...	...			500
<i>Gratuity to Secretary, resigned</i>	...	...	...	...	...			30,000
<i>Work Shelters, rent and sundry expenses</i>	...	...	...	...	...			2,200
<i>Sewage Disposal and Water Supply, Professor Fowler's retaining fee (Gns. 100)</i>	...	...	...	...	...			530
<i>Compensation in connexion with Hongkew Disturbances</i>	...	...	...	...	...			2,000
<i>Grants in Aid.</i>								
Municipal Service Club	...	...	...	...	...		1,640	
" " (Special Grant)	...	...	...	...	...		500	
Door of Hope	...	...	...	...	...		2,500	
" " (Special Grant)	...	...	...	...	...		1,500	
" " (Stray Children's Home)	...	...	...	...	...		8,500	
Refuge for Chinese Slave Children	...	...	...	...	...		2,000	
Shanghai Museum	...	...	...	...	...		1,000	
King's Daughters' Society, Charity Organisation	...	...	...	...	...		4,700	
Foreign Women's Home	...	...	...	...	...		3,000	25,340
<i>Rent of Municipal Properties and Leased Premises</i>								
Volunteer Corps.								
Kweichow Road	...	...	...	...	...	265		
Burkill Road	...	...	...	...	...	360		
Police Force.							625	
Stations.								
Bubbling Well	...	...	...	...	...	560		
Harbin Road... .. .	...	...	...	...	...	1,680		
North Szechuen Road	...	...	...	...	...	1,440		
Quarters	...	...	...	...	...	20,500		
Reformatory	...	...	...	...	...	4,200		
Health Department.							28,380	
Quarters	...	...	...	...	...	2,040		
Sanatorium	...	...	...	...	...	400		
Latrines, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	15		
Public Works Department.							2,455	
Temporary Offices	...	...	...	...	...	4,200		
Public Recreation Ground	...	...	...	...	...	1,200		
Depôts	...	...	...	...	...	1,220		
Road Widening.								
Hankow, Honan and Kiangse Roads ex. Cad. Lots 165 and 166	...	...	...	...	...	2,500		
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	130		
Public School for Girls.							9,250	
Additional Premises	...	...	...	...	...		2,620	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys.								
Indian School premises	...	...	...	...	...		720	
Finance Department.								
Temporary Offices	...	...	...	...	...		5,900	
Council Room and Secretariat.								
Temporary Offices	...	...	...	...	...		6,020	
								55,970
Total carried to Summary								139,010
INTEREST, BROKERAGE, ETC.								
Municipal Loans	...	...	...	...	...	671,100		
<i>Less—Charged to Electricity Department</i>	...	...	...	...	...	427,100		
Trdst Funds, etc.	...	...	...	...	...		244,000	
							95,800	
<i>Less—Trust Funds Investments, etc.</i>	...	...	...	...	...			339,800
								106,100
Total carried to Summary								233,700
REDEMPTION OF DEBENTURES.								
Proportionate amount set aside for Loan Redemption	...	...	...	...	...			176,000
Total carried to Summary								176,000

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Deficit from 1918</i>			152,784
<i>Bridges.</i>			
Fahwah Creek.			
Steel Bridge in replacement of existing wooden bridge on Brennan Road ...			6,400
<i>Bundings.</i>			
Soochow Creek.			
Concrete Bunding at Wenchow Road		2,000	
Hongkew Creek.			
Concrete Bunding, Dixwell Road between Broadway East and East Seward Road		7,000	
Miscellaneous		20,000	
		29,000	
<i>Less—Contributions from frontagers</i>		10,000	19,000
<i>Drainage.</i>			
Constructing the following new sewers :—			
Bubbling Well Road from west of Hart to Tifeng Road		16,990	
Gordon Road from Sinza to Connaught Road		4,300	
Singkeipang from Dent to Singkeipang Road		23,400	
Pingliang Road from east of Dalny to Thorburn Road		4,900	
Funing Road west of Lay Road		5,100	
Defence Creek from Peking Road to Soochow Creek		23,450	
Miscellaneous		2,000	
		80,140	
<i>Less—Contributions from frontagers</i>		15,270	64,870
<i>Land.</i>			
Volunteer Corps.			
Rifle Range, subsoil drainage and raising			
Police Force.			
Extension of Gaol Site			
Health Department.			
Isolation Hospital for Chinese			
Cemetery Site			
Latrines			
Parks and Open Spaces.			
Jessfield Park			208,640
" " laying out and raising			
Hongkew Recreation Ground, bowling green			
Wayside Park, bowling greens			
Playgrounds for Children, nominal			
Educational Department.			
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys, extension, nominal			
Public School for Girls, Western District, extension, nominal			
" " laying out and raising			
Surplus Land... ..			
<i>Carried forward</i>			451,694

上海图书馆藏书



A541 222 0006 56788

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENDITURE—continued.

	Tls.	Tls.	Tls.
<i>Brought forward</i>			451,694
<i>Buildings.</i>			
Central Offices, portion of cost		200,000	
Fire Brigade.			
Soochow Road Sub-station, additional quarters for Chinese	3,000		
Yangtzepoo Station, portion of cost	50,000	53,000	
<i>Police Force.</i>			
Louza Station, sikh barracks, offices, cells, etc., portion of cost	25,000		
Gordon Road Station, gymnasium and store	7,000		
dog kennels	7,000		
Goal, Convict Hospital, portion of cost	10,000		
Alterations to deport block	2,000		
Under Construction :—			
Goal, 2 blocks of cells, balance of cost	20,000	71,000	
<i>Health Department.</i>			
Isolation Hospital for Chinese, extension, portion of cost	10,000		
Police Hospital for Chinese, new block	8,000		
Latrines	2,000		
Under Construction :—			
Isolation Hospital balance of cost	5,500		
Mokanshan Sanatorium : bungalows, balance of cost	2,200	27,700	
<i>Public Works Department.</i>			
Tungchow Road Workshop, godown, etc.	17,000		
motor wagon shed	3,000		
Dépôts, Sawgin Road "	8,000	28,000	
		379,700	
<i>Less—Contribution to cost of dog kennels from S.S.P.C.A.</i>		1,000	378,700
<i>Roads.</i>			
Acquiring Land for new roads and extension of existing roads		150,000	
widening existing roads			
Making up and metalling the above		100,000	
Permanent paving		6,150	
			256,150
<i>Loan to Electricity Department</i>			2,500,000
<i>Total carried to Summary</i>			3,586,544

MUNICIPAL BUDGET 1919—continued.

SUMMARY.					Expenditure	Income
					Tls.	Tls.
Totals from preceding pages.						
Ordinary Income	...	...	...	...		4,079,890
Ordinary Expenditure:—						
Volunteer Corps	...	...	...	...	66,055	
Fire Brigade	...	...	...	...	99,310	
Police Force	...	...	...	...	1,214,575	
Health Department:—						
Office	...	...	...	...	78,720	
Hospitals	...	...	...	...	121,245	
Cemeteries	...	...	...	...	Cr. 235	
Swimming Bath	...	...	...	...	350	
Extra-Departmental	...	...	...	...	93,400	
					293,480	
Public Works Department:—						
General	...	...	...	...	256,755	
Buildings	...	...	...	...	95,100	
Creeks and River	...	...	...	...	66,920	
Drainage	...	...	...	...	16,050	
Roads	...	...	...	...	417,910	
Lighting	...	...	...	...	139,900	
Parks and Open Spaces	...	...	...	...	60,980	
					1,053,615	
Public Band	...	...	...	...	40,380	
Public Library	...	...	...	...	3,250	
Educational Department:—						
Public School for Boys	...	...	...	...	54,370	
Public Schools for Girls	...	...	...	...	46,830	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	...	...	...	...	42,730	
Girls	...	...	...	...	34,420	
Public School for Chinese	...	...	...	...	24,250	
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	...	...	...	...	12,390	
Nieh Chih Kuei	...	...	...	...	12,350	
Polytechnic	...	...	...	...	6,890	
Grants-in-aid	...	...	...	...	8,300	
					242,530	
Finance Department	...	...	...	...	103,500	
Secretariat	...	...	...	...	204,850	
General Charges	...	...	...	...	139,010	
Interest, Brokerage, etc.	...	...	...	...	233,700	
Redemption of Debentures	...	...	...	...	176,000	
					3,870,265	
Stock and Stores:—						
Volunteer Corps	...	...	...	...	18,450	
Fire Brigade	...	...	...	...	26,600	
Police Force	...	...	...	...	107,970	
Health Department	...	...	...	...	21,450	
Public Works Department	...	...	...	...	352,340	
Public School for Boys	...	...	...	...	1,780	
Public Schools for Girls	...	...	...	...	850	
Thomas Hanbury School for Boys	...	...	...	...	900	
Girls	...	...	...	...	390	
Public School for Chinese	...	...	...	...	1,320	
Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese	...	...	...	...	100	
Nieh Chih Kuei	...	...	...	...	400	
Polytechnic	...	...	...	...	420	
Finance Department	...	...	...	...	500	
Secretariat	...	...	...	...	1,500	
					534,970	
Less.—Value of Stores issued:—						
Volunteer Corps	...	...	...	...	14,000	
Police Force	...	...	...	...	90,000	
Public Works Department	...	...	...	...	320,000	
					424,000	
					110,970	
Surplus on Ordinary Budget, carried to Extraordinary Income	...	...	...	...	3,981,225	
					98,665	
					4,079,890	4,079,890
Extraordinary Income	...	...	...	...		3,582,265
Extraordinary Expenditure	...	...	...	...	3,586,544	
Deficit to be carried forward	...	...	...	...		4,279
					3,586,544	3,586,544